Article - mas. Fem. Neuter

Noun - strong { dān m.
cane F.
word N.

Noah Noun { nama M.
tiungi F.
- lage (ege) N.

Verbs - Pres. ending

Classes - Classes

Page 60 lx -

Pres.	Past.
ei	sang
eat	sungu
ot	sang
ad	sungon
ad	"
ad	"

Ella C. Adams

1530 Grant

Pentoni A Grammar of Late Modern English.

14 Vol I The Sentence

16 " II Noun, adj. & Particles

18 " III Pronoun & Numerals

26 IV Verb Phrase (Base)

Chapters: A Modern Eng. Gram.

09. Vol I Sounds & Spelling

14 Vol II Syntax

Strong verbs A-Reg. Older original Root verbs

1st class { Lit ride

2nd - freeze

3 - sing

4 - steal

5 - { give

6 - slay

7 - fall

Strong verbs make tense by internal vowel change.

Weak verbs make tense by suffix

Irregular II Weak verbs

A. Reg

B. Irregular

Verbs from noun or adj.

AN

ANGLO-SAXON READER

EDITED, WITH NOTES, A COMPLETE GLOSSARY,
A CHAPTER ON VERSIFICATION

AND

AN OUTLINE OF ANGLO-SAXON GRAMMAR

BY

JAMES W. BRIGHT, PH.D., LITT.D.

CAROLINE DONOVAN PROFESSOR OF ENGLISH LITERATURE IN THE
JOHNS HOPKINS UNIVERSITY

FOURTH EDITION



NEW YORK
HENRY HOLT AND COMPANY
1917

COPYRIGHT, 1891, 1894,, 1917,
BY
HENRY HOLT & CO.

June, 1926

PRINTED IN THE U. S. A.

PREFACE.

THE first three of the following paragraphs are from the former Preface of this book.

In the choice of texts by which the student is to be introduced to the language and literature of Anglo-Saxon times, an editor is compelled, in view of the practical end, to suppress many considerations: there must be gradation that may contradict chronology, or dialectal relationship; there must be a degree of variety that may do violence to completeness. An adjustment in partial harmony with all reasonable requirements is as much as can be hoped for.

The West-Saxon dialect, though not exactly in the line of the subsequent development of the language, is yet best adapted to the conditions of the beginner, for it possesses sufficient uniformity in phonology and inflection, the grammars are based upon it, and it embraces most of the literature. The style and the character of the literature also determine the easiest introduction to be through the later form of this dialect. The following texts have been selected and arranged in accordance with these views. The first three extracts are intended to supply a sufficient basis for an elementary preparation that will fit the student to pass to the study of the Early West-Saxon dialect, and thereafter to read the literature in chronological order. Any slight admixture of dialectal forms will be easily understood by the use of Sievers' Grammar.

Orthographic variation (chiefly due to chronological differences in the texts) has made difficult a compact yet clear arrangement of the glossary; however, the variant forms in parentheses, the principal parts of the verbs, and the citations will be found, it is believed, to mitigate the somewhat sparing use of cross-references. The etymological hints conveyed either in the definitions or by the bracketed forms will suggest some of the fundamental principles of derivation, but they are especially meant to lead the student to consult the Etymological Dictionaries of Skeat and Kluge.

In the successive issues of the third edition of this Reader, corrections and revisions were introduced without formal notice. These changes, it was believed, did not warrant a disturbance of the practical acceptance of different issues as being the same edition. However, an indulgence in 'silent changes,' if carried too far, would needlessly occasion confusion in the use of the book in the class-room. The form in which the fourth edition is now offered to teachers and pupils will be found to be sufficiently revised to justify the specific designation, which was so nearly made appropriate by several of the revised portions of the third edition.

The special feature of the present edition will be observed in the Outline of Grammar, which has been revised chiefly by changing the principal stem-terminations from the Indogermanic to the Germanic forms. The theory, represented in Professor Sievers' Grammar, that Anglo-Saxon is to be distinguished from the other Germanic languages by a peculiar retention of the Indogermanic form of stem-vowels, is set aside in conformity to the now prevailing view of scholars. This will, however, cause no difficulty in following, as before, the fuller exposition of details in Professor

Sievers' Grammar (designated by S.), made available in Professor Cook's translation.

Many of the teachers who have been using this Reader have, from time to time, obligingly reported minor errors or omissions, which have all been duly considered. For this helpful kindness thankful acknowledgment is especially due Professors William H. Hulme (specifically for a collation of the manuscripts of the nineteenth selection), John S. P. Tatlock, O. F. Emerson, William Strunk, Jr., Nathaniel E. Griffin, and B. S. Monroe.

JAMES W. BRIGHT.

JOHNS HOPKINS UNIVERSITY,
March, 1917.

CONTENTS.

PAGE

AN OUTLINE OF ANGLO-SAXON GRAMMAR ix

PART I.

I. FROM THE GOSPELS: ST. MARK, CHAP. IV. 1

II. ORPHEUS AND EURYDICE 5

III. ACCOUNT OF THE POET CÆDMON 8

PART II.

IV. CYNEWULF AND CYNEHEARD 14

V. WARS OF ALFRED THE GREAT 16

VI. ALFRED'S PREFACE TO THE PASTORAL CARE 26

VII. FROM THE PASTORAL CARE 30

VIII. THE VOYAGES OF OHTHERE AND WULFSTAN 38

IX. IT IS BETTER TO SUFFER AN INJURY THAN TO INFLICT ONE 45

X. PROVIDENCE AND FATE 48

XI. THE NATURE OF GOD 59

XII. THE CONVERSION OF EDWIN 62

PART III.

XIII. A BLICKLING HOMILY 67

XIV. ÆLFRIC'S HOMILY ON THE ASSUMPTION OF ST. JOHN THE APOSTLE 74

XV. ÆLFRIC'S HOMILY ON ST. GREGORY THE GREAT 86

XVI. ÆLFRIC'S LIFE OF KING OSWALD 98

PAGE

XVII. Ælfric's Preface to Genesis 107

XVIII. The Legend of St. Andrew. 113

XIX. The Harrowing of Hell. 129

PART IV.

XX. Cædmon's Genesis: The Offering of Isaac . . . 142

XXI. The Battle of Brunanburh 146

XXII. The Battle of Maldon 149

XXIII. The Wanderer 160

XXIV. The Phœnix 165

APPENDIX I. Lactantius De Ave Phoenice 189

NOTES 195

APPENDIX II. Anglo-Saxon Versification 229

GLOSSARY 241

AN OUTLINE OF ANGLO-SAXON GRAMMAR.

INTRODUCTORY REMARK.

1. The following outline of Anglo-Saxon Grammar is restricted to the West-Saxon Dialect, that form of the language which in the reign of Alfred the Great (871–901) became dominant for literary purposes and maintained that supremacy to the close of the Anglo-Saxon period. The changes which took place within the West-Saxon Dialect, though slight in respect of phonology and inflection, make it necessary to distinguish Early West-Saxon (EWS), the language of Alfred's time, from Late West-Saxon (LWS), the language of the following two and a half centuries, with Ælfric (died between 1020 and 1025) as the central literary figure. In this outline EWS is regarded as the norm to which LWS is subordinated.

PHONOLOGY.

ALPHABET AND PRONUNCIATION.

2. The Anglo-Saxon alphabet, as here employed, has two characters (**þ**, **ð**) that are not employed in Modern English.

Note.—The MSS. use a special character for *w*; ȝ for *g*; 7 (= *and*) and ꝥ (= *þat*) are usual.

VOWELS AND DIPHTHONGS.

3. An approximate pronunciation of the vowels is indicated in the following table:

a	as in German *Mann*.
ā	the preceding sound lengthened.
æ	like *a* in *at*, *man*.
ǣ	the preceding sound lengthened.
e, **ę**	as in *let*, *men*.
ē	the preceding sound lengthened, as in *they*.
i	as in *hit*, *sit*, *in*.
ī	the preceding sound lengthened, as in *machine*.
o	as in German *Gott*.
ō	the preceding sound lengthened, as in German *so*.
ǫ	as in *not*.
u	as in *full*, *put*.
ū	the preceding sound lengthened, as in *rule*.
y	like *ü* in German: *hübsch*, *Brücke*.
ȳ	the preceding sound lengthened, as in German *grün*.
œ̄	like *ö* in German *schön*.

ie, **īe**, **ea**, **ēa**, **eo**, **ēo**, **io**, **īo** — These diphthongs (long and short) receive the stress upon the first element; the second element, being unaccented, is very much obscured in pronunciation. The sound of **ea**, **ēa** is approximately that of **æ** + **a**, **ǣ** + **a** (perhaps more nearly **æ** + *uh*); otherwise the component parts of these diphthongs are to be pronounced as indicated above.

Note. — The diphthongs **ie**, **īe** are peculiar to EWS, where they, however, begin to change into **i**, **ī**; in LWS the most usual representation is **y**, **ȳ**. (S. §§ 22, 31, 41, 97.)

CONSONANTS.

4. (*a*) The following consonants are pronounced as in Modern English: **b**, **d**, **l**, **m**, **n**, **p**, **r** (trilled), **t**, **w**, **x**. The pronunciation of the remaining consonants requires special attention.

(*b*) **c** has always the sound of *k* (the use of the symbol **k** is exceptional). The sound of *kw* or *qu* is, accordingly, represented by **cw** (or **cu**), as in **cwēn, cweðan,** etc., and **cs** has the value of *x*.

NOTE.—This *k*-sound has a guttural or a palatal quality (somewhat as in English *cold*, and *kin*), according to its pronunciation with guttural or with palatal vowels.

(*c*) **f** has two values. (1) In the initial and final positions, in the combinations **ff**, **fs**, **ft**, and in most medial positions (cf. the note below), it has the usual (voiceless) sound. (2) In the medial position between vowels and voiced consonants it has the sound of *v*; e.g., **hlāford, ofer, sealfian, ǣfre.**

NOTE. — In compounds like **ā-fyrhtan**, **of-lystan**, etc., *f* is strictly not in the medial position, and has therefore its usual sound.

(*d*) **g** has two values. (1) It almost always represents a voiced spirant, which is either guttural, or palatal (like *g* in German *sagen*, or like *y* in English *you*), according to its pronunciation with guttural or with palatal vowels. (2) It is pronounced like *g* in English *go* only when doubled, as in **frogga**, *frog;* and in the combination **ng**, as in English *longer*.

The combination **cg** (by origin a geminated *g*) is to be pronounced as *dg* in English *ridge*.

(*e*) **h** is never silent; it is always to be pronounced as a voiceless spirant either guttural (as in German *ach*), or palatal (as in German *ich*) in quality, according to the sounds with which it is combined.

(*f*) **s** has, in all positions, the voiceless sound, except single **s** between vowels, which has the voiced sound (*z*); e.g., **wesan**, **rīsan**, etc.

(*g*) **ð** and **þ** are used without distinction to denote the dental spirant *th*, in all positions, presumably, the voiceless spirant (as in English *thin*), except (as in the case of **f**) between vowels and voiced consonants where the voiced spirant (as in English *thine*) is employed: e.g., **ōðor, cweðan, siððan, weorðan**, etc. The voiced spirant may also be employed in the pronominal forms **ðū, ðæt, ðēs**, etc.

ACCENTUATION.

5. In Anglo-Saxon words are accented according to the following rules:

Rule I. — Simple words and words with formative or derivative suffixes are accented on the first syllable. The most significant of these suffixes may receive a secondary accent.

Thus, **dágas, grēne, éage, éagena, swéotole, hélpan; swétèst, ðúrstìg, bódùng, léornùnga, dýrlìng, mícelnès, wýnsùm, glædlìce, bérènde, wúndrìan, wúndròde.**

Note. — No vowels or consonants are silent; and both long and short diphthongs require the accent to be placed on the first element.

The secondary accent on suffixes is inferred from metrical usage. See the chapter on Versification: Appendix II, pp. 235 ff.

Rule II. — Compound words constitute two classes, (1) substantive compounds, and (2) verbal compounds.

A substantive compound receives the chief stress upon the first syllable of its first component (cf. Rule I); the accent of the second component is usually retained as a secondary stress.

A verbal compound is accented on the radical syllable of the verb; the prefix is therefore unaccented.

Thus, (1) substantive compounds: **góld-smìð, mǫ́nn-cỳnn, swī́ð-mȍd** (adj.), **sélf-wìlles** (adv.), **ǫ́nd-gìet, ǫ́nd-swàru, bī́-gǫ̀ng, bī́-spèll, fór-wèard** (adj.), **ín-gǫ̀ng, mís-dǣ̄d, ón-gìnn, ór-èald** (adj.), **tṓ-wèard** (adj.), **ýmb-hwỳrft.**

(2) Verbal compounds: **ā-rī́san, be-hā́tan, for-lǣ́tan, ge-bíddan, for-wéorðan, mis-fáran, ofer-cúman, tō-wéorpan, wið-stǫ́ndan, ymb-síttan.**

Note 1. — An important exception to *Rule II* is to be observed in the accentuation of substantive compounds with the prefixes **ge-**, **be-**, and **for-**; these prefixes are unaccented; e.g., **ge-bód, ge-brṓðor, ge-féoht, ge-wéald**; **be-bód, be-gǫ́ng, be-hā́t**; **for-gýtol** (adj.), **for-wýrd.** That, however, these prefixes were formerly accented in substantive compounds, according to the rule, is shown by **gā́fol, gǫ́mel**, etc., in which the first element is **ga-**, the accented form of **ge-**; the accented form of **be-** is also left in words like **bī́-gǫ̀ng, bī́-spèll, bī́-wìst**, etc., and notice **bēot** < ***bī́-hāt,** by the side of the later **be-hā́t**; and **frǽ-bèorht** (adj.), **frǽ-mìcel, frá-coð,** show a survival of the accented form of **for-**.

Note 2. — This difference in accentuation between substantive and verbal compounds (cf. English *ábstract* : *abstráct; présent* : *presént; súbject* : *subjéct*) has (as, in part, seen above) resulted in a corresponding difference of form in certain prefixes:

ǫ́nd-gìet, *intelligence*	: **on-gíetan**, *to understand.*
ǫ́nd-sæc, *resistance*	: **on-sácan**, *to resist.*
ǽf-þùnca, *grudge*	: **of-þýncan**, *to displease.*
bī́-gẹ̀ng, *practice*	: **be-gǫ́ngan**, *to practice.*
ór-cnǎwe (adj.), *recognizable*	: **ā-cnā́wan**, *to know.*
ór-þǫ̀nc, *device*	: **ā-þǫ́ncan**, *to devise.*
ūð́-gẹ̀ng, *escape*	: **oð-gǫ́ngan**, *to escape.*
wíðer-sæc, *hostility*	: **wið-sácan**, *to resist.*

PHONOLOGICAL CHANGES.

6. By the operation of phonetic processes, the Anglo-Saxon system of vowels is made somewhat diversified and complicated. The most important of these processes affecting the radical vowels will now be briefly described.

THE CHANGE OF **a** INTO **æ**.

7. The occurrence of the vowel **a** is very much restricted. In a closed syllable, and in an open syllable followed by **e**(**i**) in the next syllable, the vowel **a** is mostly modified to **æ**; but **a** remains unchanged in an open syllable that is followed by **a**, **o**, or **u** in the next syllable. (S. § 49 f.)

Thus, **dæg, dæges, dæge, ðæt, wæs, fægen, wæter: dagas, daga, dagum, faran, hafoc, wacol.**

Note. — It might be supposed that the **i** of endings in the second weak conjugation, as in the infinitive ending **-ian**, would change **a** into **æ** in an open syllable; but this **i** was originally **ō**, therefore words like **laðian, manian, wanian**, etc., constitute only an apparent exception to the rule.

THE CHANGE OF **a** INTO **o**.

8. Before a nasal consonant the vowel **a** is changed into **o**. But there is no uniformity in the employment of **o** for **a**. The predominant form in EWS is **o**; in LWS it is **a**. (S. § 65.)

Thus, **ond, and; hond, hand; lond, land; monig, manig; gongan, gangan; gesomnian, gesamnian.**

Note. — When the preceding **on** (< **an**) occurs before a voiceless spirant, **f, ð, s**, the nasal disappears, and, in compensation, the vowel is lengthened into **ō**. Under the same conditions, **in** and **un** become **ī** and **ū**. (S. §§ 66, 185.)

Thus, **sōfte** (< ***sonfte**), *softly*; **tōð** (< ***tonð**), *tooth*; **ōðer** (< ***onðer**), *other*; **gōs** (< ***gons**), *goose*; **sīð** (Goth. **sinþs**), *a going*; **swīð** (Goth. **swinþs**), *strong*; **mūð** (Goth. **munþs**), *mouth*.

BREAKING.

9. Before **r** + consonant, **l** + consonant, **h** + consonant, and **h** final, the vowels **æ** (from **a. 7**), **e**, and **i** are "broken" into short diphthongs, **æ** becoming **ea**, and **e, i** becoming **eo, io**. (S. §§ 77–84.)

(*a*) Thus, **æ** into **ea**: ***hærd** (for **hard, 7**) > **heard**, *hard;* ***hælf** > **healf**, *half;* **wearð**, pret. sg. of **weorðan**, *to become;* **wealdan**, *to wield;* **beald**, *bold;* **feallan**, *to fall;* **heall**, *hall;* **eahta**, *eight;* **seah**, pret. sg. of **sēon**, *to see.*

(*b*) **e** into **eo** (**io**) before **r** + consonant: **weorðan**, *to become;* **eorðe**, *earth;* **heorte**, *heart;* **weorc**, *work.*

e into **eo** (**io**) before **l** + consonant is restricted to **l** + **c** or **h**: **meolcan**, *to milk;* **seolh**, *seal.* Otherwise the **e** remains: **helpan**, *to help;* **swelgan**, *to swallow;* **sweltan**, *to die.*

Before **h** + consonant, and **h** final: **feohtan**, *to fight;* **teohhian**, *to arrange;* **feoh**, *cattle.*

(*c*) **i** into **io** (**eo**): stem ***hirdia** > ***hiordi** > **hierde** (i-umlaut), *herdsman.* ***liht** (<**līht**) > **lioht, leoht**, *light, not heavy;* **Piht, Pioht, Peoht**, *Pict.* ***betwīh** > **betwih, betweoh**, *between.*

Note. — Breaking results from the combination of a palatal vowel (**æ, e, i**) and a guttural consonant (**r, l, h**). In passing from the pronunciation of the vowel to that of the consonant, a glide-sound is produced which is a more or less definite guttural vowel. This may be observed in pronouncing *well* as *wæ-al; there* as *thæ-ar* or *the-ur; fire* as *fi-ur* or *fi-or.* It is this glide-vowel that has supplied the second element of these short diphthongs.

PALATALIZATION.

10. The palatals **g, c,** and **sc,** in the initial position change a following **æ** into **ea**; **ǣ** (= Germanic **ē**) into **ēa**; and **e** into **ie** (**i, y**; see **3**, Note). (S. § 75.)

(*a*) Thus, **æ** into **ea**: ***gæf** (**7**) > **geaf**, *gave;* ***gæt** > **geat**, *got;* ***cæf** > **ceaf**, *chaff;* Lat. **castra** > ***caester** > **ceaster**, *town;* ***scæl** > **sceal**, *shall;* ***scæft** > **sceaft**, *shaft;* ***scær** > **scear**, *sheared* (pret. sg.).

(*b*) **ǣ** into **ēa**: ***gǣfon** > **gēafon**, *gave* (pret. pl.); ***gǣton** > **gēaton**, *yot* (pret. pl.); Lat. **cāseus** > ***cǣsi** >

***cēasi* > cīese** (i-umlaut), *cheese*; ***scæp* > scēap**, *sheep*; ***scǣron* > scēaron**, *sheared* (pret. pl.).

(*c*) **e** into **ie** (**i**, **y**): ***gefan* > giefan**, *to give*; ***getan* > gietan**, *to get*; ***sceran* > scieran**, *to shear*.

Note 1. — Before all vowels except **æ**, **ǣ** (= Germanic **ē**) and **e**, initial **g** and **c** do not change the following vowel (S. § 76); but initial **sca-** and **sco-** frequently become **scea-**, **sceo-**, e.g., **scand**, **sceand**, **scǫnd**, **sceǫnd**, *shame*; pret. **scān**, **scēan**, *shone*; **Scottas**, **Sceottas**, *the Scots*; **scop**, **sceop**, *poet*; **scacan**, **sceacan**, pret. **scōc**, **scēoc**, *shake*; pret. **scōp**, **scēop**, *created*.

Note 2. — The palatal pronunciation of medial **c**, **cc**, **g**, and **cg**, followed by **a**, **o**, or **u**, is often indicated by the insertion of an **e** (sometimes of an **i**). This inserted **e** (**i**) represents a trace of an original formative **i** or **j**. (S. § 206, 6.)

Thus, **sēc(e)an** (< ***sōcian**, S. § 45, 8; Goth. **sōkjan**), *to seek*; **cwęcc(e)an** (< ***cwæcjan**), *to quake*; **męnig(e)o** (< ***manigī**; Goth. **managei**), *multitude*; **bycg(e)an** (Goth. **bugjan**), *to buy*; **sęcg(e)as**, **sęcg(e)a**, **secg(i)um**, pl. of **sęcg** (stem ***sægja**), *man*.

Note 3. — The inserted letter observed in the preceding note marks with prominence the "glide" effect of palatals. This element in the pronunciation leads to further variation in the written forms. Thus, for example, for **ia** (**ja**) the graphic substitutes may be **ga**, **iga**, **igea**; for **ie** they may be **ge**, **ige**: **nęrian**, **nęrgan**, **nęrigan**, **nęrigeau**, *to save*; **hęr(i)g(e)as**, **hęr(i)g(e)a**, **hęr(i)gum**, pl. of **hęre** (stem ***hærja-**), *army*; **wundriende**, **wundrigende**, *wondering*; **winig(e)a**, gen. pl. of **wine** (stem ***wini-**), *friend*.

Also as a graphic substitute for final **i**, some use is made of **ig**: **bī-spell**, **big-spell**, *parable*; **hī**, **hig**, pron.; **sī**, **sig** (Opt.), *be*; and medial **īg** is occasionally represented by **īgað**, **iggað**, *small island*. (S. § 24, Note.)

Note 4. — It is also to be observed that initial ***jæ**, ***jo** become **gea**, **geo** (**gio**). Thus, **gēar** (< ***jǣr**; Goth. **jēr**), *year*; **geoc**, **gioc** (< ***joc**; Goth. **juk**), *yoke*. In like manner initial ***ju** becomes **geo**, **gio**, or is represented by **iu** (**io**). Thus, **geong**, **giong**, **iung** (< ***jung**; Goth. **juggs**), *young*; **gēo**, **gīo**, **īu**, **īo** (Goth. **ju**), *formerly*. (S. § 74.)

GEMINATION BEFORE j.

11. A single consonant (except *r*) when preceded by a short vowel is geminated by a following j. The

vowel is also umlauted (**13**), and the **j** itself disappears. (S. § 228.)

Thus, **cynn** (stem ***cunja**), *kin;* **sęllan** (< ***sæljan**; Goth. **saljan**), *to give;* **lęcgan** (< ***lægjan**; Goth. **lagjan**), *to lay;* **hębban** (***hæfjan**; Goth. **hafjan**), *to heave;* **scieppan, 13** (< ***sceapjan, 10** < ***scæpjan**; Goth. **skapjan**), *to create;* **hliehhan** (< ***hleahjan, 9** < ***hlæhjan**; Goth. **hlahjan**), *to laugh.*

But *r* is not geminated: **hęre** (stem ***hærja**; Goth. **harjis**), *army;* **nęrian, 10**, Note 3 (< ***nærjan**; Goth. **nasjan**), *to save.*

Note 1. — It will be noticed that geminated **f** and **g** become **bb** and **cg** respectively.

Note 2. — On the other hand, when the radical vowel or radical syllable is long, this formative **j**, first becoming **i** (S. § 45, 8), has not caused gemination of the preceding consonant.

Thus, **sēc(e)an** (< ***sōcian**), *to seek;* **dēman** (< ***dōmian**), *to judge;* **sęndan** (< ***sǫndian**), *to send.*

FINAL DOUBLE CONSONANTS.

12. Double consonants (except **cg**) at the end of a word are usually simplified. (S. § 225.)

Thus, **mǫnn, mǫn,** *man;* **męnn, męn,** *men;* **eall, eal,** *all;* **cynn, cyn,** *kin;* **będd, będ,** *bed;* **sibb, sib,** *peace.* — But, **sęcg,** *man;* **hrycg,** *ridge;* **węcg,** *wedge.*

UMLAUT (i-UMLAUT).

13. The accented vowels (radical vowels) are palatalized by an **i** or **j** of the following syllable. This species of palatalization is called **i**-umlaut, or, briefly, umlaut. The **i** and **j** causing the umlaut were, for the most part, either changed into **e** or entirely lost in an early period of the language. (S. §§ 85–100.)

The results of umlaut may be tabulated thus:

æ (< **a. 7**)	becomes **ę**. (Sometimes **æ**. S. § 89, 1, Note 1.)
ǫ (< **a. 8**)	becomes **ę**.
ā (< Germanic **ai**)	becomes **ǣ**.
ǣ (< Germanic **ē**)	remains **ǣ**.
o, ō	become **e, ē**.
u, ū	become **y, ȳ**.
ea, ēa **eo, ēo** **io, īo**	become **ie, īe**; **i, ī**; in LWS usually **y, ȳ** (**3**, Note).

(*a*) Thus, **æ** into **ę**: **hęre** (< stem ***hærja**), *army*; **lęcgan** (< ***lægjan**), *to lay*; **sęllan** (< ***sæljan**), *to give*; **męte** (stem ***mæti**), *meat*.

(*b*) **ǫ** into **ę**: dat. sg. **męn(n)** (< ***mǫnni**), nom. (acc.) pl. **męn(n)** (< ***mǫnniz**), *man*; **ðęnc(e)an** (< ***ðǫncian**), *to think*; **węndan** (< ***wǫndian**), *to turn*.

(*c*) **ā** and **ǣ** into **ǣ**: **dǣl** (stem ***dāli**; Goth. **dails**), *portion*; **dǣlan** (< ***dālian**; Goth. **dailjan**), *to share*; **hǣlan** (< ***hālian**; Goth. **hailjan**), *to heal*; **dǣd** (stem ***dædi**; Goth. **-dēds**), *deed*; **lǣce** (stem ***lǣcia**; Goth. **lēkeis**), *leech*.

(*d*) **o, ō** into **e, ē**: **morgen** (< ***morgan**), but **mergen** (< ***morgin**; Goth. **maurgins**), *morrow*; dat. sg. **dehter** (< ***dohtri**), *daughter*; **dēman** (< ***dōmian**), *to judge*; **fēt, tēð, gēs**, dat. sg. and nom. (acc.) pl. of **fōt**, *foot*, **tōð** (**8**, Note), *tooth*, **gōs**, *goose*.

Note. — The umlaut of **o** (short) is restricted by reason of the Germanic law according to which **o** is changed into **u** before a following **i** or **j**. (S. § 45, 3.)

(*e*) **u**, **ū** into **y**, **ȳ**: **cyning** (<***cuning**), *king*; **cyme** (stem ***cumi**), *a coming*; **lyre** (stem ***luri**), *loss*; **gylden** (<***guldin** <***goldīn**, S. § 93, Note), adj. *golden*; **bycgan** (Goth. **bugjan**), *to buy*; **lȳs**, **mȳs**, dat. sg. and nom (acc.) pl. of **mūs**, *mouse*, **lūs**, *louse*; **cȳðan** (<***cūðian** < ***cunðian**, **8**, Note; Goth. **kunþjan**), *to make known*.

(*f*) **ea**, **eo**, **io** into **ie** (**i**, **y**), and **ēa**, **ēo**, **īo** into **īe** (**ī**, **ȳ**): **wielm**, **wylm** (stem ***wælmi** > ***wealmi**, **9**), *a surging*; **eald**, *old*, comp. **ieldra**, supl. **ieldesta**; **hierde** (stem ***hirdia** > ***heordia**, **9**), *herdsman*. **feorr**, *far*, **āfyrran**, *to remove*; **hīeran** (<***hēarian**; Goth. **hausjan**), *to hear*; **gelīefan** (<***gelēafian**; Goth. **galaubjan**), *to believe*; **lēoht**, *light*, **līehtan**, *to illuminate*; **frīend**, **fīend**, dat. sg. and nom. (acc.) pl. of **frīond** (**frēond**), *friend*, **fīond** (**fēond**), *foe*.

u- o-UMLAUT.

14. In the accented syllable, and when followed by a single consonant, **a** may be changed into **ea**, and **e**, **i** into **eo**, **io**, by the influence of **u** or **o** (**a**) in the following syllable. This process is called **u- o**-umlaut. It is, however, not uniformly operative in the West-Saxon dialect. (S. §§ 103–109.)

Thus, **eafora**, *heir*; **heafola**, *head*; **weorold**, *world*; **heofon**, *heaven*; **metod**, **meotod**, *Creator*; **seofon**, *seven*; **wita**, **wiota**, *wise man*; **tilian**, **tiolian** (<***tilōian**), *to endeavor*; **clipian**, **cliopian**, **cleopian**, *to cry out*; **medu**, **medo**, **meodo**, *mead*; **siodu**, *custom*.

Intervening **c** and **g** prevent the operation of this umlaut: **nacod**, adj. *naked*; **magu**, **mago**, *son*; **racu**, *narrative*; **sacu**, *strife*; **regol**, *rule*; **plega**, *play*; **sigor**, *victory*.

PALATAL-UMLAUT.

15. In some instances, **eo** (**io**) which resulted from the breaking of **e** before **h** + consonant (**9**) becomes **ie** (**i, y**). This process presupposes the change of the guttural **h**, which caused the breaking, into a palatal **h**, which then produces an effect agreeing with that of **i**-umlaut. (S. § 108.)

Thus, **reoht, rieht, riht, ryht,** *right;* **cneoht, cnieht, cniht, cnyht,** *boy;* **seox** (**x** = **hs**), **siex, six, syx,** *six.*

Note 1. — In LWS **ea, ēa** before **h, x, g,** and **c** are sometimes changed into **e, ē**: **sleh** (for **sleah**) imp. sg. of **slēan,** *to strike;* **seh** (for **seah**) pret. sg. of **sēon,** *to see;* **geneahhe, geneh(h)e,** *enough;* **nēah, nēh,** *near;* **ðēah, ðēh,** *though;* **weaxan, wexan,** *to grow;* **bēag, bēg,** *ring;* **ēac, ēc,** *also.*

Note 2. — In LWS **ea, ēa** after the palatals **g, c,** and **sc** are also sometimes changed into **e, ē** (S. § 109): **gef** (for **geaf**) pret. sg. of **giefan,** *to give;* **get** (for **geat**) pret. sg. of **gietan,** *to get;* **geat, get,** *gate;* **gēar, gēr,** *year;* **ongēan, ongēn,** *against;* **cealf, celf,** *calf;* **scēap, scēp,** *sheep.*

LOSS OF MEDIAL **g**.

16. After a palatal vowel, **g** (palatal) often disappears before **d** and **n**, and, in compensation, the vowel is lengthened. (S. § 214, 3.)

Thus, **bregdan, brēdan,** pret. sg. **brægd, brād,** *to brandish;* pret. sg. **sægde, sāde,** pp. **gesægd, gesād,** of **sęcgan,** *to say;* **frignan, frīnan,** *to inquire;* **mægden, mæden,** *maiden;* **ðegen, ðēn,** *servant;* **ðegnian, ðēnian,** *to serve;* **wægn, wān,** *wain.*

The occasional disappearance of **g** (guttural) after a guttural vowel is therefore due to the influence of palatal forms: pret. pl. **brūdon,** pp. **brōden** (for **brugdon, brogden**) follow the pattern of **bregdan, brēdan,** etc.

Note. — The spirant quality of medial **g**, which underlies this process of disappearance, is further shown in the frequent change (especially in LWS) of final (and occasionally of medial) **g** into **h**. This change is most frequent after a long guttural vowel and after **l** and **r**, but it occurs also under other conditions. Thus, **bēag** (**bēah**), *ring;* **burg** (**burh**), *borough;* **earg** (**earh**), *cowardly;* **iergðu** (**ierhðu**), *cowardice;* **sorg** (**sorh**), *sorrow;* **flōg** (**flōh**), **lōg** (**lōh**), **slōg** (**slōh**), pret. of **flēan**, *to flay*, **lēan**, *to blame*, **slēan**, *to slay.*

LOSS OF MEDIAL **h**.

17. Medial **h** (not **hh**) preceded by **r** or **l** and followed by an inflectional vowel disappears, and, in compensation, the stem-vowel is lengthened. (S. § 218.)

Thus, **mearh**, gen. **mēares**, *horse;* **feorh**, gen. **fēores**, *life;* **seolh**, gen. **sēoles**, *seal.*

CONTRACTION.

18. Intervocalic **h** disappears, and the vowels thus brought together are contracted, or the first vowel absorbs the second. (S. §§ 110–119, 218, 222.)

Thus, **feoh**, gen. **fēos**, *property;* **eoh**, gen. **ēos**, *horse;* **pleoh**, gen. **plēos**, *peril;* **hēah**, gen. **hēas**, and **hēan** (< ***hēahan**), *high.*

Note 1. — This disappearance of **h** also occurs (with variation) before inflexional syllables beginning with **n** and **r**; before the comparative ending in **r**, and in composition and derivation: **heah**, acc. masc. **hēane** (**hēanne**, S. § 222. Note 2), dat. fem. **hēare**, comp. **hīera** (**hīerra**); **hēalīc**, *high;* **plēolīc**, *perilous;* **nēa-lǣcan**, *to draw near.*

Note 2. — Many contracted themes are due to the early loss of intervocalic **h**.

Thus, **ah** + **a** or **u** results in **ēa**: **slēan** (< ***sleahan**, **9**, < ***slæhan**, **7**; Goth. **slahan**), *to strike;* **ðwēan** (Goth. **ðwahan**), *to wash;* **ēa** (< ***aha**; Goth. **ahva**, OS and OHG **aha**), *river;* **tēar** (< ***teahur** < ***tahur**), *tear.*

eh + **a** or **o** results in **ēo** (**īo**): **sēon** (**sīon**) (< ***seohan** < ***sehan**; Goth. **saíhvan**, OS and OHG **sehan**), *to see;* **gefēon** (< ***gefehan**), *to rejoice;* **twēo** (< ***tweho**), *doubt.*

ī + **a** or **ā** results in **īo** (**ēo**): **ðēon** (< ***ðīhan**; Goth. **þeihan** < ***ðenhan**), *to thrive;* **wrēon** (< ***wrīhan**, *to cover;* **bēot** (< ***bīhāt**), *boast.*

A long vowel absorbs the following vowel: **fōn** (< ***fōhan** < ***fǫnhan**), *to seize;* **hōn** (< ***hōhan** < ***hǫnhan**), *to hang;* **tēon** (< ***tēohan**), *to draw;* **flēon** (< ***flēohan**), *to flee.*

INFLUENCE OF **w**.

19. The diphthongs **eo**, **io** produced by the breaking (**9**) or by the **u-o**-umlaut (**14**) of **e**, **i** are sometimes labialized by a preceding **w** into **u** or **o**. (S. §§ 71. 72.)

Thus, **weorðan** (< ***werðan**, **9**), *to become*, appears also in the form **wurðan**; **weorðian**, **wurðian**, *to honor;* **weorpan**, **wurpan**, *to throw;* **weorold** (**14**), **worold**, **woruld**, *world;* **sweord**, **swurd**, *sword;* **wita**, **wiota** (**14**), **weota**, **wuta**, *wise man;* **widuwe**, **wioduwe** (**14**), **wuduwe**, *widow;* **betwih**, **betweoh** (**9**), **betwuh**, with disappearance of **w**, **betuh**, *between.*

INFLECTION.

DECLENSION OF NOUNS.

THE **a**-DECLENSION. (S. §§ 235–250.)

20. The **a**-declension (which includes the stems in **-ja** and **-wa**) represents the inflection of the greater number of the masculine and the neuter nouns. (Latin and Greek **o**-declension.)

Masculine a-Stems.

21. (*a*) Monosyllabic themes: **stān** (Germanic ***stainas** > **-az**; **ai** > **ā**), *stone;* **dæg**, *day;* **weal(l)**, *wall;* **mearh**, *horse.*

Sing. N.A.	**stān**	**dæg**	**weal(l) (12)**	**mearh**
G.	**stānes**	**dæges**	**wealles (9)**	**mēares (17)**
D.I.	**stāne**	**dæge**	**wealle**	**mēare**
Plur. N.A.	**stānas**	**dagas (7)**	**weallas**	**mēaras**
G.	**stāna**	**daga**	**wealla**	**mēara**
D.I.	**stānum**	**dagum**	**weallum**	**mēarum**

22. (*b*) Dissyllabic themes: **ēðel**, *property;* **ęngel**, *angel;* **heofon**, *heaven;* **fugol**, *bird.*

Sing. N.A.	**ēðel**	**ęngel**	**heofon (14)**	**fugol**
G.	**ēðles**	**ęngles**	**heofones**	**fugles**
D.I.	**ēðle**	**ęngle**	**heofone**	**fugle**
Plur. N.A.	**ēðlas**	**ęnglas**	**heofenas**	**fuglas**
G.	**ēðla**	**ęngla**	**heofena**	**fugla**
D.I.	**ēðlum**	**ęnglum**	**heofenum**	**fuglum**

23. (1) In the inflection of dissyllabic themes, when the radical syllable is long, the (short) middle vowel is

syncopated (**ēðles, ęngles**); when the radical syllable is short, the middle vowel is retained (**heofones**).

(2) But certain of the themes in **-el, -ol, -er, -or** almost regularly do not retain the middle vowel after a short radical syllable (**fugles**; S. § 245).

(3) A middle vowel which is long (by position) is retained: **wǣfels, wǣfelses,** *covering*; **fǣtels, fǣtelses,** *vessel;* **hęngest, hęngestes,** *stallion;* **færeld, færeldes,** *journey.*

NOTE. — There is always more or less deviation from the normal forms in the matter of the loss and the retention of the middle vowel. The middle vowel tends to assume the form **e** before a following **a, o, u** (**heofones**, but **heofenas**; S. § 129), but there is much of unregulated distribution of **o** and **e** as middle vowels.

NEUTER **a**-STEMS.

24. (*a*) Monosyllabic themes: **gēar** (**-an** < Indogerm. **-om**). *year*; **word,** *word*; **fæt,** *vessel*; **lim,** *limb*; **feoh,** *cattle.*

S. N.A.	**gēar (10, 4)**	**word**	**fæt**	**lim**	**feoh (fēo)**
G.	**gēares**	**wordes**	**fætes**	**limes**	**fēos (18)**
D.I.	**gēare**	**worde**	**fæte**	**lime**	**fēo**
P. N.A.	**gēar**	**word**	**fatu (7)**	**limu, leomu (14)**	
G.	**gēara**	**worda**	**fata**	**lima, leoma**	
D.I.	**gēarum**	**wordum**	**fatum**	**limum, leomum**	

25. The case-ending (**u**) of the nom. and acc. pl. disappears after a long radical syllable; after a short radical syllable it is retained: **gēar, word,** but **fatu, limu (liomu, leomu).**

NOTE. — The case-ending **u** of the nom. acc. pl. is often weakened to **o** or **a**. Monosyllabic themes may also have prefixes: **gebed,** *prayer*; **gefeoht,** *fight*; **gewrit,** *writing*; **bebod,** *command.*

26. (*b*) Dissyllabic themes: **hēafod**, *head;* **nīeten** (**nȳten**), *animal;* **wǣpen**, *weapon;* **wæter**, *water.*

S.N.A.	**hēafod**	**nīeten**	**wǣpen**	**wæter**
G.	**hēafdes**	**nīetenes**	**wǣpnes**	**wæteres**
D.I.	**hēafde**	**nīetene**	**wǣpne**	**wætere**
P.N.A.	**hēaf(o)du**	**nīetenu**	**wǣpnu, -en**	**wæter, -u**
G.	**hēafda**	**nīetena**	**wǣpna**	**wætera**
D.I.	**hēafdum**	**nīetenum**	**wǣpnum**	**wæterum**

27. The middle vowel is generally syncopated after a long radical syllable (**hēafdes, wǣpnes**); it is retained after a short radical syllable (**wæteres**), and in some words in **-en** having a long radical syllable (**nīetenes**). The case-ending **u** (**o, a**) of the nom. acc. pl. generally remains after a long radical syllable (**hēaf(o)du, nīetenu**), **dēoflu** (**-o, -a**), and disappears when the radical syllable is short (**wæter**).

Note. — Usage is not uniform in the treatment of either the middle vowel or the case-ending **u**.

Masculine and Neuter ja-Stems.

28. (*a*) Monosyllabic themes: Masculine, **hierde**, *shepherd;* **hęre**, *army;* **hrycg**, *ridge.* — Neuter, **wīte**, *punishment;* **cynn**, *kin.*

S.N.A.	**hierde** (**13**, *f*)	**hęre** (**13**, *a*)	**hrycg** (**12**)	**wīte**	**cyn(n)** (**17**)
G.	**hierdes**	**hęr(i)ges** (**10**, 3)	**hrycges**	**wītes**	**cynnes**
D.I.	**hierde**	**hęr(i)ge**	**hrycge**	**wīte**	**cynne**
P.N.A.	**hierdas**	**hęr(i)g(e)as**	**hrycgas**	**wītu**	**cyn(n)**
G.	**hierda**	**hęr(i)g(e)a**	**hrycga**	**wīta**	**cynna**
D.I.	**hierdum**	**hęr(i)gum**	**hrycgum**	**wītum**	**cynnum**

29. Nouns in **-ja** (= **ia** after a long radical syllable, **11**, Note 2) have umlaut of the radical vowel (if it be a vowel that can be affected by umlaut), and gemination

of a single consonant (except **r**) before **j** when the radical vowel is short (**11**): stem ***hrugja-** > **hrycg**, etc.

30. (*b*) Dissyllabic themes: Masculine, **ǣfen**, *evening;* **fiscere**, *fisher.* — Neuter, **wēsten**, *waste.*

S. N.A.	**ǣfen**	**fiscere**	**wēsten**
G.	**ǣfen(n)es**	**fisceres**	**wēsten(n)es**
D.I.	**ǣfen(n)e**	**fiscere**	**wēsten(n)e**
P. N.A.	**ǣfen(n)as**	**fisceras**	**wēsten(n)u**
G.	**ǣfen(n)a**	**fiscera**	**wēsten(n)a**
D.I.	**ǣfen(n)um**	**fiscerum**	**wēsten(n)um**

Note. — A medial geminated consonant is often simplified before an inflectional ending: **ǣfen(n)es, wēsten(n)es**, etc.

Masculine and Neuter wa-Stems.

31. Themes: Masculine, **bearu**, *grove:* **ðēow**, *servant.* — Neuter, **searu**, *device;* **cnēo(w)**, *knee.*

S. N.A.	**bearu, -o**	**ðēo(w)**	**searu, -o**	**cnēo(w)**
G.	**bearwes**	**ðēowes**	**searwes**	**cnēowes**
D.I.	**bearwe**	**ðēowe**	**searwe**	**cnēowe**
P. N.A.	**bearwas**	**ðēowas**	**searu, -o**	**cnēow(u), cnēo**
G.	**bearwa**	**ðēowa**	**searwa**	**cnēowa**
D.I.	**bearwum**	**ðēowum**	**searwum**	**cnēowum**

32. (1) After a short radical syllable the **w** of the stem has become final **u** (**o**) of the theme: stem ***barwa-** > ***baru**; gen. ***barwes** > **bearwes** (**9**); the broken vowel **ea** is transferred to the theme.

(2) The **wa**-stems are relatively few in number. Some of the more common ones are: masc. **snā(w)**, *snow;* **ðēaw**, *custom;* — masc. and neut. **dēaw**, *dew;* **hlāw**, **hlǣw**, *mound;* **hrā(w)**, **hrǣ(w)**, *corpse;* — neut. **bealu**, *evil;* **mealu**, *meal;* **hlēo(w)**, *protection;* **trēo(w)**, *tree.*

Note. — A parasitic vowel, **u**, **o**, or **e**, is often developed before **w**: **bear(u)we, bear(o)we; sear(u)we, sear(e)we; beal(o)wes**, etc. (cf. **37**, Note).

THE **ō**-DECLENSION. (S. §§ 251–260.)

33. All nouns of the **ō**-declension (which includes the stems in **-jō** and **-wō**) are feminine. (Latin and Greek **ā**-declension.)

ō-Stems.

34. Themes: **giefu**, *gift;* **lār**, *lore;* **frōfor**, *consolation;* **firen**, *sin;* **costung**, *temptation.*

S. N.	**giefu, -o**	**lār**	**frōfor**	**firen**	**costung**
G.	**giefe**	**lāre**	**frōfre**	**firene**	**costunga, -e**
D.I.	**giefe**	**lāre**	**frōfre**	**firene**	**costunga, -e**
A.	**giefe**	**lāre**	**frōfre**	**firene**	**costunga, -e**
P. N.A.	**giefa, -e**	**lāra, -e**	**frōfra, -e**	**firena, -e**	**costunga, -e**
G.	**giefa, -ena**	**lāra, -ena**	**frōfra**	**firena**	**costunga**
D.I.	**giefum**	**lārum**	**frōfrum**	**firenum**	**costungum**

35. The case-ending **u** of the nom. sg. is retained only in words like **giefu** (with short radical syllable). In the gen. pl. some use is made of the case-ending **-ena**, which is taken from the **n**-declension (**44**). Nouns in **-ung** have commonly the case-ending **-a** in the gen. dat. acc. sg. After a long radical syllable the middle vowel is syncopated (**frōfre**); it is retained when the radical syllable is short (**firene**).

jō-Stems.

36. Themes: **wylf**, *she-wolf;* **sib(b)**, *peace;* **byrðen**, *burden;* **hālignes**, *holiness.*

S. N.	**wylf**	**sib(b) (12)**	**byrðen**	**hālignes**
G.	**wylfe**	**sibbe**	**byrðen(n)e**	**hālignesse**
D.I.	**wylfe**	**sibbe**	**byrðen(n)e**	**hālignesse**
A.	**wylfe**	**sibbe**	**byrðen(n)e**	**hālignesse**
P. N.A.	**wylfa, -e**	**sibba, -e**	**byrðen(n)a, -e**	**hālignessa, -e**
G.	**wylfa**	**sibba**	**byrðen(n)a**	**hālignessa**
D.I.	**wylfum**	**sibbum**	**byrðen(n)um**	**hālignessum**

Some of the more common **jā**-stems are: **bęn(n)**, *wound;* **blīðs, bliss**, *bliss;* **brycg**, *bridge;* **byrgen**, *tomb;* **cǫndel**, *candle;* **ęcg**, *edge;* **gīemen**, *care;* **gyden**, *goddess;* **hęll**, *hell;* **hild**, *battle;* **līðs, liss**, *favor;* **milds, milts**, *mercy;* **sciell, scyll**, *shell;* **synn**, *sin;* **wynn**, *joy;* **ȳð**, *wave.*

wō-Stems.

37. Themes: **stōw**, *place;* **beadu**, *battle;* **lǣs**, *pasture;* **mǣd**, *meadow.*

S.N.	**stōw**	**beadu**	**lǣs**	**mǣd**
G.	**stōwe**	**beadwe**	**lǣs(w)e**	**mǣd(w)e**
D.I.	**stōwe**	**beadwe**	**lǣs(w)e**	**mǣd(w)e**
A.	**stōwe**	**beadwe**	**lǣs(w)e**	**mǣd(w)e,(mǣd)**
P.N.A.	**stōwa,-e**	**beadwa,-e**	**lǣs(w)a,-e**	**mǣd(w)a,-e**
G.	**stōwa**	**beadwa**	**lǣs(w)a**	**mǣd(w)a**
D.I.	**stōwum**	**beadwum**	**lǣs(w)um**	**mǣd(w)um**

Here belong also **hrēow**, *repentance;* **trēow**, *faithfulness;* **nearu**, *distress;* the plurals **frætwa, -e, geatwa, -e, getāwa, -e**, *ornaments, arms;* and **ēa**, *water* (<***ahu**, **18**, Note 2; Goth. **ahwa**), gen. sg. **ēa** (**ēas, īe**), dat. sg. **ēa** (**īe, ēi**), acc. sg. **ēa**; nom. acc. pl. **ēa** (**ēan**); dat. pl. **ēaum** (**ēam**). There is also a trace of this declension in the nom. acc. pl. **clēa, clēo**, dat. pl. **clēam** (**clām**), *claws.*

Note. — A parasitic vowel, **u, o**, or **e**, may be developed before **w**: **bead(u)we, bead(o)we, near(o)we, geat(e)we**, etc. (cf. **32**, Note).

THE i-DECLENSION. (S. §§ 261–269.)

38. The **i**-declension includes nouns of all genders, but it has been much affected by the adoption of case-endings of the a-declension.

MASCULINE AND NEUTER i-STEMS.

39. Themes: Masculine, **hryre**, *fall;* **frēondscipe**, *friendship;* pl. **Dęne**, *the Danes;* **fęng**, *grasp;* pl. **Engle**, *the Angles.* — Neuter, **sife**, *sieve.*

S. N.A.	**hryre**	**frēondscipe**	**fęng**	**sife**
G.	**hryres**	**frēondscipes**	**fęnges**	**sifes**
D.I.	**hryre**	**frēondscipe**	**fęnge**	**sife**
P. N.A.	**hryras**	**Dęne**	**Engle**	**sifu**
G.	**hryra**	**Dęn(ige)a**	**Engla**	**sifa**
D.I.	**hryrum**	**Dęnum**	**Englum**	**sifum**

40. The original **i** of the stem has produced umlaut of the radical vowel, and survives as **e** in the nom. acc. sg. when the radical syllable is short: ***hruri** > **hryre**. The proper case-ending of the nom. acc. pl. masc. is **e** (< **i**), but it has been almost totally superseded by **-as** of the **a**-declension, except in proper nouns like **Dęne, Engle,** etc.

NOTE. — Traces of the original inflection of the plural are **wine**, *friends;* gen. pl. **winigea**; **stęde**, *places*, etc., occurring by the side of the usual forms **winas**, gen. **wina**, **stędas**, etc. The permanent trace of the original declension is the umlaut of the radical vowel.

FEMININE i-STEMS.

41. Themes: **dǣd**, *deed;* **cwēn**, *woman;* **scyld**, *guilt.*

S. N.	**dǣd**	**cwēn**	**scyld**
G.	**dǣde**	**cwēne**	**scylde**
D.I.	**dǣde**	**cwēne**	**scylde**
A.	**dǣd (-e)**	**cwēn (-e)**	**scyld**
P. N.A.	**dǣde (-a)**	**cwēne (-a)**	**scylde (-a)**
G.	**dǣda**	**cwēna**	**scylda**
D.I.	**dǣdum**	**cwēnum**	**scyldum**

42. The case-endings acc. sg. **-e**, nom. acc. pl. **-a** are often employed; they are adopted from the **ō**-declension.

The nouns here represented have the radical syllable long; those with a short radical syllable have conformed to the **ō**-declension.

THE **u**-DECLENSION. (S. §§ 270–275.)

43. Themes: Masculine, **sunu**, *son*. — Feminine, **hǫnd**, *hand*.

S. N.A.	**sunu, -o, -a**	**hǫnd**
G.	**suna**	**hǫnda**
D.I.	**suna, -u, -o**	**hǫnda**
P. N.A.	**suna, -u, -o**	**hǫnda**
G.	**suna**	**hǫnda**
D.I.	**sunum**	**hǫndum**

This declension has been reduced to comparatively few surviving forms, such as: masc. **wudu** (< **wiodu, 19**), gen. dat. sg. **wuda**; **sidu** (**siodu, 14**), *custom*, acc. pl. **siodo**; **medu** (**meodu, 14**), *mead*, dat. sg. **meodu, -o**; **feld**, *field*, dat. sg. **felda**; **ford**, *ford*, dat. sg. **forda**; **winter**, *winter*, dat. sg. **wintra**; **sumor**, *summer*, dat. sg. **sumera**; — fem. **duru**, *door*, dat. sg. **duru, -a**; — neut. **fela** (**feola, 14**), *much*.

THE WEAK DECLENSION (**n**-DECLENSION). (S. §§ 276–278, 280.)

44. Themes: masc., **nǫma**, *name*; fem., **tunge**, *tongue*; neut., **ēage**, *eye*; masc., **gefēa**, *joy*.

S. N.	**nǫma**	**tunge**	**ēage**	**gefēa**
G.D.I.	**nǫman**	**tungan**	**ēagan**	**gefēan**
A.	**nǫman**	**tungan**	**ēage**	**gefēan**
P. N.A.	**nǫman**	**tungan**	**ēagan**	**gefēan**
G.	**nǫmena**	**tungena**	**ēagena**	**gefēana**
D.I.	**nǫmum**	**tungum**	**ēagum**	**gefēa(u)m**

45. The case-ending of the gen. pl. **-ena** (which may also occur as **-ana**, **-ona**, **-una**) is sometimes reduced to **-na**, or even to **-a** (in agreement with other declensions). **-an** often becomes **-on**.

gefēa represents a small class of stems ending in a vowel, which is contracted with the case-endings. Other words of this form are: masc. **frēa**, *lord;* **lēo**, *lion*, gen. **lēon**, etc.; **twēo**, *doubt;* **ðrēa**, *threat;*—fem. **flā**, *arrow.*

ēage and **ēare**, *ear*, almost exhaust the neuter nouns of this declension.

FEMININE ABSTRACT NOUNS IN **-u**, **-o**. (S. § 279.)

46. Themes: **wlęncu**, *pride;* **stręngu** (**stręngðu**, **stręngð**), *strength.*

S. N.	**wlęncu, -o**	**stręngu, -o**	**stręngðu, -o, stręngð**
G. D.I. A.	**wlęnce; -u, -o**	**stręnge; -u, -o**	**stręngðe; -u, -o**
P. N.A.	**wlęnc(e)a, -u, -o**	**stręnge, -a; -u, -o**	**stręngðe, -a; -u, -o**
G.	**wlęnc(e)a**	**stręnga**	**stręngða**
D.I.	**wlęncum**	**stręngum**	**stręngðum**

47. These nouns represent primarily an original weak declension in **ī(n)** (e.g., **brædu**, **brād** = Goth. **braidei**; **ei** = **ī**); and secondarily abstracts of the **ā**-declension in ***-iðu**, (Goth. **-iða**): **stręngðu** < ***strǫngiða.** The **-u** of the nom. sg. has been obtained from the **ō**-declension, and extended to other cases so as to produce often an uninflected singular. There is always more or less conformity to the **ō**-declension, especially by nouns in ***-iðu.** (S. § 255, 3.)

MINOR DECLENSIONS.

THE r-DECLENSION. (S. § 285.)

48. Themes (nouns of relationship): **fæder**, *father;* **mōdor**, *mother;* **brōðor**, *brother;* **sweostor**, *sister;* **dohtor**, *daughter.*

S. N.A.	**fæder**	**mōdor, -ur, -er**	**brōðor, -ur, -er**
G.	**fæder, -(e)res**	**mōdor (mēder)**	**brōðor**
D.I.	**fæder**	**mēder (13, *d*)**	**brēðer (13, *d*)**
P. N.A.	**fæd(e)ras**	**mōdru, -a**	**brōðor, -ðru**
G.	**fæd(e)ra**	**mōdra**	**brōðra**
D.I.	**fæd(e)rum**	**mōdrum**	**brōðrum**

S. N.A.	**sweostor, -ur, -er**	**dohtor, -ur, -er**
G.	**sweostor**	**dohtor (dehter)**
D.I.	**sweostor**	**dohtor, dehter (13, *d*)**
P. N.A.	**sweostor, -tru, -tra**	**dohtor, -tru, -tra**
G.	**sweostra**	**dohtra**
D.I.	**sweostrum**	**dohtrum**

The datives **mēder, dehter** (which are sometimes transferred into the genitive) exhibit umlaut of the radical vowel (**ṃēder** < ***mōdri**: **dehter** < ***dohtri**). **sweostor** also becomes **swoster, swuster (19), swyster.**

Here belong also the collective plurals **gebrōðor,** *brethren,* **gesweostor,** *sisters.*

THE nd-DECLENSION. (S. § 286.)

49. Themes: **frēond,** *friend;* **hęttend,** *enemy.*

S. N.A.	**frēond**	**hęttend**
G.	**frēondes**	**hęttendes**
D.I.	**frīend (13, *f*), frēonde**	**hęttende**
P. N.A.	**friend, frēond, frēondas**	**hęttend, -das, -de**
G.	**frēonda**	**hęttendra**
D.I.	**frēondum**	**hęttendum**

50. This declension comprises masculine nouns of agency derived from present participles. Like **frēond** are declined **fēond**, *foe;* the collective plurals **gefrīend**, *friends;* **gefīend**, *foes.* Like **hęttend** are declined **āgend**, *owner;* **dēmend**, *judge;* **ēhtend**, *persecutor;* **fultum(i)end**, *helper;* **gōddōnd** (pl. **gōddēnd**), *benefactor;* **healdend**, *keeper;* **hælend, nęrgend**, *saviour;* **wealdend**, *ruler;* **wīgend**, *warrior;* etc. The case-endings gen. sg. **-es**, dat. sg. **-e**, nom. pl. **-as** show conformity to the **a**-declension, and nom. pl. **-e**, gen. pl. **-ra** are in accordance with the regular strong adjective inflection of present participles (**62**).

THE **er**-DECLENSION (Goth. **is**-, Indogerm. **os-es-** declension). (S. §§ 280–299.)

51. Themes: Neuter, **lęmb**, *lamb;* **cealf**, *calf;* **æg**, *egg.*

S. N.A.		**lęmb**	**cealf**	**æg**
G.		**lęmbes**	**cealfes**	**æges**
D.I.		**lęmbe**	**cealfe**	**æge**
P. N.A.	**lęmbru, lęmber, lęmb**		**cealfru**	**ægru**
G.	**lęmbra**	**lęmba**	**cealfra**	**ægra**
D.I.	**lęmbrum**	**lęmbum**	**cealfrum**	**ægrum**

The plurals in **r**, given in the paradigms, to which may be added the occasional pl. **cildru**, *children*, conserve notable traces of the primitive stem-formation.

52. The original stem-endings are also to be recognized in themes like **dōgor**, *day;* **sigor**, *victory;* **hrȳðer**, *cattle;* but these have adopted the **a**-declension, and often a change of gender. Sometimes **-er** is reduced to **-e**, as in **sige** (< ***siger**; Goth. **sigis**), *victory;* **ege**

(Goth. **agis**), *fear*, and such words have generally become masculine and follow the **i**-declension. Otherwise the total loss of the stem-ending (as in the sing. of the paradigms) has resulted in a theme like **sæl**, *hall* (by the side of **salor**).

THE RADICAL CONSONANT DECLENSION. (S. §§ 281-284.)

53. Themes: Masculine, **mǫnn**, *man*; **fōt**, *foot*; **tōð**, *tooth*. — Feminine, **bōc**, *book*; **burg**, *borough*.

S. N.A.	**mǫn(n)**	**fōt**	**tōð**	**bōc**	**burg**
G.	**mǫnnes**	**fōtes**	**tōðes**	**bēc, bōce**	**byr(i)g (18, *e*)**
D.I.	**męn(n) (13, *b*)**	**fēt (13, *d*)**	**tēð**	**bēc**	**byr(i)g**
P. N.A.	**męn(n)**	**fēt**	**tēð**	**bēc**	**byr(i)g**
G.	**mǫnna**	**fōta**	**tōða**	**bōca**	**burga**
D.I.	**mǫnnum**	**fōtum**	**tōðum**	**bōcum**	**burgum**

54. (1) A weak acc. sg. **mǫnnan**, and the pl. **fōtas**, **tōðas** sometimes occur. Other masculine forms of this declension survive in **hæle** (**hæleð**), *hero*, pl. **hæle**, **hæleð** (by the side of **hæleðas**); **mōnað**, *month*, pl. **mōnað** (by the side of **mōn(e)ðas**). There are also the neuter forms: **scrūd**, *garment*, dat. sg. **scrȳd**; **ealu**, *ale*, gen. dat. sg. **ealoð**, **-að**.

(2) Like **bōc** are also declined the feminines **brōc**, *breeches*, pl. **brēc**; **gāt**, *goat*, pl. **gēt**; **gōs**, *goose*, pl. **gēs**; **lūs**, *louse*, pl. **lȳs**; **mūs**, *mouse*, pl. **mȳs**; **cū**, *cow* (gen. **cū(e)**, **cȳ**, **cūs**; dat. **cȳ**; pl. nom. acc. **cȳ(e)**, gen. **cū(n)a**, **cȳna**; dat. **cūum**, **cūm**). — **niht**, *night*, preserves a trace of this declension in dat. sg., nom. acc. pl. **niht** (the adverbial gen. **nihtes** (**70**) is due to association with dæges); and **mægeð**, **mægð**, *maid*, in

undergoing no change in the sing. and the nom. acc. pl. — **burg** sometimes shows departure from this declension by the gen. dat. sg. **burge**, nom. acc. pl. **burge, -a.**

ADJECTIVES.

DECLENSION OF ADJECTIVES. (S. §§ 291–304.)

55. Adjectives have a double inflection: (1) the Strong (or Indefinite), and (2) the Weak (or Definite) declension.

(1) The Strong declension is used whenever none of the conditions for the use of the Weak declension are present. It has some special case-endings, which are of pronominal origin: masc. neut. dat. sg. **-um**; masc. acc. sg. **-ne**; fem. gen. dat. sg. **-re**; masc. nom. acc. pl. **-e**; gen. pl. **-ra**; with these exceptions this declension agrees with that of **a-** (**ja-**, **wa-**) stems for the masc. and neut., and with that of **ō-** (**jō-**, **wō-**) stems for the fem. forms. A few traces are all that is left to represent the declension of **i-** and **u**-stems (**59**, 2, 3).

(2) The Weak declension is used when the adjective is preceded by a demonstrative (sometimes a possessive) pronoun; in direct address (vocative); and in poetry sometimes in place of the Strong declension. Moreover, the comparatives always follow this declension, and usually the superlatives; and all the ordinals (except **ǣrest**, **fyrmest**, **fyrest**, **fyrst**, *first*; and **ōðor**, *second*. **74**, 7).

This declension agrees throughout with the **n**-declension of nouns (**44**), except that the gen. pl. often ends in **-ra**.

STRONG DECLENSION OF ADJECTIVES.

(*a*) a- (ō-) Stems.

56. Themes: **hræd**, *rapid*; **gōd**, *good*.

	MASCULINE.	NEUTER.	FEMININE.
S. N.	**hræd**	**hræd**	**hradu, -o**
G.	**hrædes**	**hrædes**	*hrædre* (7)
D.	*hradum* (7)	*hradum*	*hrædre*
A.	*hrædne*	**hræd**	**hræde**
I.	**hræde**	**hræde**	
P. N. A.	*hræde*	**hradu, -o; -e**	**hrada, -e**
G.	*hrædra*	*hrædra*	*hrædra*
D. I.	**hradum**	**hradum**	**hradum**

	MASCULINE.	NEUTER.	FEMININE.
S. N.	**gōd**	**gōd**	**gōd**
G.	**gōdes**	**gōdes**	**gōdre**
D.	**gōdum**	**gōdum**	**gōdre**
A.	**gōdne**	**gōd**	**gōde**
I.	**gōde**	**gōde**	
P. N. A.	**gōde**	**gōd; -e**	**gōda, -e**
G.	**gōdra**	**gōdra**	**gōdra**
D. I.	**gōdum**	**gōdum**	**gōdum**

NOTE. — The special case-endings, of pronominal origin (**55**, 1), are marked by difference of type in the paradigm of **hræd**.

57. (1) In LWS the nom. acc. pl. neut. generally ends in **-e** (in conformity to the masc.); the cases in **-um** sometimes appear in **-on, -an**; and **-re, -ra** may become **-ere, -era.**

NOTE. — The nom. acc. pl. masc. **fēawe**, *few*, and **manege**, *many*, because of association with the noun **fela**, *much* (which is also used as an adjective), frequently become **fēawa** and **manega**; so too may occur fem. **maniga**; **calla** for **calle**, *all*; and **āna** for **āne**, *alone*.

(2) Adjectives in **-h**: **hēah**, *high*, fem. **hēah, hēa**; gen. **hēas** (**18**), LWS also **hēages**; fem. gen. dat.

hēare, hēahre, hēarre; dat. **hēaum, hēam, hēagum**; acc. masc. **hēanne, hēane, hēahne**, etc. — **hrēoh**, *rough;* dat. **hrēoum**; acc. masc. **hrēone**; gen. pl. **hrēora**; etc. — **rūh**, *rough*, gen. **rūwes, rūges**; acc. masc. **rūhne**; etc. — **ðwēorh**, *transverse*, gen. **ðwēores**; etc. — **wōh**, *wrong*, gen. **wōs, wōges**; etc.

(3) In the declension of dissyllabic themes the same principles generally prevail in the retention and the loss of the middle vowels which have been observed in the corresponding declensions of nouns.

(*b*) ja- (jō-) and wa- (wō-) Stems.

58. Themes: **ja-** (**jō-**) theme, **grēne**, *green;* **wo-** (**wō-**) theme, **gearu**, *ready.*

	MASCULINE.	NEUTER.	FEMININE.
S. N.	**grēne**	**grēne**	**grēnu, -o**
G.	**grēnes**	**grēnes**	**grēnre**
D.	**grēnum**	**grēnum**	**grēnre**
A.	**grēnne**	**grēne**	**grēne**
I.	**grēne**	**grēne**	
P. N.A.	**grēne**	**grēnu, -o; -e**	**grēna, -e**
G.	**grēnra**	**grēnra**	**grēnra**
D.I.	**grēnum**	**grēnum**	**grēnum**

	MASCULINE.	NEUTER.	FEMININE.
S. N.	**gearu, -o**	**gearu, -o**	**gearu, -o**
G.	**gearwes**		**gear(o)re**
D.	**gearwum**		**gear(o)re**
A.	**gearone**	**gearu, -o**	**gearwe**
I.	**gearwe**		
P. N.A.	**gearwe**	**gearu; -we**	**gearwa, -e**
G.		**gear(o)ra**	
D.I.		**gearwum**	

59. (1) **frīo** (**frēo, frīoh, frēoh**), *free* (stem ***frija-**), gen. **friges**; dat. **frigum**; pl. **frige**, etc., has also con-

tracted forms: dat. **frīoum**; gen. dat. fem. **frīore**; acc. masc. **frīone**; pl. **frīo**; gen. **frīora**, etc.

Note. — The **wa**-stems often exhibit a parasitic vowel before **w**: **gear(o)wes, gear(e)wes, gear(u)we**, etc. (cf. **32**, Note).

(2) Adjective **i**-stems follow the declension of **grēne** (**ja**-stem). Thus, **bryce** (stem ***bruci**; **13**, *e*), *fragile*; **gemyne**, *mindful*; **swice**, *deceitful*. — With long radical syllable: **brȳce**, *useful*; **blīðe**, *blithe*; **swēte**, *sweet*.

(3) Adjective **u**-stems have adopted either the **a**- or the **ja**-declension. **c(w)icu, c(w)ucu** (< **cwiocu**: **19**), *alive*, and **wlacu**, *tepid*, have the appearance of relics of the **u**-declension, but strictly belong to the **wa**-stems.

WEAK DECLENSION OF ADJECTIVES.

60. Theme: **gōd**, *good*.

	MASCULINE.	NEUTER.	FEMININE.
S.N.V.	**gōda**	**gōde**	**gōde**
G.	**gōdan**	**gōdan**	**gōdan**
D.I.	**gōdan**	**gōdan**	**gōdan**
A.	**gōdan**	**gōde**	**gōdan**

	ALL GENDERS.
P.N.V.A.	**gōdan**
G.	**gōdena, -ra** (55, 2)
D.I.	**gōdum**

Note 1. — The gen. pl. sometimes occurs in **-ana**, **-an** (conforming to the other cases); or in **-na**, and **-a** (conforming to nouns). The case-ending **-an** sometimes appears as **-on**; and **-um** may become **-an, -on**.

Note 2. — Adjectives in **h** are contracted: **hēah**, *high*; **hea**, **hēan** (**18**), etc. — **ðwēorh**, *transverse*: **ðweora, -e**, etc.; **wōh**, *wrong*: gen. pl. **wōna**, etc.

DECLENSION OF PARTICIPLES. (S. §§ 305, 306.)

61. Participles admit of the double inflection of adjectives. When the strong inflection is employed, the present participle is declined like a **ja-(jō)** stem (**58, grēne**); the past participles (of both Strong and Weak verbs) are declined like **a-(ō-)** stems (**56**).

STRONG DECLENSION OF THE PRESENT PARTICIPLE.

62. Theme: Present Participle, **singende**, *singing*.

	MASCULINE.	NEUTER.	FEMININE.
S.N.	**singende**	**singende**	**singendu, -o**
G.	**singendes**	**singendes**	**singendre**
D.	**singendum**	**singendum**	**singendre**
A.	**singendne**	**singende**	**singende**
I.	**singende**	**singende**	
P.N.A.	**singende**	**singendu, -o; -e**	**singenda, -e**
G.	**singendra**	**singendra**	**singendra**
D.I.	**singendum**	**singendum**	**singendum**

NOTE. — The acc. sg. masc. is often uninflected (having the ending **-e**, instead of **-ne**). When a present participle is used as a noun of agency, it follows the declension of **nd**-stems (**49, hęttend**).

COMPARISON OF ADJECTIVES. (S. §§ 307–314.)

63. (1) An adjective forms its Comparative in the ending **-ra** (< ***-ira** and ***-ora** = Goth. **-iza** and **-oza**); its Superlative in **-est**, or **-ost** (= Goth. **-ist, -ost**). There may be umlaut of the radical vowel, but in most instances umlaut does not occur.

Thus, (*a*) with umlaut:

eald, *old*	**ieldra**	**ieldest**
ēaðe, *easy*	**īeðra**	**īeðest**

geong, *young*	**giengra**	**giengest**
grēat, *great*	**grīetra**	**grīetest**
hēah, *high*	**hīehra** (**hīerra**)	**hīeh(e)st**
lǫng, *long*	**lęngra**	**lęngest**
sceort, *short*	**sciertra**	**sciertest**

(*b*) Without umlaut:

ceald, *cold*	**cealdra**	**cealdost**
earm, *poor*	**earmra**	**earmost**
heard, *hard*	**heardra**	**heardost**
hlūd, *loud*	**hlūdra**	**hlūdost**
lēof, *dear*	**lēofra**	**lēofost**
rīce, *powerful*	**rīcra**	**rīcost**
swīð, *strong*	**swīðra**	**swīðost**
swift, *swift*	**swiftra**	**swiftost**

(2) In the limited class of umlauted forms the original endings were **-ira, -ist**; while the more common absence of umlaut proves the preference for **-ora, -ost.**

Note 1. — It is because comparatives follow the weak declension (**55**, 2) that the masculine theme (in **-a**) is adopted as the theme of the comparative; superlatives admit of double inflection therefore the strong theme is here employed (in **-ist, -ost**, not **-ista, -osta**).

Note 2. — The ending **-ost** (which is often represented by **-ust, -ast**) is occasionally transferred to umlauted forms; and **-est** is often found with the unumlauted forms, particularly when these are inflected: **heardesta, rīcestan**, etc.

64. Some few comparatives and superlatives have no positive, but are based on corresponding adverbs or prepositions:

(**feorr**, *far*)	**fierra**	**fierrest**
(**nēah**, *near*)	**nēarra**	**nīehst**
(**ær**, *earlier*)	**ærra**	**ærest**
(**fore**, *before*)	**furðra**	**fyr(e)st**

65. A trace of superlatives in **-m** survives in **forma**, *the first*, and **hindema**, *the hindmost*. But to this **-m** the regular ending **-est** has been joined; the result is a (double) superlative ending **-mest** (**-mæst**; = Goth. **-m-ist-**), which appears in the following list. These adjectives are, in the greater number of instances, also based upon adverbs or prepositions, and usually have the comparative in **-erra**.

(**sīð**, *late*)	**sīðra**	**sīðemest, sīðest**
læt, *late*	**lætra**	**lætemest, lætest**
(**inne**, *within*)	**inn(er)ra**	**innemest**
(**ūte**, *without*)	**ūt(er)ra, ȳtrra**	**ȳtemest, ūtemest**
(**ufan**, *above*)	**uferra, yfer(r)a**	**yf(e)mest, ufemest**
(**niðan**, *below*)	**niðerra**	**niðemest**
(**fore**, *before*)	**furðra**	**fyrmest, forma**
(**æfter**, *after*)	**æfterra**	**æftemest**
mid(d), *mid*		**mid(e)mest**
(**norð**, *northward*)	**norð(er)ra, nyrðra**	**norðmest**
(**sūð**, *southward*)	**sūð(er)ra, sȳðerra**	**sūðmest**
(**ēast**, *eastward*)	**ēast(er)ra**	**ēastmest**
(**west**, *westward*)	(**west(er)ra**)	**westmest**

66. In the following list the root of the comparative and superlative differs from that of the positive.

gōd, *good*	**bęt(e)ra, bęttra**	**bęt(e)st**
yfel, *evil*	**wiersa**	**wierrest, wierst**
micel, *great*	**māra, mǣrra**	**mǣst**
lȳtel (**lȳt**), *little*	**lǣssa**	**lǣs(e)st, lǣrest**

NOTE. — With **gōd** is to be associated (in meaning) the adv **sēl**, *better*, comp. adj. **sēlla, sēlra**, superl. adj. **sēlost, sēlest**; and the adv. and subst. **mā** (**mǣ**), *more*, belongs to **māra**.

ADVERBS.

CLASSIFICATION AND FORMATION OF ADVERBS.

(S. §§ 315–321.)

67. Some of the more important adverbs of place are the following:—

hwǣr (LWS **hwār**), *where*	**hwider**, *whither*	**hwǫnan**, *whence*
ðǣr (LWS **ðār**), *there*	**ðider, ðidres**, *thither*	**ðǫnan**, *thence*
hēr, *here*	**hider, hidres**, *hither*	**heonan**, *hence*
inne, innan, *within*	**in(n)**	**innan**
ūte, ūtan, *without*	**ūt**	**ūtan**
uppe, uppan, *up, above*	**up(p)**	**uppan**
ufan, *above*		**ufan**
neoðan, *below, beneath*	**niðor**	**neoðan**
foran, *before*	**forð**	**foran**
hindan, *behind*	**hinder**	**hindan**
	ēast, *east*	**ēastan**
	west, *west*	**westan**
	norð, *north*	**norðan**
	sūð, *south*	**sūðan**
feorran, *far*	**feor(r)**	**feorran**
nēah (**nēh**), *near*	**nēar**	**nēan**

ADVERBS FORMED FROM ADJECTIVES AND NOUNS.

68. (1) Many adverbs in their formation have a definite relation either to adjectives or to nouns. The largest class is derived from adjectives by the addition of the adverbial ending **-e**. Adjectives in -e remain unchanged.

Thus, adj. **georn**, *eager*, — adv. **georne**; **hlūd**, *loud*, — **hlūde**; **hlūtor**, *clear*, — **hlūtre**; **lǫng**, *long*, — **lǫnge**; **dēop, dēoplīc**, *deep*, — **dēope, dēoplīce**; **glǣd, glædlīc**, *glad*, *etc.* — **glædlīce**. — From adjectives in **-e**: adj. **blīðe**, *joyful*, — adv. **blīðe**; **clǣne**, *clean*, — **clǣne**.

Note 1. — In consequence of a marked preference for the termination **-līce**, these adverbs come to exceed in number adjectives in **-līc**.

Note 2. — The adverbs **sōfte, swōte** are without the umlaut of the corresponding adjectives **sēfte,** *soft,* **swēte,** *sweet.*

69. Other adverbial endings are **-a** and **-unga** (**-enga**, **-inga**).

Thus: **gēara,** *of yore* (= gen. pl. of **gēar,** *year*); **sōna,** *soon;* **tela** (**teola, teala, tala**), *properly;* **tūwa** (**twūwa, twīwa**), *twice;* **ðrīwa,** *thrice.* — **ǣninga** (**āninga, ānunga**), *entirely;* **eallunga** (**eallinga**), *altogether;* **grundlunga** (**grundlinga**), *completely;* **sǫmnunga** (**sęmninga**), *suddenly;* **wēninga,** *perhaps.*

70. Oblique cases of nouns and adjectives are used adverbially, and from these, as well as from prepositional phrases, have sprung more or less permanent adverbial forms:

Thus (*a*) genitive adverbs: **dæges,** *by day;* **nihtes,** *by night;* **ealles,** *altogether;* **nealles** (= **nā** + **ealles**; **nālles, nālas, nālæs, nāls**), *not at all;* **ęlles,** *otherwise;* **micles,** *very;* **nēades,** *needs;* **simbles, singales,** *always;* **willes, gewealdes,** *willingly;* **self-willes,** *voluntarily;* **up-weardes,** *upwards;* **tōgegnes,** *against;* **ungewisses,** *unconsciously;* **hū gēares,** *at what time of year.*

(*b*) Accusative adverbs: **fyrn, gefyrn,** *formerly;* **full,** *fully;* **genōg,** *enough;* **hwōn,** *somewhat;* **lȳtel, lȳt,** *little;* **ungemęt,** *immoderately;* **upweard,** *upward.*

(*c*) Dative (Instr.) adverbs: **hwēne** (instr.), *somewhat;* **hām** (**hāme**), *home;* **sāre,** *sorely;* **hwīlum,** *sometimes;* **stundmælum,** *time after time;* **lȳtlum,** *little;* **miclum,** *very.*

COMPARISON OF ADVERBS. (S. §§ 322, 323.)

71. Adverbs (chiefly those which are derived from adjectives) adopt the comparative and superlative endings **-or, -ost (-ust, -ast)**: **georne**, *eagerly*; **georнor, georнost.**

72. Certain monosyllabic comparatives are without the comparative ending; these were originally in **-iz** (= Goth. **-is**), and have therefore umlaut: **ǣr**, *earlier* (< ***āriz** < ***airiz**, Goth. **airis**); **bęt**, *better* (< ***batiz**, Goth. **batis**): **ęnd**, *formerly*; **fierr**, *farther*; **īeð** (**ēað**), *easier*; **lǣs**, *less*; **lęng**, *longer*; **mǣ** (**mā**), *more*; **nȳr** (**nēar**), *nearer*; **sēft**, *softer*; **sēl**, *better*; **sīð**, *later*; **tylg**, *more willingly*.

NUMERALS.

CARDINAL AND ORDINAL NUMERALS. (S. §§ 324–331.)

73. The cardinal and the ordinal numerals are as follows: —

	Cardinal.	Ordinal.
1	**ān**	**forma, formesta, fyrmest** **fyrest, fyrst; ǣrest**
2	**twēgen, tū, twā**	**ōðer, æfterra**
3	**ðrīe, ðrīo (ðrēo)**	**ðridda**
4	**fīower (fēower)**	**fēowerða, fēorða**
5	**fīf**	**fīfta**
6	**siex, six**	**siexta**
7	**siofon (seofon)**	**seofoða, -eða**
8	**eahta**	**eahtoða, -eða, -eoða**
9	**nigon**	**nigoða, -eða, -eoða**
10	**tīen, tȳn**	**tēoða**
11	**ęndlefan, -leofan, -lufan**, etc.	**ęndlefta, ęllefta**, etc.
12	**twęlf**	**twęlfta**

	Cardinal.	Ordinal.
13	**ðrēotīene, -tēne, -tȳne**	**ðrēotēoða**
14	**fēowertīene**	**fēowertēoða**
15	**fīftīene**	**fīftēoða**
16	**siextīene**	**siextēoða**
17	**seofontīene**	**seofontēoða**
18	**eahtatīene**	**eahtatēoða**
19	**nigontīene**	**nigontēoða**
20	**twēntig**	**twēntigoða, -tigða, -tiga,** etc.
21	**ān ǫnd twēntig**	**ān ǫnd twēntigoða**
30	**ðrītig**	**ðrītigoða**
40	**fēowertig**	**fēowertigoða**
50	**fīftig**	**fīftigoða**
60	**siextig**	**siextigoða**
70	**(hund)seofontig**	**(hund)seofontigoða**
80	**(hund)eahtatig**	**(hund)eahtigoða**
90	**(hund)nigontig**	**(hund)nigontigoða**
100	**hundtēontig, hund, hundred**	**(hundtēontigoða)**
110	**hundęndlefantig** **hundælleftig,** etc.	**(hund)ęndleftigoða**
120	**hundtwęlftig**	**(hund)twęlftigoða**
200	**twā (tū) hund**	
1000	**ðūsend**	

DECLENSION OF NUMERALS.

74. (1) The cardinal **ān**, *one*, is generally declined like a strong adjective, with the acc. sg. masc. **ænne, ānne,** and the instr. sg. **æne, āne.** When it signifies *alone*, it is often declined weak. (See also the Indefinite Pronouns.)

(2) Themes: **twēgen**, *twain, two;* **ðrīe**, *three.*

	MASCULINE.	NEUTER.	FEMININE.
N. A.	**twēgen**	**tū, twā**	**twā**
G.		**twēg(e)a, twēgra**	
D.		**twæm, twām**	

	MASCULINE.	NEUTER.	FEMININE.
N. A.	**ðrīe, ðrī (ðrȳ)**	**ðrīo, ðrēo**	**ðrīo, ðrēo**
G.		**ðrīora, ðrēora**	
D.		**ðrīm**	

(3) Like **twēgen** is declined **bēgen** (**beggen**), *both*; neut. **bū**; fem. **bā**; gen. **bēg(r)a**; dat. **bæm, bām.**

NOTE. — There is more or less disregard of gender in the use of the above forms. The fem. **twā**, which has been extended to the neut., is sometimes used for **twēgen**; and **bā** and **bū** for **bēgen**, and **ðrēo** for **ðrīe**, occur. When nouns of different gender are referred to, the neut. form of the numeral is generally employed. There is a tendency to use conjointly the monosyllabic forms of **twēgen** and **bēgen**, with some freedom as to gender: masc. fem. **bā twā**; neut. (also masc. fem.) **būtū, būtā**, *both.*

(4) The cardinals from 4 to 19 are, as a rule, not inflected, except when they are used absolutely (i.e. without a noun); they then take the case-endings nom. acc. **-e**, gen. **-a**, dat. **-um.**

(5) The cardinals in **-tig** are often not inflected; when inflected, the case-endings are gen. **-a, -ra**, dat. **-um**, and sometimes gen. sg. **-es.**

(6) **hund**, usually uninflected, has the dat. sg. **hunde**, and the nom. acc. pl. **hunde**, dat. pl. **hundum.** When inflected, **hundred** has the following case-endings: gen. sg. **-es**, dat. sg. **-e**; nom. acc. pl. **-u, -o**; gen. pl. **-a**, dat. pl. **-um.** The same case-endings with the addition of gen. pl. **-ra** occur with **ðūsend.**

(7) The ordinals are all declined like weak adjectives, except **ǣrest, fyrmest, fyrest, fyrst**, which conform to both the strong and the weak declension, and **ōðer** which conforms to the strong declension only.

PRONOUNS.

PERSONAL PRONOUNS. (S. §§ 332–334.)

75. Themes: First Person, **ic**, *I;* Second Person, **ðū**-*thou;* Third Person, **hē**, *he*, **hit**, *it*, **hēo**, *she.*

Sing.	N.	**ic**	**ðū**
	G.	**mīn**	**ðīn**
	D.	**mē**	**ðē**
	A.	**mec, mē**	**ðec, ðē**
Dual	N.	**wit**	**git**
	G.	**uncer**	**incer**
	D.	**unc**	**inc**
	A.	**uncit, unc**	**incit, inc**
Plur.	N.	**wē**	**gē**
	G.	**ūser, ūre**	**ēower (īower)**
	D.	**ūs**	**ēow (īow)**
	A.	**ūsic, ūs**	**ēowic, ēow (īow)**

S. N.	**hē**	**hit**	**hēo (hīo), hīe, hī**
G.	**his**	**his**	**hiere, hire, hyre**
D.	**him**	**him**	**hiere, hire, hyre**
A.	**hiene, hine**	**hit**	**hīe, hī (hig), hēo**
P. N.A.	**hīe, hī (hig), hȳ, hēo (hīo)**		
G.	**hiera, hira, hyra, heora (hiora)**		
D.	**him, heom**		

Note. — The Personal Pronouns are also used as Reflexives.

POSSESSIVE PRONOUNS. (S. §§ 335, 336.)

76. The Possessive Pronouns **mīn**, *mine;* **ðīn**, *thine;* **ūre**, *our;* **ēower**, *your;* **sīn**, *his, her, its;* **uncer**, *of us two;* **incer**, *of you two*, are declined like adjectives (strong declension).

Note. — The genitives of the Third Personal Pronouns are often used as Possessives.

DEMONSTRATIVE PRONOUNS. (S. §§ 337–339.)

77. Themes: masc., **sē**, neut., **ðæt**, fem., **sēo**, *the, that;* — masc., **ðēs**, neut., **ðis**, fem., **ðēos**, *this.*

S. N.	**sē**	**ðæt**	**sēo (sīo)**
G.	**ðæs**	**ðæs**	**ðǣre**
D.	**ðǣm, ðām**	**ðǣm, ðām**	**ðǣre**
A.	**ðone (ðane, ðæne)**	**ðæt**	**ðā**
I.	**ðȳ, ðē, ðon**	**ðȳ, ðē, ðon**	
P. N.A.		**ðā**	
G.		**ðāra, ðǣra**	
D.I.		**ðǣm, ðām**	
S. N.	**ðēs**	**ðis**	**ðēos (ðīos)**
G.	**ðis(s)es, ðys(s)es**		**ðisse, ðeosse (ðisre)**
D.	**ðis(s)um, ðys(s)um, ðeosum**		**ðisse, ðeosse (ðisre)**
A.	**ðisne, ðysne**	**ðis**	**ðās**
I.	**ðȳs, ðīs**		
P. N.A.		**ðās**	
G.		**ðissa, ðeossa (ðissera)**	
D.I.		**ðis(s)um, ðys(s)um, ðeos(s)um**	

The Demonstrative **ilca**, *the same*, is generally declined like a weak adjective; **self** (**seolf, silf, sylf**), *self*, conforms to both declensions of the adjective.

RELATIVE PRONOUNS. (S. § 340.)

78. There is no inflected Relative Pronoun. This want is supplied by the use of the Relative Particle **ðe**, used either alone or in combination with the weaker demonstrative **sē, ðæt, sēo** (and sometimes in combination with a Personal Pronoun), and by the relative use of this demonstrative.

INTERROGATIVE PRONOUNS. (S. §§ 341, 342.)

79. Theme: masc., **hwā**, *who?* neut., **hwæt**, *what?*

S. N.	**hwā**	**hwæt**
G.	**hwæs**	**hwæs**
D.	**hwǣm, hwām**	**hwǣm, hwām**
A.	**hwone (hwane, hwæne)**	**hwæt**
I.	**hwī, hwȳ, hwon (hwan)**	**hwī, hwȳ, hwon (hwan)**

Note. — There are no special feminine forms. The instrumental case has also yielded the adverb **hū**, *how?*

hwæðer, *which of two?* **hwilc (hwylc, hwelc)**, *which?* **hūlic**, *what sort?* are declined like strong adjectives.

INDEFINITE PRONOUNS. (S. §§ 343–349.)

80. (1) The Indefinites **ǣlc**, *each;* **ān**, *a, an;* **ǣnig**, *any;* **nǣnig** (< **ne** + **ǣnig**), *none;* **ōðer**, *other;* **sum**, *certain;* **swilc**, *such*, are declined like strong adjectives. The nom. sg. **mon** (*man*) is used as an indefinite, *one*.

(2) The Interrogatives **hwā**, **hwæðer** and **hwilc** are often used as Indefinites. They are also made indefinite by the use of **swā**, *so:* **swā hwā swā**, *who(so)ever;* **swā hwæðer swā**, *which(so)ever of two*, etc. Moreover, the Interrogatives in composition yield many Indefinites: **āhwā**, *any one;* **āhwæt**, *anything;* **ǣghwā, æthwā, gehwā**, *each, every;* **āhwæðer** (**ōhwæðer, āwðer, ōwðer, āðer, ōðer**); **ǣghwæðer** (**ǣgðer, āðer**), *either, each.* **nāhwæðer**, *neither;* **ǣghwilc, gehwilc**, *each;* **sumhwylc**, *some one;* with the indeclinable **-hwega** (**-hwegu, -hwuga, -u**, etc.): **hwæthwega**, *something;* **hwilchwega**, *any one;* and **æthwega**, *somewhat.*

(3) Other substantival indefinites are: **āwiht** (**āwuht, āuht, āht**; **ōwiht, ōwuht, ōht**), *anything;* **nāwiht** (**nāuht, nāht, nōht**, etc.) and **nānwuht**, *nothing.*

CONJUGATION.

GENERAL CLASSIFICATION OF VERBS.

81. (1) The two comprehensive classes of verbs are: (1) Strong Verbs, (*a*) those which form the Principal Parts with a variation of the radical vowel (*Ablaut*), and (*b*) those which have Reduplicating Preterits; and (2) Weak Verbs, those which (without ablaut) form the Preterit and Past Participle in **d** (**t**).

(2) The Principal Parts of a verb are the Infinitive (which contains that form of the radical vowel which is employed in the entire system of the present tense), the Preterit Singular (and, in the case of Strong Verbs, the Preterit Plural), and the Past Participle. Thus,

drīfan, *to drive*;	**drāf, drifon**;	**(ge)drifen.**
dēman, *to judge*;	**dēmde**;	**(ge)dēmed.**

CLASSIFICATION OF STRONG VERBS.

(*a*) ABLAUT VERBS. (S. §§ 379–392.)

82. Ablaut verbs are divided into six classes, in accordance with the principal variations in ablaut (which are due in part to differences in character of the final consonants of the radical syllable).

83. (1) Class I. — Vowels: **ī**; **ā, i**; **i**. — (Germanic **ei** > **ī**; **ai, i**; **i**). Thus,

(*α*)	**bīdan**, *bide*;	**bād, bidon**;	**(ge)biden.**
	bītan, *bite*;	**bāt, biton**;	**(ge)biten.**

	glīdan, *glide;*	**glād,**	**glidon;**	**(ge)gliden.**
	rīdan, *ride;*	**rād,**	**ridon;**	**(ge)riden.**
	rīsan, *rise;*	**rās,**	**rison;**	**(ge)risen.**
	wrītan, *write;*	**wrāt,**	**writon;**	**(ge)writen.**
(*b*)	**snīðan**, *cut;*	**snāð,**	**snidon;**	**(ge)sniden.**
(*c*)	**ðēon** (**18**, N. 2), *thrive;*	**ðāh,**	**ðigon;**	**(ge)ðigen.**

(2) In **snīðan** and **ðēon** (< ***ðīhan**, **18**, Note 2) medial **ð** and **h** of the first two parts are changed into **d** and **g** in the pret. pl. and pp. (past participle). This change from **ð** to **d**, **h** to **g**, also (in other classes of verbs) from **h** to **w** (**g**) (< **hw** — **gw**) and **s** to **r**, is called Grammatical Change (S. §§ 233–234).

Note 1. — Grammatical Change (only partially preserved) is due to an original (proto-Germanic) difference of accent, according to which the pret. pl. and the pp. were accented on the final syllable (Verner's Law).

Note 2. — The weak verb **rignan** > **rīnan** (**16**), *to rain*, pret. **rīnde**, has also a preterit **rān** (cf. **frignan** > **frīnan**, **85**, Note 3).

(3) To the contract verb **ðēon** are to be added **lēon**, *to lend;* **sēon**, *to strain, sift;* **tēon**, *to censure;* **wrēon**, *to cover*. The accidental agreement in the present between these verbs and the contract verbs of Class II has resulted in the production of double forms in the other tenses. Thus,

tēon;	**tāh (tēah),**	**tigon (tugon);**	**tigen (togen).**
ðēon;	**ðāh,**	**ðigon (ðugon);**	**ðigen (ðogen).**
wrēon;	**wrāh (wrēah),**	**wrigon (wrugon);**	**wrigen (wrogen).**

Note 3. — **ðēon** has also forms according to Class III, such as pret. pl. **ofer-ðungon;** pp. **ofer-ðungen;** pp. (adj.) **ge-ðungen**, *grown, excellent*, **hēah-ðungen**, *highly prosperous*, etc. These are traces of the original form ***ðenhan** > ***ðīhan** (**18**, Note 2).

Note 4. — The prefix **ge-** is not always used with the past participle. Hereafter it will be omitted in giving principal parts.

84. Class II. — Vowels: **ēo (ū); ēa, u; o.** — (Germ. **eu (ū); au, u; u**). Thus,

(*a*)	**bēodan**, *command;*	**bēad,**	**budon;**	**boden.**
	clēofan, *cleave;*	**clēaf,**	**clufon;**	**clofen.**
	crēopan, *creep;*	**crēap,**	**crupon;**	**cropen.**
	drēogan, *endure;*	**drēag,**	**drugon;**	**drogen.**
	flēogan, *fly;*	**flēag,**	**flugon;**	**flogen.**
(*b*)	**brūcan**, *enjoy;*	**brēac,**	**brucon;**	**brocen.**
	būgan, *bow;*	**bēag,**	**bugon;**	**bogen.**
	dūfan, *dive;*	**dēaf,**	**dufon;**	**dofen.**
(*c*)	**cēosan**, *choose;*	**cēas,**	**curon (83, 2);**	**coren.**
	frēosan, *freeze;*	**frēas,**	**fruron;**	**froren.**
	hrēosan, *fall;*	**hrēas,**	**hruron;**	**hroren.**
	(for)lēosan, *lose;*	**lēas,**	**luron;**	**loren.**
	sēoðan, *seethe;*	**sēað.**	**sudon;**	**soden.**
(*d*)	**flēon (18, N. 2)**, *flee;*	**flēah,**	**flugon;**	**flogen.**
	tēon, *draw;*	**tēah,**	**tugon;**	**togen.**

85. Class III. — Vowels: **e (i, eo); æ (o, ea), u; u (o).** — (Germ. **e** (> **i** before nasal + cons.); **a, u; u (o)**). The verbs of this class are best considered in four divisions.

(1) Verbs with a nasal + consonant after the radical vowel. Thus,

bindan, *bind;*	**bǫnd (8),**	**bundon;**	**bunden.**
drincan, *drink;*	**drǫnc,**	**druncon;**	**druncen.**
findan, *find;*	**fǫnd,**	**fundon;**	**funden.**
(on)ginnan, *begin;*	**gǫn(n),**	**gunnon;**	**gunnen.**
grindan, *grind;*	**grǫnd,**	**grundon;**	**grunden.**
singan, *sing;*	**sǫng,**	**sungon;**	**sungen.**
swimman, *swim;*	**swǫm(m),**	**swummon;**	**swummen.**

Note 1. — The verb **rinnan**, *to run*, **rǫn(n)**, **runnon, runnen**, is more commonly used with metathesis in the first two parts: **irnan (iernan, yrnan), ǫrn (arn).** — There is also metathesis in **beornan** (= Goth. **brinnan**), *to burn*, **brǫn(n)** (**bǫrn, barn, bearn**), **burnon, burnen.**

(2) Verbs with **l** + consonant after the radical vowel. Thus,

(*a*)	**helpan** (**9**, *b*), *help;*	**healp** (**9**, *a*),	**hulpon**;	**holpen.**
	belgan, *be angry;*	**bealg**,	**bulgon**;	**bolgen.**
	delfan, *delve;*	**dealf**,	**dulfon**;	**dolfen.**
	meltan, *melt;*	**mealt**,	**multon**;	**molten.**
	swelgan, *swallow;*	**swealg**,	**swulgon**;	**swolgen.**
	swellan, *swell;*	**sweal(l)**,	**swullon**;	**swollen.**
	sweltan, *die;*	**swealt**,	**swulton**;	**swolten.**
(*b*)	**gieldan** (**10**, *c*), *yield;*	**geald**,	**guldon**;	**golden.**
	giellan, *yell;*	**geal(l)**,	**gullon**;	**gollen.**
	gielpan, *boast;*	**gealp**,	**gulpon**;	**golpen.**
(*c*)	**fēolan**, *reach;*	**fealh**,	**fulgon** (**83**, 2);	**folgen.**

Note 2. — **fēolan** < ***feolhan** (**9**, *b*) (= Goth. **filhan**); there is also a pret. pl. **fælon** and a pp. **folen** according to Class IV.

(3) Verbs with **r** or **h** + consonant after the radical vowel. Thus,

(*a*)	**feohtan** (**9**, *b*), *fight;*	**feaht** (**9**, *a*),	**fuhton**;	**fohten.**
	beorgan, *protect;*	**bearg**,	**burgon**;	**borgen.**
	ceorfan, *carve;*	**cearf**,	**curfon**;	**corfen.**
	deorfan, *labor;*	**dearf**,	**durfon**;	**dorfen.**
	smeortan, *smart;*	**smeart**,	**smurton**;	**smorten.**
(*b*)	**hweorfan** (**hwurfan**, **19**), *turn;*	**hwearf**,	**hwurfon**;	**hworfen.**
	weorpan (**wurpan**), *cast;*	**wearp**,	**wurpon**;	**worpen.**
(*c*)	**weorðan** (**wurðan**, **19**), *become;*	**wearð**,	**wurdon** (**83**, 2);	**worden.**

(4) Certain remaining verbs of this class are best considered together.

	bregdan (**brēdan**, **16**), *brandish;*	**brægd** (**brǣd**),	**brugdon** (**brūdon**);	**brogden** (**broden**)
	stregdan (**strēdan**), *strew;*	**strægd** (**strǣd**),	**strugdon** (**strūdon**);	**strogden** (**strōden**)
	berstan, *burst;*	**bærst**,	**burston**;	**borsten.**

ðerscan, *thresh*;	**ðærsc**,	**ðurscon**;	**ðorscen.**
frignan / **(frīnan, 16)**, *inquire*;	**frægn** / **(frān)**,	**frugnon** / **(frūnon)**;	**frugnen** / **(frūnen).**
murnan, *mourn*;	**mearn**,	**murnon.**	
spurnan / **(spornan)**, *spurn*;	**spearn**,	**spurnon.**	

Note 3.—**stregdan** has also become a weak verb.—By the loss of **g** and the compensatory lengthening of the radical vowel **frignan** becomes **frīnan** (**16**), and being thus attracted to Class I. yields the preterit **frān.** There is also occasionally assimilation of **g** to **n** resulting in **frinnan**, pret. pl. **frunnon**, etc. The metathesis of **n** appears in pret. sg. **freng**, pret. pl. **frungon.** Other forms are: pret. pl. **frugon**; pp. **gefrugen, gefregen, gefrægen** and **gefrigen** (cf. **87**, Note).

86. Class IV.—Vowels: **e**; **æ, ǣ**; **o (u)**.—(Germ. **e**; **a, ē**; **o (u)**). In this class the radical vowel is followed by a single liquid or nasal (**l, r, m**). Thus,

(*a*)	**beran**, *bear*;	**bær (7)**,	**bǣron**;	**boren.**
	cwelan, *die*;	**cwæl**,	**cwǣlon**;	**cwolen.**
	helan, *conceal*;	**hæl**,	**hǣlon**;	**holen.**
	stelan, *steal*;	**stæl**,	**stǣlon**;	**stolen.**
	teran, *tear*;	**tær**,	**tǣron**;	**toren.**
(*b*)	**brecan**, *break*;	**bræc**,	**brǣcon**;	**brocen.**
(*c*)	**scieran (10)**, *shear*;	**scear**,	**scēaron**;	**scoren.**
(*d*)	**niman**, *take*;	**nōm** / **(nam)**,	**nōmon** / **(nāmon)**;	**numen.**
	cuman, *come*;	**c(w)ōm**,	**c(w)ōmon**;	**cumen** / **(cymen).**

Note.—In **brecan** the **r** precedes the radical vowel; it should therefore be found in Class V (cf. **sprecan**).—**niman** has changed **e** to **i** before **m**, and the **u** of **cuman** is exceptional. The preterits of these two verbs are also exceptional in having **ō** (< **ǣ** before a nasal) in the pl., which has also been transferred into the sing. The LWS forms are usually **nam, nāmon, cōm, cōmon.**

87. Class V. — Vowels: **e** (**i**); **æ**, **ǣ**; **e**. — (Germ. **e** (**i**); **a**, **ē**; **e**). The radical vowel is followed by a single consonant (except a liquid or nasal; cf. Class IV). Thus,

(*a*)	**metan**, *measure*;	**mæt**(**7**),	**mǣton**;	**meten.**
	drepan, *strike*;	**dræp**,	**drǣpon**;	**drepen** (**dropen**).
	lesan, *collect*;	**læs**,	**lǣson**;	**lesen.**
	(**ge**)**nesan**, *recover*;	**næs**,	**nǣson**;	**nesen.**
	sprecan, *speak*;	**spræc**,	**sprǣcon**;	**sprecen.**
	specan (LWS);	**spæc**,	**spǣcon**;	**specen.**
	tredan, *tread*;	**træd**,	**trǣdon**;	**treden.**
	wegan, *carry*;	**wæg**,	**wǣgon** (**wāgon**);	**wegen.**
(*b*)	**etan**, *eat*;	**ǣt**,	**ǣton**;	**eten.**
	fretan, *devour*;	**frǣt**,	**frǣton**;	**freten.**
(*c*)	**cweðan**, *say*;	**cwæð**,	**cwǣdon** (**83**, 2);	**cweden.**
(*d*)	**giefan** (**10**), *give*;	**geaf**,	**gēafon**;	**giefen.**
	gietan, *get*;	**geat**,	**gēaton**;	**gieten.**
(*e*)	(**ge**)**fēon** (**18**, N. 2), *rejoice*;	**gefeah** (**9**, *a*),	**gefǣgon** (**83**, 2);	(adj.) **gefægen.**
	plēon, *risk*;	**pleah.**		
	sēon, *see*;	**seah**,	**sāwon** (**83**, 2); **sǣgon**;	**sewen** (**sawen**) **segen.**

(*f*) Several presents are formed in **-jan**. In Germanic the radical vowel **e**, when thus followed by **j**, became **i** (cf. **13**, Note); and the final radical consonant is geminated (**11**). Thus,

biddan (= Goth. **bidjan**), *bid*;	**bæd**,	**bǣdon**;	**beden.**
licg(**e**)**an**, *lie*;	**læg**,	**lǣgon** (**lāgon**);	**legen.**
sittan, *sit*;	**sæt**,	**sǣton**;	**seten.**
fricg(**e**)**an**, *inquire*			**frigen.**
ðicg(**e**)**an**, *take*;	**ðeah** (**ðāh**).		

Note. — The quantity of **ǣt** and **frǣt** is exceptional. — Verbs in **g** may have **ā** in the pret. pl. (**lāgon**, **wāgon**). — **fricg**(**e**)**an** does

not occur in the pret. The pp. **frigen** may belong to **frignan** (cf. **85**, Note 3). — **ðicg(e)an** has also weak preterits **ðigede** and **ðigde**.

88. Class VI. — Vowels: **a**; **ō**, **ō**; **a**. — (Germ. **a**; **ō**, **ō**; **a**). Thus,

(*a*)	**faran**, *go*;	**fōr**,	**fōron**;	**faren** (**færen**).
	bacan, *bake*;	**bōc**,	**bōcon**;	**bacen**.
	dragan, *draw*;	**drōg**,	**drōgon**;	**dragen**.
	galan, *sing*;	**gōl**,	**gōlon**;	**galen**.
	grafan, *grave*;	**grōf**,	**grōfon**;	**grafen**.
	hladan, *load*;	**hlōd**,	**hlōdon**;	**hladen**.
	sacan, *contend*;	**sōc**,	**sōcon**;	**sacen** (**sæcen**).
	stǫndan, *stand*;	**stōd**,	**stōdon**;	**stǫnden**.
	wadan, *go*;	**wōd**,	**wōdon**;	**waden**.
	[**wæcnan**], *awake*;	**wōc**,	**wōcon**.	
(*b*)	**sc(e)acan** (**10**, N. 1), *shake*, *hasten*;	**scōc**,	**scōcon**.	
		scēoc,	**scēocon**;	**sc(e)acen** (**scæcen**).
	sc(e)afan, *shave*;	**scōf**,	**scōfon**;	**sc(e)afen**.
(*c*)	**spǫnan**, *entice*;	**spōn** (**spēon**),	**spōnon** (**spēonon**);	**spanen**.
	weaxan (**9**), *grow*;	(**wōx**) **wēox**,	(**wōxon**) **wēoxon**;	**weaxen**.
(*d*)	**flēan** (**18**, N. 2), *flay*;	**flōg** (**flōh**),	**flōgon**;	**flagen**.
	lēan, *blame*;	**lōg** (**lōh**),	**lōgon**;	**lagen** (**lęgen**, **lægen**).
	slēan, *strike*;	**slōg** (**slōh**),	**slōgon**;	**slagen** (**slęgen**, **slægen**).
	ðwēan, *wash*;	**ðwōg** (**ðwōh**),	**ðwōgon**;	**ðwagen** (**ðwęgen**, **ðwægen**, **ðwogen**).

(*e*) Presents in **-jan** (cf. **87**, *f*):

	hębban (**11**), *heave*;	**hōf**,	**hōfon**;	**hafen** (**hæfen**).
	hliehhan, *laugh*;	**hlōh**,	**hlōgon** (**83**, 2).	
	scęððan, *injure*,	**scōd**,	**scōdon**.	
	sceaððan (**10**, N. 1);	**scēod**,	**scēodon**.	

scieppan (11), *create*;	**scōp, scēop (10, N. 1),**	**scōpon; scēopon;**	**scępen (sceapen).**
stęppan (stæppan), *step*;	**stōp,**	**stōpon;**	**stapen.**
swęri(ge)an (10, N. 3), *swear*;	**swōr,**	**swōron;**	**swaren (sworen).**

Note 1. — In the pp. the vowel **a** is often changed to **ę** or **æ**. — **wæcnan** is a weak present, which, in the absence of a strong form, is associated with the pret. **wōc**. — **spǫnan** (LWS also **spǫnnan**) has the additional pret. **spēon**, which is due to association with reduplicating verbs (cf. **spǫnnan**, *to span*). — **weaxan** (**weahsan**) has adopted commonly the pret. of a reduplicating verb.

Note 2. — In **flōg**, **lōg**, **slōg**, etc. (for **flōh**, etc.), grammatical change (**83**, 2) has yielded to the influence of the pl.; the return to **flōh**, etc., is due to the change of final **g** to **h** (**16**, Note).

Note 3. — Some of these verbs have also weak forms: **hębban**, pret. **hęfde**, pp. **hęfod**; **scęððan**, pret. **scęðede**; **swęrian, swęrede**, etc.

(*b*) REDUPLICATING VERBS. (S. §§ 393–397.)

89. (1) Reduplicating verbs originally formed the preterit by prefixing to the radical syllable a syllable of reduplication, which consisted of the initial radical consonant + **e**, the vowel of reduplication. A fusion of these two syllables resulted in the surviving preterits. In a few instances there are indications of the mode of that fusion; e.g., pret. of **hātan**: ***he-hāt** (= Goth. **haihait**) > ***hé-hat** > **heht** > **hēt**; similarly **leolc, leort, reord, ondreord**, occasional (Anglian) preterits of **lācan, lætan, rædan, ondrædan.**

(2) Reduplicating verbs have the same resultant radical vowel in the entire preterit; and the radical vowel of the past participle is the same as that of the present.

90. Reduplicating verbs may be considered as forming two classes: (1) the **ē**-preterit class, and (2) the **ēo**-preterit class. The radical vowels of the present are regarded in subdivisions of these classes.

(1) ē-Preterit Class.

(*a*)	**blǫndan (8)**, *blend;*	**blēnd,**	**blēndon;**	**blǫnden.**
(*b*)	**hātan**, *call;*	**heht, hēt,**	**hēton;**	**hāten.**
	lācan, *leap;*	**(leolc) lēc,**	**lēcon;**	**lācen.**
	scādan, *separate,* **scēadan (10, N. 1);**	**scēd, scēad,**	**scēdon;** **scēadon;**	**scāden.** **scēaden.**

Note 1. — The verb **hātan** has other forms of special importance: **(ic) hātte**, *I am called* (*named*, '*hight*') is the sole relic of a medio-passive conjugation, and corresponds to Goth. **haitada**; the corresponding pl. **hātton** has the common weak pret. form. As to tense **hātte, hātton** are used both as presents and as preterits, and the infinitive **hātan** is also used with this passive sense.

(*c*)	**(on)drædan**, *fear;*	**(dreord) drēd,**	**drēdon;**	**dræden.**
	lætan, *let;*	**(leort) lēt,**	**lēton;**	**læten.**
	rædan, *counsel;*	**(reord) rēd,**	**rēdon;**	**ræden.**
	slæpan (slāpan), *sleep;*	**slēp,**	**slēpon;**	**slæpen. (slāpen).**

Note 2. — **(on)drædan** and **slæpan** occasionally have the pret. weak: **ondrædde, slēpte, slapte**, etc. — **rædan**, on the other hand, is commonly conjugated as a weak verb: pret. **rædde.**

(*d*)	**fōn (18, N. 2)**, *seize;*	**fēng,**	**fēngon;**	**fǫngen.**
	hōn, *hang;*	**hēng,**	**hēngon;**	**hǫngen.**

(2) ēo-Preterit Class.

(*a*)	**fealdaṇ (9, *a*)**, *fold;*	**fēold,**	**fēoldon;**	**fealden.**
	feallan, *fall;*	**fēoll,**	**fēollon;**	**feallen.**
	healdan, *hold;*	**hēold,**	**hēoldon;**	**healden.**
	wealcan, *roll;*	**wēolc,**	**wēolcon;**	**wealcen.**
	wealdan, *wield;*	**wēold,**	**wēoldon;**	**wealden.**
	weallan, *well;*	**wēoll,**	**wēollon;**	**weallen.**
	weaxan (88, N. 1), *grow;*	**wēox,**	**wēoxon;**	**weaxen.**

(*b*)	**bǫnnan**, *summon;*	(**bēnn**) **bēonn**,	**-on;**	**bǫnnen.**
	spǫnnan, *attack;*	(**spēnn**) **spēonn**,	**-on;**	**spǫnnen.**
	gǫngan, *go;*	(**gēng**) **gēong**,	**-on;**	**gǫngen.**

Note 3. — **gǫngan** is very irregular; there is an inf. **gengan**, pret. **gēng** and **gēngde**; also **gang.** The most commonly used pret. **ēode** belongs to **gān** (**107**, 4).

(*c*)	**bēatan**, *beat;*	**bēot,**	**bēoton;**	**bēaten.**
	hēawan, *hew;*	**hēow,**	**hēowon;**	**hēawen.**
	hlēapan, *leap;*	**hlēop,**	**hlēopon;**	**hlēapen.**
	(**ā**)**hnēapan**, *pluck;*	**hnēop,**	**hnēopon;**	**hnēapen**
(*d*)	**blōtan**, *sacrifice;*	**blēot,**	**blēoton;**	**blōten.**
	hrōpan, *shout;*	**hrēop,**	**hrēopon;**	**hrōpen.**
	hwōpan, *threaten;*	**hwēop,**	**hwēopon;**	**hwōpen.**
	blōwan, *bloom;*	**blēow,**	**blēowon;**	**blōwen.**
	flōwan, *flow;*	**flēow,**	**flēowon;**	**flōwen.**
	growan, *grow;*	**greow,**	**greowon;**	**growen.**
	rōwan, *row;*	**rēow,**	**rēowon;**	**rōwen.**
	spōwan, *succeed;*	**spēow,**	**spēowon;**	**spōwen.**

(*e*) **jan**-presents (cf. **87**, *f*):

	hwēsan, *wheeze;*	**hwēos,**	**hwēoson;**	**hwōsen.**
	wēpan, *weep;*	**wēop,**	**wēopon;**	**wōpen.**
(*f*)	**blāwan**, *blow;*	**blēow,**	**blēowon;**	**blāwen.**
	cnāwan, *know;*	**cnēow,**	**cnēowon;**	**cnāwen.**
	crāwan, *crow;*	**crēow,**	**crēowon;**	**crāwen.**
	sāwan, *sow;*	**sēow,**	**sēowon;**	**sāwen.**
	swāpan, *sweep;*	**swēop,**	**swēopon;**	**swāpen.**

CONJUGATION OF STRONG VERBS. (S. §§ 350–378.)

91. Themes: Ablaut verbs, **singan**, *to sing;* **beran**, *to bear.* — Reduplicating verb, **healdan**, *to hold.*

		PRESENT.	
		Indicative.	
Sing. 1.	**singe**	**bere**	**healde**
2.	**singest**	**bir(e)st**	**hieltst, healdest**
3.	**singeð**	**bir(e)ð**	**hielt, healt, healdeð**
Plur. 1–3.	**singað**	**berað**	**healdað**
		Optative.	
Sing. 1–3.	**singe**	**bere**	**healde**
Plur. 1–3.	**singen**	**beren**	**healden**
		Imperative.	
Sing. 2.	**sing**	**ber**	**heald**
Plur. 2.	**singað**	**berað**	**healdað**
Infinitive.	**singan**	**beran**	**healdan**
Gerund.	**tō singanne (-enne, -onne)**	**beranne**	**healdanne**
Pres. Part.	**singende**	**berende**	**healdende**
		PRETERIT.	
		Indicative.	
Sing. 1.	**sang**	**bær**	**hēold**
2.	**sunge**	**bære**	**hēolde**
3.	**sang**	**bær**	**hēold**
Plur. 1–3.	**sungon**	**bæron**	**hēoldon**
		Optative.	
Sing. 1–3.	**sunge**	**bære**	**hēolde**
Plur. 1–3.	**sungen**	**bæren**	**hēolden**
Past Part.	**(ge)sungen**	**(ge)boren**	**(ge)healden**

92. Themes: Contracted presents (**18**, Note 2), **sēon**, *to see;* **fōn**, *to seize* (reduplicating verb). — Presents in **-jan, biddan**, *to bid;* **licgan**, *to lie.*

PRESENT.

Indicative.

Sing. 1.	**sēo**	**fō**	**bidde**	**licge**
2.	**siehst**	**fēhst**	**bid(e)st**, **bitst**	**lig(e)st**
3.	**siehð**	**fēhð**	**bideð**, **bit(t)**	**lig(e)ð**, **līð**
Plur. 1–3.	**sēoð**	**fōð**	**biddað**	**licgað**

Optative.

Sing. 1–3.	**sēo**	**fō**	**bidde**	**licge**
Plur. 1–3.	**sēon**	**fōn**	**bidden**	**licgen**

Imperative.

Sing. 2.	**seoh**	**fōh**	**bide**	**lige**
Plur. 2.	**sēoð**	**fōð**	**biddað**	**licgað**
Infinitive.	**sēon**	**fōn**	**biddan**	**licgan**
Gerund.	**tō sēonne**	**fōnne**	**biddanne**	**licganne**
Pres. Part.	**sēonde**	**fōnde**	**biddende**	**licgende**

PRETERIT.

Indicative.

Sing. 1.	**seah**	**fēng**	**bæd**	**læg**
2.	**sāwe**	**fēnge**	**bǣde**	**lǣge**
3.	**seah**	**fēng**	**bæd**	**læg**
Plur. 1–3.	**sāwon**	**fēngon**	**bǣdon**	**lǣgon**

Optative.

Sing. 1–3.	**sāwe**	**fēnge**	**bǣde**	**lǣge**
Plur. 1–3.	**sāwen**	**fēngen**	**bǣden**	**lǣgen**
Past Part.	**(ge)sewen**	**(ge)fǫngen**	**(ge)beden**	**(ge)legen**

93. (1) The personal endings of the verb exhibit some variations. The older ending of the 1 sg. pres. indic. is **-u** (**-o**), but its use is restricted even in EWS; the prevailing ending is **-e** (conforming to **-est**, **-eð**).

The 2 sg. pres. indic. originally ended in **-es** (< ***-is**); the subjoined pronoun **ðū** contributed the added **t**. In EWS **-es** is occasionally found, and sometimes the intermediate form **-esð**, but the common form is **-est**.

The older ending of the pret. indic. pl. **-un** is used in EWS, but not as frequently as **-on** (**-an**). In LWS the regular ending **-on** is often weakened to **-an**, **-un**, etc.

For the opt. pl. ending **-en**, pres. and pret., **-on** and **-an** sometimes occur in EWS; but in LWS this ending **-en** is very commonly disguised under the weakened forms **-on**, **-an**, **-un**, etc.

(2) When the pronominal subjects **wē**, *we*, **gē**, *ge*, are placed immediately after the verb, the verbal ending is often (not uniformly) reduced to **-e**. Originally this form was in all probability restricted to the adhortative optative; the **-e** would therefore represent a reduction of **-en**. But in the historic periods of West-Saxon the indic. pres. and pret. and the imperative (**-að** and **-on** also giving way to **-e**) are found attracted into this usage.

Thus, **wē** (**gē**) **cweðað**, but **cweðe wē** (**gē**); **wē** (**gē**) **magon**, but **mage wē** (**gē**); **wē** (**gē**) **nimen**, but **nime wē** (**gē**); **wē** (**gē**) **cōmon** (**sōhton**), but **cōme** (**sōhte**) **wē** (**gē**).

(3) The 2 sg. imperative of presents in **-jan** with short radical vowel has the ending **-e**, and is without gemination of the radical consonant (**bide**, **lige**).

Note. — The 2 sg. pret. of ablaut verbs has that form of the radical vowel which belongs to the pret. pl. and optative; it is, presumably, an optative form transferred into the indicative (cf. **105**, 2).

(4) The 2 and 3 sg. pres. indic. have three special features: (1) the radical consonant of presents in **-jan** is not geminated: **bidest, bideð; ligest, ligeð.** (2) The radical vowel is changed in a manner corresponding to the operation of umlaut. This process is therefore called umlaut, although it is older than the ordinary umlaut and includes the change of **e** into **i.** This umlaut is not uniformly operative; it is most regular in EWS. (3) The personal endings may be syncopated, that is, the **e** of **-est, -eð** may disappear; the consequent combination of the final radical consonant and **-st, -ð** produces results the more common of which are the following:

(*a*) **d** + **st** becomes **tst: biddan, ðū bitst; stęndan, ðū stęntst.** This coincides with **t** + **st: bītan, ðū bītst; gietan, ðū gi(e)tst.**

(*b*) **ð** + **st** becomes **tst** or **st: snīðan, ðū snītst; weorðan, ðū wi(e)rst; cweðan, ðū cwist.**

(*c*) **g** + **st** becomes (less frequently) **hst: lēogan, ðū lī(e)hst; stīgan, ðū stīgst, stīhst.** And occasionally **c** + **st** becomes **hst: sēcan, ðū sēcst, sēhst;** but **brūcan, ðū brȳcst,** etc.

(*d*) **d** and **t** + **ð** become **t** or **tt: biddan, hē bidt, bit(t); bebēodan, hē bebīet(t); etan, hē it(t); feohtan, hē fieht; hātan, hē hæt.**

(*e*) **ð** + **ð** becomes **ð: cweðan, hē cwið: snīðan, hē snīð; weorðan, hē wierð.**

(*f*) **s** + **ð** becomes **st: cēosan, hē cīest; gehrēosan, hē gehrī(e)st; forlēosan, hē forlī(e)st.**

(*g*) **g** + **ð** becomes (less frequently) **hð: drēogan, hē drī(e)gð, drī(e)hð; lēogan, hē lī(e)gð, lī(e)hð.** Occasionally **c** + **ð** becomes **hð: sēcan, hē sēcð, sēhð;** but **ðyncan, ðyncð,** etc.

CLASSIFICATION OF WEAK VERBS. (S. § 398.)

94. There are three classes of Weak Verbs: (1) the **ja**-class, (2) the **ō**-class, and (3) the **ai**-class. The Preterit and the Past Participle of all classes are formed in **d (t)**.

Note 1.— The formative and derivative **-ja-** (more strictly, **-eja-**) is the same element which is employed in the presents of strong verbs in **-jan**. The verbs of the First Class may, therefore, with equal propriety, be called verbs in **-jan**.

Note 2.— Most weak verbs are derivative. Thus, **dōm**, *judgment*, > **dēman** (< ***dōmian**), *to judge*; **cūð**, adj., *known*, > **cȳðan** (< ***cūðian**), *to make known*; **feorr**, adv., *far*, > **ā-fierran** (< ***-feorrian**), *to remove*; **tāc(e)n**, *token*, > **tācnian** (< ***tācnōjan**), *to betoken*.

Some weak verbs are the transitive (or causative) complements of corresponding intransitive strong verbs, the radical syllable of the weak verb corresponding to that of the pret. sg. of the strong verb. Thus, **liegan**, *to lie*, pret. sg. **læg**, — **lęegan**, *to lay* (< ***lægjan**); **sittan**, *to sit*, pret. sg. **sæt**, — **sętt an**, *to set* (< ***sætjan**); **cwelan**, *to die*, pret. sg. **cwæl**, — **cwęllan**, *to kill* (< ***cwælj an**); **rīsan**, *to rise*, pret. sg. **rās**, — **rāran**, *to rear*, *raise* (< ***rārian**; **r** < **s**); **drincan**, *to drink*, pret. sg. **drąnc**, — **dręncan**, *to drench* (< ***drąncian**).

CONJUGATION OF THE FIRST CLASS OF WEAK VERBS. (S. §§ 409, 410.)

95. Themes: **fręmman**, *to perform*; **hęrian**, *to praise*. **dēman**, *to judge*; **lǣdan**, *to lead*.

Present.

Indicative.

Sing. 1.	**fręmme**	**hęrie**	**dēme**	**lǣde**
2.	**fręmest**	**hęrest**	**dēm(e)st**	**lǣd(e)st**, **lǣtst**
3.	**fręmeð**	**hęreð**	**dēm(e)ð**	**lǣdeð**, **lǣdt**, **lǣt**
Plur. 1–3.	**fręmmað**	**hęriað**	**dēmað**	**lǣdað**

Optative.

Sing. 1–3.	**frǫmme**	**hǫrie**	**dēme**	**lǣde**
Plur. 1–3.	**frǫmmen**	**hǫrien**	**dēmen**	**lǣden**

Imperative.

Sing. 2.	**frǫme**	**hǫre**	**dēm**	**lǣd**
Plur. 2.	**frǫmmað**	**hǫriað**	**dēmað**	**lǣdað**
Infinitive.	**frǫmman**	**hǫrian**	**dēman**	**lǣdan**
Gerund.	**tō frǫmmanne** (-enne, -onne)	**hǫrianne**	**dēmanne**	**lǣdanne**
Pres. Part.	**frǫmmende**	**hǫriende**	**dēmende**	**lǣdende**

PRETERIT.

Indicative.

Sing. 1.	**frǫmede**	**hǫrede**	**dēmde**	**lǣdde**
2.	**frǫmedest**	**hǫredest**	**dēmdest**	**lǣddest**
3.	**frǫmede**	**hǫrede**	**dēmde**	**lǣdde**
Plur. 1–3.	**frǫmedon**	**hǫredon**	**dēmdon**	**lǣddon**

Optative.

Sing. 1–3.	**frǫmede**	**hǫrede**	**dēmde**	**lǣdde**
Plur. 1–3.	**frǫmeden**	**hǫreden**	**dēmden**	**lǣdden**
Past Part.	(ge)**frǫmed**	(ge)**hǫred**	(ge)**dēmed**	(ge)**lǣded**, (ge)**lǣd(d)**

96. (1) The **j** (i) of the element **-ja** (which became **-ia-** after a long radical syllable; cf. **11**, Note 2) produces umlaut of the radical vowel, and gemination of the final radical consonant, when single (except **r**), after a short radical vowel (**11**).

Thus, **frǫmman** (< ***frǫmjan**); **hǫrian** (< ***hærjan**); **dēman** (< ***dōmian**).

(2) The radical consonant is not geminated in the 2 and 3 sg. pres. indic., and in the 2 sg. imperative (cf. **93**, 3, 4): **frǫmest, frǫmeð, frǫme.**

Verbs in **r** exhibit the various graphic substitutions for **i** (**j**) + a vowel (**10**, Note 3). Thus, **hęrian, hęrgan, hęrigean**, etc.; 1 sg. pres. indic. **herie, hęrge, herige**, etc.

Note 1. — In the 2 and 3 sg. pres. indic. syncope of the vowel of the personal ending is most frequent with verbs having a long radical syllable: **dēm**(**e**)**st, dēm**(**e**)**ð**, etc.

(3) The 2 sg. imperative ends in **-e** (without gemination of the radical consonant), but when the radical syllable is long this ending disappears: **fręme, dēm** (cf. **93**, 3).

Note 2. — In a few instances in EWS and somewhat oftener in LWS, the 2 sg. imperative ending -e is found after a long radical syllable: **lære,** *teach;* **sęnde**, *send;* **hīere**, *hear*

(4) An external agreement in some forms between verbs in **r** (like **hęrian**; **nęrian**, *to save*; **dęrian**, *to injure*) and verbs of the Second Class, has gradually brought these verbs in **r** into more or less frequent and complete conformity with the conjugation of the Second Class. Thus, 3 sg. pres. indic. **dęreð** and **dęrað**; pret. sg. **nęrede** and **nęrode**; **styrian**, *to stir*, pret. sg. **styrede** and **styrode.**

This resultant double mode of conjugation has also been extended to other verbs. Thus, **fręmman** and **fręmian**, 3 sg. pres. indic. **fręmeð** and **fręmað**, pret. sg. **fręmede** and **fręmode**, pp. **fręmed** and **fręmod**; **dwęllan** (**98**) and **dwęlian**, *to deceive;* **trymman** and **trymian**, *to confirm*, etc.

FORMATION OF THE PRETERIT TENSE AND OF THE PAST PARTICIPLE. (S. §§ 401–408.)

97. (1) Verbs with an originally short radical syllable (i.e. those which admit of gemination of the final radical consonant and those in **r**; **11**) have the pret. (sg.) in **-ede** and the pp. in **-ed**, without gemination of the radical consonant and with umlaut of the radical vowel: **frǫmede, (ge)frǫmed; hęrede, (ge)hęred.**

Note. — **lęcgan**, *to lay*, is exceptional in having syncope of the middle vowel: pret. **lęgde** (**lēde, 16**), pp. **lęgd** (**lēd**).

Note 2. — Verbs in **d** or **t** syncopate the middle vowel and **t + d** becomes **tt**: **hręddan,** *to liberate*, pret. **hrędde**, pp. **hręd(d)**; **trędd-dan,** *to tread*, pret. **trędde**, pp. **trę̆d(d)**; **lęttan,** *to hinder*, pret. **lętte**, pp. **lę̆t(t)**; **sęttan,** *to set*, pret. **sętte**, pp. **sę̆t(t)**. In the uninflected form these participles sometimes retain the middle vowel: **trę̆ded, sę̆ted,** etc.

So also verbs in the derivative **-ettan** (= **-ęttan**; Goth. **-atjan**), like **bliccettan,** *to lighten*, **ǫndettan,** *to confess*, **ōnettan,** *to hasten*, **hālettan,** *to salute*, and **līcettan,** *to pretend*, pret. **līcette**, pp. **līcĕt(t)**.

(2) Verbs with an originally long radical syllable syncopate the middle vowel in the preterit (**-ede** > **-de**), and usually in the inflected forms of the past participle that have a vocalic case-ending. The radical vowel is umlauted: pret. **dēmde**, pp. **dēmed**, pl. **dēmde.**

Note 3. — The pp. of verbs in **d** or **t** (cf. **97**, Note 2) often syncopate the middle vowel: **lǣ̆ded, lǣ̆d(d)**; **hȳdan,** *to hide*, pret. **hȳdde,** pp. **hȳ̆ded, hȳ̆d(d)**; **mētan,** *to meet*, pret. **mētte**, pp. **mē̆ted, mē̆t(t)**.

When preceded by a consonant, **d + d** and **tt** (< **t + d**) are simplified: **sęndan,** *to send*, pret. **sęnde**, pp. **sęnded, sęnd**; **węndan,** *to turn*, pret. **węnde**, pp. **węnded, węnd**; **hæftan,** *to seize*, pret. **hæfte**, pp. **hæfted, hæft**; **wēstan,** *to lay waste*, pret. **wēste**, pp. **wēsted, wēst.**

Note 4. — Other phonetic changes resulting from the combination of a final radical consonant and the **d** of the pret. and pp. are the following:

(*a*) After a voiceless consonant (**c, p, t, ff, ss, x** (= **cs**)), **d** becomes **t**: **dręncan,** *to drench*, pret. **dręncte**, pp. **drę̆nced**, pl. **dręncte**; **hys-**

pan, *to revile,* pret. **hyspte**; **clyppan,** *to embrace,* pret. **clypte,** pp. **clypt**; for verbs in **t** see the preceding Note; **cyssan,** *to kiss,* pret. **cyste,** pp. **cyssed**; **līxan,** *to shine,* pret. **līxte.**

Verbs in the derivative **-lǣc(e)an** have the pret. and pp. in **ct** or **ht**: **nēalǣcan,** *to approach,* pret. **nēalǣcte, nēalǣhte,** pp. **nēalǣct, nēalǣht.** This change of **ct** into **ht** is found occasionally in other verbs: **īecan,** *to increase,* pret. **īecte, īehte,** pp. **īeced, īect, īeht**: **ðryccan,** *to oppress,* pret. **ðrycte, ðryhte,** pp. **ðrycced.**

(*b*) **ð** + **d** remains, or becomes **dd**: **cȳðan,** *to make known,* pret. **cȳðde, cȳdde,** pp. **cȳðed, cȳd(d)**; **nēðan,** *to venture,* pret. **nēðde, nēdde.**

(*c*) The usual pret. of **nęmnan,** *to name,* is **nęmde,** and of **ęfnan, ræfnan,** *to perform,* **ęfnde, ræfnde**; but verbs in a consonant + **n, l, r** generally retain the **n, l,** or **r** in the form of a syllable (**ne**: **el, le**: **er, re**), and are thus attracted, particularly in LWS, into the Second Conjugation: pret. **nęmnode, ęfnede**: pp. **nęmned, nęmnod,** pl. **nęmde, nęmnede, nęmnode**; **timbran** (**timbrian**), *to build,* pret. **timberde, timbrede, timbrode,** pp. **timbred, timbrod**: **dieglan,** *to conceal,* pret. **dīegelde, dīeglede, dīeglode,** etc.

(*d*) In the pret. and pp. of verbs in **rw** and **lw** the **w** sometimes disappears: **gierwan,** *to prepare,* pret. **gierede,** pp. **gierwed, giered**: **wielwan,** *to roll,* pret. **wielede,** pp. **wielwed.** Many of these verbs (with or without the **w** in all forms) are attracted in LWS into the Second Conjugation: **smierwan,** *to anoint,* **smyrian**; pret. **smyrode,** pp. **smyrod**; **wielwan (wylwian, wylian).**

VERBS WITHOUT THE MIDDLE VOWEL. (S. § 407.)

98. The verbs of the following group form the preterit and past participle without the middle vowel **e** (<**i**). These verbs have therefore two special features: (1) The lack of umlaut in the preterit and past participle: and (2) the (Germanic) change of original **c** and **g** + **d** into **ht.**

Thus, **cwęc(e)an** (**10.** Note 2), *to shake,* < ***cwæcjan** (**11**), pret. **cwehte** < ***cwæhte** (**9,** *a*); **sēc(e)an,** *to seek,* < ***sōcian,** pret. **sōhte**; **ðęnc(e)an,** *to think,* < ***ðęncian** (**8**), pret. **ðōhte** < ***ðęhte**; **ðync(e)an,** *to seem,* pret. **ðūhte** < ***ðunhte.**

Note 1. — **ðōhte** and **ðūhte** illustrate the Germanic disappearance of **n** before the voiceless spirant **h**, with compensatory lengthening of the preceding vowel (cf. **8**, Note).

The group is as follows:

cwęllan, *kill*;	**cwealde**;	**(ge)cweald.**
dwęllan, *deceive*;	**dwealde**;	**(ge)dweald.**
sęllan, *give*;	**sealde**;	**(ge)seald.**
stęllan, *place*;	**stealde**;	**(ge)steald.**
tęllan, *count*;	**tealde**;	**(ge)teald.**
cwęcc(e)an, *shake*;	**cweahte**;	**(ge)cweaht.**
	cwęhte;	**(ge)cwęht.**
dręcc(e)an, *vex*;	**dreahte**, (ę);	**(ge)dreaht**, (ę).
lęcc(e)an, *moisten*;	**leahte**, (ę);	**(ge)leaht**, (ę).
ręcc(e)an, *expound*;	**reahte**, (ę);	**(ge)reaht**, (ę).
stręcc(e)an, *stretch*;	**strealhte**, (ę);	**(ge)streaht**, (ę).
ðęcc(e)an, *cover*;	**ðeahte**, (ę);	**(ge)ðeaht**, (ę)
węcc(e)an, *wake*;	**weahte**, (ę);	**(ge)weaht**, (ę).
læcc(e)an, *seize*;	**læhte**;	**(ge)læht.**
bepæc(e)an, *deceive*;	**bepæhte**;	**bepæht.**
rǣc(e)an, *reach*;	**rǣhte**;	**(ge)rǣht.**
tǣc(e)an, *teach*;	**tǣhte**;	**(ge)tǣht.**
rēc(e)an / **ręcc(e)an**, *reck*;	**rōhte.**	
sēc(e)an, *seek*;	**sōhte**;	**(ge)sōht.**
ðęnc(e)an, *think*;	**ðōhte**;	**(ge)ðōht.**
ðync(e)an, *seem*;	**ðūhte**;	**(ge)ðūht.**
wyrc(e)an, *work*;	**worhte**;	**(ge)worht.**
bycg(e)an, *buy*;	**bohte**;	**(ge)boht.**
bringan / **bręngan**, *bring*;	**brōhte**;	**gebrōht.**

Note 2. — In LWS **dwęllan** has also the forms **dwęlian**, pret. **dwęlede**, **dwęlode**, pp. **dwęled**, **dwęlod** (**96**, 4). A trace of an ablaut verb **dwelan** is found in the pret. **d(w)æl**. The pp. of **tęllan** also appears as **tęled**, and **sęllan** is in LWS usually **syllan**.

Note 3. — In LWS **węcc(e)an** often becomes **wręcc(e)an**. A difference of origin, apparently, underlies **rēc(e)an** (< ***rōcian**) and **ręcc(e)an** (< ***ræcjan**); so, too, **bringan** and **bręngan**. A trace of an ablaut verb is the pp. **brungen**.

Note 4. — In **bepæc(e)an**, **rǣc(e)an**, and **tǣc(e)an** the umlauted vowel of the present has been transferred to the pret. and pp. The

more correct forms, **rāht(e)** and **tāht(e)**, occur occasionally in both EWS and LWS.

Note 5. — In LWS metathesis occasionally takes place in the pret. and pp. of **wyrc(e)an**: **wrohte, wroht**; and **forwyrhte, forwyrht** (with the vowel of the present) occur.

Note 6. — Occasionally in EWS and almost always in LWS the **ea** before **ht** in the pret. and pp. of verbs in **e** becomes **ę**: this is either by transference of the vowel of the present, or (less probably) by palatal-umlaut (**15**, Note 1): **cwęhte, (ge)cwęht**; **dręhte, (ge)dręht**, etc.

THE SECOND CLASS OF WEAK VERBS. (S. §§ 411–414.)

99. The class-suffix of verbs of the Second Conjugation is **-ō** (**94**); by the addition of **-jan** the full (infinitive) ending became ***-ōjan**, and this became **-ian**. Because of the original **ō**, the class-suffix in the form **i** does not occasion umlaut or any other change that might be wrought by an original **i** (cf. **7**, Note): on the other hand, the class-suffix may cause **u-o**-umlaut (**14**): **clipian, cliopian**, *to cry out*; **hlinian, hlionian**, *to lean*, etc.

Note 1. — Umlaut appearing in a verb of this class is due either to transference from the First Class (**96**, 4; **97**, Note 4, *c*), or to the word from which the verb is derived: **ęndian**, *to end* [**ęnde**, *end*]; **clǣnsian**, *to cleanse* [**clǣne**, adj. **jo**-stem, *clean*].

Note 2. — In metrical usage the class-suffix has a secondary stress (**5**, Note).

CONJUGATION OF THE SECOND CLASS OF WEAK VERBS.

100. Themes: **bodian**, *to proclaim*; **smēag(e)an**, *to consider*.

Present.

Indicative.

Sing. 1.	**bodie**, (**-ige**)	**smēage**
2.	**bodast**	**smēast**
3.	**bodaþ**	**smēaþ**
Plur. 1–3.	**bodiaþ**, (**-ig(e)aþ**)	**smēag(e)aþ**

Optative.

Sing. 1–3.	**bodie**, (**-ige**)	**smēage**
Plur. 1–3.	**bodien**, (**-igen**)	**smēagen**

Imperative.

Sing. 2.	**boda**	**smēa**
Plur. 2.	**bodiað**, (**-ig(e)að**)	**smēag(e)að**
Infinitive.	**bodian**, (**-ig(e)an**)	**smēag(e)an**, (**smēan**)
Gerund.	**bodianne**, (**-ig(e)anne**, **-enne**, **-onne**)	**smēag(e)anne**
Pres. Part.	**bodiende**, (**-igende**)	**smēagende**

PRETERIT.

Indicative.

Sing. 1.	**bododе**, (**-ade**, **-ude**)	**smēade**
2.	**bododest**	**smēadest**
3.	**bododе**	**smēade**
Plur. 1–3.	**bododon**, (**-edon**)	**smēadon**

Optative.

Sing. 1–3.	**bododе**, (**-ade**, **-ude**)	**smēade**
Plur. 1–3.	**bododen** (**-edon**)	**smēaden**
Past Part.	(**ge**)**bodod**, (**-ad**, **-ud**)	(**ge**)**smēad**

NOTE 1. — In these verbs the graphic substitutions for **ie**, **ia** are common (**10**, Note 3).

NOTE 2. — The variant forms of the class-vowel **o** of the pret. are **a**, **u**; less frequently **e**, except in the pl., where **e** shares the preference equally with **o**.

NOTE 3. — **trūwian**, *to trust* (originally of the Third Class), and **ðēowian**, *to serve*, sometimes syncopate the middle vowel in the preterit: **trūwde**, **ðēowde**; with loss of the **w**, **ðēode** (**ðeodde**).

101. smēag(e)an (< ***smēahōjan** < ***smauhōjan**) represents a small number of contract verbs: **fēog(e)an** (< ***fiōjan**), *to hate*; **frēog(e)an** (< ***friōjan**), *to love*,

to free; **scōg(e)an** (< ***scōhōjan**), *to shoe;* **twēog(e)an** (< ***twehōjan**), *to doubt;* **ðrēag(e)an**, *to rebuke;* ***tēog(e)an** (pret. **tēode**), *to arrange;* and apparently **bōg(e)an** (3 sg. **bōð**), *to boast.*

THE THIRD CLASS OF WEAK VERBS. (S. §§ 415, 416.)

102. Weak verbs of the Third Class, of which the original class-suffix was **-ai** (**94**), are few in number, and these retain only in part the features of the original conjugation.

CONJUGATION OF THE THIRD CLASS OF WEAK VERBS.

103. Themes: **habban**, *to have;* **libban**, *to live;* **sęcg(e)an**, *to say.*

PRESENT.

Indicative.

Sing. 1.	**hæbbe**	**libbe, lifge**
2.	**hafast, hæfst**	**liofast** (14), **lifast**
3.	**hafaþ, hæfþ**	**liofaþ, lifaþ**
Plur. 1–3.	**habbaþ, hæbbaþ**	**libbaþ, lif(i)g(e)aþ, lifiaþ**

Optative.

Sing. 1–3.	**hæbbe**	**libbe, lifi(g)e**
Plur. 1–3.	**hæbben**	**libben, lifi(g)en**

Imperative.

Sing. 2.	**hafa**	**liofa**
Plur. 2.	**habbaþ**	**libbaþ, lif(i)g(e)aþ**
Infinitive.	**habban**	**libban, lif(i)g(e)an, lifian, liofian**
Gerund.	**habbanne,** (**-enne, -onne**)	**libbanne, lif(i)(g)enne**
Pres. Part.	**hæbbende**	**libbende, lif(i)(g)ende**

PRETERIT.

Indicative.

Sing. 1.	**hæfde**	**lifde, liofode**
2.	**hæfdest**	**lifdest, liofodest**
3.	**hæfde**	**lifde, liofode**
Plur. 1–3.	**hæfdon**	**lifdon, liofdon**

Optative.

Sing. 1–3.	**hæfde**	**lifde, liofode**
Plur. 1–3.	**hæfden**	**lifden, liofoden**
Past Part.	**(ge)hæfd**	**(ge)lifd, (ge)liofod**

NOTE. — **habban** with the negative adverb **ne** prefixed becomes **næbban.**

	PRESENT.	PRETERIT.
	Indicative.	
Sing. 1.	**sęcge**	**sægde, sǣde (16)**
2.	**sagast, sægst, sęgst**	**sægdest, sǣdest**
3.	**sagaþ, sæg(e)þ, sęg(e)þ**	**sægde, sǣde**
Plur. 1–3.	**sęcg(e)aþ**	**sægdon, sǣdon**
	Optative.	
Sing. 1–3.	**sęcge**	**sægde, sǣde**
Plur. 1–3.	**sęcgen**	**sægden, sǣden**
	Imperative.	
Sing. 2.	**saga, sęge**	
Plur. 2.	**sęcg(e)aþ**	
Infinitive.	**sęcg(e)an**	*Past Part.* **(ge)sægd, (ge)sǣd**
Gerund.	**sęcg(e)anne, (-onne, sęcgenne)**	
Pres. Part.	**sęcgende**	

104. Traces of this conjugation are left in **fylg(e)an,** *to follow*, pret. **fylgde**, and **hycg(e)an**, *to think*, pret. **hogde**; but these verbs have besides conformed completely to the Second Conjugation: **folgian, folgode**; **hogian, hogode.**

PRETERITIVE PRESENT VERBS. (S. §§ 417–425.)

105. (1) There are some verbs which, in all the Germanic languages, employ in the present exclusively (Indicative and Optative) forms of original ablaut preterits (the original presents being lost). Accordingly they are called preteritive present verbs.

The other parts of the system of present forms, namely, the Imperative, the Infinitive, the Gerund, and the Present Participle, are based upon the indicative plural of these preteritive presents. Upon the basis of the same form of the radical syllable, the conjugation of the tenses is made complete by weak preterits in **d** (**t**); whereas the Past Participles (so far as they occur) are in **-en**, as with Strong verbs.

(2) These verbs are special in retaining some features of the more primitive conjugation of ablaut verbs: (*a*) the 2 sg. of the preteritive present is in **t** or **st**, without change of the radical syllable (cf. **93**, Note); (*b*) there is a partial survival of the unlauted optative: **dyge**, **duge**; **ðyrfe**, **ðurfe**. On the other hand, the influence of the regular conjugation has occasioned such forms as pl. (**ge**)**munað**; 2 pl. imperative **witað**.

106. The preteritive present verbs are classified in accordance with their relation to the ablaut verbs:

(1) Class I.—(*a*) *Infinitive*, **witan** (**wietan**; **wiotan**, **weotan**; **14**), *to know*.

		Present.	Preterit.
Indicative sg.	1.	**wāt**	**wi(e)ste**, **wisse**
	2.	**wāst**	
	3.	**wāt**	**wi(e)ste**, **wisse**
pl.	1–3.	**wi(e)ton**, **wioton** (**14**)	**wi(e)ston**, **wisson**

	Present.		Preterit.
Optative sg.	**wi(e)te**; pl. **-en**		**wi(e)ste, wisse**; pl. **-en**
Imperative sg. 2.	**wite**	*Past Part.*	**(ge)wi(e)ten**
pl. 2.	**witað**		
Gerund.	**wi(e)tanne, wiotonne.** (**-enne**, etc.)		
Pres. Part.	**witende**		

Note 1.—**nytan** (< **ne** + **witan**), *not to know*, pres. indic. sg. **nāt, nāst, nāt**, pl. **nyton**, has uniformly **y**, for **i** (**ie, io, eo**), in the radical syllable.

(*b*) *Infinitive*, **āgan**, *to possess.*

Pres. Part., **āgende.**

Indicative., pres., sg. 1. 3. **āh** (**āg**), 2. **āhst**; pl. **āgon.**

Optative, pres., **āge**, etc. *Imperative*, **āge.**

Preterit, **āhte**, etc. *Past Part.*, adj., **āgen, ægen**, *own.*

Note 2.—In the present the radical vowel of the singular has been transferred to the plural (**āgon**, for ***igon**), hence the uniformity of the radical vowel (infinitive **āgan**, pret. **āhte**, etc.). The negative theme is **nāgan** (< **ne** + **āgan**), *not to possess.*

(2) Class II.—*Infinitive*, **dugan**, *to avail.*

Pres. Part., **dugende.**

Indicative, pres., sg. 1. 3. **dēah** (**dēag**); pl. **dugon.**

Optative, pres., **dyge** (**105**, 2), **duge**, etc.

Preterit, **dohte**, etc.

(3) Class III.—(*a*) *Infinitive*, **unnan**, *to grant.*

Pres. Part., **unnende.**

Indicative, pres., sg. 1. 3. **ǫn(n)**, **an(n)**; pl. **unnon.**

Optative, pres., **unne**, etc. *Imperative*, **unne.**

Preterit, **ūðe**, etc. *Past Part.*, **(ge)unnen**

(*b*) *Infinitive*, **cunnan**, *to know, can.*

Indicative, pres., sg. 1. 3. **cǫn(n)**, **can(n)**, 2. **cǫnst**; pl. **cunnon.**
Optative, pres., **cunne**, etc.
Preterit, **cūðe**, etc. *Past Part.*, **(ge)cunnen**; adj., **cūð**, *known.*

(*c*) *Infinitive*, **ðurfan**, *to need.*

Pres. Part., **ðearfende.**
Indicative, pres., sg. 1. 3. **ðearf**, 2. **ðearft**; pl. **ðurfon.**
Optative, pres., **ðyrfe (105, 2)**, **ðurfe**, etc.
Preterit, **ðorfte**, etc.

(*d*) *Infinitive*, **durran**, *to dare.*

Indicative, pres., sg. 1. 3. **dear(r)**, 2. **dearst**; pl. **durron.**
Optative, pres., **dyrre (105, 2)**, **durre**, etc.
Preterit, **dorste**, etc.

(4) Class IV. — (*a*) *Infinitive*, **sculan, sceolan**, *shall.*

Indicative, pres., sg. 1. 3. **sceal**, 2. **scealt**; pl. **sculon, sceolon.**
Optative, pres., **scyle, sci(e)le (105, 2)**, **scule, sceole**, etc.
Preterit, **sceolde, scolde**, etc.

(*b*) *Infinitive*, **munan**, *to be mindful of.*

Pres. Part., **munende.**
Indicative, pres., sg. 1. 3. **mǫn, man**, 2. **mǫnst**; { pl. **munon, munað.**
Optative, pres., **myne (105, 2)**, **mune**, etc.
Imperative, **myn(e)**, **mun(e)**; pl. **munað.**
Preterit, **munde**, etc. *Past Part.*, **(ge)munen.**

(5) Class V. — (*a*) *Infinitive*, **magan**, *may, to be able.*

Indicative, pres., sg. 1. 3. **mæg**, 2. **meaht, miht**; { pl. **magon, mægon.**
Optative, pres., **mæge, mage**, etc.
Preterit, **meahte (mæhte, mehte)**, **mihte**, etc.

Note 3. — The preteritive present sg. **mæg**, pl. **magon**, belonged, in its primitive form, ***mōg, *magumé***, to Class VI. In this instance

the radical vowel of the plural was extended to the singular; association with **cann** may also have favored the transformation of ***mōg.**

(*b*) *Infinitive*, (**ge-, be-**)**nugan**, *to suffice.*

Indicative, pres., sg. 3. **neah** (impersonal); pl. **nugon.**
Optative, pres., **nuge**, etc.
Preterit, **nohte**, etc.

(6) Class VI. — *Infinitive*, **mōtan**, *may.*

Indicative, pres., sg. 1. 3. **mōt**, 2. **mōst**; pl. **mōton.**
Optative, pres., **mōte**, etc.
Preterit, **mōste**, etc.

CONJUGATION OF SPECIAL VERBS. (S. §§ 426–430.)

107. Themes: (1) **bēon (wesan)**, *to be;* (2) **willan**, *to will;* (3) **dōn**, *to do;* (4) **gān**, *to go.*

(1)		Present.	Preterit.
		Indicative.	
Sing. 1.	**eom**	**bēom (bīom)**	**wæs**
2.	**eart**	**bist**	**wǣre**
3.	**is**	**biþ**	**wæs**
Plur. 1–3.	**sind, si(e)nt** **si(e)ndon, -un** **siondon, -un**	**bēoþ (bīoþ)**	**wǣron**
		Optative.	
Sing. 1–3.	**sīe (sī, sig, sȳ), sīo (sēo)**	**bēo (bīo)**	**wǣre**
Plur. 1–3.	**sīen (sīn, sȳn)**	**bēon (bīon)**	**wǣren**

Imperative. 2 sg. **bēo, wes**; 2 pl. **bēoþ, wesaþ**
Infinitive. **bēon (bīon), wesan**
Gerund. **bēonne (bīonne)**
Pres. Part. **bēonde, wesende**

Note 1. — Negative forms are **neom** (< **ne** + **eom**), **nis** (< **ne** + **is**); **næs** (< **ne** + **wæs**), **nǣre**, **nǣron**, etc. — **was, nas** appear to be unaccented forms.

Note 2. — Some of the special features of the substantive verb are: (*a*) the employment of different radicals; (*b*) traces of non-thematic conjugation, such as **m** for the ending of the 1 sg. pres. indic. (**eom, bēom**); (*c*) the ending **-on** (**-un**) of the pres. indic. pl. (**sindon**, etc.), which is due to the influence of the preteritive presents.

(2)	Present.	Preterit.
	Indicative.	
Sing. 1.	**wille (wielle), wile**	**wolde**
2.	**wilt**	**woldest**
3.	**wille (wielle), wile**	**wolde**
Plur. 1–3.	**willaþ (wiellaþ)**	**woldon**
	Optative.	
Sing. 1–3.	**wille (wielle), wile**	**wolde**
Plur. 1–3.	**willen (wiellen)**	**wolden**

Imperative. (only with negative) 2 pl. **nyllaþ, nellaþ**
Infinitive. **willan (wiellan)**
Pres. Part. **willende (wiellende)**

Note 3. — The negative **nyllan** (< **ne** + **willan**), pret. **nolde**, etc., has usually the vowel **y** or **e** in the radical syllable of the present: **nylle, nelle**, etc.

Note 4. — **willan** is special in having derived its Present Indicative from the Optative. The 2 sg. **wilt** is in conformity with the preteritive presents, and the pl. **willaþ** is the result of the influence of the regular conjugation.

(3)	Present.	Preterit.
	Indicative.	
Sing. 1.	**dō**	**dyde**
2.	**dēst**	**dydest**
3.	**dēþ**	**dyde**
Plur. 1–3.	**dōþ**	**dydon**
	Optative.	
Sing. 1–3.	**dō**	**dyde**
Plur. 1–3.	**dōn**	**dyden**

Imperative. 2 sg. **dō**; 2 pl. **dōþ** *Past Part.* **(ge)dōn, (ge)dēn**
Infinitive. **dōn** *Gerund.* **dōnne**
Pres. Part. **dōnde (dōende)**

Note 5. — **dōn** is a non-thematic verb (dialectal 1 sg. pres. indic. **dōm**), and has in the preterit a reduplicated form of the radical.

(4)	Present.	Preterit.
	Indicative.	
Sing. 1.	**gā**	**ēode**
2.	**gǣst**	**ēodest**
3.	**gǣð**	**ēode**
Plur. 1–3.	**gāð**	**ēodon**
	Optative.	
Sing. 1–3.	**gā**	**ēode**
Plur. 1–3.	**gān**	**ēoden**

Imperative. 2 sg. **gā**; 2 pl. **gāð** *Past Part.* **(ge)gān**

Infinitive. **gān**

Gerund. **gānne**

Pres. Part. **gānde**

Note 6. — The non-thematic verb **gān** has a special feature in the preterit **ēode**, which in use is also associated with the present **gǫngan** (**90**, Note 3).



PART I.

I.

FROM THE GOSPELS.

St. Mark, Chapter IV.

[The text is based on the Corpus MS. 140 (Corp.) in the library of Corpus Christi College, Cambridge. Variants are taken from A (= MS. Ii. 2. 11. of the Camb. Univ. Lib.), and from B (= MS. Bodl. 441).]

(1) And eft hē ongan hī æt þǣre sǣ lǣran. And him wæs mycel męnegu tō gegaderod, swā þæt hē on scip ēode, and on þǣre sǣ wæs; and eall sēo męnegu ymbe þā sǣ[1] wæs[2] on lande. (2) And hē hī fela on bigspellum lǣrde, and him tō cwæð on his lāre, (3) Gehȳrað: Ūt ēode sē sǣdere his sǣd tō sāwenne. (4) And þā hē sēow,[3] sum fēoll wið þone weg, and fugelas cōmon and hit frǣton. (5) Sum fēoll ofer stānscyligean,[4] þār hit næfde mycele eorðan, and sōna ūp ēode; and for þām hit næfde eorðan þiccnesse, (6) þā hit ūp ēode, sēo sunne hit forswælde, and hit forscranc, for þām hit wyrtruman næfde. (7) And sum fēoll on þornas; þā stigon ðā þornas and forðrysmodon þæt, and hit wæstm ne bær. (8) And sum fēoll on gōd land, and hit sealde *ūppstīgendne* and *wexendne*[5] wæstm; and ān brōhte þrītig-

[1] *Only in* A.
[2] Corp., B, wæron.
[3] Corp., B, sew.
[4] A, stanscylian.
[5] MSS., -stigende and wexende.

fealdne,[1] sum syxtigfealdne, sum hundfealdne. (9) And hē cwæð, Gehȳre, sē ðe ēaran hæbbe tō gehȳranne.

(10) And þā hē āna wæs, hine āxodon þæt bigspell þā twęlfe þe mid him wæron. (11) And hē sæde him, Ēow is geseald tō witanne Godes rīces gerȳnu; þām þe ūte synt ealle þing on bigspellum gewurþað[2]: (12) þæt hī gesēonde gesēon, and nā ne gesēon; and gehȳrende gehȳren, and ne ongyten; þē lǣs hī hwænne sȳn gecyrrede,[3] and him sīn hyra synna forgyfene. (13) Ðā sæde hē him, Gē nyton þis bigspell? and hū mage gē ealle bigspell witan? (14) Sē þe sǣwð, word hē sǣwð. (15) Sōðlīce þā synt wið þone weg þār þæt word is gesāwen; and þonne hī hit gehȳrað, sōna cymð Sātanas, and āfyrð þæt word þe on heora heortan āsāwen ys. (16) And þā synt gelīce þe synt ofer þā *stānscylgean*[4] gesāwen: sōna þænne[5] hī þæt word gehȳrað, and þæt mid blisse onfōð; (17) and hī nabbað wyrtruman on him, ac bēoð unstaðolfæste; and syþþan ūp cymð dēofles costnung[6] and his ēhtnys for þām worde, [and hraedlīce hī bēoð geuntrēowsode]. (18) Hī synd on þornum gesāwen, þæt synd þā ðe þæt word gehȳrað; (19) and of yrmðe and swīcdōme *woroldcelena*[7] and ōðra gewilnunga þæt word ofþrysmiað,[8] and synt būton wæstme gewordene. (20) And þā ðe gesāwene synt ofer þæt gōde land, þā synd þe þæt word gehȳrað and onfōð, and wæstm bringað, sum þrītigfealdne, sum syxtigfealdne, and sum hundfealdne.

[1] A, þryttyg-fealdne wæstm.
[2] A, geweorðað.
[3] Corp., B, gescyredo (*error*).
[4] MSS., stanscylian.
[5] A, þonne.
[6] A, costung, B, costnunge.
[7] Corp., woroldwelene, A, worldwelena, B, woroldewelene.
[8] Corp., B, ofþrysmað, A, ofþrysmiað.

(21) Hē sǣde him, Cwyst þū cymð þæt lēohtfæt þæt hit bēo under bydene āsętt, oððe under będde? wite geare[1] þæt hit sȳ ofer candelstæf āsętt. (22) Sōðlīce nis nān ðing behȳdd þe ne sȳ geswutelod; nē nis dīgle geworden, ac þæt hit openlīce cume. (23) Gehȳre, gif hwā ēaran hæbbe tō gehȳranne. (24) And hē cwæð tō him, Warniað hwæt gē gehȳran[2]; and on þām gemete þe gē metað, ēow bið gemeten, and ēow bið geīct.[3] (25) Þām bið geseald þe hæfð; and þām ðe næfð, ēac þæt hē hæfð him bið ætbrōden.

(26) And hē cwæð, Godes rīce ys swylce man wurpe[4] gōd sǣd on his land; (27) and *slāpe*[5] and ārīse dæges and nihtes, and þæt sǣd grōwe and wexe, þonne hē nāt. (28) Sōðlīce sylfwilles sēo eorðe wæstm bereð[6]; ǣrest gærs, syððan ēar, syþþan fullne hwǣte on þām ēare. (29) And þonne sē wæstm hine forð bringð, sōna hē sęnt his sicol, for þām þæt rip æt is.

(30) And eft hē cwæð, For hwām geanlīcie wē heofena rīce? oððe hwylcum bigspelle wiðmete wē hit? (31) Swā swā senepes sǣd, þonne hit bið on eorðan gesāwen, hit is ealra sǣda lǣst þe on eorðan synt; (32) and þonne hit āsāwen bið, hit āstīhð, and bið ealra wyrta mǣst, and hæfð swā mycele bōgas þæt heofenes fugelas eardian magon under his sceade. (33) And manegum swylcum bigspellum hē spræc tō him þæt hī mihton gehȳran. (34) Ne spæc[7] hē nā būtan bigspelle; eall hē his leorningcnihtum asundron ręhte.

(35) And [hē] sǣde him þonne ǣfen *wæs*,[8] Uton faran agēn.[9] (36) And þā[10] męnigu forlǣtende,[11] hī on-

[1] Corp., B, gere. [2] A, gehyron. [3] A, yht.
[4] A, worpe. [5] MSS., sawe. [6] Corp., B, berað.
[7] A, spræc. [8] MSS., bið. [9] A, ongean.
[10] Corp., B, þas. [11] Corp., B, forlætan

fēngon hine swā hē on scipe wæs. And ōþre scipu wæron mid him. (37) And þā wæs mycel ȳst windes geworden, and ȳþa hē āwearp on þæt scyp, þæt hit gefylled wæs.[1] (38) And hē wæs on scipe ofer bolster slāpende; and hī āwęhton hine, and cwædon, Ne belimpð tō þē þæt wē forwurþað[2]? (39) And hē ārās, and þām winde bebēad, and cwæð tō ðære sæ, Suwa and gestille.[3] And sē wind geswāc þā, and wearð mycel smylтnes. (40) And hē sæde him, Hwī synt gē forhte? gȳt *nabbe* gē[4] gelēafan? (41) And hī micclum[5] ęge him ondrēdon, and cwædon ælc tō ōðrum, Hwæt wēnst þū hwæt is ðēs, þæt him windas and[6] sæ hȳrsumiað?

[1] A, B, wæs gefylled. [2] A, forweorþað. [3] A, gestyl.
[4] MSS., ge nabbaþ. [5] A, mycelum; B, myclum.
[6] A, B, wyndas and; Corp., *wanting*.

III.

ORPHEUS AND EURYDICE.

[From the Alfredian version of the De Consolatione Philosophiae of Boethius. The text represents MS. C (Cotton, Otho A. 6); MS. B (Bodl. 180 = NE. C. 3. 11) and Junius's transcript of the same, J (Bodl. Jun. 12), supply variants.]

Hit gelamp gīo ðætte ān hearpere wæs on ðære ðīode ðe Þrācia[1] hātte, sīo wæs on Crēca rīce; sē hearpere wæs swīðe ungefrægliīce good, ðæs nama wæs Orfeus; hē hæfde ān swīðe ænlīc wīf, sīo wæs hāten Eurudice.[2] Đā ongon mon secgan be ðām hearpere, þæt hē meahte hearpian þæt sē wudu wagode, ond þā stānas hī styredon for ðȳ[3] swēge, ond wildu dīor ðær woldon tō irnan ond stondan swilce hī tamu wæren, swā stille, ðēah him men oððe hundas wið ēoden, ðæt hī hī nā[4] ne onscunedon. Đā sædon hī þæt ðæs hearperes wīf sceolde āwelan, ond hire sāule[5] mon sceolde lædan tō helle. Đā sceolde sē hearpere weorðan swā sārig, þæt hē ne mealte ongemong ōðrum monnum bīon, ac tēah tō wuda, ond sæt on ðām muntum, ægðer ge dæges ge nihtes, wēop ond hearpode, ðæt ðā wudas bifedon,[6] ond ðā ēa stōdon, ond nān heort ne onscunede[7] nænne[8] lēon, nē nān hara nænne hund, nē nān nēat nyste nænne andan nē nænne ege tō ōðrum, for

[1] B, racia; J, thracia.
[2] J, Eurydice.
[3] B, hirgedon for þam.
[4] B, þæt hi na.
[5] B, sawle.
[6] B, bifodon.
[7] B, onscunode; C, -de *broken off*.
[8] C, næne.

ðære mergðe[1] ðæs sōnes. Ðā ðæm hearpere ðā ðūhte ðæt hine nānes ðinges ne lyste on ðisse worulde, ðā ðōhte hē ðæt hē wolde gesēcan hęlle godu,[2] ęnd onginnan him ōlęccan mid his hearpan, ęnd biddan þæt hī him *āgēafen*[3] eft his wīf. Þā hē ðā ðider cōm, ðā sceolde cuman ðære hęlle hund ongēan hine, þæs nama wæs *Ceruerus*.[4] sē sceolde habban þrīo hēafdu, ęnd onfægnian[5] mid his steorte, ęnd plegian wið hine for his hearpunga. Ðā wæs ðær ēac swīðe ęgeslīc geatweard, ðæs nama sceolde bīon Caron, sē hæfde ēac þrīo hēafdu, ęnd wæs[6] swīðe oreald. Ðā ongęn sē hearpere hine biddan þæt hē hine gemundbyrde ðā hwīle þe hē ðær wære, ęnd hine gesundne eft ðęnan brōhte. Ðā gehēt hē him ðæt, for ðæm hē wæs oflyst ðæs seldcūðan sōnes. Ðā ēode hē furður oð hē gemētte[7] ðā graman gydena[8] ðe foleisce męn hātað Parcas, ðā hī sęcgað ðæt on nānum męn nyten[9] nāne āre, ac ælcum męn wreen be his[10] gewyrhtum; þā hī sęcgað ðæt *wealden*[11] ælces mannes wyrde. Ðā ongęn hē biddan heora miltse;[12] ðā ongunnon hī wēpan mid him. Ðā ēode hē furður, ęnd him urnon ealle hęllwaran ongēan, ęnd lēddon hine tō hiora cyninge,[13] ęnd ongunnon ealle sprecan mid him, ęnd biddan þæs ðe hē bæd. Ęnd þæt unstille hwēol ðe Ixīon wæs tō gebunden, Leuita[14] cyning, for his scylde, ðæt ōdstōd for his hearpunga; ęnd Tantulus se cyning, ðe on ðisse worulde ungemetlīce gīfre wæs, ęnd him ðær ðæt ilce yfel fylgde[15]

[1] B, mirhþe; J, mirhte.
[2] B, gatu.
[3] C, agefen; B, ageafan.
[4] C, cerueruerus; B, aruerus.
[5] B, ongan fægenian.
[6] B, se wæs.
[7] C, mette.
[8] C, metena.
[9] B, nyton.
[10] C, be his *broken off*.
[11] C, walden; B, wealdan.
[12] C, blisse.
[13] C, cininge.
[14] B, lauita.
[15] B, fyligde.

ðære gīfernesse, hē gestilde. Ond sē *vultor*[1] sceolde forlætan ðæt hē ne[2] slāt ðā lifre Tyties[3] ðæs cyninges, ðe hine ær mid ðȳ wītnode; ond eall hęllwara wītū gestildon, ðā hwīle þe hē beforan ðām cyninge hearpode. Đā hē ðā lonse ond lonse hearpode, ðā cleopode sē hęllwara cyning, ond cwæð: 'Wutun āgifan ðæm ęsne his wīf, for ðæm hē hī hæfð geearnad mid his hearpunga.' Bebēad him ðā ðæt hē geare wisse, ðæt [hē][4] hine nāfre under bæc ne besāwe, siððan[5] he ðonanweard wære; ond sāde, gif hē hine under bæc besāwe, ðæt hē sceolde forlætan ðæt wīf. Ac ðā lufe mon mæg swīðe unēaðe oððe nā[6] forbēodan: wēi lā wēi! hwæt, Orpheus ðā lædde his wīf mid him, oð *ðe* hē[7] cōm on þæt gemære lēohtes ond ðīostro; ðā ēode þæt wīf æfter him. Đā hē forð on[8] ðæt lēoht cōm, ðā beseah hē hine under bæc wið ðæs wīfes: ðā losade hīo him sōna. Đās lēasan spell[9] lærað gehwylcne mon ðārā ðe wilnað hęlle ðīostro tō flīonne, ond tō ðæs sōðan Godes līohte tō cumanne, ðæt hē hine ne besīo tō his ealdum[10] yflum, swā ðæt hē hī eft swā fullīce fullfremme swā hē hī ær dyde; for ðæm swā hwā swā mid fulle[11] willan his mōd went tō ðæm yflum ðe hē ær forlēt, ond hī ðonne fullfremeð, ond hī him ðonne fullīce līciað, and hē hī nāfre forlætan ne þenceð,[12] ðonne forlȳst hē eall his ærran good, būton hē hit eft gebēte.

[1] MSS., ultor; J, Uultor.
[2] B, *wanting*.
[3] C, sticces; B, ticcies *changed to* tyccies; J., Tyties.
[4] Sweet.
[5] B, for þam.
[6] B, oððe na *wanting*.
[7] B, oðe he; C, oð he.
[8] C, farðum.
[9] C, *wanting*.
[10] C, ealdan.
[11] B, fullon.
[12] B, þencð.

III.

ACCOUNT OF THE POET CÆDMON.

[From the Anglo-Saxon version of Bede's Ecclesiastical History. The text follows the Tanner MS. (= Tanner 10, Bodl. Lib.); the variants are from C (= MS. Cotton, Otho B. xi.), O (= MS. 279 Corp. C. C. Camb.), and Ca (= MS. Kk. 3. 18, Camb. Univ. Lib.).]

In ðeosse abbudissan mynstre wæs sum brōðor syndrig-līce mid godcundre gife gemǣred [1] ond geweorðad, for þon hē gewunade gerisenlīce lēoð wyrcan, þā ðe tō ǣfęstnisse ond tō ārfæstnisse belumpon [2]; swā ðætte swā hwæt swā hē of godcundum stafum þurh bōceras geleornode, þæt hē æfter medmiclum fæce in scopgereorde mid þā mǣstan swētnisse ond inbryrdnisse *geglęngde*,[3] ond in Englise-gereorde wel geworht [4] forþ brōhte. Ond for his lēop-sǫngum mǫnigra mǫnna mōd oft tō worulde forhogdnisse [5] ond tō gepēodnisse þæs heofonlīcan līfes onbærnde wāron. Ond ēac swelce mǫnige ōðre after him in Ǫngelþēode ongunnon ǣfęste lēoð wyrcan, ac nǣnig hwæðre him þæt gelīce dōn ne [6] mealhte; for þon hē nālæs frǫm mǫnnum nē þurh mǫn gelǣred wæs þæt hē þone lēoðcræft learnade, ac hē wæs godcundlīce gefultumod,[7] ond þurh Godes gife þone sǫngcræft onfēng; ond hē for ðon nǣfre nōht lēas-unge,[8] nē īdles lēoþes wyrcan ne [9] mealhte, ac efne þā ā-

[1] Ca, gemærsad.
[2] T, belumpen; O, -on.
[3] T, geglængde; O, Ca, geglencde.
[4] O, Ca, gehwær.
[5] O, forhohnesse.
[6] Ca
[7] O; T, -med; Ca, -mad.
[8] Ca, leasunga.
[9] Ca.

ðā ðe tō æfęstnisse belumpon, ęnd his þā[1] æfęstan tungan gedeofanade[2] singan.

Wæs hē sē mon in weoruldhāde gesęted oð þā tīde þe hē wæs gelȳfdre ylde, ęnd næfre nænig lēoð geleornade. Ęnd hē for þon oft in gebēorscipe, þonne þær wæs blisse intinga gedēmed, þæt hēo ealle sceolden[3] þurh ęndebyrdnesse be hearpan singan, þonne hē geseah þā hearpan him nēalēcan, þonne ārās hē for scęme[4] frǫm þæm symble, ęnd hām ēode tō his hūse. Þā hē þæt þā sumre tīde dyde, þæt hē forlēt þæt hūs þæs gebēorscipes, ęnd ūt wæs gǫngende tō nēata scipene, þāra heord him wæs þære neahte beboden; þā hē ðā þær in gelimplīce[5] tīde his leomu on ręste gesętte ęnd onslēpte, þā stōd him sum mon æt þurh swefn, ęnd hine hālette ęnd grētte, ęnd hine be his nǫman nęmnde: 'Cedmǫn, sing mē hwæthwugu.' Þā ęndswarede hē, ęnd cwæð: 'Ne cǫn ic nōht singan; ęnd ic for þon of þeossum gebēorscipe ūt ēode ęnd hider gewāt, for þon ic nāht singan ne cūðe.' Eft hē cwæð sē ðe wið hine[6] sprecende wæs: 'Hwæðre þū mealt mē[7] singan.' Þā cwæð hē: 'Hwæt sceal ic singan?' Cwæð hē: 'Sing mē frumsceaft.' Þā hē ðā þās andsware onfēng, þā ongǫn hē sōna singan, in hęrenesse Godes Scyppendes, þā fers ęnd þā word þe hē næfre ne[7] gehȳrde, þāra[8] ęndebyrdnes[9] þis is:

> Nū wē[10] sculon hęrigean heofonrīces Weard,
> Meotodes meahte ęnd his mōdgeþanc,
> weorc[11] Wuldorfæder, swā hē wundra gehwæs,
> ēce Drihten, ōr[12] onstealde.

[1] Sweet, þære.
[2] O, Ca, gedafenode.
[3] T, sealde; O, sceolden; Ca, -an; B, -on.
[4] T, for forscome.
[5] Ca, on gelimplicre.
[6] C, O, mid him; Ca, wið him.
[7] T, *wanting*.
[8] T, þære.
[9] O; T, Ca, -nesse.
[10] T, *wanting*; O, *above the line*; Ca.
[11] O, Ca, wera.
[12] Ca, ord.

Hē ærest scēop eorðan bearnum
heofon tō hrōfe, hālig Scyppend;
þā middangeard mon̓cynnes Weard,
ēce Drihten, æfter tēode
fīrum foldan, Frēa ælmihtig.

Þā ārās hē from þæm slæpe, ond eal þā þe hē slæpende song fæste in gemynde hæfde; ond þæm wordum sōna monig word in þæt ilce gemet Gode wyrðes[1] songes tōgeþēodde. Þā cōm hē on morgenne[2] tō þēm tūngerēfan, sē[3] þe his ealdormon wæs: sægde him hwyle gife hē onfēng; ond hē hine sōna tō þāre abbudissan gelædde. ond hire þæt[4] cȳðde ond sægde. Þā heht hēo gesomnian ealle þā gelæredestan men ond þā leorneras, ond him ondweardum hēt secgan þæt swefn, ond þæt lēoð singan, þæt ealra heora dōme gecoren wære, hwæt oððe hwonan þæt cumen wære. Þā wæs him eallum gesegen, swā swā hit wæs, þæt him wære from Drihtne sylfum heofonlīc gifu forgifen. Þā rehton hēo him ond sægdon sum hālig spell ond godcundre lāre word: bebudon him þā, gif hē mealhte, þæt hē in swīnsunge lēopsonges þæt gehwyrfde. Þā hē ðā hæfde þā wīsan onfongne,[5] þā ōode hē hām tō his hūse, ond cwōm eft on morgenne, ond þȳ hetstan lēoðe geglenged him āsong ond āgeaf þæt hum beboden wæs.

Ðā ongan sēo abbudisse elyppan ond lufigean þā Godes gife in þām men, ond hēo hine þā monade ond lārde þæt hē woruldhād ānforlēte[6] ond munuchād onfēnge: ond hē þæt wel þafode. Ond hēo hine in þæt mynster onfēng mid his gōdum, ond hine gesēodde tō gesomnunge þāra

[1] T, godes wordes.
[2] Ca, -ene; O, marne.
[3] T, *wanting*.
[4] T, þa.
[5] O, onfangene; Ca, onfangenne.
[6] O, forlete; Ca, forlæte.

Godes þēowa, ǫnd heht hine lǣran þæt getæl þæs hālgan stæres ǫnd spelles. Ǫnd hē eal þā [þe] hē in gehȳrnesse geleornian meahte, mid hine gemyndgade,[1] ǫnd swā swā clǣne nēten eodorcende[2] in þæt swēteste lēoð gehwyrfde.[3] Ǫnd his sǫng ǫnd his lēoð wǣron swā wynsumu[4] tō gehȳrenne, þætte seolfan þā[5] his lārēowas æt his mūðe wreoton[6] ǫnd leornodon. Sǫng hē ǣrest be middangeardes gesceape, ǫnd bī fruman mǫncynnes, ǫnd eal þæt stær Genesis, þæt is sēo ǣreste Moyses booc; ǫnd eft bī ūtgǫnge Israhēla folces of Ægypta lǫnde, ǫnd bī ingǫnge þæs gehātlandes; ǫnd bī ōðrum mǫnegum spellum þæs hālgan gewrites canones bōca; ǫnd bī Crīstes męnniscnesse, ǫnd bī his þrōwunge, ǫnd bī his ūpāstīgnesse in heofonas; ǫnd bī þæs Hālgan Gāstes cyme, ǫnd þāra apostola lāre; ǫnd eft bī þēm dæge[7] þæs tōweardan dōmes, ond bī fyrhtu þæs tintreglīcan wiites, ǫnd bī swētnesse þæs heofonlecan rīces, hē mǫnig lēoð geworhte; ǫnd swelce ēac ōðer mǫnig be þēm godcundan frǫmsumnessum ǫnd dōmum hē geworhte. In eallum þēm hē geornlīce gēmde[8] þæt hē męn ātuge frǫm synna lufan ǫnd māndǣda, ǫnd tō lufan ǫnd tō geornfulnesse āwęhte gōdra dǣda; for þon hē wæs sē mǫn swīþe ǣfęst ǫnd regollecum þēodscipum ēaðmōdlīce underþēoded; ǫnd wið þēm þā ðe in ōðre wīsan dōn woldon, hē wæs mid welme[9] micelre ęllenwōdnisse onbærned. Ǫnd hē for ðon fægre ęnde[10] his līf betȳnde ǫnd geęndade.

For þon þā ðære tīde nēalǣcte his gewitenesse ǫnd forðfōre, þā wæs hē fēowertȳnum dagum ǣr, þæt hē wæs līchǫmlīcre untrymnesse þryced ǫnd hęfgad,[11] hwæðre tō

[1] O, gemyngade; Ca, gemynegode. [2] Ca, oðercende.
[3] O, Ca; T, gehwerfde. [4] O, wynsum; Ca, wynsume.
[5] O, þa sylfan. [6] O, writon. [7] O, ege. [8] O, gymde.
[9] O, wylme. [10] T, ænde. [11] O, hefigad.

þon gemetlīce þæt hē ealle þā tīd meahte ge sprecan ge gǫngan. Wæs þǣr in nēaweste untrumra mǫnna hūs, in þǣm heora þēaw wæs þæt hēo þā untruman[1] ǫnd þā ðe æt forðfōre wǣron in lædan[2] sceoldon, ǫnd him þǣr ætsǫmne þegnian. Þā bæd hē his þegn on ǣfenne þǣre nealhte þe hē of worulde gǫngende wæs þæt hē in þǣm hūse him stōwe gegearwode, þæt hē gerǫstan mealhte. Þā wundrode sē þegn for hwon hē ðæs bǣde, for þon him þūhte þæt his forðfōr swā nēah ne wǣre: dyde hwæðre swā swā hē cwæð ǫnd bibēad. Ǫnd mid þȳ hē dā þǣr on rǫste ēode, ǫnd hē gefēonde mōde sumu þing mid him sprecende ætgædere[3] ǫnd glēowiende wæs þe þǣr ær inne wǣron, þā wæs ofer middenealht þæt hē frægn, hwæðer hēo ænig hūsl inne hæfdon. Þā ǫndswarodon hēo ǫnd cwǣdon: 'Hwylc þearf is ðē hūsles? Ne þūre forþfōre swā nēah is, nū þū þus rōtlīce ǫnd þus glædlīce tō ūs sprecende eart.' Cwæð hē eft: 'Berað mē[4] hūsl tō.' Þā hē hit þā on hǫnda hæfde, þā frægn hē, hwæþer hēo ealle smolt[5] mōd ǫnd būton eallum inean blīðe tō him hæfdon. Þā ǫndswaredon hȳ ealle, ǫnd cwǣdon þæt hēo nānigne inean tō him wiston, ac hēo ealle him swīðe blīðemōde wǣron; ǫnd hēo wrīxendlīce hine bǣdon þæt hē him eallum blīðe wǣre. Þā ǫndswarade hē ǫnd cwæð: 'Mīne brōðor,[6] mīne þā lēofan, ic eom swīðe blīðemōd tō ēow ǫnd tō eallum Godes mǫnnum.' Ǫnd hē[7] swā was hine getrymmende mid þȳ heofonlecan wegneste, ǫnd him ōðres līfes ingǫng gegearwode. Þā gȳt hē frægn, hū nēah þǣre tīde wǣre þætte þā brōðor ārīsan *sceolden*,[8] ǫnd Godes lof rāran[9] ǫnd heora ūhtsǫng singan. Þā

[1] O; T, untrumran.
[2] O; T, -on.
[3] O, ætgædere *is placed before* mid him.
[4] O, me hwæþere.
[5] O, smylte.
[6] O, broþro.
[7] T, *wanting*.
[8] T, scoldeu; O, sceoldon.
[9] O, folc læran.

ǫndswaredon hēo: 'Nis hit feor tō þon.' Cwæð hē: 'Teala,[1] wuton wē wel þære tīde bīdan;' ǫnd þā him gebæd, ǫnd hine gesegnode mid Crīstes rōdetācne, ǫnd his hēafod onhylde[2] tō þām bolstre, ǫnd medmicel fæc onslēpte,[3] ǫnd swā mid stilnesse his līf geęndade. Ǫnd swā wæs geworden þætte swā swā hē[4] hlūttre mōde ǫnd bilwitre ǫnd smyltre wilsumnesse Drihtne þēode, þæt hē ēac swylce swā smylte dēaðe middangeard wæs forlætende, ǫnd tō his gesihðe becwōm. Ǫnd sēo tunge þe swā mǫnig hālwęnde word in þæs Scyppendes lof gesętte, hē ðā swelce ēac þā ȳtmæstan word in his hęrenisse, hine seolfne segniende ǫnd his gāst in his hǫnda bebēodende, betȳnde. Ēac swelce þæt is gesegen[5] þæt hē wære gewis his seolfes forðfōre of þæm þe[6] wē nū sęcgan hȳrdon.

[1] O, tela.
[2] T, oh-; O, Ca, B, -on.
[3] O, onslæpte.
[4] T, *wanting.*
[5] O, gesewen.
[6] T, *wanting.*

PART II.

IV.

CYNEWULF AND CYNEHEARD.

[From the Parker MS. of the Chronicle (A) in the library of Corpus Christi College, Cambridge.]

755. Hēr Cynewulf benam Sigebryht his rīces ond Westseaxna wiotan for unryhtum dǣdum, būton Hām tūnscīre; ond hē hæfde pā op hē ofslōg pone aldormon pe him lengest wunode. Ond hiene pā Cynewulf on Andred ādrāfde; ond hē pǣr wunade, op pæt hiene ān swān ofstang æt Pryfetes flōdan, — ond hē wræc pone aldormon Cumbran. Ond sē Cynewulf oft miclum gefeohtum feaht wip Bretwālum; ond ymb xxxi wintra[1] pæs pe hē rīce hæfde, hē wolde ādrāfan ānne æpeling, sē was Cyneheard hāten, — ond sē Cyneheard was pæs Sigebryhtes brōpur. Ond pā geāscode hē pone cyning lȳtle werode on wīfcȳpe on Merantūne, ond hine pǣr berād, ond pone būr ūtan becōde, ǣr hine pā men onfunden pe mid pām kyninge wǣrun.

Ond pā ongeat sē cyning pæt, ond hē on pā duru ēode, ond pā unhēanlīce hine werede, op hē on pone æpeling lōcude, ond pā ūt rǣsde on hine, ond hine miclum gewundode; ond hīe alle on pone cyning wǣrun feohtende, op pæt hīe hine ofslægenne hæfdon. Ond pā on pæs wīfes

[1] wiñt.

gebǣrum onfundon þæs cyninges þegnas þā unstilnesse, ꝙd ꝺā þider urnon swā hwelc swā þonne gearo wearþ ꝙd radost. Ꝙd hiera sē æþeling gehwelcum feoh ꝙd feorh gebēad, ꝙd hiera nǣnig hit geþicgean nolde; ac hīe simle feohtende wǣran, oþ hīe alle lǣgon būtan ānum Bryttiscum gīsle, ꝙd sē swīþe gewundad wæs.

Þā on morgenne gehīerdun þæt þæs cyninges þegnas, þe him beæftan wǣrun, þæt sē cyning ofslægen wæs. Þā ridon hīe þider, ꝙd his aldormon Ōsrīc, ꝙd Wīferþ his þegn, ꝙd þā men þe hē beæftan him lǣfde ǣr, ꝙd þone æþeling on þǣre byrig mētton, þǣr sē cyning ofslægen læg (ꝙd þā gatu him tō belocen hæfdon) ꝙd þā þǣr tō ēodon. Ꝙd þā gebēad hē him hiera āgenne dōm fēos ꝙd londes, gif hīe him þæs rīces ūþon; ꝙd him cyðde[1] þæt hiera mǣgas him mid wǣron, þā þe him from noldon. Ꝙd þā cuǣdon hīe þæt him nǣnig mǣg lēofra nǣre þonne hiera hlāford, ꝙd hīe nǣfre his banan folgian noldon. Ꝙd þā budon hīe hiera mǣgum þæt hīe gesunde from ēodon; ꝙd hīe cuǣdon þæt tæt ilce hiera gefērum geboden wǣre þe ǣr mid þām cyninge wǣrun. Þā cuǣdon hīe þæt hīe hīe þæs ne onmunden 'þon mā þe ēowre gefēran þe mid þām cyninge ofslægene wǣrun.' Ꝙd hīe þā ymb þā gatu feohtende wǣron oþ þæt hīe þǣr inne fulgon, ꝙd þone æþeling ofslōgon, ꝙd þā men þe him mid wǣrun, alle būtan ānum, sē wæs þæs aldormannes godsunu; ꝙd hē his feorh genęrede, ꝙd þēah hē wæs oft gewundad.

[1] B, D; E, cydde; A, C, cyþdon.

V.

WARS OF ALFRED THE GREAT.

[From the Parker MS. of the Chronicle (A) in the library of Corpus Christi College, Cambridge; other MSS. supply variants.]

871. Hēr cuōm sē hęre tō Rēadingum on Westseaxe. ęnd þæs ymb iii niht ridon ii eorlas ūp. Þā gemētte hīe Æþelwulf aldorman on Englafelda. ęnd him þēr wiþ gefeaht, ęnd sige nam. Þæs ymb iiii niht Æþerēd cyning ęnd Ælfrēd his brōþur þēr micle ferd tō Rēadingum gelǣddon, ęnd wiþ þone hęre gefuhton; ęnd þēr wæs micel wæl geslægen on gehwæþre hęnd, ęnd Æþelwulf aldormęn wearþ ofslægen; ęnd þā Dęniscan āhton wælstōwe gewald.

Ęnd þæs ymb iiii niht gefeaht Æþerēd cyning ęnd Ælfrēd his brōþur wiþ alne þone hęre on Æscesdūne. Ęnd hīe wārun on twām gefylcum: on ōþrum wæs Bāchsęcg ęnd Halfdęne þā hǣþnan cyningas, ęnd on ōþrum wāron þā eorlas. Ęnd þā gefeaht sē cyning Æþerēd wiþ þāra cyninga getruman, ęnd þēr wearþ sē cyning Bāgsęcg ofslægen; ęnd Ælfrēd his brōþur wiþ þāra eorla getruman, ęnd þēr wearþ Sidroc eorl ofslægen sē alda, ęnd Sidroc eorl sē gionega, ęnd Ōsbearn eorl, ęnd Frēna eorl, ęnd Hareld eorl; ęnd þā hęrgas bēgen geflīemde, ęnd fela þūsenda ofslægenra, ęnd onfeohtende wāron oþ niht.

Ęnd þæs ymb xiiii niht gefeaht Æþerēd cyning ęnd Ælfrēd his brōður wiþ þone hęre æt Basengum, ęnd þēr þā Dęniscan sige nāmon.

Ǫnd þæs ymb ii mōnaþ gefeaht Æþerēd cyning ǫnd Ælfrēd his brōþur wiþ þone hęre æt Męretūne, ǫnd hīe wǣrun on tuǣm gefylcium, ǫnd hīe būtū geflīemdon, ǫnd lǫnge on dæg sige āhton; ǫnd þǣr wearþ micel wælsliht on gehwæþere hǫnd; ǫnd þā Dęniscan āhton wælstōwe gewald; ǫnd þǣr wearþ Hēabmund bisceop[1] ofslægen, ǫnd fela gōdra mǫnna. Ǫnd æfter þissum gefeohte cuōm micel sumorlida.

Ǫnd þæs ofer Ēastron gefōr Æþerēd cyning; ǫnd hē rīcsode v gēar; ǫnd his līc līþ æt Winburnan.

Þā fēng Ælfrēd Æþelwulfing his brōþur tō Wesseaxna rīce. Ǫnd þæs ymb ānne mōnaþ gefeaht Ælfrēd cyning wiþ alne þone hęre lȳtle werede æt Wiltūne, ǫnd hine lǫnge on dæg geflīemde, ǫnd þā Dęniscan āhton wælstōwe gewald.

Ǫnd þæs gēares wurdon viiii folcgefeoht gefohten wiþ þone hęre on þȳ cynerīce be sūþan Tęmese, būtan[2] þām þe him Ælfrēd þæs cyninges brōþur ǫnd ānlīþig aldormǫn ǫnd cyninges þegnas oft rāde onridon þe mǫn nā ne rīmde; ǫnd þæs gēares wǣrun ofslægene viiii eorlas ǫnd ān cyning. Ǫnd þȳ gēare nāmon Westseaxe friþ wiþ þone hęre.

* * * * * * *

893. Hēr on þysum gēare fōr sē micla hęre, þe wē gefyrn ymbe sprǣcon, eft of þǣm ēastrīce westweard tō Bunnan, ǫnd þǣr wurdon gescipode swā þæt hīe āsęttan him on ānne sīþ ofer mid horsum mid ealle; ǫnd þā cōmon ūp on Limene mūþan mid eel hunde scipa. Sē mūþa is on ēasteweardre Cęnt, æt þæs *miclan*[3] wuda ēastǫnde þe wē Andred hātað. Sē wudu is ēastlang ǫnd

[1] A, bisc.
[2] A, W, ond butan.
[3] A, miclam; E, mycclan; F, mucelan; B, C, D, ilcan.

westlang hundtwęlftiges mīla lang, oþþe lęngra, ǫnd þrītiges mīla brād. Sēo ēa, þe wē ær ymbe sprǣcon, līð ūt of þǣm wealda. On þā ēa lī tugon ūp hiora scipu oþ þone weald, iiii mīla fram þǣm mūþan ūteweardum, ǫnd þǣr ābrǣcon ān geweorc: inne on þǣm fæstenne[1] sǣton fēawa cirlisce męn on, ǫnd wæs sāmworht.

Þā sōna æfter þǣm cōm Hæsten mid LXXX scipa ūp on Tęmese mūðan, ǫnd worhte him geweorc æt Middeltūne, ǫnd sē ōþer hęre æt Apuldre.

894. On þȳs gēare, þæt wæs ymb twęlf mōnað þæs þe hīe on þǣm ēastrīce geweorc geworht hæfdon, Norþhymbre ǫnd Ēastęngle hæfdon Ælfrēde cyninge āþas geseald, ǫnd Ēastęngle foregīsla VI: ǫnd þēh ofer þā trēowa, swā oft swā þā ōþre hęrgas mid ealle hęrige ūt fōron, ponne fōron hīe, oþþe mid oþþe on heora healfe.[2] Ǫnd þā gegaderade Ælfrēd cyning his fierd, ǫnd fōr þæt hē gewīcode betwuh þēm twām hęrgum, þǣr þǣr hē nīehst rȳmet hæfde for wudufæstenne ǫnd for wæterfæstenne, swā þæt hē męhte ǣgþerne gerǣcan, gif hīe ænigne feld sēcan wolden. Þā fōron hīe sippan æfter þǣm wealda hlōþum ǫnd fiorādum, bī swā hwaþerre efes[3] swā hit þonne fierdlēas wæs. Ǫnd him męn ēac mid ōþrum fiocunn sōhte mǣstra daga ǣlce, oþþe on dæg[4] oþþe on niht, ge of þǣre fierde ge ēac of þēm burgum. Hæfde sē cyning his fierd on tū tōnumen, swā þæt hīe wǣron simle healfe æt hām, healfe ūte, būtan þǣm mǫnnum þe þā burga healdan scolden. Ne cōm sē hęre oftor eall ūte oī þǣm setum þonne tūwwa: ōþre sīþe þā hīe ǣrest tō lǫnde cōmon, ǣr sīo fierd gesamnod wǣre; ōþre sīþe þā

[1] A, W, F, fenne; E, fænne; B, fæstenne; C, D, fæstene.

[2] *After* healfe A, on (*originally* aꝥ?); B, W, on; C, D, ond þa; Eds., an *or* on.

[3] D, healfe.

[4] C, D, oppe on dæg; A. B. *wanting*.

hīe of þǣm setum faran woldon. Þā hīe gefēngon micle hęrehȳð, ǫnd þā woldon fęrian norþweardes ofer Tęmese in on Ēastseaxe ongēan þā scipu. Þā forrād sīo fierd hīe foran, ǫnd him wið gefeaht æt Fearnhamme, ǫnd þone hęre geflīemde, ǫnd þā hęrehȳþa āhręddon; ǫnd hīe flugon ofer Tęmese būton ælcum forda; þā ūp be Colne on ānne iggað. Þā besæt sīo fierd hīe þær ūtan þā hwīle þe hīe þær lęngest męte hæfdon; ac hī hæfdon þā heora stemn[1] gesetenne ǫnd hiora męte genotudne[2]; ǫnd wæs sē cyng þā þiderweardes on fære, mid þære scīre þe mid him fierdedon. Þā hē þā wæs þiderweardes, ǫnd sīo ōþeru fierd wæs hāmweardes; ǫnd ðā Dęniscan sæton þær behindan, for þǣm hiora cyning wæs gewundod on þæm gefeohte, þæt hī hine ne męhton fęrian.

Þā gegaderedon þā þe in Norþhymbrum būgeað ǫnd on Ēastęnglum sum hund scipa, ǫnd fōron sūð ymbūtan, ǫnd sum fēowertig scipa norþ ymbūtan, ǫnd ymbsæton ān geweorc on Defnascīre be þære Norþsæ; ǫnd þā þe sūð ymbūtan fōron, ymbsæton Exancester. Þā sē cyng þæt hīerde, þā wende hē hine west wið Exanceastres mid ealre þære fierde, būton swīþe gewaldenum dæle ēasteweardes þæs folces. Þā fōron forð oþ þe hīe cōmon tō Lundenbyrg, ǫnd þā mid þǣm burgwarum ǫnd þǣm fultume þe him westan cōm, fōron ēast tō Bēamflēote. Wæs Hæsten þā þær cumen mid his hęrge þe ær æt Middeltūne sæt; ǫnd ēac sē micla hęre wæs þā þær tō cumen þe ær on Limene mūþan sæt æt Apuldre. Hæfde Hæsten ær geworht þæt geweorc æt Bēamflēote, ǫnd wæs þā ūt āfaren on hęrgaþ, ǫnd wæs sē micla hęre æt hām. Þā fōron hīe tō, ǫnd geflīemdon þone hęre, ǫnd þæt geweorc ābrǣcon, ǫnd genāmon eal þæt þær binnan wæs, ge on

[1] B, C, stemninge; D, steminge.

[2] B, benotodne.

fēo, ge on wīfum, ge ēac on bearnum, ꝙnd brōhton eall in tō Lundenbyrig; ꝙnd þā scipu eall oðþe tōbrǣcon, oþþe forbærndon, oþþe tō Lundenbyrig brōhton, oþþe tō Hrōfesceastre; ꝙnd Hæstenes wīf ꝙnd his suna twēgen mꝙn brōhte tō þǣm cyninge, ꝙnd hē hī him eft āgeaf, for þǣm þe hiora wæs ōþer his godsunu, ōþer Æðerēdes ealdormꝙnnes. Hæfdon hī hiora onfangen ær Hæsten tō Bēamflēote cōme, ꝙnd hē him hæfde geseald gīslas ꝙnd āðas; ꝙnd sē cyng him ēac wel feoh sealde, ꝙnd ēac swā þā hē þone cniht āgef ꝙnd þæt wīf. Ac sōna swā hīe tō *Bēamflēote*[1] cōmon, ꝙnd þæt geweorc geworet wæs, swā hꝙrgode hē on his rīce, þone ilcan ꝙnde þe Æþerēd his cumpæder healdan sceolde; ꝙnd eft ōþre sīþe hē wæs on hꝙrgað gelꝙnd on þæt ilce rīce, þā þā mꝙn his geweorc ābræc.

Þā sē cyning hine þā west wꝙnde mid þǣre fierde wið Exancꝙstres, swā ic ær sǣde, ꝙnd sē hꝙre þā burg beseten hæfde, þā hē þǣr tō gefaren wæs, þā ēodon hīe tō hiora scipum.

Þā hē þā wið þone hꝙre þǣr *west*[2] ābisgod wæs, ꝙnd þā hꝙrgas wǣron þā gegaderode bēgen tō Sceōbyrig[3] on Ēastseaxum, ꝙnd þǣr geweorc *worhtun*,[4] fōron bēgen ætgædere ūp be Tꝙmese; ꝙnd him cōm micel ēaca tō āgþer ge of Eastꝙnglum ge of Norþhymbrum. Fōron þā ūp be Tꝙmese oþ þæt hīe gedydon æt Sǣferne; þā ūp be Sǣferne.[5] Þā gegaderode Æþerēd ealdormꝙn, ꝙnd Æþelm ealdorman, ꝙnd Æþelnōþ ealdorman, ꝙnd þā cinges þegnas þe þā æt hām æt þǣm geweorcum wǣron, of ælcre byrig be ēastan Pedredan, ge be westan Sealwuda ge be ēastan, ge ēac be norþan Tꝙmese, ꝙnd be westan Sǣfern, ge ēac sum dǣl þæs Norðwēal-cynnes. Þā hīe þā ealle gegade

[1] Sweet; A, Bleamfleote.
[2] A, wæst.
[3] C, Sceabyrig; D, Sceore byrig.
[4] A, worhtum.
[5] D, foron þa up be Temese ond be Sæferne; B, C, *wanting.*

rode wæron, þā offōron hīe þone hęre hindan æt Bùttingtūne, on Sæferne staþe, ęnd hine þær ūtan besæton on ælce[1] healfe, on ānum fæstenne. Þā hīe ðā fela wucena sæton on twā healfe *þære*[2] ē, ęnd sē cyng wæs west on Defnum wiþ þone sciphęre, þā wæron hīe mid męteliēste gewægde, ęnd hæfdon miclne dæl þāra horsa freten, ęnd þā ōþre wæron hungre ācwolen. Þā ēodon hīe ūt tō ðæm męnnum þe on ēasthealfe þære ē wīcodon, ęnd him wiþ gefuhton; ęnd þā Crīstnan hæfdon sige. Ęnd þær wearð Ordhēh cyninges þegn ofslægen, ęnd ēac męnige ōþre cyninges þegnas; ęnd þāra Dęniscra þær wearð swīþe mycel wæl geslęgen[3]; ęnd sē dæl þe þær aweg cōm wurdon on flēame genęrede.

Þā hīe on Eastseaxe cōmon tō hiora geweorce ęnd tō hiora scipum, þā gegaderade sīo lāf eft of Ēastęnglum ęnd of Norðhymbrum micelne hęre onforan winter, ęnd befæston hira wīf ęnd hira scipu ęnd hira feoh on Ēastęnglum, ęnd fōron ānstreces dæges ęnd nihtes, þæt hīe gedydon on ānre wēstre ceastre on Wīrhēalum, sēo is Lēgaceaster[4] gehāten. Þā ne męhte sēo fird hīe nā hindan offaran, ær hīe wæron inne on þæm geweorce; besæton þēah þæt geweorc ūtan sume twēgen dagas, ęnd genāmon cēapes eall þæt þær būton wæs, ęnd þā męn ofslōgon þe hīe foran forrīdan[5] męhton būtan geweorce, ęnd þæt corn eall forbærndon, ęnd mid hira horsum frętton[6] on ælcre efenēhðe. Ęnd þæt wæs ymb twęlf mōnað þæs þe hīe ær hider ofer sæ cōmon.

895. Ęnd þā sōna æfter þæm, on ðȳs gēre, fōr sē hęre of Wīrhēale in on Norðwēalas, for þæm hīe ðær sittan ne

[1] D, ælcere.
[2] A, þær.
[3] A, ęnd *to* geslegen *wanting*; supplied by B, C; wæl *from* D.
[4] B, Leg ceaster; C, Liege cester; D, Lige ceaster.
[5] D, of ridan.
[6] D, fræton.

męlhton: þæt wæs for ðȳ þe hīe wæron benumene ægðer ge þæs cēapes ge þæs cornes ðe hīe gehęrgod hæfdon. Þā hīe ðā eft ūt of Norðwēalum węndon mid þǣre hęrehȳðe þe hīe ðǣr genumen hæfdon, þā fōron hīe ofer Norðhymbra lǫnd ǫnd Ēastęngla, swā swā sēo fird hīe gerǣcan ne męhte, oþ þæt hīe cōmon on Ēastseaxna lǫnd ēasteweard on ān īgland þæt is ūte on þǣre sǣ, þæt is Męresīg hāten.

Ǫnd þā sē hęre eft hāmweard węnde þe Exanceaster beseten hæfde, þā hęrgodon hīe ūp on Sūðseaxum nēah Cisseceastre, ǫnd þā burgware hīe geflīemdon, ǫnd hira mǫnig hund ofslōgon, ǫnd hira scipu sumu genāmon.

Ðā þȳ ylcan gēre onforan[1] winter þā Dęnisean þe on Męresīge sǣton tugon hira scipu ūp on Tęmese, ǫnd þā ūp on Lȳgan.[2] Þæt wæs ymb twā gēr þæs þe hīe hider ofer sǣ cōmon.

896. Ǫnd þȳ[3] ylcan gēre worhte sē forespreċena hęre geweorc be Lȳgan,[2] xx mīla bufan Lundenbyrig. Þā þæs on sumera fōron micel dǣl þāra burgwara, ǫnd ēac swā ōþres folces, þæt hīe gedydon æt þāra Dęniscana geweorce, ǫnd þǣr wurdon geflīemde, ǫnd sume fēower cyninges þegnas ofslægene. Þā þæs on hærfeste þā wīode sē cyng on nēaweste þāre byrig, þā hwīle þe hīe hira corn gerypon, þæt þā Dęnisean him ne męhton þæs ripes forwiernan. Þā sume dæge rād sē cyng ūp be þǣre ēa, ǫnd gehāwade hwǣr mǫn męhte þā ēa forwyrcan, þæt hīe ne męhton þā scipu ūt bręngan. Ǫnd hīe ðā swā dydon: worhton ðā tū geweorc on twā healfe þǣre ēas. Þā hīe ðā þæt geweorc furþum ongunnen hæfdon, ǫnd þǣr tō gewīcod hæfdon, þā ongęt sē hęre þæt hīe ne męhton þā

[1] B, on forewerdne; C, on fore weardne; D, on fore weard.
[2] B, Liggean; C, Ligenan; D, Ligean, Lygean.
[3] A, On þy; B, On þon; C, Ond þy; D, Ond þa þy.

scipu ūt brẹngan. Þā forlēton hīe hīe, ẹnd ēodon ofer land þæt hīe gedydon æt Cwātbrycge[1] be Sæfern, ẹnd þær *ġeweorc*[2] worhton. Þā rād sēo fird west æfter þæm hẹrige, ẹnd þā mẹn of Lundenbyrig gefẹtedon þā scipu, ẹnd þā ealle þe hīe ālædan ne mẹhton tōbræcon, ẹnd þā þe þær stælwyrðe wæron binnan Lundenbyrig gebrōhton. Ẹnd þā Dẹniscan hæfdon hira wīf befæst innan Ēastẹngle, ær hīe ūt of þæm geweorce fōron. Þā sæton hīe þone winter æt Cwātbrycge.[3] Þæt wæs ymb þrēo gēr þæs þe hīe on Limene mūðan cōmon hider ofer sæ.

897. Đā þæs on sumera on ðysum gēre tōfōr sē hẹre, sum on Eastẹngle, sum on Norðhymbre. Ẹnd þā þe feohlēase wæron him þær scipu begēton, ẹnd sūð ofer sæ fōron tō Sigene.

Næfde sē hẹre, Godes þẹnces, Angelcyn ealles for swīðe[4] gebrocod; ac hīe wæron micle swīþor gebrocede on þæm þrīm gēarum mid cēapes cwilde ẹnd mẹnna, ealles swīþost mid þæm þæt manige þāra sēlestena[5] cynges þēna þe þær on lẹnde wæron forðfērdon on þæm þrȳm gēarum. Þāra wæs sum Swīðulf biscop on Hrōfesceastre, ẹnd Cēolmund ealdormẹn on Cẹnt, ẹnd Beorhtulf ealdormẹn on Ēastseaxum, ẹnd Wulfrēd ealdormẹn on Hāmtūnscīre,[6] ẹnd Ealhheard biscop æt Dorceceastre, ẹnd Eadulf cynges þegn on Sūðseaxum, ẹnd Beornulf wīcgefēra[7] on Winteceastre, ẹnd Ẹcgulf cynges horspegn, ẹnd manige ēac him, þēh ic ðā geðungnestan[8] nẹmde.

Þȳ ilcan gēare drẹhton þā hẹrgas on Ēastẹnglum ẹnd on Norðhymbrum Westseaxna lẹnd swīðe be þæm sūð-

[1] D, æt Brygce.
[2] A, gewerc.
[3] B, C, æt Bricge; D, æt Brygce.
[4] B, C, D, Angel cynnes ealles fulswiþe.
[5] B, C, selestra.
[6] B, C, D, *omit* Wulfred.
[7] A, W; B, C, D, gerefa
[8] B *adds* witan.

stæðe mid stælhęrgum, ealra swīþust mid ðām æscum þe hīe fela gēara ær timbredon. Þā hēt Ælfrēd cyng timbran lang scipu ongēn ðā æscas; þā wæron ful nēah tū swā lange swā þā ōðru; sume hæfdon LX āra.[1] sume mā; þā wæron ægðer ge swiftran, ge unwealtran,[2] ge ēac *hīerran*[3] þonne þā ōðru; næron nāwðer nē on Frēsisc gescæpene nē on Dęnisc, būte swā him selfum ðūhte þæt hīe nytwyrðoste bēon mehten. Þā æt sumum cirre þæs ilcan gēares cōmon þær sex scipu tō Wiht, ond þēr myccl yfel gedydon, ægðer ge on Defenum ge wel hwær be ðām særiman. Þā hēt sē cyng faran mid nigonum tō þāra nīwena scipa; ond forfōron him þone mūðan foran on ūtermęre. Þā fōron hīe mid prīm scipum ūt ongēn hīe, ond þrēo stōdon æt ufeweardum þæm mūðan on drȳgum; wæron þā męn uppe on lęnde of āgāne. Þā gefēngon hīe þāra þrēora scipa tū æt ðām mūðan ūteweardum, ond þā męn ofslōgon, ond þæt ān oðwand; on þæm wæron ēac þā męn ofslægene būton fīfum; þā cōmon for ðȳ on weg ðe ðāra ōþerra scipu āsāton. Þā wurdon ēac swīðe unēðelīce āseten: þrēo āsāton on ðā healfe þæs dēopes[4] ðe ðā Dęniscan scipu āseten wæron, ond þā ōðru eall[5] on ōþre healfe, þæt hira ne męhte nān tō ōðrum. Ac ðā þæt wæter wæs āhębbad fela furlanga from þæm scipum, þā ēodan ðā Dęniscan from þæm prīm scipum tō þæm ōðrum prīm þe on hira healfe beębbade wæron, ond hīe þā þēr gefuhton. Þēr weard ofslagen Lucumon cynges gerēfa, ond Wulfheard Frīesa, ond Ebbe Frīesa, ond Æðelhere Friesa, ond Æðelferð cynges genēat, ond ealra męnna, Frēsisera ond Englisera LXII, ond þāra Dęniscena CXX.

[1] B, arena.

[2] A, C; D, untealran; B, unge (*end of line*) -tran.

[3] A, hieran; B, C, hearran; D, hearra.

[4] B, ðære dypan.

[5] B, C, D, ealle.

Þā cōm þæm Dęniscum scipum þēh ær flōd tō, ær þā Crīstnan męhten hira ūt āscūfan,[1] ęnd hīe for ðȳ ūt oðrēowon. Þā wæron hīe tō þæm gesārgode[2] þæt hīe ne męhton Sūðseaxna lęnd ūtan berōwan, ac hira þær tū sæ on lęnd wearp; ęnd þā męn męn lædde tō Winteceastre[3] tō þæm cynge, ęnd hē hīe ðær āhōn hēt; ęnd þā męn cōmon on Ēastęngle þe on þæm āmum scipe wæron swīðe forwundode.

Þȳ ilcan sumera forwearð nō læs þonne xx scipa mid męnnum mid ealle be þām sūðriman. Þȳ ilcan gēre forðfērde Wulfrīc cynges horsðegn; sē wæs ēac Wealhgefēra.[4]

* * * * * *

901. Hēr gefōr Ælfrēd Aþulfing, syx nihtum ær ealra hāligra mæssan. Sē wæs cyning ofer eallĘngelcyn būtan ðæm dæle þe under Dęna onwalde wæs; ęnd hē hēold æt rīce ōþrum healfum læs þe xxx wintra. Ęnd þā fēng Ēadweard his sunu tō rīce.

[1] A, *changed from* ascuton.
[2] D, gegaderode.
[3] D, Wiltun ceastre.
[4] A, W; B, C, D, gerefa.

VI.

ALFRED'S PREFACE TO THE PASTORAL CARE.

[The Preface to the Alfredian version of Gregory's De Cura Pastorali, according to the Hatton MS. (Hatton 20, Bodl. Lib.), with variants from C (= C. i = MS. Cotton Tiberius B. xi. Brit. Mus.).]

Ælfrēd kyning hāteð grētan Wærferð biscep his wordum luflīce ꝙnd frēondlīce; ꝙnd ðē cȳðan hāte ðæt mē cōm swīðe oft on gemynd, hwelce wiotan ūs wǣron giond Angelcynn, ægðer ge godcundra hāda ge woruldcundra; ꝙnd hū gesǣliglīca tīda ðā wǣron giond Angelcynn; ꝙnd hū ðā kyningas ðe ðone onwald hæfdon ðæs folces on ðām dagum Gode ꝙnd his ārendwrecum hērsumedon; ꝙnd hū[1] hīe ægðer ge hiora sibbe ge hiora siodo ge hiora onweald innanbordes gehīoldon, ꝙnd ēac ūt hiora ēðel[2] gerȳmdon; ꝙnd hū him ðā spēow ægðer ge mid wīge ge mid wīsdōme; ꝙnd ēac ðā godcundan hādas hū giorne hīe wǣron ægðer ge ymb lāre ge ymb liornunga, ge ymb ealle ðā ðīowotdōmas ðe hīe Gode dōn scoldon; ꝙnd hū ænan ūtanbordes wīsdōm ꝙnd lāre hieder on lond sōhte, ꝙnd hū wē hīe nū scoldon ūte begietan, gif wē hīe habban scoldon. Swā elāne hīo was oðfeallenu on Angelcynne ðæt swīðe fēawa wǣron behionan Humbre ðe hiora ðēninga cūðen understondan on Englise oððe furðum ān ārendgewrit of Lēdene on Englise āreccean; ꝙnd ic wēne ðætte nōht monige begiondan Humbre nǣren. Swā fēawa hiora wǣron ðæt ic furðum ānne ānlēpne ne

[1] H, *wanting*.

[2] C, oeðel.

mæg geðęncean be sūðan Tęmese, ðā ðā ic tō rīce fēng. Gode ælmihtegum sīe ðęnc ðætte wē nū ænigne onstāl habbað lārēowa. Ęnd for ðon ic ðē bebīode ðæt ðū dō swæ ic gelīefe ðæt ðū wille, ðæt ðū ðē ðissa woruldðinga tō ðæm geæmetige, swæ ðū oftost mæge, ðæt ðū ðone wīsdōm ðe ðē God sealde ðær ðær ðū hiene befæstan mæge, befæste. Geðęnc hwelc wītu ūs ðā becōmon for ðisse worulde, ðā ðā wē hit nōhwæðer nē selfe ne lufodon, nē ēac ōðrum męnnum ne lēfdon: ðone naman ānne wē lufodon[1] ðætte wē Crīstne wæren,[2] ęnd swīðe fēawe ðā ðēawas.

Ðā ic ðā ðis eall gemunde, ðā gemunde ic ēac hū ic geseah, ær ðæm ðe hit eall forhęrgod wære ęnd forbærned, hū ðā ciricean giond eall Angelcynn stōdon māðma ęnd bōca gefylda,[3] ęnd ēac micel męnigeo Godes ðīowa, ęnd ðā swīðe lȳtle fiorme ðāra bōca wiston, for ðæm ðe hīe hiora nānwuht ongietan[4] ne mealhton, for ðæm ðe hīe næron on hiora āgen[5] geðīode āwritene. Sweloe hīe cwæden: 'Ūre ieldran, ðā ðe ðās stōwa ær hīoldon, hīe lufodon wīsdōm, ęnd ðurh ðone hīe begēaton welan, ęnd ūs læfdon. Hēr męn mæg gīet gesīon hiora swæð, ac wē him ne cunnon æfter spyrigean, ęnd for ðæm wē habbað nū ægðer forlæten ge ðone welan ge ðone wīsdōm, for ðæm ðe wē noldon tō ðæm spore mid ūre mōde onlūtan.'

Ðā ic ðā ðis eall gemunde, ðā wundrade ic swīðe swīðe ðāra gōdena wiotona ðe gīu wæron giond Angelcynn, ęnd ðā bēc ealla[6] be fullan geliornod hæfdon, ðæt hīe hiora ðā nænne dæl noldon on hiora āgen[7] geðīode węndan. Ac ic ðā sōna eft mē selfum andwyrde, ęnd cwæð: 'Hīe ne

[1] C, hæfdon. [2] C, wæron. [3] H, gefyldæ. [4] H, ongiotan.
[5] C, ægen. [6] H, eallæ. [7] C, ægen.

wēndon þætte ǣfre męnn sceolden swǣ rēccelēase weorðan, ǫnd sīo lār swǣ oðfeallan; for ðǣre wilnunga hīe hit forlēton, ǫnd woldon ðæt hēr ðȳ māra wīsdōm on lǫnde wǣre ðȳ wē mā geðēoda cūðon.'

Ðā gemunde ic hū sīo ǣ wæs ǣrest on Ebrēisc geðīode funden, ǫnd eft, ðā[1] hīe Crēacas geliornodon, ðā węndon hīe hīe on hiora āgen[2] geðīode ealle, ǫnd ēac ealle ōðre bēc. Ǫnd eft Lǣdenware swǣ same, siððan hīe hīe geliornodon, hīe hīe węndon ealla ðurh wīse weallistōdas on hiora āgen geðīode. Ǫnd ēac ealla ōðra Crīstena[3] ðīoda sumne dǣl hiora on hiora āgen geðīode węndon. For ðȳ mē ðyncð bętre, gif īow swǣ ðyncð, ðæt wē ēac suma[4] bēc, ða ðe nīedbeðearfosta[5] sīen eallum mǫnnum tō wiotonne, ðæt wē ðā on ðæt geðīode węnden ðe wē ealle gecnāwan mægen, ǫnd *gedōn*[6] swǣ wē swīðe ēaðe magon mid Godes fultume, gif wē ðā stilnesse habbað, ðætte eall sīo giogud ðe nū is on Angelcynne frīora mǫnna, ðāra ðe ðā spēda hæbben ðæt hīe ðǣm befēolan mægen, sīen tō liornunga oðfæste, ðā hwīle ðe hīe tō nānre ōðerre note ne mægen, oð ðone first ðe hīe wel cunnen Ęnglise gewrit ārǣdan: lāre mǫn siððan furður on Lǣdengeðīode ðā ðe mǫn furðor lāran wille, ǫnd tō hīerran[7] hāde dōn wille. Ða ic ðā gemunde hū sīo lār Lǣdengeðīodes ǣr ðissum āfeallen[8] wæs giond Angelcynn, ǫnd ðēah mǫnige cūðon Ęnglise gewrit ārǣdan, ðā ongan ic ongemang ōðrum mislīcum ǫnd manigfealdum bisgum ðisses kynerīces ðā bōc węndan on Ęnglisc ðe is genęmned on Lǣden 'Pastoralis,' ǫnd on Ęnglisc 'Hierdebōc,' hwīlum word be worde, hwīlum andgit of andgiete, swǣ swǣ ic hīe geliornode æt Plegmunde mīnum

[1] C, ða ða. [2] C, ægen. [3] H, oðræ Cristnæ. [4] H, sumæ.
[5] C, nidbeðyrfesta. [6] MSS., ge don. [7] H, hieran. [8] C, oðfeallen.

ærcebiscepe, ǫnd æt Assere mīnum biscepe, ǫnd æt Grimbolde mīnum mæsseprīoste, ǫnd æt Iōhanne mīnum mæsseprēoste. Siððan ic hīe ðā geliornod hæfde, swæ swæ ic hīe forstōd, ǫnd swæ ic hīe andgitfullīcost āręccean meahte, ic hīe on Ęnglisc āwęnde; ǫnd tō ælcum biscep- §
stōle on mīnum rīce wille āne onsęndan; ǫnd on ælcre bið ān æstel, sē bið on fīftegum mancessa. Ǫnd ic bebīode on Godes naman ðæt nān mǫn ðone æstel frǫm ðære bēc ne dō,[1] nē ðā bōc frǫm ðæm mynstre; uncūð hū lǫnge ðær swæ gelærede biscepas sīen, swæ swæ nū, Gode 10
ðǫnc, wel hwær siendon. For ðȳ ic wolde ðætte hīe ealneg æt ðære stōwe wæren, būton sē biscep hīe mid him habban wille, oððe hīo hwær tō læne sīe, oððe hwā ōðre bī wrīte.

[1] C, doe.

VII.

FROM THE PASTORAL CARE.

[According to the Hatton MS. and with variants from C. i.]

Gregory's Prologue.

Þū lēofusta brōður, suīðe frēondlīce ęnd suīðe frętsumlīce ðū mē tǣldesð[1] ęnd mid ēaðmōde ingeðęnce ðu mē cīddesð,[1] for ðon ic mīn māð ęnd wolde hēon ðā byrðenne ðære hirdelecan gīemenne. Ðāra byrðenna hęfignesse, eall ðæt ic his geman, ic āwrīte on ðisse andweardan bēc, ðȳ lǣs hī hwæm leohte ðynceen tō underfōnne; ęnd ic ēac lære ðæt hira nān ðāra ne wilnie ðe hine unwærlīce begā; ęnd sē ðe hī unwærlīce ęnd unryhtlīce gewilnige, ondrǣde hē ðæt hē hī āfre underfēnge. Nū ic wilnige ðætte ðēos sprǣc stigge on ðæt ingeðęnc ðæs leorneres, swā swā on sume hlādre, stæpmælum nēar ęnd nēar, oð ðæt hīo fæstlīce gestęnde on ðām solore ðæs mōdes ðe hī leornige. Ęnd for þȳ ic hī tōdǣle on fēower: ān is ðāra dǣla, hū hē on ðone folgoð becume; ōðer, hū hē ðǣr on libbe; ðridda is, hū hē ðǣr on lāre; fēorða[2] is, hū hē his āgene unðēawas ongietan wille ęnd hira geðæf bīon, ðȳ lǣs hē for ðȳ underfęnge his ēaðmōdnesse forlāte, oððe eft his līf sīe ungelīc his ðēnunga, oððe hē tō ðrīste ęnd tō stīð sīe for ðȳ underfęnge his lārēowdōmes; ac gemetgige hit sē ęge his āgenra unðēawa, ęnd befæste hē mid his līfes bīsenum ðā lāre ðæm ðe his wordum ne gelīefen; ęnd ðonne hē gōd

[1] C, -est.

[2] H, feorðe.

weorc wyrce, gemyne hē ðæs yfeles ðe hē worhte, þætte[1] sīo unrōtnes, ðe hē for ðæm yflan weorcum hæbbe, genetgige ðone gefēan ðe hē for ðæm gōdan weorcum hæfde, ðȳ lǣs hē beforan ðæs dīeglan Dēman ēagum sīe āhafen on his mōde ǫnd on ofermēttum āðunden, ǫnd ðonne ðurh ðæt selflīce his gōdan weorc forlēose. Ac mǫnige sindon mē suīðe onlīce on ungelǣrednesse, ðēah ðe hī næfre leorningcnihtas nǣren, wilniað ðēah lārēowas tō bēonne, ǫnd ðynceð[2] him suīðe leoht sīo byrðen ðæs lārēowdōmes, for ðon ðe hī ne cunnon ðæt mægen his micelnesse. Frǫm ðǣre dura selfre ðisse bēc, ðæt is frǫm onginne ðisse sprǣce, sint ādrifene ǫnd getǣlde ðā unwaran ðe him āgniað[3] ðone cræft ðæs lārēowdōmes ðe hī nā ne geleornodon.

I. Ðætte unlærde ne dyrren underfōn lārēowdōm.

For ðon ðe nān cræft nis tō lǣranne ðǣm ðe hine ær geornlīce ne leornode, for hwon bēoð æfre suæ ðrīste ðā ungelǣredan ðæt hī underfōn ðā heorde ðæs lārīowdōmes, ðonne sē cræft ðæs lārēowdōmes bið cræft ealra cræfta? Huā nāt ðæt ðā wunda ðæs mōdes bīoð dīgelran ðonne ðā wunda ðæs līchaman? Ǫnd ðēah ðā woroldlecan lǣcas scǫmaþ ðæt hī onginnen ðā wunda lācnian ðe hī gesīon ne magon, ǫnd huru gif hī nōuðer gecnāwan ne cunnan nē ðā medtrymnesse nē ēac ðā wyrta ðe ðǣr wið sculon. Ǫnd hwīlon ne scǫmað ðā ðe ðæs mōdes lǣceas bēon scoldon, ðēah ðe hī nāne wuht ongitan ne cunnon ðāra gæstlecena beboda, ðæt hīe him ontēoð ðæt hīe sīen heortan lǣcas. Ac for ðon ðe nū eall sē weorðscipe ðisse worolde is gecierred — Gode ðǫnc — tō weorðscipe ðǣm

[1] H, ðette. [2] H, ðyncet. [3] H, agniat.

æwfæstum,[1] ðæt ðā sindon nū weorðoste ðe æwfæstoste[2] sindon, for ðon līcet suīðe mǫnig ðæt hē æwfæsð[3] lārēow sīe, ðe hē wilnað micle woroldāre habban. Be ðām Crīsð[4] selfa cleopode ǫnd ðus cwæð: 'Hī sēcað ðæt hī mǫn ærest grēte ǫnd weorðige on cēapstōwum ǫnd on gebēorscipum, ǫnd ðæt hīe fyrmest hlynigen æt æfengieflum, ǫnd ðæt ieldesðe[5] setl on gemētengum[6] hī sēcað.' For ðon hīe suā on ofermēttum ǫnd mid ūpāhafenesse becumað tō ðære āre ðære hirdelecan gīemenne, hī ne magon medomlīce ðēnian ðā ðēnunga, ǫnd ðære ēadmōdnesse lārēowas bīon; ac sīo tunge bið gescinded[7] on ðām lārīowdōme ðonne hīo ōðer lærð, ōðer hīo[8] liornode. Suelcum mǫnnum Dryhten cīdde ðurh ðone witgan, ǫnd him suelc oðwāt, ðā hē cwæð: 'Hīe rīesedon, næs ðēah mīnes ðǫnces; ealdormęn hī wæron, ǫnd ic hīe ne cūðe.' Đā ðe suā rīesiað,[9] hī rīesiað of hira āgnum dōme, næs of ðæs hīehstan Dēman, ðonne hī ne bēoð mid nānre sylle underscotene ðæs godcundlīcan mægenes, nē for nānum cræfte gecorene, ac mid hira āgenre gewilnunge hīe bīoð onbærnede, ðæt hīe gerēafiað suā hēane lāriowdōm suīðor ðonne hī hine gecearnien. Hīe ðonne sē ēca ǫnd sē dīegla Dēma ūpāhęfeð suelce hē hī nyte, ǫnd geðafiende hē hit forbireð for ðām dōme his geðylde. Ac ðēah hi on ðām hāde fela wundra wyrcen, eft ðonne hī tō him cumað, hē cuið: 'Gewītað frǫm mē, gē unryhtwyrhtan! nāt ic hwæt gē sint.' Eft hē hīe ðrēade ðurh ðone wītgan for hira ungelārednesse, ðā hē cuæð: 'Đā hierdas næfdon ǫndgit: hīe hæfdon mīne āe, ǫnd hī mē ne gecnīowon.' Sē ðe Godes bebodu ne gecnāwð, ne bið hē onenāwen frǫm Gode.

[1] H, -am (*originally* -um); C, -estan; C. ii, æwfestum.
[2] C, -osðe.
[3] C, æwfæst.
[4] C, Crist.
[5] C, yldeste.
[6] C, -ingum.
[7] C, gescended.
[8] C, *wanting*.
[9] H, ricsieað.

Đæt ilce cuæð sanctus Paulus: 'Sē ðe God ne ongit, ne ongit God hine.' Unwīse lārēowas cumað for ðæs folces synnum; for ðon oft for ðæs lārēowes unwīsdōme misfarað ðā hīeremęnn, ęnd oft for ðæs lārēowes wīsdōme unwīsum hīeremęnnum bið geborgen. Gif ðonne ægðer bið unwīs, ðonne is tō geðęncanne hwæt Crīsð[1] self cuæð on his godspelle; hē cwæð: 'Gif sē blinda ðone blindan lǣt,[2] hī feallað bēgen on ænne pytt.' Be ðæm ilcan sē sealmscop cuæð: 'Sīen hira ēagan āðīstrode ðæt hī ne gesēon, ęnd hiora hrycg[3] simle gebīeged.[4]' Ne cwæð hē ðæt for ðȳ ðe hē ænegum męn ðæs wȳscte oððe wilnode, ac hē wītgode suā suā hit geweorðan sceolde. Sōðlīce ðā ēagan ðæt bēoð ðā lārēowas, ęnd sē hrycg[3] ðæt sint ðā hīeremęnn; for ðan ðā ēagan bīoð on ðām līchęman foreweardum ęnd ufeweardum, ęnd sē hrycg færð æfter ælcre wuhte; suā gāð ðā lārēowas beforan ðæm folce, ęnd ðæt folc æfter. Đonne ðām lārēowum āðīstriað ðæs mōdes ēagan, ðe beforan gān scoldon mid gōdum bīsenum, ðonne gebīgð ðæt folc hira hrycg tō hęfegum byrðenum manegum.

II. Nē eft ðā gelǣredan, ðe swā nyllað libban swā hīe on bōcum leornodon ðæt hī scoldon, ne underfōn ðā āre ðæs lārēowdōmes.

Męnige ēac wīse lārēowas winnað mid hira ðēawum wið ðā gǣsðlecan bebodu ðe hī mid wordum lǣrað, ðonne hīe on ōðre wīsan libbað, on ōðre hī lǣrað. Oft ðonne sē hirde gǣð on frēcne wegas, sīo hiord, ðe unwærre bið, gehrīst. Be suelcum hirdum cwæð sē wītga: 'Gē forträ̆don Godes scĕapa gæers, ęnd gē gedrēfdon hiora wæter

[1] C, Crist. [2] C, lædeð. [3] H, hrygc. [4] C, gebigged.

mid īowrum fōtum, ðēah gē hit ær undrēfed druncen.[1] Suā ðā lārēowas, hī drincað suíðe hlūter wæter, ðonne hī ðone godcundan wīsdōm leorniað, ꝙd ēac ðonne hīe hiene lærað; ac hīe hit gedrēfað mid hira āgnum unðēawum, ðonne ðæt folc bīsenað on hira unðēawum nāls[2] on hira lāre. Ðēah ðæt folc ðyrste ðære lāre, hīe hīe ne magon drincan, ac hīo bið gedrēfed mid ðām ðe ðā lārēowas ōðer dōð ōðer hīe lærað. Be ðæm Dryhten cwæð eft ðurh ðone wītgan: 'Ylde prēostas bīoþ folces hryre.' Ne ðęreð nān mǫn suīðor ðære hālgan gesǫmnunge ðonne ðā ðe ðone nǫman underfōð ꝙd ðā ęndebyrdnesse ðæs hālgan hādes, ꝙd ðonne on wōh dōð; for ðon hīe nān mǫnn ne dearr ðrēagean ðēah hīe āgylten, ac mid ðām bēoð synna suīðe gebrædda ðe hīe bēoð suā geweorðade. Ac hīe woldon selfe flēon ðā byrðenne suā micelre scylde, ðā ðe his unwierðe wāron, gif hīe mid hiora heortan ēarum woldon gehīeran ꝙd georнlīce geðęnean ðone Crīstes cuide, ðā hē cwæð: 'Sē ðe ānigne ðissa ierminga besuīcð, him wære bętere ðæt him wāre sum ęsuleweorn tō ðæm suīran getīged,[3] ꝙd suā āworpen tō sæs grunde.' Ðurh ðā cweorne is getācnod sē ymbhwyrft ðisse worolde ond ēac mǫnna līfes ꝙd hira gesuinces, ꝙd ðurh ðone sægrund hira ęnde ꝙd sē sīðemesda[4] dęmm.[5] Ðonne bið sīo cweorn becierred, ðonne sē mǫnn bið geęndod ðonne bið sīo miele cweorn becierred, ðonne ðēos weorld bið geęndod. Sē ðonne þe[6] tō hālgum hāde becymð, ꝙd ðonne mid yflum bīsnum oððe worda oððe weorca ōðre on wōn gebringð, bętre him wære ðæt hē on læssan hāde ꝙd on eorðlicum weorcum his līf geęndode; for ðæm gif hē on ðæm wel dēð, hē hæfð ðæs gōd lēan, gif

[1] C, druncon.
[2] C, nalles.
[3] C, getigged.
[4] C, -esta.
[5] C, dom.
[6] H, *wanting.*

hē yfle dēð, lǣsse wīte hē ðrōwað on hęlle giţ hē āna ðider[1] cymð, ðonne hē dō gif hē ōðerne mid him ðider[1] bringð.

XXII. Hū swīðe sē ręccere sceal bēon on his smēaunga ābisgod ymb ða[2] hālgan æ.

Ac eall ðis[3] āredað sē ręccere suīðe ryhte, ðonne hē for Godes lufum ǫnd for Godes ęge dēð ðæt ðæt hē dēð, ǫnd ælce dæge geornfullīce smēað ðā bebodu hālegra gewrita, ðætte on him sīe ūppārǣred sē cræft ðǣre gīemenne ymbe ðā forescēawunga ðæs hefonlīcan līfes, ðone[4] singāllīce ðisse eorðlīcan drohtunge gewuna wile tōweorpan, būton hine sīo myndgung ðāra hāligra gewrita onbryrde. For ðǣm sē eorðlīca gefērscipe hine tīehð on ðā lufe his ealdan ungewunan, hē sceal simle hīgian ðæt hē weorðe onbryrd ǫnd geednīwad tō ðǣm hefonlīcan ēðle. Ac his mōd bið suīðe īeðegende[5] ǫnd suīðe ābisgad mid eorðlīcra mǫnna wordum, for ðām hit is openlīce cūð ðætte sīo ūterre ābisgung ðissa woroldðinga ðæs mǫnnes mōd gedrēfð, ǫnd hine scofett[6] hidres ðidres[7] oð ðæt hē āfielð of his āgnum willan; ac him bið ðearf ðæt hē hine genime simle be ðǣre leormunge hāligra gewrita, ǫnd be ðām ārīse. For ðiosum ðingum manade[8] Paulus Tīmotheum his cniht, ǫnd cwæð 'Ðonne ic cume, ðonne bēo ðū ābisgad ymbe rǣdinge.' Ǫnd eft Dāuīd[9] be ðām ilcan spræc, ða hē cuæð: 'Lōca, Dryhten, hū suīðe ic lufige ðīne æ; ealne dæg ðæt bið mīn smēaung.' Eft bī ðȳs ilcan Dryhten bebēad Moyse hū hē scolde beran ða earce, ða hē cwæð: 'Wyrc fēower hringas ælgyldene, ǫnd āhōh

[1] C, ðæder. [2] C, on ðære (*for* ymb ða). [3] H, ðiss.
[4] H, ðonne. [5] C, yðegende. [6] C, scofeð.
[7] H, ðædres. [8] C, manoda. [9] H, Dauit.

hīe suīðe fæste on ðā fēower hyrnan ðǣre earce: ǫnd hāt wyrcean twēgen stęngas of ðǣm trēowe ðe is hāten sethim, ðæt ne wyrð nǣfre forrotad, ǫnd befōh ūtan mid golde; ǫnd sting ūt ðurh ðā hringas bī ðǣre earce sīdan, ðæt hīe man mæge beran on ðām, ǫnd lǣt hī stician ðǣr on, ne tīo hīe mǫn nǣfre of.' Hwæt mæg ðonne ęlles sēo earc tācnian būton ðā hālgan ciricean,[1] on ðǣre sculon hangian ðā fēower hringas on ðām fēower hyrnum, ðæt sint ðā fēower hyrnan ðises middangeardes, binnan ðǣm is tōbrǣdd Godes folc, ðæt is ūtan begyrdd mid ðām fēower godspellum? Ðā sāglas[2] ðonne, ðe mǫn ðā earce big beran sceal, sticiað ealne weg inn on ðām hringum ðā earce mid tō beranne, ðā bēoð geworht of ðǣm trēowe sethim, ðæt nǣfre ne rotað. Suā sindon tō sēceanne strǫnge ǫnd unāðrotene lārēowas ǫnd ðurhwuniende on ðǣre lāre hāligra bōca, ðā simle sculon bīon bodiende ymbe ðā ānmōdnesse ðǣre hālgan gesǫmnunga,[3] suā suā ðā anbestungnan[4] sāglas[2] ðā earce berað. Ðæt is ðonne ðæt mǫn ðā earce bere on ðǣm sāglum,[5] ðætte ðā gōdan lārēowas ðā hālgan gesǫmnunge lārende,[6] ðā nīwan ǫnd ðā ungelēaffullan mōd mid hira lāre *gelǣdað*[7] tō ryhtum gelēafan. Ðā sāglas[2] is beboden ðæt scoldon bēon mid golde befǫngne. Ðæt is, ðonne ðā lārēowas mid wordum ōðre mǫnn lārað, ðæt hī ēac selfe on hira āgnum weorcum biorhte scīnen.[8] Be ðām sāglum[5] is suīðe gescēadlīce gecueden ðæt hīe sculon simle stician on ðām hringum, ǫnd nǣfre ne mōton him bēon of ātogene, for ðǣm is micel nīedðearf ðætte ðā ðe bēoð gesętte tō ðǣre ðēnunga ðæs lārēowdōmes, ðæt hī nǣfre ne gewīten[9] frǫm ðǣre geornfulnesse ðǣre rǣdinge ǫnd leornunge hāligra gewrita.

[1] C, cyricean. [2] C, sahlas. [3] C, -unge.
[4] H, anbestungne. [5] C, sahlum. [6] C, beoð lærende.
[7] H, C, gelæde. [8] C, scienen. [9] C, gewieten.

For ðæm is ēac gecueden ðætte simle ðā ofergyldan sāglas[1] sceolden stician on ðæm gyldnum hringum, ðȳ læs hine ænig wuht gælde ungearowes, ðonne mǫn ðā earce beran scolde. Ðæt is, ðonne ðonne ðāra lārēowa hīeremęnn hwæthwugu gæsðlīces[2] tō him sēcað ǫnd hī frīnað,[3] ðonne is suīðe micel scand gif hē ðonne færð sēcende hwæt hē sęllan scyle, ðonne hē īowan[4] scolde ðæt him mǫn tō āscað. Ac ðonne sticiað ðā sāglas[1] suīðe singāllīce on ðæm hringum, ðonne ðā lārēowas simle on hira heortum smēagað ðā hālgan gewritu. Ǫnd ðonne hī hębbað[5] suīðe ārodlīce ðā earce ūp, ðonne hī suīðe hrædlīce bīoð gearwe tō læranne ðætte ðonne ðearf bið. Bī ðæm suīðe wel sē forma hierde ðære hālgan ciricean, ðæt is sanctus Pētrus, manode ōðre hierdas, ðā hē cuæð: 'Bīoð simle gearwe tō læranne ǫnd tō forgiefanne ælcum ðāra ðe īow ryhtlīce bidde ymbe ðone tōhopan ðe gē habbað on ēow.' Suelce hē openlīce cuæde: 'Ne *bregde* gē[6] nō ðā stęngas of ðæm hringum, ðȳ læs sīo earc sī ungearo tō beranne.'

[1] C, sahlas. [2] C, gast-. [3] C, frienað.
[4] C, iewan. [5] C, hæbbað. [6] H, bregden ge; C, brede ge.

VIII.

THE VOYAGES OF OHTHERE AND WULFSTAN.

[This narrative is inserted in the Alfredian version of Orosius's Compendious History of the World. The text follows the Lauderdale MS. (Helmingham Hall, Suffolk) at the beginning; after that the Cotton MS., Tiberius B. i. Brit. Mus.]

Ōhthęre sæde his hlāforde, Ælfrēde cyninge, þæt hē ealra Norðmęnna norþmest būde. Hē cwæð þæt hē būde on þæm lande norþweardum wiþ þā Westsæ. Hē sæde þēah þæt[1] þæt land sīe swīþe lang norþ þęnan; ac hit is eal wēste, būton on fēawum stōwum styccemælum wīciað Finnas, on huntoðe on wintra, ęnd on sumera on fiscaþe[2] be þære sæ. Hē sæde þæt hē æt sumum cirre wolde fandian hū lęnge þæt land norþryhte læge, oþþe hwæðer ænig męn be norðan þæm wēstenne būde. Þā fōr hē norþryhte be þæm lande: lēt him ealne węg þæt wēste land on ðæt stēorbord, ęnd þā wīdsæ on ðæt bæcbord þrīe dagas. Þā was hē swā feor norþ swā þā hwælhuntan firrest faraþ. Þā fōr hē þā gīet norþryhte swā feor[3] swā hē mealte on þæm ōþrum prīm dagum gesiglan.[4] Þā bēag þæt land þær ēastryhte, oþþe sēo sæ in on ðæt lęnd, hē nysse hwæðer, būton hē wisse ðæt hē ðær bād westanwindes ęnd hwōn norþan, ęnd siglde ðā[5] ēast be lande swā swā hē mealte on fēower dagum gesiglan.[4] Þā sceolde hē ðær[6] bīdan ryhtnorþanwindes,[7] for ðæm þæt

[1] L, *wanting*. [2] C, fiscoþe. [3] C, swa feor *wanting*.
[4] C, geseglian. [5] C, seglede þanon. [6] C, *wanting*. [7] C, rihte-.

land bēag þær sūþryhte, oþþe sēo sæ in on ðæt land, hē nysse hwæþer. Þā siglde[1] hē þonan sūðryhte be lande swā swā hē męhte on fīf dagum gesiglan.[2] Đā læg þær ān micel ēa ūp in on[3] þæt land. Þā cirdon hīe ūp in on ðā ēa, for þæm hīe ne dorston forþ bī þære ēa siglan[4] for unfriþe; for þæm ðæt land wæs eall gebūn on ōþre healfe þære ēas.[5] Ne mētte hē ær nān gebūn land, siþþan hē frǫm his āgnum hām[6] fōr; ac him wæs ealne weg wēste land on þæt stēorbord, būtan fiscerum ǫnd fugelerum ǫnd huntum, ǫnd þæt wæron eall Finnas; ǫnd him wæs ā wīdsæ on ðæt bæcbord. Þā Beormas hæfdon swīþe wel gebūd[7] hira land: ac hīe ne dorston þær on cuman. Ac þāra Terfinna land wæs eal wēste, būton ðær huntan gewīcodon, oþþe fisceras, oþþe fugeleras.

Fela spella him sædon þā Beormas ægþer ge of hiera ägnum lande ge of þæm landum þe ymb hīe ūtan wæron; ac hē nyste hwæt þæs sōþes wæs, for þæm hē hit self ne geseah. Þā Finnas, him þūhte, ǫnd þā Beormas sprēcon nēah ān geþēode. Swīþost hē fōr ðider, tō ēacan þæs landes scēawunge, for þæm horshwælum,[8] for ðæm hīe habbað swīþe æþele bān on hiora tōþum — þā tēð hīe brōhton sume þæm cyninge — ǫnd hiora hȳd[9] bið swīðe gōd tō sciprāpum. Sē hwæl bið micle lāssa þonne ōðre hwalas: ne bið hē lęngra ðonne sȳfan ęlna lang; ac on his āgnum lande is sē bętsta hwælhuntað: þā bēoð eahta and fēowertiges ęlna lange, and þā mǣstan fīftiges ęlna lange; þāra hē sæde þæt hē syxa sum ofslōge syxtig on twām dagum.

Hē wæs swȳðe spēdig man on þæm æhtum þe heora spēda on bēoð, þæt is, on wildrum. Hē hæfde þā gȳt, ðā

[1] C, seglede.
[2] C, geseglian.
[3] C, *wanting*.
[4] C, seglian.
[5] C, ea.
[6] C, hame.
[7] C, gebun.
[8] L, horschwælum.
[9] L *ends here*.

hē þone cyningc sōhte, tamra dēora unbebohtra syx hund. Þā dēor hī hātað 'hrānas;' þāra wæron syx stællhrānas; ðā bēoð swȳðe dȳre mid Finnum, for ðæm hȳ fōð þā wildan hrānas mid. Hē wæs mid þæm fyrstum mannum on þæm lande: næfde hē þēah mā ðonne twēntig hryðera, and twēntig scēapa, and twēntig swȳna; and þæt lȳtle þæt hē ęrede, hē ęrede mid horsan. Ac hyra ār is mæst on þæm gafole þe ðā Finnas him gyldað. Þæt gafol bið on dēora fellum, and on fugela feðerum, and hwales bāne, and on þæm sciprāpum þe bēoð of hwæles hȳde geworht and of sēoles. Æghwilc gȳlt be hys gebyrdum. Sē byrdesta sceall gyldan fīftȳne mearðes fell, and fīf hrānes. and ān beren[1] fel, and tȳn ambra feðra, and bereune kyrtel oððe yterenne, and twēgen sciprāpas; æġþer sȳ syxtig ęlna lang, ōþer sȳ of hwæles hȳde geworht, ōþer of sīoles.

Hē sæde ðæt Norðmanna land wære swȳþe lang and swȳðe smæl. Eal þæt his man āðer oððe ęttan oððe ęrian mæg, þæt līð wið ðā sæ; and þæt is þēah on sumum stōwum swȳðe elūdig; and liegað wilde mōras wiþ ēastan and wiþ ūpp on emnlange þæm bȳnum lande. On þæm mōrum eardiað Finnas. And þæt bȳne land is ēasteweard brādost, and symle swā norðor swā smælre. Easteweard hit mæg bīon syxtig mīla brād, oþþe hwēne brādre[2]; and middeweard prītig oððe brādre; and norðeweard hē cwæð, þær hit smalost wære, þæt hit mihte bēon þrēora mīla brād tō þæm mōre; and sē mōr syðþan, on sumum stōwum, swā brād swā man mæg on twām wucum oferfēran; and on sumum stōwum swā brād swā man mæg on syx dagum oferfēran.

Ðonne is tōemnes þæm lande sūðeweardum, on ōðre healfe þæs mōres, Swēoland, oþ þæt land norðeweard;

[1] C, beran; Sweet.

[2] Sweet, bradre.

and tōemnes þǣm lande norðeweardum, Cwēna land. Þā Cwēnas hęrgiað hwīlum on ðā Norðmęn ofer ðone mōr, hwīlum þā Norðmęn on hȳ. And þær sint swīðe micle męras fersce/gēond þā mōras; and berað þā Cwēnas hyra scypu ofer land on ðā męras, and þanon hęrgiað on ðā Norðmęn; hȳ habbað swȳðe lȳtle scypa and swȳðe leohte.

Ōhthęre sǣde þæt sīo scīr hātte Hālgoland, þe hē on būde. Hē cwæð þæt nān man ne būde be norðan him. Þonne is ān port on sūðeweardum þǣm lande, þone[1] man hǣt Sciringeshēal. Þyder hē cwæð þæt man ne mihte geseglian on ānum mōnðe, gyf man on niht wīcode, and ælce dæge hæfde ambyrne wind; and ealle ðā hwīle hē sceal seglian be lande. And on þæt stēorbord him bið ærest Īraland, and þonne ðā īgland þe synd betux Īralande and þissum lande. Þonne is þis land, oð hē cymð tō Sciringeshēale, and ealne weg on þæt bæcbord Norðweg. Wið sūðan þone Sciringeshēal fylð swȳðe mycel sǣ ūp in on ðæt land; sēo is brādre þonne ænig man ofer sēon mæge. And is Gotland on ōðre healfe ongēan, and siððan[2] Sillęnde. Sēo sǣ līð mænig hund mīla ūp in on þæt land.

And of Sciringeshēale hē cwæð ðæt hē seglode on fīf dagan tō þǣm porte þe mon hǣt æt Hæþum; sē stęnt betuh Winedum, and Seaxum, and Angle, and hȳrð in on Dęne. Ðā hē þiderweard seglode fram Sciringeshēale, þā wæs him on þæt bæcbord Dęnamearc and on þæt stēorbord wīdsǣ þrȳ dagas; and þā, twēgen dagas ær hē tō Hæþum cōme, him wæs on þæt stēorbord Gotland, and Sillęnde, and īglanda fela. On þǣm landum eardodon Ęngle, ær hī hider on land cōman. And hym wæs

[1] C, þonne.

[2] C, siðða.

ðā twēgen dagas on ðæt bæcbord þā īgland þe in [on]' Dęnemearce hȳrað.

Wulfstān sæde þæt hē gefōre of Hæðum, þæt hē wære on Trūsō on syfan dagum and nihtum. þæt þæt scip wæs ealne weg yrnende under segle. Weonoðland him wæs on stēorbord, and on bæcbord him wæs Langaland, and Læland, and Falster, and Scōnēg; and þās land eall hȳrað tō Dęnemearcan. And þonne Burgenda land wæs ūs on bæcbord, and þā habbað him sylfe[2] cyning. Þonne æfter Burgenda lande wæron ūs þās land. þā synd hātene ærest Blēcinga-ēg, and Mēore, and Eowland, and Gotland on bæcbord; and þās land hȳrað tō Swēom.[3] And Weonodland wæs ūs ealne weg on stēorbord oð Wīslemūðan. Sēo Wīsle is swȳðe mycel ēa, and hīo tōlīð Wītland and Weonodland; and þæt Wītland belimpeð tō Estum; and sēo Wīsle līð ūt of Weonodlande, and līð in Estmęre; and sē Estmęre is hund fīftēne mīla brād. Þonne cymeð Ilfing ēastan in Estmęre of ðǣm męre, ðe Trūsō standeð in stæðe; and cumað ūt samod in Estmęre, Ilfing ēastan of Estlande,[4] and Wīsle sūðan of Winodlande. And þonne benimð Wīsle Ilfing hire naman, and ligeð of þǣm męre west and norð on sǣ; for ðȳ hit man hāt Wīslemūða.

Þæt Estland[5] is swȳðe mycel, and þǣr bið swȳðe manig burh, and on ælcere byrig bið cyninge. And þǣr bið swȳðe mycel hunig, and fisenað; and sē cyning and þā rīcostan męn drincað mȳran meole, and þā unspēdigan and þā þēowan drincað medo. Þǣr bið swȳðe mycel gewinn betwēonan him. And ne bið ðǣr nǣnig ealo

[1] Sweet. [2] C, sylf; Sweet. [3] C, Sweon; Sweet.
[4] C, Eastlande; Sweet. [5] C, Eastland; Sweet.

gebrowen mid Estum, ac þǣr bið medo genōh. And þǣr is mid Estum ðēaw, þonne þǣr bið man dēad, þæt hē līð inne unforbærned mid his māgum and frēondum mōnað, ge hwīlum twēgen; and þā kyningas, and þā ōðre hēahðungene męn, swā micle lęncg swā hī māran spēda habbað, hwīlum healf gēar þæt hī bēoð unforbærned, and licgað bufan eorðan on hyra hūsum. And ealle þā hwīle þe þæt līc bið inne, þǣr sceal bēon gedrync and plega, oð ðone dæg þe hī hine forbærnað. Þonne þȳ ylcan dæge [þe][1] hī hine tō þǣm āle beran wyllað, þonne tōdælað hī his feoh, þæt þǣr tō lāfe bið æfter þǣm gedrynce and þǣm plegan, on fīf oððe syx, hwȳlum on mā, swā swā þæs fēos andefn bið. Ālęcgað hit ðonne forhwæga on ānre mīle þone mǣstan dæl fram þǣm tūne, þonne ōðerne, ðonne *þone*[2] þriddan, oþ þe hyt eall ālēd bið on þǣre ānre mīle; and sceall bēon sē lǣsta dæl nȳhst þǣm tūne ðe sē dēada man on līð. Ðonne sceolon bēon gesamnode ealle ðā męnn ðe swyftoste hors habbað on þǣm lande, forhwæga on fīf mīlum oððe on syx mīlum fram þǣm fēo. Þonne ærnað hȳ ealle tōweard þǣm fēo: ðonne cymeð sē man sē þæt swiftoste[3] hors hafað tō þǣm ærestan dæle and tō þǣm mǣstan, and swā ælc æfter ōðrum, oþ hit bið eall genumen; and sē nimð þone lǣstan dæl sē nȳhst þǣm tūne þæt feoh geærneð. And þonne rīdeð ælc hys weges mid *ðǣm*[4] fēo, and hyt mōtan habban eall; and for ðȳ þǣr bēoð þā swiftan hors ungefōge dȳre. And þonne his gestrēon bēoð þus eall āspęnded, þonne byrð man hine ūt, and forbærneð mid his wǣpnum and hrægle; and swīðost ealle hys spēda hȳ forspęndað mid *þǣm*[4] langan legere þæs dēadan mannes inne, and þæs þe hȳ be þǣm wegum ālęcgað, þe ðā fręmdan tō ærnað, and nimað. And þæt

[1] Sweet. [2] C, þæne. [3] C, swifte; Sweet. [4] C. ðan.

is mid Estum þēaw þæt þǣr sceal ǣlces geðēodes man bēon forbærned; and gyf þār man ān bān findeð unforbærned, hī hit sceolan miclum gebētan. And þǣr is mid Estum[1] ān mægð þæt hī magon cyle gewyrcan; and þȳ þǣr licgað þā dēadan męn swā lange, and ne fūliað, þæt hȳ wyrcað þone cyle him[2] on. And þēah man āsętte twēgen fǣtels full ealað oððe wæteres, hȳ gedōð þæt ægþer[3] bið oferfroren, sam hit sȳ sumor sam winter.

[1] C, Eastum; Sweet. [2] C, hine; Sweet. [3] C, oþer; Sweet.

IX.

IT IS BETTER TO SUFFER AN INJURY THAN TO INFLICT ONE.

[From the Alfredian version of Boethius's De Consolatione Philosophiae, according to MS. C (Cotton, Otho A. 6); with variants from MS. B (Bodl. 180, formerly marked NE. C. 3. 11), and from J (Bodl. Jun. 12), which is Junius's transcript of B.]

Ic þē wolde gīet reccan sume swīðe rihte race,[1] ac ic wāt þæt þis folc his nele gelȳfan[2]: þæt is, þæt ðā bīoð gesæligran þe mon wītnað, ponne þā bīon þe hī wītniað. Đā wundrode ic ðæs, cnd cwæð, 'Ic wolde þæt þū mē gereahte[3] hū hit swā bīon[4] meahte.' Đā cwæð hē, 'Hwæðer þū ongite þæt ælc yfelwillende mon cnd[5] yfelwyrcende sīe wītes wyrðe?' Đā cwæð ic, 'Genōg sweotole ic þæt ongite.' Đā cwæð hē, 'Hū ne is sē ðonne yfelwillende cnd yfelwyrcende ðe pone unscyldigan wītnað?' Đā cwæð ic, 'Swā hit is swā þū sægst.[6]' Đā cwæð hē, 'Hwæðer þū wēne þæt ðā sīen earme cnd ungesælige þe wītes wyrðe bīoð?' Đā cwæð ic, 'Ne wēne ic his nō,[7] ac wāt geare.' Đā cwæð hē, 'Gif þū nū dēman möste,[8] hwæðerne woldes[9] þū dēman wītes wyrðran, þe ðone þe ðone unscyldgan[10] wītnode, ðe ðone þe þæt wīte polade?' Đā cwæð ic, 'Nis þæt gelīc; ic wolde helpan þæs ðe ðǣr unscyldig wære, cnd hēnan pone þe hine yflode.' Đā

[1] C, raca. [2] B, nyle gelefan. [3] B, gerehtest. [4] B, *wanting*.
[5] J, and ælc. [6] B, segst. [7] B, na. [8] B, mostost.
[9] B, woldest. [10] B, wyrþran þe none scyldgan.

cwæð hē, 'Þonne þē ðincð sē earmra, sē [þe] þæt yfel dēð, þonne sē þe hit þafað?' Đā cwæð ic, 'Þæs ic gelēfe, þætte ælc unriht wītnung sīe þæs[1] yfel þe hit dēð, næs þæs[2] ðe hit ðafað, for ðæm his yfel hine gedēð earmne. Ǫnd ic ongite ðæt þis is swīðe[3] riht racu þæt þū nū rǫcst, ǫnd swīðe anlīc þæm þe þū ær reahtes[4]; ac ic wāt þēah þæt þīs[5] folce swā ne þincð.'

Đā cwæð hē, 'Wel þū hit ongitst. Ac ðā þingeras þingiað nū hwīlum þæm þe læssan þearfe āhton; þingiað þæm þe[6] þær man yflað, ǫnd ne þingiað þæm þe þæt yfel dōð. Þæm wære māre ðearf þe þā ōðre unscyldge yflað, þæt him mǫn þingode tō ðæm rīcum, ǫnd bæde þæt him mǫn dyde swā micel wīte swā hī þæm ōðrum unscyldgum dydon. Swā swā sē sīoca āh þearfe þæt hine mǫn lǣde tō þæm lǣce þæt hē his tilige, swā āh sē þe[6] ðæt yfel dēð, þæt hine mǫn lǣde tō þæm rīcum, þæt mǫn þær mæge smīðan ǫnd bærnan his unþēawas. Ne cweðe ic nā þæt þæt yfel sīe þæt mǫn helpe þæs unscyldgan, ǫnd him forepingie, ac ic cweðe þæt hit is bętere[7] þæt mǫn wrēge þone scyldgan; ǫnd ic sęege þæt sīo foresprǣc ne dyge nāuðer nē þæm scyldgan nē ðæm þe him forepingað, gif hī þæs wilniað þæt him heora yfel unwreecen sīe be ðæs gyltes andefne. Ac ic wāt gif ðā scyldgan ǣnigne spearcan wīsdōmes hæfden, ǫnd be *ǣnigum*[8] dǣle ongēaten þæt hī mealten heora scylda þurh[9] þæt wīte gebētan þe him hēr on weorulde on becōme, þonne noldon hī nā cweðan þæt hit wāre wīte, ac woldon[10] cweðan þæt hit wære heora clānsung ǫnd heora bętrung; ǫnd noldon nǣnne þingere gesēcan, ac lustlīce hī woldon lātan þā rīcan hī tūcian after hiora āgnum willan. For ðæm ne scyle nān

[1] B, *wanting*. [2] B, þas. [3] B, swa. [4] B, rehtest.
[5] B, þys. [6] C, *wanting*. [7] B, betre.
[8] C, ænegnum; B, ængum. [9] C, þurg. [10] C, woldan.

wīs man nænne mannan hatian. Ne hatað nān mon þone gōdan, būtan sē eallra dysgosta; nē þæt nis nān riht þæt mon þone yflan hatige, ac hit is rihtre þæt him mon miltsige[1]: þæt is þonne hiora mildsung, þæt mon wrece hiora unðēawas be hiora gewyrhtum.[2] Ne scyle nān mon sīocne monnan ond[3] gesārgodne swencan; ac hine mon *sceal*[4] lædan tō þæm læce, þæt hē his tilige.

[1] B, mildsige.
[2] C, unwyrhtum.
[3] B, *wanting*.
[4] C, scel; B, sceolde.

X.

PROVIDENCE AND FATE.

[From the Alfredian version of Boethius's De Consolatione Philosophiæ, according to the Cotton MS.]

Þā ongan hē sprecan swīðe fiorran ymbūtan, swelce hē nā þā sprǣce ne mænde, ǫnd tiohhode hit ðēah þiderweardes, ǫnd cwæð, 'Ealla gesceafta gesewenlīca ǫnd ungesewenlīca, stillu ǫnd unstillu, onfōð æt þǣm stillan, ǫnd æt þǣm gestæððegan, ǫnd æt þǣm ānfealdan Gode ęndebyrdnesse[1] ǫnd andwlitan[2] ǫnd gemetgunge[3]; ǫnd for *hwǣm* hit swā[4] gesceapen wæs, for ðǣm hē wāt hwȳ[5] hē gescēop eall þæt hē gescēop: nis him nān wiht[6] unnyt þæs ðe hē gescēop. Sē God wunað symle on þǣre hēan ceastre his ānfaldnesse[7] and bilewitnesse, þǫnan hē dǣlð manega ǫnd misleca[8] gemetgunga eallum his gesceaftum, ǫnd þǫnan hē welt eallra. Ac ðæt ðæt[9] wē hātað Godes forepǫne ǫnd his foresceāwung, þæt bið þā hwīle þe hit ðǣr mid him bið on his mōde ǣr ðǣm þe hit gefrǫmed weorðe, þā hwīle ðe hit gepōht bið; ac siððan hit fullfrǫmed bið, þonne hātað wē hit wyrd: be þȳ mæg ǣlc mǫn witan þæt hit sint ǣgþer ge twēgen naman ge twā þing,[10] forepǫnc ǫnd wyrd. Sē forepǫnc is sēo godcunde gescēadwīsnes, sīo is fæst on þǣm hēan Sceppende[11] þe

[1] C, endeberdnesse. [2] C, an- (*rest broken off*).
[3] C, gemetunge. [4] B, for hwam hit swa; C, *broken off*
[5] B, þy. [6] B, wuht. [7] B, anfealdnesse.
[8] B, mistlice. [9] C, ðætte. [10] C, þincg. [11] B, sceoppende.

eall forewāt, hū hit geweorðan sceal[1] ær ær hit geweorðe. Ac þæt þæt wē wyrd hātað, þæt bið Godes weorc þæt[2] hē ælce dæg wyrcð, ægþer ge þæs þe[3] wē gesīoð ge þæs þe ūs ungesewenlīc bið. Ac sē godcunda foreþonc heaðerað ealle gesceafta þæt hī ne mōton tōslūpan of[4] heora ende- byrdnesse.[5] Sīo wyrd ðonne dælþ eallum gesceaftum andwlitan,[6] and stōwa, and tīda, and gemetgunga. Ac sīo wyrd cymð of ðæm gewitte and of ðæm foreþonce þæs ælmehtigan Godes, sē wyrcð æfter his unāseċgendlīcum foreþonce swā[7] hwæt swā hē[3] wile.

Swā swā ælc cræftega ðenċð and mearcað his weorc on his mōde ær ær hē hit wyrce, and wyrcð siððan eall, þīos wandriende wyrd þe wē wyrd hātað, færð æfter his fore- þonce and æfter his geþeahte, swā swā hē tiohhað þæt hit sīe. Þēah hit ūs manigfaldlīc[8] ðince, sum good, sum yfel, hit is ðēah him ānfeald good, for ðæm hē hit eall tō gōdum ende brenġð,[9] and for gōde dēð eall þæt þæt hē dēð. Siððan wē hit hātað wyrd, syððan hit geworht bið; ær hit wæs Godes[10] foreþonc and his foretiohhung: ðā wyrd hē þonne wyrcð, oððe þurh ðā goodan englas, oððe þurh monna sāwla, oððe þurh ōðerra gesceafta līf, oððe þurh heofones tungl, oððe ðurh þāra scuccena[11] mislīce lotwrencas; hwīlum þurh ān ðāra, hwīlum[12] þurh eall ðā. Ac þæt is openlīce cūð, þæt sīo godcunde foretiohhung is ānfeald and unāwendendlīc,[13] and welt ælces þinges ende- byrdlīce, and eall þing gehīwað. Sumu þing þonne on þisse weorulde sint underðīed þāre wyrde; sume hire nān[14] wuht un derðīed[15] ne sint. Ac sīo wyrd and eall ðā

[1] C, sceall.
[2] B, þe.
[3] C, *wanting*.
[4] C, gesceafta *to* of *broken off*.
[5] B, wyrdnesse.
[6] C, anwlitan.
[7] B, þonne swa.
[8] B, manigfealdlic.
[9] B, bringð.
[10] C, goodes.
[11] C, scuccena.
[12] B, hwilcum.
[13] C, unandwendlic.
[14] B, nane.
[15] B, underþiede.

þing þe hire underðīed sint, sint underðīed ðǣm godcundan foreþǫnce. Be ðǣm ic ðē mæg sum bīspell sęcgan, þæt þū meaht[1] þȳ sweotolor ongitan hwilce męn bīoð underðīed þære wyrde; hwylce[2] ne bīoð. Eall ðīos unstille gesceaft ǫnd þīos hwearfiende hwearfað on ðǣm stillan Gode, ǫnd on ðǣm gestæððegan, ǫnd on ðǣm ānfealdan; ǫnd hē welt eallra gesceafta swā swā hē æt fruman getiohhod[3] hæfde, ǫnd gēt hæfð.

Swā swā on wǣnes eaxe hwearfiað þā hwēol, ǫnd sīo eax stęnt[4] stille, ǫnd byrð þēah ealne[5] þone wǣn, ǫnd[6] welt ealles þæs færeltes[7] — þæt hwēol hwerfð ymbūtan, ǫnd sīo nafu, nēhst[8] ðǣre[8] eaxe, sīo færð[9] micle fæstlīcor[8] ǫnd orsorglīcor þonne ðā felgan[8] *dōð*[10] — swelce sīo eax sīe þæt hēhste gōd[8] þe[11] we[11] nęmnað God; ǫnd þā sēlestan[11] męn[11] *farað*[12] nēhste[13] Gode, swā swā sīo nafu færð nēahst[13] þāre eaxe; ǫnd þā midmestan swā swā ðā spācan. For ðǣm þe ǣlces spācan[14] bið ōðer ęnde fæst on ðǣre nafe, ōðer on þāre felge, swā bið þām midlestan mǫnnum; ōðre hwīle hē smēað on his mōde ymb þis eorðlīce, ōðre hwīle ymb ðæt godcundlīce, swilce hē lōcie mid ōðre ēagan tō heofonum, mid ōðre tō eorþan. Swā swā þā spācan sticiað, ōðer ęnde on þāre felge, ōþer on þāre nafe, middeweard[15] sē spāca bið ægðrum emn nēah, ðēah ōðer ęnde bīo fæst on þāre nafe, ōðer on þāre felge; swā bīoð þā midmestan[16] męn onmiddan þām spācan, ǫnd þā bętran nēar þāre nafe, ǫnd þā mātran[17] nēar ðǣm

[1] B, miht.
[2] B, *wanting*.
[3] B, getihhod.
[4] C, stint.
[5] B, byrð eal ealne.
[6] C, *wanting*.
[7] B, færeldes.
[8] C, *partly broken off*.
[9] B, ferð.
[10] C, *broken off*; B, don.
[11] C, *broken off*.
[12] C, *broken off*; B, faran.
[13] B, nehst.
[14] C, span.
[15] B, middeweardre.
[16] B, mæstan.
[17] C, dale, mæstan

felgum: bīoð þēah fæste on ðære nafe, ǫnd *sīo nafu*[1] on ðære eaxe. Hwæt þā felga þēah hǫngiað on þæm *spācum*,[2] þēah hī eallunga wealowigen on þære eorðan; swā dōð þā mætestan[3] męn on þēm midmestum, ǫnd þā midmestan[4] on þæm *bętstum*,[5] ǫnd þā bętstan on Gode.[6] Þēah þā mætestan[3] ealle hiora lufe węnden tō ðisse weorolde, hī ne magon þær onwunigan, nē tō *āuhte*[7] ne weorðað, gif hī be nānum dæle ne bēoð gefæstnode tō Gode, þon mā þe þæs hwēoles[8] felga magon bīon on[9] ðæm færelte,[10] gif hī ne bīoð fæste on ðæm spācum,[11] ǫnd þā spācan on þære eaxe. Þā felgea[12] bīoð fyrrest þære eaxe, for ðæm hī farað ungerēdelīcost.[13] Sīo nafu færð nēaxst[14] þære eaxe, for ðȳ hīo færð gesundlīcost.[15] Swā dōð ðā sēlestan męn. Swā hī[9] hiora lufe nēar Gode lætað, ǫnd swīðor þās eorðlīcan þing forsēoþ,[16] swā hī bēoð orsorgran, ǫnd læs rēccað hū sīo wyrd wandrige, oððe hwæt hīo[17] bręnge. Swā swā sīo nafu bið symle swā[9] gesund, hnæppen þā felga on þæt ðe hī hnæppen; ǫnd þēah bið sīo nafu hwæthwugu tōdæled frǫm þære eaxe. Be þȳ þū meaht ongitan þæt sē wæn[18] bið micle lęng gesund, þē læs bið tōdæled from þære eaxe. Swā bīoð þā męn ealra orsorgoste,[19] ægðer ge þisses andweardan līfes earfoða[20] ge þæs tōweardan, þā þe fæste bīoð on Gode; ac swā

[1] MSS., se nafa.
[2] MSS., spacan.
[3] B, mæstan.
[4] C, -mestan *broken off.*
[5] MSS., betstan.
[6] C, on Gode *broken off.*
[7] MSS., nauhte.
[8] B, hweohles.
[9] B, *wanting.*
[10] B, færelde.
[11] B, spacanm; J, spacanum.
[12] B, felga.
[13] B, ungerydelicost.
[14] B, nehst.
[15] B, gesundfullicost.
[16] C, ǫnd *to* forsioþ *wanting.*
[17] C, hi.
[18] C, þe wen.
[19] C, orsorgestæ.
[20] C, earfoðe.

hī swīður bīoð āsyndrode fram Gode, swā hī swīður bīoð gedrēfde ǫnd geswęncte, ægþer ge on mōde ge on līchǫman.

Swilc is þæt þæt wē wyrd hātað, be þǣm godcundan foreþǫnce: swylce sīo[1] smēaung. ǫnd sīo gescēadwīsnes, is tō metanne wið þone gearowitan; ǫnd swylce þās lǣnan þing bīoð tō metanne wið ðā ēcan[2]; ǫnd swilce þæt hwēol bið tō metanne wið ðā eaxe. For ðǣm sīo eax welt ealles þæs wǣnes; swā dēð sē godcunda foreðǫnc. Hē āstereð[3] þone rodor ǫnd þā tunglu. ǫnd þā eorðan gedēð stille; ǫnd gemetgað þā fēower gesceafta. þæt is, wæter, ǫnd eorðe, ǫnd fȳr, ǫnd lyft. Þā hē geðwærað ǫnd wlitegað, hwīlum eft unwlitegað. ǫnd on ōðrum hīwe gebrǫngð ǫnd eft geedniwað; ǫnd tȳdreð[4] ǣle tūdor. ǫnd *hit*[5] eft gehȳt ǫnd gehelt þonne hit forealdod bið ǫnd forsēarod, ǫnd eft geēowð[6] ǫnd geedniwað þonne þonne hē wile.[7] Sume ūðwiotan ðēah sęgað, þæt sīo wyrd wealde[8] ægþer ge gesǣlða ge ungesǣlða ǣlces mǫnnes. Ic þonne sęge, swā swā ealle crīstene męn sęgað, þæt sīo godcunde foretiohhung his wealde,[9] næs sīo wyrd; ǫnd ic wāt þæt hīo dēmð eall þing swīðe rihte, þēah unscēadwīsum męn swā ne þince. Hī wēnað þæt þāra ǣlc sīe gōd ðe hiora willan[10] fulgāð; nis hit nān wunder, for ðǣm hī bēoð āblęnde mid ðǣm þīostrum heora sęylda. Ac sē godcunda foreþǫnc hit understęnt eall swīðe rihte, þēah ūs þince for ūrum dysige þæt hit on[11] wōh fare, for ðǣm wē ne cunnon þæt *rihte*[12] understandan. Hē dēmð ðēah eall swīðe rihte, þēah ūs hwīlum swā ne ðince.

[1] C, *wanting*. [2] B, *entire clause wanting*. [3] B, styreð.
[4] C, tidreð. [5] MSS., hi. [6] C, geewð.
[7] C, he wile *wanting*. [8] C, wyrð wold. [9] C, walde.
[10] C, hiora willan *broken off*. [11] B, *wanting*. [12] MSS., riht.

Ealle męn spyriað[1] æfter þæm hēhstan goode, [ægðer] ge goode ge yfle. Ac for ðȳ ne magon þā yflan cuman tō ðæm hēan hrōfe eallra gooda, for ðæm hī ne spyriað on riht æfter. Ic wāt þēah [þæt] þū cweðe[2] nū hwęnne tō mē, 'Hwylc unriht mæg bēon māre þonne [þæt] hē[3] þafige þæt hit geweorðe, swā hit hwīlum gewyrð, þæt þæm goodum becymð ānfeald yfel on þisse weorulde, ęnd þæm yflum ānfeald gōd; ęnd ōðre[4] hwīle ægðer gemęnged, ægðer[5] ge ðæm goodum ge þæm yflum?' Ac ic ðē ācsige hwæðer þū wēne þæt ænig męn sīe swā andgitfull þæt hē mæge ongitan ælcne męn on riht, hwylc hē sīe, þæt hē nāwðer ne sīe nē bętra[6] nē wyrsa þonne hē his wēne? Ic wāt ðēah þæt hī ne magon. Ac *wyrð*[7] swīðe[8] oft on wōn sē sido þe sume męn sęcgað þæt [hē] sīe mēde wyrðe, sume męn sęcgað þæt hē sīe wītes wyrðe. Þēah hwā mæge ongitan hwæt ōðer dō, hē ne mæg witan hwæt hē þęncð; þēah hē mæge sume his willan ongitan, þonne ne mæg[5] hē ealne. Ic þē mæg ēac ręccan sum bīspell be þæm þæt þū hit[9] mealt þē sweotolor ongitan, þēah hit[10] ungescēadwīse męn ongitan ne mægen. Þæt is, For hwȳ sē gooda lǣce sęlle þæm hālum męn sēftne dręnc ęnd swētne, ęnd ōðrum hālum biterne ęnd strangne? Ęnd hwīlum eft þæm unhālum, sumum līðne, sumum strangne; sumum swētne, sumum biterne? Ic wāt þæt ælc þāra þe þone cræft ne can, wile þæs wundrian for hwī hī[11] swā dōn; ac his ne wundriað þā lǣcas nāuht, for ðæm hī witon þæt ðā ōðre nyton: for ðæm hī cunnon[12] ælces hiora medtrymnesse[13] ongitan ęnd onenāwan,[14] ęnd ēac ðā

[1] C, spiriað.
[2] C, cwæðe.
[3] C, ge.
[4] C, oððre.
[5] C, *wanting*.
[6] B, betera.
[7] B, weorðað.
[8] C, ðēah *to* swiðę *broken off*.
[9] B, *wanting*.
[10] C, þeah hit *illegible*.
[11] C, hwi hi *illegible*.
[12] C, *illegible*.
[13] B, medtrumnesse.
[14] B, tocnawan.

cræftas þe þær wið sceolon. Hwæt is sāwla[1] hælo būte rihtwīsnes? oððe hwæt is hiora *untrumnes*[2] būte unþēawas? Hwā is þonne bętera lāece þære sāwle þonne sē þe hī gescēop, þæt is God? Hē ārað þā[3] goodan, ęnd wītnað ðā yflan. Hē wāt hwæs ælc wyrðe bið; nis hit nāu wundor, for ðæm hē of ðæm hēan hrōfe hit eall gesihð, ęnd þęnan miscað ęnd metgað ælcum be his gewyrhtum.

Þæt wē þonne hātað[4] wyrd, þonne sē gescēadwīsa God, þe ælces męnnes ðearfe wāt, hwæt wyrð oððe gepafað þæs þe wē ne[5] wēnað. Ęnd gīt[6] ic þē mæg sume bīsne fēaum[7] wordum sęcgan be þæm dæle þe sīo męnnisce gescēadwīsnes mæg ongitan þā godcundnesse. Þæt is þonne, þæt[8] wē ongitað hwīlum męn[9] on ōðre wīsan, on ōðre hine God ongit.[10] Hwīlum wē tiohhiað þæt hē sīe sē bętra,[11] ęnd þonne wāt God þæt hit swā ne bið. Þonne hwæm hwæt cymð, oððe goodes oððe yfles, māre þonne ðē pineð þæt hē wyrðe sīe, ne bið sīo unrihtwīsnes nō on Gode, ac sīo unglēawnes bið on ðē selfum, þæt þū hit ne canst on riht geenāwan. Oft gebyreð þēah þætte męn ongitað męn on[8] ðā ilcan wīsan þe hine God ongit. Oft hit[8] gebyreð ðætte manige męn bīod swā ungetrume ægþer ge on mōde[12] ge on līchęman, þæt hī ne magon nē[8] nān good dōn, nē nān yfel nyllað unnēdige; ęnd bīod ēac swā ungepyldige, þæt hī ne magon nān earfoðu[13] gepyldelīce āberan. For ðæm hit gebyreð oft þæt God nylle for his mildheortnesse nān unāberendlīce[14] bröc him ansęttan, þȳ lāes hī forlāten hiora unsceaðfulnesse,[15] ęnd

[1] C, sawle.
[2] B, untrymnes; C, *illegible.*
[3] B, þæm.
[4] C, hætað.
[5] C, þæs þe we nað.
[6] B, get.
[7] B, feawum.
[8] B, *wanting.*
[9] C, *wanting.*
[10] C, andgit.
[11] B, þe betsat.
[12] C, men *to* mode *broken off.*
[13] B, earfoða.
[14] B, aberendlic.
[15] C, unsceð-.

weorðen wyrsan, gif hī āsterede[1] bīoð ǫnd geswęncte.[2] Sume męn bēoð ælces cræftes fullcræftige, ǫnd fullhālige weras ǫnd rihtwīse. Þonne þincð þæt Gode unriht þæt hē swylce swęnce; ge furðum þone dēað, þe eallum mǫnnum is gecynde tō þolianne, hē him gedēð sēftran þonne ōðrum mǫnnum: swā swā gīo wīsmǫn cwæð, þæt sē godcunda anwald gefrioðode his dēorlingas under his[3] fiðra[4] sceade,[5] ǫnd hī scilde swā geornlīce swā man dēð þone æppel[6] on his ēagan. Manige tiliað Gode tō cwēmanne tō þon georne, þæt hī wilniað hiora āgnum willum manigfeald earfoðu tō ðrōwianne; for ðæm hī wilniað māran āre ǫnd māran hlīsan ǫnd weorðscipe mid Gode to habbanne þonne þā habbað þe sōftor[7] libbað.

Oft ēac becymð sē anwald þisse worulde tō swīðe goodum mǫnnum, for ðæm þæt sē anwald þāra yflena[8] weorðe tōworpen. Sumum mǫnnum God sęleð[9] ægðer ge good ge yfel gemęnged, for ðæm hī ægþres earniað. Sume hē berēafað hiora welan swīðe hraðe, þæs þe hi ærest gesælige weorðað, þȳ læs hī for lǫngum gesældum hī tō ūp *āhębben*[10] ǫnd þǫnan on ofermēttum weorðen. Sume hē[11] lēt þrēagan mid heardum broce, þæt hī leornigen þone cræft gepylde[12] on ðæm langan geswince. Sume him ondrædað earfoðu swīðor þonne hī þyrfen, þēah hī hī[13] ēaðe ādrēogan mægen. Sume hī gebycgað weorðlīcne hlīsan þisses andweardan līfes mid hiora āgnum dēaðe; for ðæm hī wēnað þæt hī næbben[14] nān ōðer fioh[15] þæs hlīsan[16] wyrðe, būton hiora āgnum fīore.

[1] B, astyred. [2] B, geswenced. [3] C, *wanting*.
[4] B, fiðera. [5] C, sceate. [6] B, ælp; J, æpl.
[7] C, habbanne *to* softor *broken off*; J *cites* C, hæbben.
[8] C, yfelana. [9] B, selleð. [10] C, ahæbben.
[11] B, hi *to* he *wanting*. [12] C, geþyldelice. [13] B, *wanting*.
[14] B, habben. [15] B, fioð. [16] B, hliosan.

Sume męn wǣron gīo unoferswīðedlīce, swā þæt hī nān ne meahte mid nānum wīte oferswīðan. Þā hȳsnodon hiora æftergęngum, þæt hī nǣren mid wītum oferswīðde. On þǣm wæs sweotol þæt hī, for heora gōdum weorcum,[1] hæfden[2] ðone cræft þæt him męn ne mealte oferswīðan. Ac þā yflan, for hiora yflum weorcum, wǣron gewītnode ęnd oferswīðde,[3] for ðǣm þæt ðā wītu gestīrden ōðrum þæt hī[4] swā gedōn ne dorsten. ond ēac þā *gebēten*[5] þe hī þonne brociað. Þæt is swīðe sweotol tācen þǣm wīsan. þæt hē ne sceal lufian tō ungemetlīce ðās woruldgesǣlða. for ðǣm hīe oft cumað tō ðǣm wyrrestum[6] męnnum. Ac hwæt wille wē cweðan be þǣm andweardan welan þe oft cymð tō ðǣm goodum? Hwæt hē[7] ęlles sīe būton tācn þæs tōweardan welan, ęnd þæs edlēanes angin þe him God tiohhod hæfð for his goodan willan? Ic wēne ēac þætte God sęlle manegum yfelum męnnum[8] gesǣlða. for þǣm þe hē wāt hiora geęynd ęnd hiora willan swā gerādne þæt hī for nānum ermðum[9] bīoð[10] ne þȳ bętran. ac þȳ[11] wyrsan. Ac sē gōda lǣce, þæt is God, lācnað hiora mōd mid ðǣm welan; wile þæt hī[4] ongiten hwęnan him sē wela cōme, ęnd ōlęcce þǣm þē lǣs hē him þone welan āfyrre, oððe hine *þǣm*[4] welan, ęnd węnde his þēawas tō gōde, ęnd forlǣte ðā unþēawas[12] ond þā yfel þe hē ǣr for[4] his ermðum dyde. Sume bīoð þēah þȳ wyrsan[13] gif hī welan habbað, for ðǣm hī ofermōdigað[14] for ðǣm welan, ęnd his ungemetlīce brūcað.

[1] C, þæt *to* weorcum *broken off.*
[2] C, *only* -den *left;* B, hæfdon.
[3] B, gewitnode ofer swiðe.
[4] C, *wanting.*
[5] MSS., gebetan.
[6] B, wyrston.
[7] B, *wanting.*
[8] C, men.
[9] B, earmðum.
[10] C, byoð; B, bið.
[11] B, no þy bettran ne na þy.
[12] C, þeawas *to* unþeawas *broken off.*
[13] C, wyrson.
[14] B, for þam ofermodgian.

Manegum męn bīoð ēac forgifene for ðǣm þās weoruld-gesǣlða, þæt hē scyle[1] þǣm goodum lēanian hiora good, ǫnd þǣm yflum hiora yfel. For ðǣm symle bīoð þā goodan ǫnd þā yflan ungeþwǣre[2] betwuh him, ge ēac hwīlum þā yflan bīoð ungerāde betwuh him selfum; ge furðum ān yfel man bið hwīlum[3] ungeþwære him selfum, for ðǣm þe hē wāt þæt hē untela dēð, ǫnd wēnð him þāra[4] lēana, ǫnd nyle þēah þæs geswīcan nē hit furðum him ne lǣt hrēowan: ǫnd þonne for ðǣm singālan[5] ęge ne mǣg nō weorðan geþwære on him selfum. Oft hit ēac[6] gebyreð[7] þæt sē yfla forlǣt his yfel for[7] sumes ōðres yfles mannes andan, for[7] ðǣm hē wolde mid þē tælan[8] þone ōðerne[7] þæt hē onscunode his þēawas: swincð[7] þonne ymb þæt swā hē swīðost mæg, ðæt[7] hē[7] tiolað ungelīc tō bīonne[9] þǣm ōðrum[7]; for ðǣm hit is þæs godcundan anwealdes[7] gewuna, þæt hē wircð[10] of yfle good. Ac hit nis nānum męn ālēfed þæt hē mæge[11] witan eall þæt God getiohhod hæfð, nē ēac āręccan[12] þæt þæt hē geworht hæfð. Ac on þǣm hī habbað genōh tō ongitanne, þæt sē Scippend[13] ǫnd sē Waldend[14] eallra gesceafta welt ǫnd rihte[15] gescēop eall þæt hē gescēop, ǫnd nān yfel ne worhte nē gēt ne wyrcð, ac ǣlc yfel hē ādrīfð of eallum his rīce. Ac gif þū æfter þǣm hēan[16] anwalde spyrian[17] wilt þæs ælmehtigan Godes, þonne[6] ne[16] ongitst þū nān

[1] C, scile.
[2] C, ungeþwere.
[3] C, simle.
[4] B, maran.
[5] C, singalum.
[6] C, *wanting*.
[7] C, *broken off*.
[8] B, lætan.
[9] B, bion.
[10] B, wyrcð.
[11] C, Ac *to* mæge *broken off*.
[12] B, arecan.
[13] B, sceoppend.
[14] B, wealdend.
[15] C, rehte.
[16] B, *wanting*.
[17] B, anwealde scyrian.

yfel on mānum þinge, þēah þē nū[1] ðince þæt hēr micel on þȳs middangearde sīe; for ðæm hit is riht þæt ðā goodan hæbben[2] good edlēan hiora goodes, ond þā yflan hæbben[2] wīte hiora yfles; ne bið þæt nān yfel ðæt[3] riht bið, ac bið good.

[1] C, þinge þe nu nu; B, þinge þeah nu; J, þeah ðe nu.
[2] B, habban.
[3] B, þætte.

XI.

THE NATURE OF GOD.

[From the Alfredian version of Boethius's De Consolatione Philosophiae, according to the Cotton MS.]

Đā cwæð hē, 'For ðȳ wē sceoldon[1] ealle[2] mægene spyrian æfter Gode, þæt wē wissen[3] hwæt hē wære. Đēah hit ūre mæð ne sīe þæt wē witen hwylc hē sīe,[4] wē sculon þēah be þæs andgites mæðe þe hē ūs giefð fandian[5]; swā swā wē ær cwædon þæt mon sceolde[6] ælc þing ongitan be his andgites mæþe, for ðæm wē ne magon ælc þing ongitan swylc swylce hit bið. Ælc gesceaft ðēah, ægðer ge[7] gescēadwīs ge ungescēadwīs, þæt sweotolað þæt God ēce is. For ðæm næfre swā manega gesceafta, ond swā micla ond swā[7] fægra,[8] hī ne underðīodden læssan gesceafte ond læssan anwalde ponne hī[9] ealle sindon, nē furðum emne miclum.' Đā cwæð ic, 'Hwæt is ēcnes?' Đā cwæð hē, 'Þū mē āhsast micles earfoðes tō ongitanne. Gif þū hit witan wilt, ðū scealt habban ær þīnes mōdes ēagan clæne ond hlūtor.[10] Ne mæg ic ðē nāuht helan þæs þe ic wāt. Wāst þū þæt þrēo ðing sindon on þīs middangeard? Ān is hwīlendlīc, þæt hæfð[11] ægðer ge fruman ge ende, ond nāt[12] ðēah nān wuht ðæs ðe hwīlendlīc is, nāuðer nē his fruman nē his ende. Ōðer ðing is ēce,

[1] C, scoldon. [2] B, eallon. [3] B, wiston.
[4] B, witan he sie. [5] B, fundigan. [6] C, scolde.
[7] B, *wanting.* [8] B, swægra. [9] C, *wanting.*
[10] B, hlutore *with erasure of* o; J, hluttre.
[11] B, þæs þe (*for* þæt hæfð). [12] B, ic nat.

þæt hæfð fruman ǫnd næfð nænne ęnde, ǫnd wāt[1] hwonne hit onginð, ǫnd wāt þæt hit nǣfre ne geęndað; þæt sint ęnglas, ǫnd mǫnna sāula.[2] Þridde ðing is ēce, būton ęnde ǫnd būton anginne, þæt is God. Betweoh þǣm þrīm is swīðe micel tōscēad. Gif wit þæt eall sculon tōsmēagian,[3] þonne cume wit late tō ęnde þisse bēc, oððe nǣfre. Ac ān þing ðū scealt nēde[4] þǣr ǣr[5] witan, for hwȳ God is gehāten sīo hēhste ēcnes.' Đā cwæð ic 'Hwȳ?' Đā cwæð hē, 'For ðon þe[6] wē witon swīðe lȳtel ðæs ðe ǣr ūs wæs, būton be gemyndе ǫnd be geāscunge[7]; ǫnd gēt lǣsse þæs ðe æfter ūs bið. Þæt ān ūs is[6] gewislīce andweard, þæt þe[8] þonne bið; ac him is eall andweard, ge þæt þe[9] ǣr wæs, ge þæt þe[9] nū is, ge þæt þe[9] æfter ūs bið; eall þæt is him andweard. Ne wexð[10] his wela[11] nā[6] nē ēac nǣfre ne wanað. Ne ofman hē nǣfre nān wuht, for þǣm hē[12] nǣfre nāuht ne forgeat. Ne sēcð hē nān wuht nē ne smēað, for ðǣm þe hē hit wāt eall. Ne sēcð hē nān wuht, for ðȳ hē nān wuht ne forlēas. Ne ēht[13] hē nānre wuhte, for ðȳ hine nān wuht ne mæg flīon. Ne ondrǣt hē him[6] nān[14] wuht, for ðǣm hē næfð nænne rīcran, nē furðum nænne gelīcan. Simle hē bið gifende, ǫnd ne wanað his nǣfre nāuht. Symle hē bið ælmihtig, for ðǣm hē symle wile good, ǫnd nǣfre nān yfel. Nis him nānes þinges nēdþearf. Symle hē bið lōciende, nē slǣpð hē nǣfre. Symle hē bið gelīce mǫnþwǣre. Symle hē bið ēce, for ðǣm nǣfre sīo tīid næs þæt hē nære, nē nǣfre ne wyrð. Simle hē bið frīoh, nē bið hē tō nānum weorce genēded. For his godcundlīcum anwalde hē is ǣghwǣr andweard. His micelnesse ne mæg nān man

[1] B, ic wat. [2] B, sawla. [3] B, asmeagan. [4] B, nyde.
[5] C, an. [6] B, *wanting*. [7] C, geæscum. [8] B, te.
[9] MSS., þæt te (*for* þæt þe). [10] C, sceaxð (?). [11] B, welena.
[12] B *places* he *after* nauht. [13] B, efst. [14] C, nane.

āmetan; nis þæt ðēah ne[1] līchǫmlīce[2] tō wēnanne, ac gāstlīce, swā swā nū wīsdōm is ǫnd rihtwīsnes, for ðǣm hē þæt is self. Ac hwæt ofermōdie gē þonne, oððe hwȳ āhębbe gē ēow wið swā hēane anwald? For ðǣm gē nāuht wið hine dōn ne magon. For ðǣm sē ēca ǫnd sē ælmehtiga symle sit on þǣm *hēan*[3] setle his anwaldes, þǫnan hē mæg eall gesīon, ǫnd gilt ælcum swīðe[4] rihte æfter his gewyrhtum. For ðǣm hit nis nō unnet[5] þæt wē hopien tō Gode; for ðǣm hē ne węnt[6] nā swā swā wē dōð. Ac biddað[7] hine ēaðmōdlīce,[8] for ðǣm hē is swīðe rūmmōd ǫnd swīðe mildheort. Hębbað ēower mōd tō him mid ēowrum hǫndum, ǫnd biddað þæs þe riht sīe ǫnd ēower þearf sīe, for ðǣm hē ēow nele wyrnan. Hatiað yfel ǫnd flēoð swā gē swīðost magen. Lufiað cræftas ǫnd folgiað þǣm. Gē habbað micle nēdðearfe[9] þæt gē symle wel dōn, for ðǣm gē symle beforan þǣm ēcan ǫnd þǣm ælmihtigan Gode dōð eall þæt þæt gē dōð. Eall hē hit gesihð, ǫnd eall hē hit forgilt.'

[1] B, no.
[2] C, licumlice.
[3] MSS., heah.
[4] B, be þam (*for* swiðe).
[5] B, unnyt.
[6] B, welt.
[7] B, abiddað.
[8] C, eadmodlice.
[9] B, ðearfe.

XII.

THE CONVERSION OF EDWIN.

[From the Anglo-Saxon version of Bede's Ecclesiastical History. The text follows the Tanner MS. (= Tanner 10. Bodl. Lib.), except at the middle part of the extract, where the reading of O (= MS. 279 Corp. C. C. Camb.) is introduced. The variants are from C (= MS. Cotton, Otho B. xi. Brit. Mus.), Ca (= MS. Kk. 3. 18, Camb. Univ. Lib.), and B (= MS. 41 Corp. C. C. Camb.).]

Mid þȳ hē þā Paulīnus sē biscop Godes word bodade ꝗnd lærde, ꝗnd sē cyning ęlde þā gȳt tō gelȳfanne, ꝗnd þurh sume tīde, swā swā wē ær ewǣdon, gelimplīcum āna sæt, ꝗnd geornlīce mid him seolfum smēade ꝗnd pōhte hwæt him sēlest tō dōnne wære ꝗnd hwyle ǣfæstnes him tō healdanne wǣre, þā wæs sume dæge sē Godes wer ingǫngende tō him þær hē āna sæt, ꝗnd sętte his þā swīðran hǫnd him on þæt hēafod, ꝗnd hine āhsode hwæðer hē þæt tācen ongytan meahte. Þā onenēow hē hit sōna sweotole, ꝗnd wæs swīðe forht geworden, ꝗnd him tō fōtum fēoll; ꝗnd hine sē Godes mǫnn ūp hōf ꝗnd him cūðlīce tō spræc, ꝗnd þus cwæð: Ono hwæt, þū nū hafast þurh Godes gife þīnra fēonda hǫnd beswīcade, þā ðū ðē ondrēde, ꝗnd þū þurh his sylene ꝗnd gife þǣm rīce onfēnge þe ðū wilnadest. Ac gemyne nū þæt þū þæt pridde gelāstest þæt þū gehēte, þæt þū onfō his gelēafan ꝗnd his bebodu healde, sē ðe þē from wīlwęndlecum earfeðum generęde ꝗnd ēac in āre wīlwęndlīces rīces āhōf. Ꝗnd gif ðū forð his willan hēarsum bēon wilt, þone hē þurh mē bodað ꝗnd lārеð, hē þonne þē ēac from tinttregum

genęred ēcra yfela, ęnd þec dælneomende gedēð mid him þæs ēcan rīces in heofonum.[1]

Þā[2] sē cyning þā þās word gehȳrde, þā ęndswarode hē him, ęnd cwæð, þæt hē ægghwæþer ge wolde ge sceolde þæm gelēafan onfōn þe hē lærde; cwæð hwæþere, þæt hē wolde mid[3] his frēondum ęnd mid[3] his wytum gesprec ęnd geþeaht habban, þæt gif hī mid hine þæt geþafian woldan, þæt hī ealle ætsęmne on līfes willan Crīste gehālgade wæran. Þā dyde sē cyning swā swā hē cwæð, ęnd sē bisceop þæt geþafade.

Þā hæfde hē gesprec[4] ęnd geþeaht mid his witum, ęnd syndriglīce wæs fram him eallum frignende hwylc him þūhte ęnd gesawen wære þēos nīwe lār ęnd þære godcundnesse bīgęng þe þær lāred wæs. Him þā ęndswarode his ealdorbisceop, Cēfi wæs hāten: 'Geseoh þū, cyning, hwelc þēos lār sīe þe ūs nū bodad is. Ic þē sōðlīce andette, þæt ic cūðlīce geleornad hæbbe, þæt eallinga nāwiht mægenes nē nyttnesse hafað sīo ǣfæstnes þe wē oð ðis hæfdon ęnd beēodon. For þon nǣnig þīnra þegna nēodlīcor nē gelustfullīcor hine sylfne underþēodde tō ūra goda bīgange þonne ic; ęnd nōht þon læs męnige syndon þā þe māran gefe ęnd fręmsumnesse æt þē onfēngon þonne ic, ęnd on eallum þingum māran gesynto hæfdon. Hwæt ic wāt, gif ūre godo ænige mihte hæfdon, þonne woldan hīe nē mā fultumian, for þon ic him geornlīcor þēodde ęnd hȳrde. For þon nē þynceð wīslīc, gif þū gesēo þā þing bęteran ęnd strangran þe ūs nīwan bodad syndon, þæt wē þām onfōn.'

Þæs wordum ōþer cyninges wita ęnd ealdormann geþafunge sealde, ęnd tō þære sprǣce fēng ęnd þus cwæð:

[1] *Thus far the text follows* T.
[2] *Here* O *begins.*
[3] Ca, B; O, *wanting.*
[4] Ca, gespræce; B, sprǣce.

'Þyslīc mē is gesewen, þū cyning, þis andwearde līf manna on eorðan tō wiðmetenesse þære tīde þe ūs uncūð is, swylc[1] swā þū æt swæsendum sitte mid þīnum ealdormannum ǫnd þegnum on wintertīde, ǫnd sīe fȳr onæled[2] ǫnd þīn heall gewyrmed, ǫnd hit rīne, ǫnd snīwe, ǫnd styrme[3] ūte; cume ān spearwa ǫnd hrædlīce þæt hūs þurhflēo, cume þurh ōþre duru in, þurh ōþre ūt gewīte Hwæt, hē on þā tīd þe hē inne bið, ne bið hrinen[4] mid þȳ storme þæs wintres; ac þæt bið ān ēagan bryhtra ǫnd þæt lǣsste[5] fæc, ac hē sōna of wintra on þone winter eft cymeð. Swā þonne þis mǫnna līf tō medmiclum fæce ætȳweð; hwæt þǣr foregange, oððe hwæt þǣr æfterfylige, wē ne cunnun. For ðon gif þēos lār ōwiht cūðlīere ǫnd gerisenlīcre[6] brǫnge, þæs weorþe is þæt wē þære fylgen.' Þeossum wordum gelīcum ōðre aldormǫn ǫnd ðæs cyninges geþeahteras sprǣcan.

Þā gēn tōætȳhte Cēfi, ǫnd cwæð, þæt hē wolde Paulīnus þone biscēop geornlīcor gehȳran be þām Gode sprecende þām þe hē bodade. Þā hēt sē cyning swā dōn. Þā hē þā his word gehȳrde, þā clypode hē ǫnd þus cwæð: 'Geare ic þęt ongeat þæt ðæt nōwiht wæs þæt wē beēodan; for þon swā micle swā ic geornlīcor on þām bīgange þæt sylfe sōð sōhte, swā ic hit lǣs mētte. Nū þonne ic openlīce ǫndette þæt on þysse lāre þæt sylfe sōð scīneð þæt ūs mæg þā gyfe syllan ēcre ēadignesse ǫnd ēces līfes hālo. For þon ic þonne nū lāre, cyning, þæt þæt templ ǫnd þā wīgbedo,[7] þā ðe[8] wē būton wæstmum ænigre nytnisse hālgodon, þæt wē þā hrape forlēosen ǫnd fȳre

[1] B; O, sw lic swa (a *erased after* sw); Ca, swa gelic swa.
[2] O, onælæd.
[3] C, B, hagelge (*for* styrme).
[4] B; O, hrined (h *above the line*); Ca, rined.
[5] Ca, B, læste.
[6] C, geweorlicre.
[7] O *ends with* wig; T *begins with* bedo; Ca, weofedu.
[8] T, ða.

forbærne.' Ono hwæt, hē þā wæs sē cyning openlīce ꝙndettende[1] þām biscope ꝙnd him eallum, þæt hē wolde fæstlīce þām dēofolgildum wiðsacan ꝙnd Crīstes gelēafan onfōn.

Mid þȳ þe hē þā, sē cyning, frǫm þæm foresprecenan biscope sōhte ꝙnd āhsode heora hālignesse þe hēo ær biēodon, hwā ðā wīgbed ꝙnd þā hęrgas þāra dēofolgilda mid heora heowum þe hēo ymbsęttе wæron, hēo ærest āīdligan ꝙnd tōweorpan scolde, þā ꝙudsworede hē: 'Efne ic. Hwā mæg þā nū ēað, þe ic lǫnge mid dysignesse beēode, tō bȳsene ōðerra mǫnna gerisenlecor tōweorpan, þonne ic seolfa þurh þā snytro þe ic frǫm þæm sōðan Gode onfēng?' Ꝙnd hē ðā sōna frǫm him āwearp þā īdlan dysignesse þe hē ær beēode, ꝙnd þone cyning bæd þæt hē him wæpen sealde ꝙnd stōdhors, þæt hē meahte on cuman ꝙnd dēofolgyld tōweorpan. For þon þām biscope heora hālignesse ne wæs ālȳfed þæt hē mōste wæpen wegan nē ęlcor būton on mȳran rīdan. Þā sealde sē cyning him sweord, þæt hē hine mid gyrde: ꝙnd nōm his spere on hǫnd ꝙnd hlēop on þæs cyninges stēdan, ꝙnd tō þæm dēofulgeldum fērde. Þā ðæt folc hine þā geseah swā gescyrpedne, þā wēndon hēo þæt hē teola ne wiste, ac þæt hē wēdde. Sōna þæs þe hē nēalēhte tō þæm hęrige, þā scēat hē mid þȳ spere þæt hit sticode fæste on þæm hęrige, ꝙnd wæs swīðe gefēonde þāre ongytenesse þæs sōðan Godes bigǫnges. Ꝙnd hē ðā heht his gefēran tōweorpan ealne þone hęrig ꝙnd þā getimbro, ꝙnd forbærnan.[2] Is sēo stōw gȳt ætēawed gū ðeara dēofulgilda nōht feor ēast frǫm Eoforwīcceastre begeondan Deorwentan þære ēa, ꝙnd gēn tō dæge is nęmned Godmund-

[1] Miller; T, ondette; O, Ca, andette (*with omission of* wæs); B, andettende.

[2] O, Ca, B; T, -ndon.

ingahām, þær sē biscop þurh þæs sōðan Godes inbryrdnesse tōwearp ǫnd fordyde þā wīgbed þe hē seolfa ær gehālgode.

Đā onfēng Eadwine cyning mid eallum þēm æðelingum his þēode ǫnd mid micle folce Crīstes geleafan ǫnd fulwihte bæðe þȳ ęndlyftan gēare his rīces. Wæs hē gefulwad frǫm Paulīni, þēm biscope his lārēowe, in Eoforwīcceastre þȳ hālgestan Eastordæge in Sc̄e. Pētres cirican, þæs apostoles, þā hē þær hræde geweorce of trēo cirican getimbrode.[1] Siðþan hē gecrīstnad wæs, swylce ēac his lārēowe ǫnd biscope Paulīni biscopseðl forgeaf. Ǫnd sōna þæs þe hē gefulwad wæs, hē ongǫn mid þæs biscopes lāre māran cirican ǫnd hȳrran stānenne timbran ǫnd wyrcan ymb þā cirican ūtan þe hē ær worhte. Ac ær þon hēo sēo[2] hēannis þæs wealles gefylled wære ǫnd geęndad, þæt hē sē cyning mid ārlēasre ƿale ofslęgen wæs, ǫnd þæt ilce geweore his æfterfylgende Oswalde forlēt tō geęndianne. Of þāre tīde Paulīnus, sē biscop, syx gēr ful, þæt is oð ęnde[3] þæs cyninges rīces, þæt hē mid his fultome in þāre mǣgðe Godes word bodade ǫnd lærde; ǫnd męn gelȳfdon ǫnd gefulwade wæron, swā mǫnige swā fortēode wæron tō ēcum līfe.

[1] B, hraðe geworhte cyricean treowene.

[2] B, Ac ær ðon ðe seo.

[3] T, endan.

PART III.

XIII.

A BLICKLING HOMILY.

[From the Homilies contained in a manuscript in the library of Blickling Hall, Norfolk.]

Þisses middangeardes ende nēah is.

Men þā lēofostan, hwæt! nū ānra manna gehwylcne ic myngie and lāre, ge weras ge wīf, ge geonge ge ealde, ge snottre ge unwīse, ge þā welegan ge þā þearfan, þæt ānra gehwylc hine sylfne scēawige and ongyte, and swā hwæt swā hē on mycclum gyltum oppe on medmycclum gefremede, þæt hē þonne hrædlīce geeyrre tō þām sēlran and tō þon sōðan lācedōme; þonne magon wē ūs God ælmihtigne mildne habban, for þon þe Drihten wile þæt ealle men sȳn hāle and gesunde, and tō þon sōþan andgite gecyrran, swā Dāuid cwæþ: 'Þā ēaðmōdan heortan and þā forhtgendan and þā bifigendan and þā cwacigendan and þā ondrædendan heora Scyppend, ne forhogaþ þā næfre God nē ne forsyhþ; ah heora bēna hē gehȳreð, þonne hīe tō him cleopiað and him āre biddaþ.'

Magon wē þonne nū gesēon and onenāwan and swīþe gearelīce ongeotan þæt þisses middangeardes ende swīþe nēah is, and manige frēcnessa ætēowde, and manna wōhdæda and wōnessa swīþe gemenigfealdode; and wē fram dæge tō ōþrum geāxiað ungecyndelīco wītu and

ungecyndelīce[1] dēaþas geond þēodland tō mannum cumene; ǫnd wē oft ongytaþ þæt ārīseþ þēod wiþ þēode, ǫnd ungelimplīco gefeoht on wōlīcum dǣdum: ǫnd wē gehȳraþ oft sęcggan gelōme worldrīcra manna dēaþ þe heora līf mannum lēof wǣre, ǫnd þūhte fæger ǫnd wlitig heora līf ǫnd wynsumlīc; swā wē ēac geāxiaþ mislīce ādla on manegum stōwum middangeardes. ǫnd hungras wexende; ǫnd manig yfel wē geāxiaþ hēr on līfe gelōmlīcian ǫnd wæstmian, ǫnd nǣnig gōd āwunigende, ǫnd ealle worldlīcu þing swīþe syulīcu; ǫnd cōlaþ tō swīþe sēo lufu þe wē tō ūrum Hǣlende habban sceoldan, ǫnd þā gōdan weorc wē ānforlǣtaþ þe wē for ūre sāule hǣle begān sceoldan. Þās tācno pyslīco syndon þe ic nū hwīle big sægde be þisse worlde earfoþnessum ǫnd frēcnessum, swā Crīst sylfa his geongrum sægde, þæt þās þing ealle geweorþan sceoldan ǣr þisse worlde ęnde.

Uton wē nū efstan ealle mægene gōdra weorca, ǫnd geornfulle bēon Godes miltsa, nū wē ongeotan magon þæt þis nēalǣcþ worlde forwyrde; for þon ic myngige ǫnd manige manna gehwylene þæt hē his āgene dǣda georne smēage, þæt hē hēr on worlde for Gode rihtlīce lifge, ǫnd on gesyhþe þæs hēhstan Cyninges. Sȳn wē rūmmōde þearfendum mannum, ǫnd earmum ælmesgeorne, swā ūs God sylfa bebēad þæt wē sōþe sibbe hēoldan, ǫnd geþwārnesse ūs betwēonon habban. Ǫnd þā męn þe bearn habban, lǣran hīe þǣm rihtne þēodsciþe, ǫnd him tǣcean līfes weg ǫnd rihtne gang tō heofonum; ǫnd gif hīe on ānigum dǣle wōlīce libban heora līf, sȳn hīe þonne sōna frǫm heora wōnessum onwęnde, ǫnd fram heora unrihtum oneyrron, þæt wē þurh þæt ealle Gode līcian, swā hit eallum gelēaffullum fōlcum beboden standeþ, næs nā þām

[1] -cynelice.

ānum þe Gode sylfum underþēodde syndon mid myclum hādum, biscopas ǫnd cyningas ǫnd mæsseprēostas ǫnd hēahdiaconas, ac ēac sōþlīce hit is beboden subdīaconum ǫnd munecum. Ǫnd is eallum mannum nēdþearf ǫnd nytlīc þæt hīe heora fulwihthādas wel gehealdan.

Ne bēo nǣnig man hēr on worldrīce on his geþōhte tō mōdig, nē on his līchǫman tō strang, nē nīþa tō georn, nē bealwes tō beald, nē bregda tō full, nē inwit tō lēof, nē wrōhtas tō wębgenne, nē searo tō rēnigenne. Ne þearf þæs nān man wēnan þæt his līchama mōte oþþe mæge þā synbyrþenna on eorþscrafe gebētan; ah hē þǣr on moldan gemolsnaþ, ǫnd þǣr wyrde bīdeþ hwǫnne sē ælmihtiga God wille þisse worlde ęnde gewyrcean, ǫnd þonne hē his byrnsweord getȳhþ ǫnd þās world ealle þurhslyhþ, ǫnd þā līchǫman þurhscēoteð, ǫnd þysne middangeard tōclēofeð, ǫnd þā dēadan ūp āstandaþ; biþ þonne sē flǣschǫma āscȳred swā glæs: ne mæg ðæs unrihtes bēon āwiht bedīgled. For þon wē habbaþ nēdþearfe þæt wē tō lange ne fylgeon unwitweorcum, ac wē sceolan ūs geearnian þā siblecan wǣra Godes ǫnd manna, ǫnd þone rihtan gelēafan fæste staðelian on ūrum heortum, þæt hē ðǣr wunian mæge ǫnd mōte, ǫnd þǣr grōwan ǫnd blōwan. Ǫnd wē sceolan andettan þā sōþan gelēaffulnesse on ūrne Drihten ǫnd on[1] Hǣlende Crīst, his ðone ācęndan Suna, ǫnd on ðone Hālgan Gāst, sē is efnēce Fæder ǫnd Sunu. Ǫnd wē sceolan gehyhtan on Godes þā gehālgodan cyricean, ǫnd on ðā rihtgelēfedan. Ǫnd wē sceolan gelȳfan synna forlǣtnessa, ǫnd līchǫman ārīstes on *dōmes*[2] dæg. Ǫnd wē sceolan gelēfan on þæt ēce līf, ond on þæt heofonlīce rīce þæt is gehāten eallum þe nū syndan gōdes wyrhtan. Þis is sē rihta gelēafa þe āghwylcum męn gebyreð þæt hē

[1] ond on *misplaced after* Crist.

[2] domos.

wel gehealde ęnd gelæste, for ðon þe nān wyrhta ne mæg gōd weorc wyrcean for Gode būton *lufan*[1] ęnd gelēafan. Ęnd ūs is mycel nēdþearf þæt wē ūs sylfe geðęncean ęnd gemunan, ęnd þonne geornost þonne wē gehȳron Godes bēc ūs beforan ręccean ęnd rædan, ęnd godspell sęeggean. ęnd his wuldorþrymmas mannum cȳþan. Uton[2] wē þonne georne teolian þæt wē æfter þon ðē bęteran sȳn ęnd þē sēlran for ðære lāre ðe wē oft gehȳrdon.

Ēalā męn ðā lēofostan, hwæt! wē sceolan geðęncean þæt wē ne lutian tō swīþe þæt þæt wē *forlētan*[3] sceolan, nē þæt huru ne forlætan tō swīþe þæt wē ēcelīce habban sceolan. Gesēo wē nū for georne þæt nānig man on worlde tō ðæs myclne welan nafað, nē tō ðon mōdelīco gestrēon hēr on worlde, þæt sē on męlmyclum fyrste tō ęnde ne cume, ęnd þæt eall forlāteð þæt him ār hēr on worlde wynsumlīc wæs ęnd lēofost tō āgenne ęnd tō *hæbbenne*.[4] Ęnd sē man nāfre tō ðon lēof ne bið his nēhmāgum ęnd his worldfrēondum, nē heora nān hine tō þæs swīþe ne lufað þæt hē sōna syþþan ne sȳ onseungend, seoþþan sē līchęma ęnd sē gāst gedælde hēop, ęnd þinceð his nēawist lāplīco ęnd unfæger. Nis þæt nān wundor; hwæt bip hit lā ęlles būton flæsc, seoððan sē ēcea dæl of bip, þæt is sēo sāwl? hwæt bip lā ęlles sēo lāf būton wyrma męte? Hwār hēop þonne his welan ęnd his wista? hwār bēoð þonne his wlęncea ęnd his anmēdlan? hwār hēop þonne his īdlan geseyrplan? hwār hēop ðonne þā glęngeas ęnd þā myclan gegyrelan þe hē þone līchęman ār mid frætwode? hwār eunap þonne his willan ęnd his fyrenlustas ðe hē hēr on worlde bęēode? Hwæt! hē þonne sceal mid his sāule āre Gode ælmihtigum riht āgyldan ealles þæs þe hē hēr on worlde tō węmmum gefręmede.

[1] lufon. [2] Vton. [3] -on. [4] -ene.

Magon wē nū gehēran [secg][1] gean be [sumum welegum męn][1] ǫnd worldrīcum; āhte hē on þysse worlde mycelne welan ǫnd swīðe mōdelīco gestrēon ǫnd manigfealde, ǫnd on wynsumnesse lifde. Þā gelamp him þæt his līf wearð geęndod ǫnd fǣrlīc ęnde on becōm þisses lǣnan *līfes*.[2] Þā wæs his nēhmāga sum ǫnd his worldfrēonda þæt hine swȳþor lufode þonne ænig ōþor man; hē þā for þǣre langunga ǫnd for þǣre gēomrunga þæs ōþres dēaþes, lęng on þām lande gewunian ne mihte, ac hē unrōtmōd of his cȳþþe gewāt ǫnd of his earde, ǫnd on þǣm lande feala wintra wunode; ǫnd him nǣfre sēo langung ne getēorode, ac hine swīþe gehyrde ǫnd þrēade. Þā ongan hine eft langian on his cȳþþe, for þon þæt hē wolde gesēon eft ǫnd scēawian þā byrgenne, hwylc sē wǣre þe hē oft ǣr mid wlite ǫnd mid wæstmum fægerne m . . .[3] geseah. Him þā tō cleopodon þæs dēadan bān, ǫnd þus cwǣdon: 'For hwon cōme þū hider ūs tō scēawigenne? Nū þū miht hēr gesēon moldan dǣl ǫnd wyrmes lāfe, þǣr þū ǣr gesāwe godwęb mid golde gefāgod. Scēawa þǣr nū dūst ǫnd drȳge bān, þǣr þǣr þū ǣr gesāwe æfter flǣsclīcre gecynde fægre leomu on tō sēonne. Ealā þū frēond ǫnd mīn mǣg, gemyne þis ǫnd ongyt þē sylfne, þæt þū eart nū þæt ic wæs īo; ǫnd þū byst æfter fæce þæt ic nū eom. Gemyne þis ǫnd oncnāw þæt mīne welan þe ic īo hæfde syndon ealle gewitene ǫnd gedrorene, ǫnd mīne hęrewīc syndon gebrosnode ǫnd gemolsnode. Ac onwęnd þē tō þē sylfum, ǫnd þīne heortan tō rēde gecyr, ǫnd geearna þæt þīne bēna sȳn Gode ælmihtigum andfęnge.' Hē þā swā gēomor ǫnd swā gnorngende gewāt frǫm þǣre dūstscēawunga, ǫnd hine þā onwęnde frǫm ealre þisse worlde begangum;

[1] *MS. damaged here; emendations by Morris.* [2] lifæs.
[3] *MS. damaged here; three or four words cut off* (Morris).

ꝙnd hē ongan Godes lof leornian ꝙnd þæt lǣran, ꝙnd þæt gāstlīce mægen lufian; ꝙnd þurh þæt geearnode him þā gife Hāliges Gāstes, ꝙnd ēac þæs ōþres sāule of wītum geŋŋerede ꝙnd of tintregum ālēsde.

Magon wē þonne, mŋn þā lēofestan, ūs þis tō gemyndum habban, ꝙnd þās bȳsene on ūrum heortan stapelian. þæt wē ne sceolan lufian worlde glŋngas tō swīþe nē þysne middangeard; for þon þe þēos world is eall forwordenlīc ꝙnd gedrōfenlīc ꝙnd gebrosnodlīc ꝙnd *feallenlīc*.[1] ꝙnd þēos world is eall gewitenlīc.[2] Uton wē þonne geornlīce geþŋncean ꝙnd onenāwan be þyses middangeardes fruman; þā hē ǣrest gesceapen was. þā wæs hē ealre fægernesse full, ꝙnd hē wæs blōwende on him sylfum on swȳþe manigfealdre wynsumnesse. ꝙnd on þā tīd wæs mannum lēof *ofer*[3] eorþan, ꝙnd hālwŋnde ꝙnd *hāl*[4] smyltnes was *ofer*[3] eorþan, ꝙnd sibba genihtsumnes, ꝙnd tūddres apelnes. ꝙnd þēs middangeard was on þā tīd tō þon fæger ꝙnd tō þon *wynsumlīc*[5] þæt hē tēah mŋn tō him þurh his wlite ꝙnd þurh his fægernesse ꝙnd wynsumnesse fram þon almihtegan Gode. ꝙnd þā hē þus fæger wæs ꝙnd þus wynsum, þā wisnode hē on Crīstes hāligra heortum, ꝙnd is nū on ūrum heortan blōwende swā hit gedafen is. Nū is āghwŋnon hrēam ꝙnd wōp; nū is hēaf āghwŋnon, ꝙnd sibbe tōlēsnes; nū is āghwŋnon yfel ꝙnd slŋge; ꝙnd āghwŋnon þēs middangeard flȳhþ from ūs mid myclre biternesse, ꝙnd wē him flēondum fylgeaþ, ꝙnd hine feallendne lufiaþ. Hwæt! wē on þām geenāwan magon þæt þēos world is scyndende ꝙnd heononweard. Uton wē þonne þæs geþŋncean, þā hwīle þe wē magon [ꝙnd][6] mōton, þæt wē ūs georne tō Gode þȳdon. Uton ūrum Drihtne hȳran

[1] feallendlic. [2] gewiten; Morris, gewitendlic (?). [3] ofor.
[4] heal. [5] wynn-. [6] Holthausen.

georne, ǫnd him þancas sęcggan ealra his geofena ǫnd ealra his miltsa ǫnd ealra his ēaðmōdnessa ǫnd frętsumnessa þe hē wiþ ūs ǣfre gecȳþde, þǣm heofonlīcan Cininge þe leofað ǫnd rīxaþ on worlda world aa būton ęnde on ēcnesse. AMEN.

XIV.

ÆLFRIC'S HOMILY ON THE ASSUMPTION OF ST. JOHN THE APOSTLE.

[From the Cambridge Univ. Lib. MS. of Ælfric's Homilies.]

Iōhannes sē Godspellere, Crīstes dȳrling, weard on ðysum dæge tō heofenan rīces myrhðe þurh Godes nēosunge genumen. Hē wæs Crīstes mōddrian sum, and hē hine lufode synderlīce; nā swā micelum for ðāre mæglīcan sibbe swā for ðāre clǣnnysse his ansundan mægðhādes. Hē wæs on mægðhāde Gode gecoren, and hē on ēcnysse on ungewęmmedum mægðhāde þurhwunode. Hit is gerǣd on gewyrdelīcum racum þæt hē wolde wīfian, and Crīst weard tō his gyftum geladod. Þā gelamp hit þæt æt ðām gyftum wīn weard ātēorod. Sē Hǣlend ðā hēt þā ðēningmęn[1] āfyllan six stānene fatu mid hlūttrum wætere, and hē mid his blētsunge þæt wæter tō aðelum wīne āwęnde. Þis is þæt forme tācen ðe hē on his męnniscnysse openlīce geworhte. Þā weard Iōhannes swā onbryrd þurh þæt tācen, þæt hē ðǣr rihte his brȳde on mægðhāde forlēt, and symle syððan Drihtne folgode, and weard ðā him inweardlīce gelufod, for ðan ðe hē hine ætbrǣd þām flǣslīcum lustum. Witodlīce ðisum lēofan leorningenihte befæste sē Hǣlend his mōdor, þā þā hē on rōdehęngene manncynn ālȳsde, þæt his clǣne līf ðæs clǣnan mǣdenes Marīan gȳmde; and hēo ðā on hyre swyster suna þēnungum wunode.

[1] C, ðenigmen.

Eft on fyrste, æfter Crīstes ūpstige tō heofonum, rīxode sum wælhrēow cāsere on Rōmāna rīce, æfter Nerōne, sē wæs Domiciānus gehāten, crīstenra manna ēhtere: sē hēt āfyllan āne cȳfe mid weallendum ele, and þone mæran godspellere þær on hēt bescūfan; ac hē ðurh Godes gescyldnysse ungewęmmed of ðām *hātan*[1] bæðe ēode. Eft ðā ðā sē wælhrēowa ne milte ðæs ēadigan apostoles bodunge ālęcgan, þā āsęnde hē hine on wræcsīð tō ānum īgeoðe þe is Paðmas gecīged, þæt hē ðær þurh hungres scearpnysse ācwæle. Ac sē ælmihtiga Hælend ne forlēt tō gȳmelēaste his gelufedan apostol, ac geswutelode him on ðām wræcsīðe þā tōweardan onwrigenysse, be ðære hē āwrāt ðā bōc ðe is gehāten 'Apocalipsis': and sē wælhrēowa Domiciānus on ðām ylcan gēare wearð ācweald æt his witena handum; and hī ealle ānmōdlīce rædden þæt ealle his gesętnyssa āȳdlode wæron. Þā wearð Nerua, swīðe ārfæst man, tō cāsere gecoren. Be his geþafunge gecyrde sē apostol ongēan mid micclum wurðmynte, sē ðe mid hospe tō wræcsīðe āsęnd wæs. Him urnon ongēan weras and wīf fægnigende, and cweðende, 'Geblētsod is sē ðe cōm on Godes naman.'

Mid þām ðe sē apostol Iōhannes stōp intō ðære byrig Ephesum, þā bær man him tōgēanes āne wydewan līc tō byrigenne; hire nama wæs Drūsiāna. Hēo wæs swīðe gelȳfed and ælmesgeorn, and þā ðearfan, ðe hēo mid cystigum mōde eallunga āfēdde, drēorige mid wōpe ðām līce folgodon. Đā hēt sē apostol ðā bære sęttan, and cwæð, 'Mīn Drihten Hælend Crīst ārære ðē, Drūsiāna; ārīs, and gecyrr hām, and gearca ūs gereordunge on þīnum hūse.' Drūsiāna þā ārās swilce of slæpe āwręht,[2] and earfull be ðæs apostoles hæse hām gewęnde.

[1] MSS., hatum.

[2] B, aweht.

On ðām ōðrum dæge ēode sē apostol be ðǣre strǣt: þā ofseah hē hwǣr sum ūðwita lǣdde twēgen gebrōðru þe hæfdon behwyrfed eall heora yldrena gestrēon on dēorwurðum gymstānum, and woldon ðā tōcwȳsan on ealles þæs folces gesihðe, tō wǣfersȳne, swylce tō forsewennysse woruldlīcra ǣhta. Hit wæs gewunelīc on ðām tīman þæt ðā ðe woldon woruldwīsdōm geneordlīce leornian, þæt hī behwyrfdon heora āre on gymstānum. and ðā tōbrǣcon; oððe on sumum gyldenum węege. and ðone on sǣ āwurpan; þī lǣs ðe sēo smēaung þāra[1] ǣhta hī æt ðǣre lāre hręmde. Þā clypode sē apostol ðone ūðwitan Grāton him tō, and cwæð, 'Dyslīc bið þæt hwā woruldlīce spēda forhogige for manna hęrunge, and bēo on Godes dōme geniðerod. Ydel bið sē lǣcedōm þe ne mæg ðone untruman gehālan; swā bið ēac ȳdel sēo lār ðe ne gehǣlð ðǣre sāwle lealtras and unðēawas. Sōðlīce mīn lārēow Crīst sumne cniht þe gewilnode þæs ēcan līfes þysum wordum lērde, þæt hē sceolde ealle his welan becēapian, and þæt wurð ðearfum dālan, gif hē wolde fulfręmed bēon, and hē syððan hæfde his goldhord on heofenum, and ðǣr tō ēacan þæt ēce līf.' Grāton ðā sē ūðwita him andwyrde, 'Þās gymstānas synd tōcwȳsede for ȳdelum gylpe, ac gif ðīn lārēow is sōð God, gefēg ðās brieas tō ansundnysse, þæt heora wurð mage þearfum fręmian.' Iōhannes þā gegaderode ðāra gymstāna brieas, and beseah tō heofonum, þus cweðende, 'Drihten Hālend, nis ðē nān ðing earfoðe; þū geedstaðelodest ðisne tōbrocenan middangeard on þīnum gelēaffullum þurh tācen þāre hālgan rōde: geedstaðela nū þās dēorwurðan gymstānas ðurh ðīnra engla handa, þæt ðās nytenan męnn ðīne mihta oncnāwon, and on þē gelȳfon.' Hwæt!

[1] C, ðære.

ðā færlīce wurdon ðā gymstānas swā ansunde þæt furðon nān tācen ðære ærran tōcwȳsednysse næs gesewen. Þā sē ūðwita Grāton samod mid þām cnihtum fēoll tō Iōhannes fōtum, gelȳfende on God. Sē apostol hine fullode mid eallum his hīrēde, and hē ongann Godes gelēafan openlīce bodian. Þā twēgen gebrōðra, Atticus and Eugenīus, sealdon heora gymstānas, and ealle heora æhta dældon wædlum, and filigdon þām apostole, and micel męnigu gelēaffullra him ēac tō geðēodde.

Þā becōm sē apostol æt sumum sæle tō þære byrig Pergamum, þær ðā foresædan cnihtas īu ær eardodon, and gesāwon heora ðēowan mid *godwębbe* gefrætewode,[1] and on woruldlīcum wuldre scīnende. Đā wurdon hī mid dēofles flān þurhscotene, and drēorige on mōde þæt hī wædligende on ānum wāclīcum wæfelse fērdon, and heora ðēowan on woruldlīcum wuldre scīnende wæron. Þā undergeat sē apostol ðās dēoflīcan fācn, and cwæð, 'Ic gesēo þæt ēower mōd is āwęnd and ēower andwlita, for ðan ðe gē ēowre spēda þearfun dældon, and mīnes Drihtnes lāre fyligdon: gāð nū for ðī tō wuda, and hēawað inere byrðene gyrda, and gebringað tō mē.' Hī dydon be his hæse, and hē on Godes naman ðā grēnan gyrda geblētsode, and hī wurdon tō rēadum golde āwęnde. Eft cwæð sē apostol Iōhannes, 'Gāð tō ðære sæ strande, and fęccað mē papolstānas.' Hī dydon swā; and Iōhannes þā on Godes mægenðrymme hī geblētsode, and hī wurdon gehwyrfede tō dēorwurðum gymmum. Þā cwæð sē apostol, 'Gāð tō smiððan, and fandiað þises goldes and ðissera gymstāna.' Hī ðā ēodon, and eft cōmon, þus cweðende, 'Ealle ðās goldsmiðas sęcgað þæt hī nāfre ær swā clāne gold nē swā rēad ne gesāwon; ēac ðās gymwyrhtan

[1] C, godewebbe gefreatewode; Sweet, gefrætewode.

sęcgað þæt hī næfre swā dēorwurðe gymstānas ne gemētton.' Þā cwæð sē apostol him tō, 'Nimað þis gold and ðās gymstānas, and farað, and biegað ēow landāre; for ðan þe gē forluron ðā heofenlīcan spēda. Biegað ēow pællene cyrtlas, þæt gē tō lȳtelre hwīle scīnon swā swā rōse, þæt gē hrædlīce forweornion. Bēoð blōwende and welige hwīlwęndlīce, þæt gē ēcelīce wādlion. Hwæt lā! ne mæg sē ælmihtiga Wealdend þurhtēon þæt hē dō his ðēowan rīce for worulde, genihtsume on welan, and unwiðmetenlīce scīnan? Ac hē sętte gecamp gelēaffullum sāwlum, þæt hī gelȳfon tō geāgenne þā ēcan welan, ðā ðe for his naman þā hwīlwęndan spēda forhogiað. Gē gehǣldon untruman on þæs Hǣlendes naman, gē ātīgdon dēoflu, gē forgēafon blindum gesihðe, and gehwilce uncoðe gehǣldon: efne, nū is ðēos gifu ēow ætbrōden, and gē sind earmingas gewordene, gē ðe wǣron mǣre and strange. Swā micel ęge stōd dēoflum fram ēow þæt hī be ēowere hǣse þā ofsęttan dēofolsēocan forlēton; nū gē ondrādað ēow dēoflu. Þā heofenlīcan āhta sind ūs eallum gemǣne. Nacode wē wǣron āęnmede, and nacode wē gewītað. Þǣre sunnan beorhtnys,[1] and þæs mōnan lēoht and ealra tungla sind gemǣne þām rīcan and ðām hēanan. Rēnscūras and cyrean duru, fulluht and synna forgyfennys, hūselgang and Godes nēosung sind eallum gemǣne, earmum and ēadigum; ac sē ungesǣliga gȳtsere wile māre habban þonne him genihtsumað, þonne hē furðon orsorh ne brīeð his genihtsummysse. Sē gȳtsere hæfð ānne līchaman, and męnigfealde serūd: hē hæfð āne wambe, and pūsend manna bigleofan: witodlīce þæt hē for gȳtsunge mæyste nānum ōðrum syllan ne mæg, þæt hē hordað, and nāt hwām: swā swā sē wītega cwæð,

[1] C, beorhnys; Sweet.

"On īdel bið ælc man gedrēfed sē ðe hordað, and nāt hwām hē hit gegaderað." Witodlīce ne bið hē ðāra æhta hlāford, ðonne hē hī dælan ne mæg; ac hē bið þāra æhta ðēowa, þonne hē him eallunga þēowað; and þær tō ēacan him weaxað untrummyssa on his līchaman, þæt hē ne mæg ætes oððe wætes brūcan. Hē carað dæges and nihtes þæt his feoh gehealden sȳ; hē gȳmð grædelīce his teolunge, his gafoles, his gebytla[1] hē berȳpð þā wanspēdigan,[2] hē fulgæð[3] his lustum and his plegan; þonne færlīce gewītt hē of ðissere worulde, nacod and forscyldigod, synna āna mid him ferigende; for ðan þe hē sceal ēce wīte ðrōwian.'

Efne ðā ðā sē apostol þās lāre sprecende wæs, ðā bær sum wuduwe hire suna līc tō bebyrgenne, sē hæfde gewīfod þrītigum nihtum ær. Sēo drēorige mōdor þā samod mid þām līcmannum rārigende hī āstrehte æt þæs hālgan apostoles fōtum, biddende þæt hē hire sunu on Godes naman ārærde, swā swā hē dyde þā wydewan Drūsiānam. Iōhannes ðā ofhrēow þære mēder and ðāra līcmanna drēorignysse, and āstrehte his līchaman tō eorðan on langsumum gebede, and ðā æt nēxtan ārās, and eft ūpāhafenum handum langlīce bæd. Þā ðā hē ðus ðrīwa gedōn hæfde, ðā hēt hē unwindan þæs cnihtes līc, and cwæð, 'Ealā ðū cniht, ðe þurh ðīnes flæsces lust hrædlīce ðīne sāwle forlure; ēalā þū cniht, þū ne cūðest ðīnne Scyppend; þū ne cūðest manna Hælend; þū ne cūðest ðone sōðan frēond; and for ðī þū beurne on ðone wyrstan fēond. Nū ic āgēat mīne tēaras, and for ðīnre nytennysse geornlīce bæd, þæt þū of dēaðe ārīse, and þisum twām gebrōðrum, Attico and Eugenīo, cȳðe hū micel wuldor hī forluron, and hwilc wīte hī geearnodon.' Mid

[1] C, gebytlu; Sweet. [2] C, wann-; Sweet. [3] B, folgað.

ðām þā ārās sē cniht Stacteus, and fēoll tō Iōhannes fōtum, and begann tō ðrēagenne þā gebrōðru þe miswęnde wæron, þus cweðende, 'Ic geseah ðā ęnglas þe ēower gȳmdon drēorige wēpan, and ðā āwyrigedan sceoccan blissigende on ēowerum forwyrde. Eow wæs heofenan rīce gearo, and scīnende gebytlu mid wistum āfyllede. and mid ēcum lēohte; þā gē forluron þurh unwærscipe. and gē begēaton ēow ðēosterfulle wunnunga mid dracum āfyllede and mid brastligendum līgum, mid unāsęgendlīcum wītum āfyllede and mid andrædcum stęncum; on ðām ne āblind grāmung and poterung dæges oþþe nihtes: biddað for ðī mid inweardre heortan ðysne Godes apostol, ēowerne lārēow, þæt hē ēow fram ðām ēcum forwyrde ārære, swā swā hē mē fram dēaðe ārærde; and hē ēowre sāula, þe nū sind ādȳlegode of þære līflīcan bēc, gelæde eft tō Godes gife and miltsunge.'

Sē cniht þā Stacteus, ðe of dēaðe ārās, samod mid þām gebrōðrum āstrehte hine tō Iōhannes fōtswaðum, and þæt fole forð mid ealle, ānmōdlīce biddende þæt hē him tō Gode gepingode. Sē apostol þā bebēad ðām twām gebrōðrum þæt hī ðrītig daga be hrēowsunge dædbētende Gode geofrodon, and on þām[1] fæce geornlīce bædon þæt þā gyldenan gyrda eft tō þan ærran gecynde āwendon. and þā gymstānas tō heora wācnysse. Æfter ðrītigra daga fæce, þā þā hī ne mihton mid heora hēnum þæt gold and þā gymstānas tō heora gecynde āwendan, ðā cōmon hī mid wōpe tō þām apostole, þus cwepende, 'Symle ðū tæhtest mildheortnysse, and þæt man ōðrum miltsode; and gif man ōðrum miltsað, hū miccle swīðor wile God miltsian and ārian mannum his handgeweorce! Þæt þæt wē mid gītsigendum ēagum āgylton, þæt wē nū mid

[1] C, *wanting*.

wēpendum ēagum behrēowsiað.[1]' Đā andwyrde sē apostol, 'Berað ðā gyrda tō wuda, and þā stānas tō sæstrande: hī synd gecyrrede tō heora gecynde.' Þā ðā hī þis gedōn hæfdon, ðā underfēngon hī eft Godes gife, swā þæt hī ādræfdon dēoflu, and blinde and untrume gehældon, and feala tācna on Drihtnes naman gefręmedon, swā swā hȳ ær dydon.

Sē apostol þā gebīgde tō Gode ealne þone eard Asiam, sē is geteald tō healfum dæle middaneardes; and āwrāt ðā fēorðan Crīstes bōc, sēo hrępað swȳðost ymbe Crīstes godcundnysse. Đā ōðre ðrȳ godspelleras, Mathēus, Marcus, Lūcās, āwriton æror be Crīstes męnniscnysse. Þā āsprungan gedwolmęnn on Godes geladunge, and cwædon ðæt Crīst nære, ær hē ācęnned wæs of Marīan. Þā bædan ealle ðā lēodbisceopas ðone hālgan apostol þæt hē þā fēorðan bōc gesętte, and þæra gedwolmanna dyrstignesse ādwæscte. Iōhannes þā bēad ðrēora daga fæsten gemænelīce; and hē æfter ðām fæstene wearð swā miclum mid Godes gāste āfylled, þæt hē ealle Godes ęnglas and ealle gesceafta mid hēalīcum mōde oferstāh, and mid ðysum wordum þā godspellīcan gesętnysse ongan, '*In principio erat verbum, et verbum erat apud Deum, et Deus erat verbum, et reliqua*,' þæt is on Ęnglisc, 'On frymðe wæs word, and þæt word wæs mid Gode, and þæt word wæs God; þis wæs on frymðe mid Gode. Ealle ðing sind þurh hine geworhte, and nis nān þing būton him gesceapen.' And swā forð on ealre ðāre godspellīcan gesętnysse hē cȳdde fela be Crīstes godcundnysse, hū hē ēcelīce būtan angynne of his Fæder ācęnned is, and mid him rīxað on ānnysse þæs Hālgan Gāstes, ā būtan ęnde. Fēawa hē āwrāt be his męnniscnysse, for ðan þe

[1] C, bereowsiað.

þā ðrȳ ōðre godspelleras genihtsumlīce be þām heora bēc sętton.

Hit gelamp æt sumum sæle þæt þā dēofolgyldan, þe þā gȳt ungelēaffulle wæron, gecwædon þæt hī woldon þone apostol tō heora hæðenscipe genēadian. Þā cwæð sē apostol tō ðām hæðengyldum, 'Gāð ealle endemes tō Godes cyrcan, and clypiað ealle tō ēowerum godum, þæt sēo cyrce āfealle ðurh heora mihte; ðonne būge ic tō ēowerum hæðenscipe. Gif ðonne ēower godes miht þā hālgan cyrcan tōwurpan ne mæg, ic tōwurpe ēower tempel þurh ðæs ælmihtigan Godes mihte, and ic tōcwȳse ēower dēofolgyld; and bið ponne rihtlīc gedūht þæt gē geswȳcon ēoweres gedwyldes, and gelȳfon on ðone sōðan God, sē ðe āna is ælmihtig.' Þā hæðengyldan ðisum cwyde geðwærlæhton, and lōhannes mid geswæsum wordum þæt folc tihte þæt hī ufor ēodon fram þām dēofles temple; and mid beorhtre stemne atforan him eallum clypode, 'On Godes naman āhrēose þis templ mid eallum þām dēofolgyldum þe him on eardiað, þæt þēos męnigu tōenāwe þæt ðis hæðengyld dēofles biggęng is.' Hwæt ðā færlīce āhrēas þæt tempel grundlunga mid eallum his anlīenyssum tō dūste āwende. On þām ylcan dage wurdon gebīgede twęlf ðūsend[1] hæðenra manna tō Crīstes gelēafan, and mid fulluhte gehālgode.

Þā secorede ðā gȳt sē yldesta hæðengylda mid myc elre þwyrnysse, and cwæð þæt hē nolde gelȳfan būtan Iōhannes āttor drunce, and þurh Godes mihte ðone cwealmbæran[2] drępe oferswīðde. Þá cwæð sē apostol, 'Þēah ðū mē āttor sylle, þurh Godes naman hit mē ne dęrað.' Ðā cwæð sē hæðengylda Aristodēmus, 'Þū scealt ærest ōðerne gesēon drincan, and ðær rihte cwelan, þæt

[1] B, þusenda.

[2] C, R, cwelmbæran.

hūru ðīn heorte swā forhtige for ðām dēadbærum drȩnce.' Iōhannes him andwyrde, 'Gif ðū on God gelȳfan wylt, ic unforhtmōd ðæs drȩnces onfō.' Þā getȩngde sē Aristodēmus tō ðām hēahgerēfan, and genam on his cwearterne twēgen ðēofas, and sealde him ðone unlybban ætforan eallum ðām folce, on Iōhannes gesihðe; and hī ðær rihte æfter ðām drȩnce gewiton. Syððan sē hæðengilda ēac sealde ðone āttorbæran drȩnc þām apostole, and hē mid rōdetācne his mūð and ealne his līchaman gewæpnode, and ðone unlybban on Godes naman hālsode, and siððan mid gebildum mōde hine ealne gedranc. Aristodēmus ðā and þæt folc behēoldon þone apostol ðrēo tīda dæges, and gesāwon hine habban glædne andwlitan būton blācunge and forhtunge; and hī ealle clypodon, 'An sōð God is, sē ðe Iōhannes wurðað.' Þā cwæð sē hæðengylda tō ðām apostole, 'Gȳt nū twēonað; ac gif ðū ðās dēadan sceaðan on ðīnes Godes naman ārærst, þonne bið mīn heorte geclænsod fram ælcere twȳnunge.' Ðā cwæð Iōhannes, 'Aristodēme, nim mīne tunecan, and lȩge bufon þāra dēadra manna līc, and cweð, "Þæs Hælendes Crīstes apostol mē āsȩnde tō ēow, þæt gē on his naman of dēaðe ārīson, and ælc mann oncnāwe þæt dēað and līf þēowiað mīnum Hælende."' Hē ðā be ðæs apostoles hæse bær his tunecan, and ālēde uppon ðām twām dēadum; and hī ðær rihte ansunde ārison. Þā ðā sē hæðengilda þæt geseah, ðā āstrȩhte hē hine tō Iōhannes fōtum, and syððan fērde tō ðām hēahgerēfan, and him ðā wundra mid hlūddre stemne cȳdde. Hī ðā bēgen þone apostol gesōhton, his miltsunge biddende. Þā bēad sē apostol him seofon nihta fæsten, and hī siððan gefullode; and hī æfter ðām fulluhte tōwurpon eall heora dēofolgyld, and mid heora māga fultume and mid eallum cræfte ārærdon Gode mære cyrcan on ðæs apostoles wurðmynte.

Þā ðā sē apostol wæs nigon and hundnigontig gēara, þā ætēowode him Drihten Crīst mid þām ōðrum apostolum, þe hē of ðisum līfe genumen hæfde, and cwæð, 'Iōhannes, cum tō mē: tīma is þæt þū mid ðīnum gebrōðrum wistfullige on mīnum gebēorscipe.' Iōhannes þā ārās, and ēode wið þæs Hælendes; ac hē him tō cwæð, 'Nū on sunnandæg, mīnes ærīstes dæge, þū cymst tō mē;' and æfter ðām worde Drihten gewęnde tō heofenum. Sē apostol micclum blissode on ðām behāte, and on þām sunnanūhtan ærwacol tō ðære cyrcan cōm, and þām folce, fram hancrēde oð undern, Godes gerihta lærde, and him mæssan gesang, and cwæð þæt sē Hælend hine on ðām dæge tō heofonum geladod hæfde. Hēt ðā delfan his byrgene wið þæt wēofod, and þæt grēot ūt āwegan. And hē ēode eucu and gesund intō his byrgene, and āstręhtum handum tō Gode clypode, 'Drihten Crīst, ic þancige ðē þæt þū mē geladodest tō þīnum wistum; þū wāst þæt ic mid ealre heortan þē gewilnode. Oft ic ðē bæd þæt ic mōste tō ðē faran, ac þū cwæde þæt ic andbidode, þæt ic ðē māre fole gestrȳnde. Þū hēolde mīnne līchaman wið ælce besmitennysse, and þū simle mīne sāwle onlīhtest, and mē nāhwār ne forlēte. Þū sęttest on mīnum mūðe þīnre sōðfæstnysse word, and ic āwrāt ðā lāre ðe ic of ðīnum mūðe gehȳrde, and ðā wundra ðe ic ðē wyrcan geseah. Nū ic ðē betǣce, Drihten, þīne bearn, ðā ðe þīn geladung, mæden and mōder, þurh water and þone Hālgan Gāst ðē gestrȳnde. Onfōh mē tō mīnum gebrōðrum mid ðām ðe ðū cōme, and mē geladodest. Geopena ongēan mē līfes geat, þæt ðǣra ðēostra ealdras mē ne gemēton. Þū eart Crīst, ðæs lifigendan Godes Sunu, þū þe be ðīnes Fæder hæse middangeard gehældest, and ūs ðone Hālgan Gāst āsęndest. Þē wē hęriað, and þanciað

þīnra męnigfealdra gōda geond ungeęndode worulde.[1] Amen.'

Æfter ðysum gebede ætēowode heofenlīc lēoht bufon ðām apostole binnon ðǣre byrgene, āne tīd swā beorhte scīnende þæt nānes mannes gesihð þæs lēohtes lēoman scēawian ne mihte; and hē mid þām lēohte his gāst āgeaf þām Drihtne þe hine tō his rīce geladode. Hē gewāt swā frēoh fram dēaðes sārnysse of ðisum andweardan līfe swā swā hē wæs ælfrędmed fram līchamlīcere gewędmednysse. Sōðlīce syððan wæs his byrgen gemēt mid mannan āfylled. Manna wæs gehāten sē heofenlīca męte þe fēowertig gēara āfēdde Israhēla folc on wēstene. Nū wæs sē bigleofa gemētt on Iōhannes byrgene, and nān ðing ęlles; and sē męte is weaxende on hire oð ðisne andweardan dæg. Þǣr bēoð fela tācna ætēowode, and untrume gehǣlde and fram eallum frēcednyssum ālȳsede þurh ðæs apostoles ðingunge. Þæs him getīðað Drihten Crīst, þām is wuldor and wurðmynt mid Fæder and Hālgum Gāste ā būton ęnde. Amen.

[1] C, R; B, woruld; Sweet, worulda.

XV.

ÆLFRIC'S HOMILY ON ST. GREGORY THE GREAT.

[The text of this homily of Ælfric on St. Gregory's Day is here given according to MS. Gg. 3. 28 of the Camb. Univ. Lib. (C). The variants that are not marked are from MS. Bodl. 340 (= NE. F. 4. 10).]

Grēgōrius sē hālga pāpa, Englisere ðēode apostol, on ðisum andwerdan[1] dæge, æfter męnigfealdum[2] gedeorfum and hālgum gecyrdnyssum, Godes rīce gesēliglīce āstāh. Hē is rihtlīce Englisere ðēode apostol, for ðan ðe hē þurh his rād and sande ūs fram dēofles biggengum ætbrād. and tō Godes geleafan gebigde. Manega hālige bēc cȳðað his drohtnunge and his hālige līf, and ēac 'Historia[3] Anglōrum,' ðā ðe Ælfrēd cyning of Lēdene[4] on Englise āwęnde. Sēo[5] bōc sprecð genōh swutelīce[6] be ðisum hālgan[7] were. Nū wylle[8] wē sum ðing scortlīce ēow be him[9] geręccan, for ðan ðe sēo[5] foresæde bōc nis ēow eallum cūð, þēah ðe hēo on Englisc āwęnd[10] sȳ.

Þēs ēadiga pāpa[11] Grēgōrius wæs of[12] æðelborenre mægðe and ēawfæstre ācęnned; Rōmānisce witan wāron his māgas; his fæder hātte Gordiānus, and Fēlix, sē

[1] ðysum andweardan. [2] mænig-.
[3] istoria. [4] lædene.
[5] sýᵒ (sý *with* o *above the line by another hand*).
[6] swutellice. [7] ðam halgum.
[8] wille. [9] sceortlice be him (eow *wanting*).
[10] awænd. [11] wer (*for* papa).
[12] *Above the line by another hand.*

ēawfæsta pāpa, wæs his fīfta fæder. Hē wæs — swā swā wē cwādon[1] — for worulde æðelboren, ac hē oferstāh his æðelborennysse mid hālgum ðēawum and mid gōdum weorcum geglęngde.[2] Grēgōrius is Grēcisc nama, sē swēgð[3] on Lēdenum[4] gereorde 'Vigilantius,' þæt is on Ęnglisc 'Wacolre.'[5] Hē wæs swīðe wacol on Godes bebodum, ðā ðā hē sylf hęrigendlīce leofode, and hē wacollīce ymbe[6] manegra ðēoda þearfe hogode and him[7] līfes weg[8] geswutelode. Hē wæs fram cildhāde on bōclīcum lārum getȳd, and hē on ðære lāre swā gesæliglīce ðēah, þæt on ealre Rōmānabyrig næs nān his gelīca geðūht. Hē gecneordlæhte æfter wīsra lārēowa gebīsnungum,[9] and næs forgytol,[10] ac gefæstnode his lāre on fæsthafelum gemynde. Hē hlōd ðā mid þurstigum brēoste[11] ðā flōwendan lāre, ðe hē eft æfter fyrste mid hunigswēttre þrotan þæslīce bealcette. On geonglīcum gēarum, ðā ðā his geogoð[12] æfter gecynde woruldðing lufian sceolde, þā ongann[13] hē hine sylfne tō Gode geðēodan, and tō ēðele þæs ūpplīcan[14] līfes mid eallum gewilnungum[15] orðian. Witodlīce æfter his fæder forðsīðe, hē ārærde six munuclīf on Sicilialande,[16] and þæt seofoðe binnon Rōmānabyrig[17] getimbrode, on ðām hē sylf regollīce under abbodes[18] hæsum drohtnode. Þā seofon mynstru hē gelęnde[19] mid his āgenum, and genihtsumlīce tō dæghwōnlīcum bigleofan gegōdode. Þone oferēacan his æhta hē āspęnde

[1] swa we ær cwædon.
[2] geglængde.
[3] C, sweigð.
[4] lædenum.
[5] wacol.. *for* wacolre (*erasure of about two letters*).
[6] embe.
[7] heom.
[8] C, weig.
[9] bisnungum.
[10] forgytel.
[11] He hlod mid þurstigum mode.
[12] geogoðe.
[13] ongan.
[14] uplican.
[15] gewillnungum.
[16] silicia lande.
[17] C, -burh.
[18] abbudes.
[19] gelænde.

on Godes þearfum, and ealle his woruldlīcan æðelborennysse tō heofonlīcum wuldre āwęnde. Hē ēode ær his gecyrrednysse geond Rōmānaburh mid pællenum[1] gyrlum, and scīnendum gymmum,[2] and rēadum golde gefrætewod, ac[3] æfter his gecyrrednysse hē ðēnode Godes ðearfum, hē sylf ðearfa, mid wācum wæfelse befangen.[4]

Swā fulfręmedlīce[5] hē drohtnode on anginne his gecyrrednysse, swā þæt hē mihte ðā gȳu[6] bēon geteald on[7] fulfręmedra hālgena getęle. Hē lufode[8] forhæfednysse on męttum and on dręnce, and wæccan[9] on syndrigum gebedum; þær tō ēacan hē ðrōwade[10] singāllīce untrumnyssa,[11] and swā hē stīðlīcor mid andwerdum[12] untrumnyssum ofsętt[13] wæs, swā geornfullīcor þæs ēcan līfes gewilnode.

Þā undergeat sē pāpa, þe on þām tīman þæt apostolīce setl gesæt, hū sē ēadiga Grēgōrius on hālgum mægnum ðēonde wæs, and hē ðā[14] hine of ðære munuclīcan drohtnunge genam and him tō gefylstan gesętte, on[15] dīaconhāde geęndebyrdne. Đā gelamp hit æt sumum sæle, swā swā gȳt for oft dēð, þæt Englisce cȳpmęnn[16] brōhton heora ware tō Rōmānaburg, and Grēgōrius ēode be þære strāt tō ðām Engliscum mannum, heora ðing scēawigende. Þā geseah hē betwux ðām warum cȳpenihtas gesętte, þā wæron hwītes līchaman and fægeres andwlitan męnn, and æðellīce gefexode.[17] Grēgōrius ðā behēold þāra[18] cnapena wlite, and befrān of hwilcere[19] þēode hī

[1] pellenum. [2] gimmum.
[3] eac (*for* ac, *with* e *dotted for erasure*). [4] befangen wæs.
[5] fullfremedlice. [6] iu (*for* gyu). [7] to (*for* on).
[8] lufude. [9] drynce and on wæccan. [10] þrowode.
[11] untrumnysse. [12] andweardum. [13] ofset.
[14] *Wanting.* [15] and *before* on (*by later hand*).
[16] cepmenn (y *over first* e, *by later hand*). [17] gefeaxode.
[18] þara. [19] hwylcere.

gebrōhte wæron. Þā sæde him man þæt hī of Ęnglalande wæron, and þæt ðære ðēode męnnisc swā wlitig wære. Eft ðā Grēgōrius befrān, hwæðer þæs landes folc crīsten wære ðe hæðen. Him man sæde þæt hī hæðene wæron. Grēgōrius ðā of innweardre[1] heortan langsume siccetunge[2] tēah, and cwæð, 'Wālāwā, þæt swā fægeres hīwes męnn sindon[3] ðām sweartan dēofle underðēodde!' Eft hē āxode, hū ðære ðēode nama wære þe hī of cōmon. Him wæs geandwyrd, þæt hī Angle genęmnode wæron.[4] Þā cwæð hē, 'Rihtlīce hī sind Angle[5] gehātene, for ðan ðe hī ęngla wlite habbað,[6] and swilcum gedafenað þæt hī on heofonum ęngla gefēran bēon.' Gȳt ðā Grēgōrius befrān, hū ðære scīre nama wære þe ðā cnapan of ālædde wæron. Him man sæde, þæt ðā scīrmęn[7] wæron Dēre[8] gehātene. Grēgōrius andwyrde, 'Wel hī sind Dēre[9] gehātene, for ðan ðe hī sind[10] fram graman genęrode,[11] and tō Crīstes mildheortnysse gecȳgede.[12]' Gȳt ðā hē befrān, 'Hū is ðære lēode[13] cyning gehāten?' Him wæs geandswarod,[14] þæt sē cyning Ælle gehāten wære. Hwæt ðā Grēgōrius gamenode mid his wordum tō ðām naman, and cwæð, 'Hit gedafenað þæt Allēlūia sȳ[15] gesungen on ðām lande[16] tō lofe þæs ælmihtigan Scyppendes.[17]'

Grēgōrius ðā sōna[18] ēode tō ðām pāpan þæs apostolīcan setles, and hine bæd þæt hē Angelcynne[19] sume lārēowas

[1] inne weardre.
[2] siccetuge.
[3] syndon.
[4] engle wæron (genemnode *wanting*).
[5] synt engle.
[6] hæbbað.
[7] scirmenn.
[8] deri (i *altered from* e).
[9] synt deri (i *altered from* e).
[10] synt.
[11] generede.
[12] gecigede.
[13] þeode (*for* leode).
[14] geandwyrd (*for* geanswarod).
[15] si.
[16] iglande (*for* lande).
[17] þam ælmihtigan scyppende.
[18] *Wanting.*
[19] to angel cynne.

āsęnde, ðe hī tō Crīste gebīgden,[1] and cwæð. þæt hē sylf gearo[2] wære þæt weorc tō gefręmmenne[3] mid Godes fultume, gif hit ðām pāpan swā gelīcode. Þā ne mihte sē pāpa þæt geðafian, þēah ðe[4] hē eall wolde; for ðan ðe ðā Rōmāniscan ceastergewaran noldon geðafian þæt swā getogen mann and swā geðungen lārēow þā burh eallunge[5] forlēte, and swā fyrlen wræcsīð genāme.

Æfter ðisum[6] gelamp þæt micel mannewealm becōm ofer[7] ðære Rōmāniscan lēode, and ærest ðone pāpan Pelāgium[8] gestōd, and būton yldinge ādȳdde. Witodlīce æfter ðæs pāpan geendunge, swā micel cwealm weard þæs folces, þæt gehwær stōdon āwēste hūs geond þā burh būton būgigendum.[9] Þā ne mihte swā dēah sēo Rōmānaburh[10] būton[11] pāpan wunian, ac eal[12] fole ðone ēadigan Grēgōrium tō ðære geðingðe[13] ānmōdlīce geceās, þēah ðe hē mid eallum mægne[14] wiðerigende[15] wære. Grēgōrius ðā āsęnde ænne pistol tō ðām cāsere[16] Maurīcium — sē wæs his gefædera — and hine hālsode and miclum bæd, þæt hē næfre ðām folce ne geðafode þæt hē mid þæs wurðmyntes wuldre geuferod wære; for ðan ðe hē ondrēd þæt hē ðurh ðone miclan hād on woruldlīcum wuldre, þe hē ær āwearp, æt sumum sāle bepāht wurde. Ac ðæs cāseres[17] hēahgerēfa, Germānus, gelahte ðone pistol æt Grēgōries[18] ārendracan, and hine tōtær; and siððan[19] cȳdde þām cāsere þæt þæt fole Grēgōrium tō pāpan gecoren hæfde. Maurīcius ðā,[4] sē cāsere, þæs Gode ðancode,

[1] C, gebigdon. [2] geara. [3] gefremmanne.
[4] *Wanting.* [5] eallunga. [6] þysum.
[7] on (*for* ofer). [8] pelaium. [9] buigendum.
[10] romanisce (*for* Romanna). [11] butan.
[12] eall. [13] C, geðincðe. [14] mægene.
[15] wiðrigende. [16] kasere. [17] kaseres.
[18] gregorius. [19] syððan.

and hine gehādian hēt. Hwæt ðā Grēgōrius flēames cēpte and on dymhofon[1] ætlūtode; ac hine man gelæhte, and tēah tō Pētres cyrcan,[2] þæt hē ðær tō pāpan gehālgod wurde. Grēgōrius ðā, ær his hādunge, þæt Rōmānisce folc for ðām onsīgendum cwealme ðisum[3] wordum tō behrēowsunge[4] tihte[5]:

'Mīne gebrōðra þā lēofostan, ūs gedafenað þæt wē Godes swingle, þe wē on ær tōwearde ondrædan sceoldon, þæt wē hūru nū andwerde[6] and āfandode ondrædan.[7] Geopenige ūre sārnys ūs infær sōðre gecyrrednysse, and þæt wīte ðe wē ðrōwiað tōbrece ūre heortan heardnysse.[8] Efne nū ðis folc is mid swurde þæs heofonlīcan graman ofslęgen,[9] and gehwilce ænlīpige[10] sind[11] mid færlīcum slihte āwēste. Nē sēo ādl ðām dēaðe ne forestæpð, ac gē gesēoð þæt sē sylfa dēað þære ādle yldinge forhradað. Sē geslagena bið mid dēaðe gegripen,[12] ær ðan ðe hē tō hēofungum sōðre behrēowsunge gecyrran mæge. Hogiað for ðī hwilc sē becume ætforan gesihðe þæs strecan Dēman, sē ðe ne mæg þæt yfel bewēpan ðe hē gefręmode. Gehwilce eorðbūgigende sind[13] ætbrōdene, and heora hūs standað āwēste. Fæderas and mōdru[14] bestandað heora bearna līc, and heora[15] yrfenuman him sylfum tō forwyrde forestæppað. Uton eornostlīce flēon tō hēofunge sōðre dædbōte, þā hwīle ðe wē mōton, ær ðan þe sē færlīca slęge ūs āstręcce. Uton gemunan swā hwæt swā wē dwęligende āgylton, and uton mid wōpe gewītnian þæt þæt wē mānfullīce ādrugon.[16] Uton forhradian Godes

[1] dimhofan. [2] cirican. [3] þysum.
[4] C, bereowsunge. [5] tyhte. [6] andwearde.
[7] ondrædon. [8] and þæt wite *to* heardnysse *wanting*.
[9] ofslægen. [10] enlipige (*altered by another hand to* ænlipige).
[11] synd. [12] forgripen. [13] Gehwylce eorðbugiende synt.
[14] C, moddru. [15] ac heora. [16] adrugan.

ansȳne on andetnysse,[1] swā swā sē wītega ūs manað: 'Uton āhębban ūre heortan mid handum tō Gode;' þæt is, þæt wē sceolon ðā gecnyrdnysse ūre bēne mid geearnunge gōdes weorces ūp ārǣran. Hē forgifð trūwan ūre forhtunge, sē ðe þurh his wītegan clypað, "Nylle[2] ic þæs synfullan dēað, ac ic wille þæt hē gecyrre and lybbe.[3]"

'Ne geortrūwige nān man[4] hine sylfne for his synna micelnysse; witodlīce ðā ealdan gyltas[5] Ninīueiscre ðēode ðrēora daga behrēowsung[6] ādīlegode[7]; and sē gecyrreda[8] sceaða on his dēaðes cwyde[9] þæs ēcan līfes mēde geearnode. Uton āwęndan ūre heortan[10]; hradlīce bið sē Dēma tō ūrum bēnum gebīged,[11] gif wē fram ūrum ðwyrnyssum bēoð gerihtlǣhte. Uton standan mid gemāglīcum[12] wōpum ongēan ðām onsīgendum swurde swā micles dōmes. Sōðlīce gemāgnys[13] is þām sōðan Dēman gecwēme, þēah ðe hēo mannum unðancwurðe sȳ, for ðan ðe sē ārfæsta and sē mildheorta God wile þæt wē mid gemāglīcum[12] bēnum his mildheortnysse ofgān, and hē nele swā micelum swā wē gearniað ūs geyrsian. Be ðisum[14] hē cwæð þurh his wītegan, 'Clypa mē on dæge ðīnre gedrēfednysse, and ic ðē āhrędde, and ðū mārsast[15] mē.' God sylf is his[16] gewita þæt hē miltsian[17] wile him tō clypigendum,[18] sē ðe manað þæt wē him tō clypian sceolon. For ðȳ, mīne gebrōðra þā lēofostan,[19] uton gecuman on ðām fēorðan dæge þysre[20] wucan on ārnemerigen, and mid ēstfullum mōde and tēarum singan[21]

[1] ondetnysse (*altered by another hand to* an-).
[2] nelle.
[3] libbe.
[4] mann.
[5] leahtras (*for* gyltas).
[6] C, bereowsung.
[7] adilgode.
[8] gecyrrede.
[9] cwide.
[10] heorhtan.
[11] gebiged to urum benum.
[12] gemahlicum.
[13] gemahnys.
[14] ðysum.
[15] mærsost.
[16] *Wanting.*
[17] mildsian.
[18] clypiendum.
[19] leofestan.
[20] þyssere.
[21] C, singon.

seofonfealde lētānias[1] þæt sē streca Dēma ūs geārige, þonne[2] hē gesihð þæt wē sylfe ūre gyltas wrecað.'

Eornostlīce ðā ðā micel męnigu,[3] ægðer ge prēosthādes ge munuchādes[4] męnn and þæt lǣwede folc, æfter ðæs ēadigan Grēgōries[5] hǣse, on þone wōdnesdæg tō þām seofonfealdum lētānium gecōmon,[6] tō ðām swīðe āwēdde sē foresǣda cwealm, þæt hundeahtatig manna, on ðǣre ānre tīde feallende, of līfe gewiton, ðā hwīle þe þæt folc ðā lētānias sungon.[7] Ac sē hālga sācerd ne geswāc þæt folc tō manigenne, þæt hī ðǣre bēne ne geswicon oð þæt Godes miltsung þone rēðan cwealm gestilde.

Hwæt ðā Grēgōrius, siððan[8] hē pāpanhād underfēng, gemunde hwæt hē gefyrn Angelcynne gemynte, and ðǣr rihte þæt luftȳme weorc gefręmode. Hē nā tō ðæs hwon[9] ne mihte þone Rōmāniscan[10] bisceopstōl[11] eallunge[12] forlǣtan, ac hē āsęnde ōðre bydelas, geðungene Godes ðēowan, tō ðysum īglande, and hē sylf micclum mid his bēnum and tihtingum[13] fylste, þæt ðǣra bydela bodung forðgęnge and Gode wæstmbǣre wurde. Þǣra bydela[14] naman sind[15] þus gecīgede: Augustīnus, Mellītus, Laurentius, Pētrus, Iōhannes, Iustus. Ðās lārēowas[16] āsęnde sē ēadiga pāpa[17] Grēgōrius, mid manegum ōðrum munecum, tō Angelcynne, and hī ðisum[18] wordum tō ðǣre fare tihte[19]: 'Ne bēo gē āfyrhte ðurh geswince þæs langsuman færeldes, oððe þurh yfelra manna ymbesprǣce; ac mid ealre ānrǣdnysse and wylme þǣre sōðan lufe þās ongunnenan[20]

[1] C, lætanias.
[2] gif (*for* þonne).
[3] meniu.
[4] munc hades.
[5] gregorius.
[6] comon.
[7] sang.
[8] syððan.
[9] nates hwon (*for* na to ðæs hwon).
[10] romaniscne.
[11] C, biscopstol.
[12] eallunga.
[13] getihtingum.
[14] bydele.
[15] synd.
[16] laureowas.
[17] *Wanting*.
[18] þysum.
[19] tyhte.
[20] ongunnenun.

ðing þurh Godes fultum gefręmmað. And wite gē þæt ēower mēd on ðām ēcan[1] edlēane swā micele[2] māre bið, swā micclum swā gē māre[3] for Godes willan swincað. Gehȳrsumiað ēadmōdlīce on eallum ðingum Augustīne. þone ðe wē ēow tō ealdre gesętton:[4] hit fręmað ēowrum sāwlum swā hwæt swā gē be his mynegunge gefyllað. Sē ælmihtiga God þurh his gife ēow geseylde, and geunne mē þæt ic mōte ēoweres[5] geswinces wæstm on ðām ēcan ēðele gesēon, swā þæt ic bēo gemēt samod on blisse ēoweres[5] edlēanes, ðēah ðe[6] ic mid ēow swincan ne mæge, for ðon[7] ðe ic wille swincan.' Augustīnus ðā mid his gefērum, þæt sind[8] geręhte fēowertig wera, fērde[9] be Grēgōries[10] hæse, oð þæt hī tō ðisum[11] īglande gesundfullīce becōmon.

On ðām dagum rīxode Æþelbyrht[12] cyning on Cantwarabyrig[13] rīclīce, and his rīce wæs āstręht fram ðære micclan ēa Humbre oð sūðsæ. Augustīnus hæfde genumen wealhstōdas of Francena rīce, swā swā Grēgōrius him bebēad; and hē ðurh ðāra wealhstōda mūð pām cyninge and his lēode Godes word bodade: hū sē mildheorta Hālend mid his āgenre ðrōwunge þysne seyldigan middaneard ālȳsde, and geleāffullum mannum heofonan rīces infær geopenode. Þā andwyrde sē cyning Æðelbriht Augustīne, and cwæð þæt hē fægere word and behāt him cȳðde; and cwæð þæt hē ne mihte swā hraðlīce þone ealdan gewunan ðe hē mid Angelcynne hēold forlātan; cwæð þæt hē mōste frēolīce ðā heofonlīcan lāre his lēode bodian, and þæt[6] hē him and his gefērum[14]

[1] C, ecam (*changed to* ecum). [2] micele. [3] maran.
[4] geset habbað (hab- *by another hand*, -bað *on an erasure*).
[5] eowres. [6] *Wanting.* [7] for ðan. [8] synd.
[9] þæt ferde. [10] gregorius. [11] ðysum. [12] æðelbriht.
[13] C, cantwarebyrig. [14] C, geferan.

bigleofan ðēnian wolde; and forgeaf him ðā wununge on *Cantwarabyrig*,[1] sēo wæs ealles his rīces hēafodburh.

Ongann[2] ðā Augustīnus mid his munecum to geefenlæcenne þæra apostola līf,[3] mid singālum gebedum and wæccum[4] and fæstenum Gode ðēowigende, and līfes word þām ðe[5] hī mihton bodigende,[6] ealle middaneardlīce ðing, swā swā ælfrȩmede, forhogigende[7]; ðā þing āna þe hī tō bigleofan behōfedon underfōnde; be ðām ðe hī tæhton sylfe lybbende, and for ðære sōðfæstnysse ðe hī bodedon gearowe[8] wæron ēhtnysse tō ðoligenne and dēaðe sweltan, gif hī ðorfton.

Hwæt ðā gelȳfdon for wel mȩnige,[9] and on Godes naman gefullode wurdon,[10] wundrigende þære bilewitnysse heora unscæððigan līfes and [þære][11] swētnysse heora heofonlīcan lāre. Ðā æt nēxtan gelustfullode ðām cyninge Æðelbrihte heora clæne līf and heora wynsume behāt, þā sōðlīce wurdon mid manegum tācnum gesēðde[12]; and hē ðā gelȳfende wearð gefullod, and micclum ðā crīstenan geārwurðode, and swā swā heofonlīce ceastergewaran lufode: nolde hē[13] swā ðēah nænne tō crīstendōme genēadian, for ðan[14] ðe hē ofāxode æt ðām lārēowum his hæle þæt Crīstes ðēowdōm ne sceal bēon genēadad,[15] ac sylfwilles. Ongunnon ðā dæghwōmlīce[16] for wel mȩnige[9] efstan tō gehȳrenne ðā hālgan bodunge, and forlēton heora hæðenscipe, and hī sylfe geðēoddon[17] Crīstes gelaðunge, on hine gelȳfende.

[1] -buruh; C, cantwarebyrig. [2] ongan.
[3] life. [4] C, wæccan. [5] *Above the line in another hand.*
[6] bodiende. [7] forhogiende. [8] gearewe.
[9] mænige. [10] *Wanting*; wurðon *after* naman *by later hand.*
[11] Sweet. [12] geseðede. [13] C, *wanting.*
[14] for ðam. [15] geneadod. [16] dæghwamlice. [17] geþeoddan.

Betwux ðisum[1] gewęnde Augustīnus ofer sæ tō ðām *ęrcebisceope*[2] Ēthērium, and hē hine gehādode Angelcynne[3] tō *ęrcebisceope*,[4] swā swā him Grēgōrius ār gewissode. Augustīnus ðā gehādod cyrde tō his *bisceop-stōle*,[5] and āsęnde ærendracan tō Rōme, and cȳdde ðām ēadigan Grēgōrie þæt Angelcynn crīstendōm underfēng, and hē ēac mid gewritum fela ðinga befrān, hū him tō drohtnigenne wære betwux ðām nīghworfenum folce. Hwæt ðā Grēgōrius micclum Gode ðancode mid blissigendum mōde, þæt Angelcynne swā gelumpen wæs, swā swā hē sylf geornlīce gewilnode, and sęnde[6] eft ongēan ærendracan tō ðām gelēaffullan[7] cyninge Æpelbrihte, mid gewritum and męnigfealdum[8] lācum, and ōðre gewritu tō Augustīne, mid andswarum ealra ðāra ðinga þe hē hine befrān, and hine ēac ðisum[1] wordum manode. 'Brōðer[9] mīn sē lēofosta,[10] ic wāt þæt sē ælmihtiga God fela wundra þurh ðē þāre ðēode ðe hē gecēas geswutelað, þæs ðū miht blissigan,[11] and ēac ðē ondrādan: þū miht blissigan[11] gewisslīce[12] þæt ðāre ðēode[13] sāwla þurh ðā ȳttran wundra bēoð getogene tō ðāre ineundan gife; ondrād ðē swā ðēah þæt ðīn mōd ne bēo āhafen mid dyrstignysse on ðām tācnum þe God ðurh ðē gefręmað, and þū ðęnon[14] on īdelum wuldre befealle wiðinnan, þęnon[14] ðe ðū wiðūtan on wurðmynte āhafen bist.'

Grēgōrius āsęnde ēac Augustīne[15] hālige lāc on mæsserēafum, and on bōcum, and ðāra apostola and martyra reliquias samod; and bebēad þæt his æftergęngan[16] symle ðone pallium and ðone ęrcehād æt ðām apostolīcan setle

[1] þysum. [2] arce-; C, -biscope. [3] *Wanting.*
[4] arcebiscope; C, ercebiscope. [5] MSS., biscop-. [6] sænde.
[7] geleaffullum. [8] mænig-. [9] Broðor.
[10] leofesta. [11] blissian. [12] gewislice.
[13] þæra þeoda. [14] þanon. [15] agustine. [16] æftergængan.

Rōmāniscre[1] geladunge fęccan sceoldon. Augustīnus gesętte æfter ðisum[2] bisceopas[3] of his gefērum tō[4] gehwilcum burgum on Ęngla ðēode, and hī on Godes gelēafan ðēonde[5] ðurhwunodon oð ðisum[2] dægðerlīcum dæge.

Sē ēadiga Grēgōrius gedihte manega hālige trahtbēc, and mid micelre gecnyrdnysse Godes folc tō ðām ēcan līfe gewissode, and fela wundra on his līfe geworhte,[6] and wuldorfullīce þæs pāpan setles[7] gewēold ðrēottȳne[8] gēar and six mōnðas and tȳn dagas, and siððan[9] on ðisum[2] dæge gewāt tō ðām ēcan setle heofenan[10] rīces, on ðām hē leofað mid Gode ælmihtigum ā on ēcnysse. Amen.

[1] romaniscere.
[2] þysum.
[3] C, biscopas.
[4] C, *wanting*.
[5] *Wanting*.
[6] geworhte on his life.
[7] þæt papan setl.
[8] þryttene.
[9] syððan.
[10] heofonan.

XVI.

ÆLFRIC'S LIFE OF KING OSWALD.

[From Ælfric's Lives of the Saints, according to MS. Cottoa Julius E. 7. Brit. Mus.]

Æfter ðan ðe Augustīnus tō Ęnglalande becōm, wæs sum æðele cyning, Ōswold gehāten, on Norðhymbra lande, gelȳfed swȳþe on God. Sē fērde on his iugoðe fram his frēondum and māgum tō Scotlande on sæ, and þær sōna weard gefullod, and his gefēran samod þe mid him sīþedon. Betwux þām weard ofslagen Ēadwine his ēam, Norðhymbra cyninег, on Crīst gelȳfed, fram Brytta cyninge, Ceadwalla geciged, and twēgen his æftergengan binnan twām gēarum; and sē Ceadwalla slōh and tō sceame tūcode þā Norðhymbran lēode after heora hlāfordes fylle, oð þæt Ōswold sē ēadiga his yfelnysse ādwæscte. Ōswold him cōm tō, and him cēnlīce wiþ feaht mid lȳtlum werode, ac his gelēafa hine getrymde, and Crīst him gefylste tō his fēonda slęge. Oswold þā ārārde āne rōde sōna Gode tō wurðmynte, ær þan þe hē tō ðām gewinne cōme, and elypode tō his gefērum, 'Ūton feallan tō ðære rōde, and þone Ælmihtigan biddan þæt hē ūs āhrędde wiþ þone mōdigan fēond þe ūs āfyllan wile. God sylf wāt geare þæt wē winnaþ rihtlīce wiþ þysne rēðan cyning tō āhręddenne ūre lēode.' Hī fēollon þā calle mid Ōswolde cyninge on gebedum; and syþþan on ōðerne mergen ēodon tō þām gefeohte, and gewunnon þær sige, swā swā sē Ealwealdend heom ūðe for Ōswoldes gelēafan; and ālēdon heora fȳnd, þone mōdigan

Cedwallan mid his micclan werode, þe wēnde þæt him ne mihte nān werod wiðstandan.

Sēo ylce rōd siððan, ðe Ōswold þær ārærde, on wurðmynte þær stōd. And wurdon fela gehælde untrumra manna and ēac swilce nȳtena þurh ðā ylcan rōde, swā swā ūs ręhte Bēda. Sum man fēoll on īse, þæt his earm tōbærst, and læg þā on będde gebrocod for ðearle, oð þæt man him fętte of ðære foresædan rōde sumne dæl þæs mēoses þe hēo mid beweaxen wæs, and sē ādliga sōna on slæpe wearð gehæled on ðære ylcan nihte þurh Ōswoldes geearnungum.

Sēo stōw is gehāten 'Heofonfeld' on Ęnglisc, wið ðone langan weall þe þā Rōmāniscan worhtan, þær þær Ōswold oferwann þone wælhrēowan cyningc. And þær wearð siþþan ārǣred swīðe mære cyrce Gode tō wurðmynte, þe wunað ā on ēcnysse.

Hwæt ðā Oswold ongann embe Godes willan tō smēagenne, sōna swā hē rīces gewēold, and wolde gebīgan his lēoda tō gelēafan and tō þām lifigendan Gode. Sęnde ðā tō Scotlande, þær sē gelēafa wæs ðā, and bæd ðā hēafodmęnn þæt hī his bēnum getīþodon, and him sumne lārēow sęndon, þe his lēoda milte tō Gode gewēman; and him wearð þæs getīþod. Hī sęndon þā sōna þām gesǣligan cyninge sumne ārwurðne biscēop, Aidān gehāten. Sē wæs mǣres līfes man on mumuclīere drohtnunge, and hē ealle woruldcara āwearp fram his heortan, nānes þinges wilnigende būtan Godes willan. Swā hwæt swā him becōm of þæs cyninges gifum oððe rīera manna, þæt hē hraðe dælde þearfum and wǣdlum mid welwillendum mōde.

Hwæt ðā Ōswold cyning his cymes fægnode, and hine ārwurðlīce underfēng his folce tō ðearfe, þæt heora gelēafa wurde āwęnd eft tō Gode fram þām wiþersæce þe hī

tō gewęnde wæron. Hit gelamp þā swā þæt sē gelēaffula cyning geręhte his witan on heora āgenum gereorde þæs bisceopes bodunge mid blīþum mōde, and wæs his wealhstōd; for þan þe hē wel cūþe Scyttysc, and sē biscop ceop Aidān ne mihte gebīgan his sprǣce tō Norðhymbriscum gereorde swā hraþe þā gīt. Sē biscop þā fērde bodigende geond eall Norðhymbra land[1] gelēafan and fulluht, and þā lēode gebīgde tō Godes gelēafan, and him wel gebȳsnode mid weorcum symle, and sylf swā leofode swā swā hē lærde ōðre. Hē lufode forhæfednysse and hālige rædinge, and iunge męn tēah georne mid lāre, swā þæt ealle his gefēran þe him mid ēodon sceoldon sealmas leornian oððe sume rædinge swā hwider swā hī fērdon þām folce bodigende. Seldon hē wolde rīdan, ac sīðode on his fōtum, and mumelīce leofode betwux ðām lārwedan folce mid mycelre gesceādwīsnysse and sōþum mægnum.

Þā weard sē cyninc Oswold swīðe ælmesgeorn and ēadmōd on þēawum and on eallum þingum cystig, and man ārærde[2] cyrcan on his rīce geond eall and mynsterlīce gesętnyssa mid micelre geornfulnysse.

Hit gelamp on sumne sæl þæt hī sæton ætgædere, Oswold and Aidān, on þām hālgan ēasterdæge: þā bær man þām cyninge cynelīce þēnunga on ānum sylfrenan disce; and sōna þā inn ēode ān þæs cyninges þegna þe his ælmyssan bewiste, and sæde þæt fela pearfan sæton geond þā strǣt gehwanon cumene tō þæs cyninges ælmyssan. Þā sęnde sē cyning sōna þām pearfum þone sylfrenan disc mid sande mid calle, and hēt tōceorfan þone disc and syllan þām pearfum heora ælcum his dǣl; and man dyde ðā swā. Þā genam Aidānus sē æðela biscop þæs cyninges swȳþran hand mid swīðlīcre blysse, and clypode

[1] Sweet; MS., norhymbra lande. [2] Sweet; MS., ahrærde

mid gelēafan, þus cweðende[1] him tō, 'Ne forrotige on brosnunge þēos geblētsode swȳðre hand.' And him ēac swā geēode, swā swā Aidānus him bæd, þæt his swīðre hand is gesundful oð þis.

Ōswoldes cynerīce wearð gerȳmed þā swȳðe, swā þæt fēower þēoda hine underfēngon tō hlāforde, Peohtas, and Bryttas, Scottas, and Angle, swā swā sē ælmihtiga God hī geānlæhte tō ðām for Ōswoldes geearnungum þe hine æfre wurðode. Hē fulworhte on Eferwīc þæt ænlīce mynster þe his mæg Ēadwine ær begunnen[2] hæfde; and hē swanc for heofonan rīce mid singālum gebedum swīþor þonne hē hogode hū hē gehēolde on worulde þā hwīlwendlīcan geþincðu, þe hē hwōnlīce lufode. Hē wolde æfter ūhtsange oftost hine gebiddan, and on cyrcan standan on syndrigum gebedum of sunnan ūpgange mid swȳðlīcre onbryrdnysse; and swā hwær swā hē wæs, hē wurðode æfre God ūpāwendum handbredum wið þæs heofones Weard.

On þām ylcan tīman cōm ēac sum bisceop fram Rōmebyrig, Birinus gehāten, tō Westseaxena[3] kyninge, Cynegyls gehāten, sē wæs ðā gīt hæðen and eall Westsexena land. Birinus witodlīce gewende fram Rōme be ðæs pāpan rāde þe ðā on Rōme wæs, and behēt þæt hē wolde Godes willan gefremman, and bodian þām hāþenum þæs Hælendes naman and þone sōðan gelēafan on fyrlenum landum. Þā becōm hē tō Westseaxan, þe wæs ðā gȳt hāþen, and gebīgde þone cyninc Kynegyls tō Gode, and ealle his lēode tō gelēafan mid him. Hit gelamp þā swā þæt sē gelēaffulla Ōswold, Norðhymbra cyning, wæs cumen tō Cynegylse, and hine tō fullulhte nam, fægen

[1] Sweet; MS., cwæðende.
[2] Sweet; MS., begunnon.
[3] Sweet; MS., westseaxan.

his gecyrrednysse. Þā gēafon þā cynegas, Cynegyls and Oswold, þām hālgan Birine him tō bisceopstōle þā burh Dorcanceaster, and hē þær binnan wunode Godes lof ārærende and gerihtlæcende þæt folc mid lāre tō geléafan tō langum fyrste, oð þæt hē gesælig sīþede tō Crīste; and his līc wearþ bebyrged on ðære ylcan byrig, oð þæt Hædde bisceop eft his bān fęrode tō Wintanceastre, and mid wurðmynte gelōgode binnan Ealdanmynstre, þær man hine wurðað gȳt.

Hwæt þā Ōswold cyning his cynedōm gehēold hlīsfullīce for worulde and mid micelum geléafan, and on eallum dædum his Drihten ārwurðode, oð hē ofslagen weard for his folces ware on þām nigoðan gēare þe hē rīces gewēold, þā þā hē sylf wæs on ylde ealta and þrittig gēara. Hit gewearð swā be þām þæt him wann on Pęnda, Myrcena cyning, þe æt his mæges slęge ær, Eadwines cyninges, Ceadwallan fylste; and sē Pęnda ne cūðe be Crīste nān þinceg, and eall Myrcena fole wæs ungefullod þā gīt. Hī cōmon þā tō gefeohte tō Maserfelda bēgen, and fēngon tōgædere, oð þæt þēr fēollon þā crīstenan, and þā hāðenan genēalāhton tō þām hālgan Oswolde. Þā geseah hē genēalæcan[1] his līfes geęndunge, and gebæd for his fole þe þēr feallende swealt,[2] and betāhte heora sāwla and hine sylfne Gode, and þus clypode on his fylle, 'God, gemiltsa ūrum sāwlum!' Þā hēt sē hāþena cyninec his hēafod of āslēan and his swīðran earm, and sęttan hī tō myrcelse.

Þā æfter Ōswoldes slęge, fēng Ōswīg his brōðor tō Norðhymbra rīce, and rād mid werode tō þēr his brōðor hēafod stōd on staean gefæstnod, and genam þæt hēafod and his swīðran hand, and mid ārwurðnysse fęrode tō

[1] Sweet; MS., genealecan.

[2] Sweet; MS., sweolt.

Lindisfarnēa cyrcan. Þā wearð gefylled, swā wē hēr foresædon, þæt his swīðre hand wunað hāl mid þām flæsce būtan ælcere brosnunge, swā sē biscēop gecwæð. Sē earm wearð gelēd ārwurðlīce on scrīne, of seolfre āsmiþod, on Sancte Pētres mynstre binnan Bębbanbyrig be þære sæ strande, and līð þær swā ansund[1] swā hē of āslagen wæs. His brōþor dohtor eft siððan on Myrcan wearð cwēn, and geāxode his bān, and gebrōhte hī tō Lindesīge tō Bardanīge mynstre, þe hīo micclum lufode. Ac þā mynstermęnn noldon for męnniscum gedwylde þone sanct underfōn, ac man slōh ān geteld ofer þā hālgan bān binnan þære līcręste. Hwæt þā God geswutelode þæt hē hālig sanct wæs, swā þæt heofonlīc lēoht ofer þæt geteld āstręht stōd ūp tō heofonum swilce hēalīc sunnbēam ofer ealle ðā niht; and þā lēoda behēoldon geond ealle þā scīre swīðe wundrigende. Þā wurdon þā mynstermęn micclum āfyrhte, and bædon þæs on mergen þæt hī mōston þone sanct mid ārwurðnysse underfōn, þone þe hī ær forsōcon. Þā ðwōh man þā hālgan bān, and bær intō þære cyrcan ārwurðlīce on scrīne, and gelōgodon hī ūpp.

And þær wurdon gehælede þurh his hālgan geearnunge fela mettrume męn fram mislīcum copum. Þæt wæter þe man þā bān mid āþwōh binnan þære cyrcan wearð āgoten swā on āre hyrnan; and sēo eorðe siþþan þe þæt wæter underfēng wearð manegum tō bōte. Mid þām dūste wurdon āflīgde dēofla fram mannum, þā þe on wōdnysse ær wæron gedręhte. Ēac swilce þær hē fēol on þām gefeohte ofslagen, męn nāmon þā eorðan tō āðligum mannum, and dydon on wætere wanhālum tō þiegenne, and hī wurdon gehælede þurh þone hālgan wer. Sum wegfarende man fērde wið þone feld; þā wearð his hors

[1] Sweet; MS.. andsund.

gesīcclod, and sōna þær fēol wealwigende geond ðā eorðan wōdum gelīcost. Mid þām þe hit swā wealwode[1] geond þone wīdgillan feld, þā becōm hit embe lang þær sē cyning Ōswold on þām gefeohte fēoll, swā swā wē ær foresædan; and hit sōna ārās swā hit hrępode þā stōwe, hāl eallum limum, and sē hlāford þæs fægnode. Sē ridda þā fērde forð on his weg þider hē gemynt hæfde. Þā wæs þær ān mæden licgende on paralysin[2] lange gebrocod. Hē began þā tō geręccenne hū him on rāde getīmode, and mann fęrode þæt mæden tō þære foresādan stōwe. Hēo wearð þā on slæpe, and sōna eft āwōc ansund eallum limum fram þām ęgeslīcan broce. Band þā hire hēafod, and blīðe hām fērde, gangende on fōtum, swā hēo gefyrn ær ne dyde. Eft siððan fērde sum ærendfæst ridda be ðære ylcan stōwe, and geband on ānum clāþe of þām hālgan dūste þære dēorwurðan stōwe, and lædde forð mid him þær hē fundode tō; þā gemētte hē gebēoras blīðe æt þām hūse. Hē āhēng þā þæt dūst on æmne hēahne post, and sæt mid þām gebēorum blissigende samod. Man worhte þā micel fȳr tōmiddes ðām gebēorum, and þā spearcan wundon wið þæs hrōfes[3] swȳðe, oð þæt þæt hūs færlīce eall on fȳre weard, and þā gebēoras flugon āfyrhte aweg. Þæt hūs weard ðā forburnen[4] būton þām ānum poste þe þæt hālige dūst on āhangen wæs: sē post āna ætstōd ansund mid þām dūste; and hī swȳðe wundrodon þæs hālgan weres gearmunga, þæt þæt fȳr ne mihte þā moldan forbærnan. And manega męn siððan gesōhton þone stęle heora hāle fęrende, and heora frēonda gehwilcum.

Þā āsprang his hlīsa geond þā land wīde, and ēac swilce tō Īrlande, and ēac sūþ tō Franclande, swā swā sum

[1] Sweet; MS., wealweode.
[2] Sweet; MS., paralisyn.
[3] Sweet; MS., rofes.
[4] Sweet; MS., forburnon.

mæsseprēost be ānum męn sæde. Sē prēost cwæð þæt ān wer wære on Īrlande gelæred, sē ne gȳmde his lāre, and hē līthwōn hogode embe his sāwle þearfe oððe his Scyppendes beboda, ac ādrēah his līf on dyslīcum weorcum, oð þæt hē wearð geuntrumod and tō ęnde gebrōht. Þā clypode hē þone prēost þe hit cȳdde eft þus, and cwæð him tō sōna mid sārlīcre stemne, 'Nū ic sceall geęndian earmlīcum dēaþe, and tō hęlle faran for fracodum dædum, nū wolde ic gebētan, gif ic ābīdan mōste, and tō Gode gecyrran and tō gōdum þēawum, and mīn līf āwęndan eall tō Godes willan; and ic wāt þæt ic ne eom wyrðe þæs fyrstes būton sum hālga mē þingie tō þām Hælende Crīste. Nū is ūs gesæd þæt sum hālig cyning is on ēowrum earde, Ōswold gehāten. Nū gif þū ænig þincg hæfst of þæs hālgan reliquium, syle mē, ic þē bidde.' Đā sæde sē prēost him, 'Ic hæbbe of þām stocce þe his hēafod on stōd, and gif þū gelȳfan wylt, þū wurþest hāl sōna.' Hwæt þā sē mæsseprēost þæs mannes ofhrēow, and scōf on hālig wæter of þām hālgan trēowe, sealde þām ādligan of tō sūpenne, and hē sōna gewyrpte, and syððan leofode lange on worulde, and gewęnde tō Gode mid eallre heortan and mid hālgum weorcum; and swā hwider swā hē cōm, hē cȳdde þās wundra. For þȳ ne sceall nān mann āwægan þæt hē sylfwylles behāt þām ælmihtigan Gode, þonne hē ādlig bið, þē lāes þe hē sylf losige, gif hē ālīhð Gode þæt.

Nū cwæð sē hālga Bēda, þe ðās bōc gedihte, þæt hit nān wundor nys þæt sē hālga cyninc untrumnysse gehæle, nū hē on heofonum leofað, for ðan þe hē wolde gehelpan, þā þā hē hēr on līfe wæs, þearfum and wannhālum, and him bigwiste syllan. Nū hæfð hē þone wurðmynt on þære ēcan worulde mid þām ælmihtigan Gode for his gōdnysse. Eft sē hālga Cūðberht, þā þā hē gīt

cnapa wæs, geseah hū Godes *ęnglas*[1] fęredon Aidānes sāwle, þæs hālgan bisceopes, blīðe tō heofonum tō þām ēcan wuldre þe hē on worulde geearnode. Þæs hālgan Ōswoldes bān wurdon eft gebrōht æfter manegum gēarum tō Myrcena lande intō Glēawceastre; and God þær geswutelode oft feala wundra þurh þone hālgan wer. Sȳ þæs wuldor þām ælmihtigan Gode þe on ēcnysse rīxað ā tō worulde. Amen.

[1] MS., ænglas.

XVII.

ÆLFRIC'S PREFACE TO GENESIS.

[The text follows MS. Laud Misc. 509 (formerly Laud E. 19) Bodl. Lib.; the variants are from MS. Cotton Claudius B. iv. Brit. Mus. (C), and MS. Ii. i. 33, Camb. Univ. Lib. (Ca).]

Incipit prefatio Genesis Anglice.

Ælfric munuc grēt Æðelwærd[1] ealdormann ēadmōdlīce. Þū bǣde mē, lēof, þæt ic sceolde ðē āwęndan of Lēdene on Ęnglisc þā bōc Genesis: þā pūhte mē hęfigtīme þē tō tīðienne þæs, and þū cwǣde þā þæt ic ne þorfte nā māre āwęndan þǣre bēc būton tō Isaace, Abrahāmes suna, for þām þe sum ōðer man þē hæfde āwęnd fram Isaace þā bōc oð ęnde. Nū þincð mē, lēof, þæt þæt weorc is swīðe plēolīc mē oððe ænigum męn tō underbeginnenne,[2] for þan þe ic ondrǣde, gif sum dysig man þās bōc rǣt oððe rǣdan gehȳrð, þæt hē wille wēnan þæt hē mōte lybban nū on þǣre nīwan æ swā swā þā ealdan fæderas leofodon þā on þǣre tīde ǣr þan þe sēo ealde ǣ gesętt wǣre, oððe swā swā męn leofodon under Moyses æ. Hwīlon ic wiste þæt sum mæsseprēost, sē þe mīn magister wæs on þām tīman, hæfde þā bōc Genesis, and hē cūðe be dǣle Lȳden understandan; þā cwæð hē be þām hēahfædere Iācōbe, þæt hē hæfde fēower wīf, twā geswustra and heora twā pīnena. Ful sōð hē sǣde, ac hē nyste, nē ic þā gīt, hū micel tōdǣl ys betweohx[3] þǣre ealdan ǣ and þǣre nīwan. On anginne þisere worulde nam sē

[1] Ca, æþelweard. [2] Ca, underginnenne. [3] Ca, betweox.

brōðer[1] hys swuster[1] tō wīfe, and hwīlon ēac sē fæder tȳmde bī[2] his āgenre dehter,[3] and manega hæfdon mā wīfa[4] tō folces ēacan, and man ne mihte þā æt fruman wīfian būton on his siblingum.[5] Gyf hwā wyle nū swā lybban æfter Crīstes tōcyme swā swā męn leofodon ær Moises æ oððe under Moises æ, ne byð sē man nā Crīsten. nē hē furðon[6] wyrðe ne byð þæt him ænig Crīsten man mid ete.[7] Þā ungelæredan prēostas, gif hī hwæt lītles understandað of þām Lȳdenbōcum, ponne *þingð*[8] him sōna þæt hī magon mære lārēowas bēon; ac hī ne cunnon swā þēah þæt gāstlīce andgit þær tō. and hū sēo ealde æ wæs getācnung tōweardra þinga, oððe hū sēo nīwe gecȳðnis æfter[9] Crīstes męnniscnisse wæs gefilledныs ealra[10] þāra þinga, þe sēo ealde gecȳðnis getācnode tōwearde be Crīste and be hys gecorenum. Hī ewæðað ēac oft be *Paul*,[11] hwī hī ne mōton habban wīf swā swā Pētrus sē apostol hæfde, and hī nellað gehīran nē witan þæt sē ēadiga Pētrus leofede æfter Moises æ oð þæt Crīst þe on[12] þām tīman tō mannum cōm and began tō bodienne his hālige godspel and gecēas Pētrum[13] ærest him tō gefēran: þā forlēt Pētrus þær rihte his wīf and ealle þā twęlf apostolas, þā þe wīf hæfdon,[14] forlēton ægðer ge wīf ge æhta. and folgodon Crīstes lāre tō þære nīwan æ and elǣnnisse þe hē silf þā ārærde. Prēostas sindon gesętte tō lārēowum[15] þām lǣwedum folce. Nū gedafnode him þæt

[1] Ca, -or.
[2] Ca, wiδ (*for* bi).
[3] Ca, agene dohtor.
[4] Ca, ma wif hæfdon.
[5] Ca, gesiblingum.
[6] Ca, forδon.
[7] Ca, gereordige (*for* ete).
[8] L, þingd.
[9] Ca, gecyδnes wære æfter.
[10] Ca, ealda.
[11] L, *modern hand has written* Paul *over an erasure of four or five letters*; Ca, petre.
[12] Ca, oδ þæt þe crist on.
[13] Ca, þa petrus.
[14] Ca, hæddon.
[15] Ca, lariwum.

hig cūðon þā ealdan æ gāstlīce understandan and hwæt Crīst silf tæhte and his apostolas on þære nīwan gecȳðnisse,[1] þæt hig mihton þām folce wel wissian tō Godes gelēafan and wel bīsnian tō gōdum weorcum. Wē sęcgað ēac foran tō þæt sēo bōc is swīðe dēop gāstlīce tō understandenne, and wē ne wrītað nā māre būton þā nacedan gerȩcednisse.[2] Þonne þincð þām ungelæredum þæt eall þæt andgit bēo belocen on þære ānfealdan gerȩcednisse; ac hit ys swīðe feor þām. Sēo bōc ys gehāten Genesis, þæt ys 'gecyndbōc' for þām þe hēo[3] ys firmest bōca[4] and sprīcð[5] be ælcum gecinde[6]; ac hēo ne sprīcð nā be þæra ęngla gesceapenisse.[7] Hēo onginð þus: *In principio creauit deus celum*[8] *et terram*, þæt ys on Ęnglisc, 'On *anginne*[9] gesceōp God heofenan and eorðan.' Hit wæs sōðlīce swā gedōn þæt God ælmihtig geworhte[10] on anginne þā þā hē wolde gesceafta. Ac swā þēah æfter gāstlīcum andgite þæt anginn ys Crīst, swā swā hē sylf cwæð tō þām Iūdēiscum: 'Ic ēom angin, þe tō ēow sprece.' Þurh þis angin worhte[11] God Fæder heofenan and eorðan, for þan þe hē gescēop[12] ealle gesceafta þurh þone Sunu sē þe wæs æfre of him *āceȩnned*[13] wīsdōm of þām wīsan Fæder. Eft stynt[14] on þære bēc[15] on þām formnan ferse,[16] *Spiritus dei ferebatur super aquas*, þæt ys on Ęnglisc, 'And Godes Gāst wæs geferod ofer wæteru.' Godes Gāst ys sē Hālga Gāst þurh þone gelīffæste sē Fæder ealle þā

[1] Ca, niwan æ gecyðnesse.
[2] Ca, gerædnusse.
[3] Ca, hu (*for* heo).
[4] Ca, *wanting*.
[5] Ca, specð.
[6] Ca, allum gecyndum.
[7] Ca, gesceapennesse.
[8] L, scélum; Ca, celum.
[9] L, annginne.
[10] Ca, geweorhte.
[11] Ca, weorhte.
[12] Ca, gescop.
[13] L, accenned.
[14] Ca, stent.
[15] Ca, boc.
[16] Ca, uerse.

gesceafta ⁊ā hē gescēop þurh þone sunu, and sē Hālga Gāst færð geond manna heortan and silð[1] ūs synna forgiefenisse, ærest þurh wæter on þām fulluhte, and siðdan þurh dædbōte[2]; and gif hwā forsihð þā forgifenisse þe sē Hālga Gāst sylð,[3] þonne bið his synn æfre unmyltsiendlīc on ēcnysse. Eft[4] ys sēo hālige prīmnys geswutelod[5] on þisre bēc,[6] swā swā ys on þām worde[7] þe God cwæð: 'Uton wircean mannan tō ūre anlīcnisse.' Mid þām þe hē cwæð, 'Uton wircean,' ys sēo prīmnis gebīcnod; mid þām þe hē cwæð, 'tō ūre anlīcnisse,' ys sēo sōðe ānnis geswutelod; hē ne cwæð nā męnifealdlīce tō ūrum anlīcnissum, ac ānfealdlīce[8] tō ūre anlīcnisse. Eft cōmon þrī ęnglas tō Abrahāme and hē spræc tō him eallum[9] prīm swā swā tō ānum. Hū clipode Abēles blōd tō Gode būton swā swā ælces mannes misdæda wrēgað hine tō Gode būtan wordum? Be þisum lītlum man mæg understandan hū dēop sēo bōc ys on gāstlīcum andgite, þēah þe hēo mid leohtlīcum wordum āwriten sig. Eft Iōsēp, þe wæs geseald[10] tō Egipta lande and hē āhręddе þæt fole wið þone micelan hunger, hæfde Crīstes getācnunge þe[11] wæs geseald for ūs tō cwale and ūs āhręddе fram þām ēcan hungre hęllesūsle.[12] Þæt micele geteld þe Moises worhte mid wunderlīcum cræfte on þām wēstene, swā swā him God sylfe gedihte, hæfde getācnunge Godes geladunge þe hē silf āstealde þurh his apostolas mid *męnigfealdum*[13] fræte wum and fægerum þēawum. Tō þām geweorce brōhte

[1] *Here* C *begins*; Ca, deþ (*for* silð).
[2] C; L, dætbote.
[3] Ca, deð (*for* sylð).
[4] C; L, ort.
[5] C, -ode.
[6] Ca, boc.
[7] Ca, weorde.
[8] C; L, andfealdlice.
[9] C, Ca; L, eallon.
[10] C, Ca; L, gesæld.
[11] Ca, he (*for* þe).
[12] Ca, *wanting*.
[13] L, menigfældum; C, menifealdum.

þæt folc gold and seolfor and dēorwirðe[1] gimstānas and *męnigfealde*[2] mærða; sume ēac brōhton gātehær, swā swā God bebēad.[3] Þæt gold getācnode ūrne gelēafan and ūre gōde ingehīd þe wē Gode offrian sceolon; þæt seolfor getācnode Godes sprāca and þā hālgan lāra[4] þe wē habban sceolon tō Godes weorcum; þā gimstānas getācnodon mislīce fægernissa on Godes mannum; þæt gātehær getācnode þā stīðan dædbōte þāra manna þe heora sinna behrēowsiað. Man offrode ēac fela cinna orf Gode tō lāce binnan þām getelde, be þām ys swīðe męnigfeald getācnung, and wæs beboden þæt sē tægel sceolde bēon gehāl æfre on þām nȳtene æt þære offrunge for þære getācnunge[5] þæt God wile þæt wē simle wel dōn oð ęnde ūres līfes: þonne bið sē tægel geoffrod on ūrum weorcum. Nū ys sēo foresæde bōc on manegum stōwum swīðe nearolīce[6] gesętt, and þēah swīðe dēoplīce[7] on þām[8] gāstlīcum andgite, and hēo is swā[8] geęndebyrd swā swā God silf hig gedihte þām wrītere Moise, and wē durron nā māre āwrītan on Ęnglisc þonne þæt Lēden[9] hæfð, nē þā ęndebirdnisse āwęndan būton þām ānum þæt þæt Lēden and þæt Ęnglisc nabbað nā āne wīsan on þære sprāece fandunge. Æfre sē þe āwęnt oððe sē þe tācð[10] of Lēdene on Ęnglisc, æfre hē sceal gefadian hit swā þæt þæt Ęnglise hæbbe his āgene wīsan, elles hit bið swīðe gedwolsum tō rædenne þām þe[8] þæs Lēdenes wīsan[11] ne can. Is ēac tō witanne þæt sume gedwolmęn wāron þe woldon āwurpan þā ealdan æ, and sume woldon habban þā

[1] C, deorwurðe.
[2] L, menigfælde; C, mænigfealde.
[3] C, swa swa seo æ bebead.
[4] C, Ca, lare.
[5] Ca, for þære getacnunge *wanting*.
[6] C, Ca; L, nærolice.
[7] Ca, gesett and þeah suiðe deoplice *wanting*.
[8] Ca, *wanting*.
[9] C, Ca; L, liden.
[10] Ca, tecð.
[11] C, wise.

ealdan[1] and āwurpan þā nīwan, swā swā þā Iūdēiscan dōð; ac Crīst sylf and his apostolas ūs tæhton ægðer tō healdenne þā ealdan gāstlīce and þā nīwan sōðlīce mid weorcum. God gescēop ūs twā ēagan and twā ēaran, twā nosþirlu and twēgen weleras, twā handa and twēgen fēt, and hē wolde ēac habban twā gecȳðnissa on þissere worulde geseţ, þā ealdan and þā nīwan, for þām þe hē dēð swā swā hine silfne gewyrð, and hē nænne rædboran næfð, nē nān man þearf[2] him cweðan tō: 'Hwī dēst þū swā?' We sceolon āwęndan ūrne willan tō his geseţnissum and wē ne magon gebīgean his geseţnissa tō ūrum[3] lustum. Ic cweðe nū þæt ic ne dearr nē ic nelle nāne bōc æfter þissere of Lēdene on Ęnglise āwęndan, and ic bidde þē, lēof ealdorman, þæt þū mē þæs nā lęng ne bidde þī læs þe ic bēo þē ungehīrsum, odde lēas gif ic dō. God þē sig milde ā on ēcnisse. Ic bidde nū on Godes naman, gif hwā pās bōc āwrītan wylle, þæt hē hig gerihte wel be þære bȳsne, for þan þe ic nāh geweald, þēah þe hig hwā tō wōge bringe þurh lēase wrīteras, and hit byð þonne his þeoh nā mīn[4]: myccl yfel dēð sē unwrītere, gif hē nele hys wōh gerihtan.[5]

[1] C, Ca; L, ealdan *wanting*.
[2] Ca, ne þearf.
[3] Ca, on urum.
[4] Ca, his and na min.
[5] C, his gewrit gerihtan.

XVIII.

THE LEGEND OF ST. ANDREW.

[The text follows MS. 198 (S. 8) of Corpus Christi College, Camb. (C); the Blickling MS. of Homilies (B) supplies variants for a portion of the text.]

Hēr sęgð þæt æfter þām þe Drihten Hælend Crīst tō heofonum āstāh, þæt þā apostolī wæron ætsǫmne; and hīe sęndon hlot him betwēonum, hwider hyra gehwylc faran scolde tō læranne. Sęgþ þæt sē ēadiga Mathēus gehlēat tō Marmadonia þære ceastre; sęgð þonne þæt þā męn þe on þære ceastre wæron þæt hī hlāf ne ǣton, nē wæter ne druncon, ac ǣton manna līchaman and heora blōd druncon; and ǣghwylc man þe on þære ceastre cōm ælþēodisc, sęgð þæt hīe hine sōna genāmon and his ēagan ūt *āstungon*,[1] and hīe him sealdon āttor drincan þæt mid *myclum*[2] lybcræfte wæs geblanden, and mid þȳ þe hīe þone dręnc druncon, hraþe heora *heorte*[3] wæs tōlēsed and heora mōd onwęnded. Sē ēadiga Mathēus þā in ēode on þā ceastre, and hraðe hīe hine genāmon and his ēagan ūt *āstungon*,[1] and hīe him sealdon āttor *drincan*,[4] and hine sęndon[5] on carcerne,[6] and hīe hine hēton þæt āttor etan, and hē hit etan nolde; for þon[7] his heorte næs tōlēsed,[8] nē his mōd onwęnded[9]; ac[10] hē wæs simle tō Drihtne biddende mid myclum wōpe, and cwæð tō him, 'Mīn Drihten Hælend Crīst, for þon wē ealle forlēton ūre cnēorisse,[11]

[1] C, -an. [2] C, miclen. [3] C, heorta. [4] C, drinccan.
[5] *Here* B *begins.* [6] B, carcern. [7] MSS., for þon þe. [8] B, tolysedu.
[9] B, næs onwended. [10] B, ah. [11] B, cneorisne.

and wæron þē fylgende, and þū eart ūre ealra fultum, þā þe on þē gelȳfaþ, beheald nū and geseoh hū þās męn þīnum þēowe dōð. And ic þē bidde, Drihten, þæt þū mē forgife mīnra ēagna lēoht, þæt ic gesēo þā þe mē onginnað dōn on þisse ceastre þā weorstan tintrego[1]: and ne forlæt mē, mīn Drihten Hælend[2] Crīst, nē mē ne sęle[3] on þone[4] bitterestan[5] dēaþ.'

Mid[6] þȳ þe hē þis gebed sē ēadiga Mathēus gecweden hæfde, mycel lēoht and beorht[7] onlēohte[8] þæt carcern, and Drihtnes stefn wæs geworden tō him[9] on þæm lēohte cwepende, 'Mathēus, mīn sē lēofa, beheald on mē.' Mathēus[10] þā lōciende hē[11] geseah Drihten Crīst, and eft Drihtnes stefn[12] wæs [geworden tō him] cwepende, 'Mathēus, wes þū gestrangod, and ne[13] ondrād þū þē, for þon ne forlæte ic þē āfre, ac[14] ic þē gefrēolsige of ealre[15] frēcennesse, and nālæs þæt ān, ac simle ealle þīne brodor,[16] and ealle þā þe on mē gelȳfað on eallum tīdum op[17] ēcnesse. Ac onbīd hēr seofon and twēntig[18] nihta, and[11] æfter þon[19] ic sęnde tō þē Andrēas, þīnne brōþor, and[20] hē þē ūt ālādep of þissum carcerne, and ealle þā þe mid þē syndon.' Mid[6] þȳ þe þis gecweden was, Drihten him eft tō cwæð, 'Sib sī mid þē, Mathēus.' Hē[21] þā þurhwuniende mid gebedum wæs[22] Drihtnes lof singende on þām carcerne. And þā unrihtan męn in ēodon on[23] þæt carcern þæt hīe þā męn ūt lādan woldon[24] and him tō męte

[1] B, werrestan tintrega.
[2] B, Hælende.
[3] B, ne þu me ne syle.
[4] C, þon.
[5] B, biter-.
[6] B, and mid.
[7] B, frea beorht.
[8] B, onlyhte.
[9] C, geworden to him *wanting*.
[10] B, Se eadiga M.
[11] B, *wanting*.
[12] B, Drihten (*for* Drihtnes stefn).
[13] C, ne ne.
[14] B, ah.
[15] C, ealra.
[16] B, nalæs *to* simle *wanting*; C, breþere.
[17] B, on (*for* oþ).
[18] C, xxvii.
[19] C, þan.
[20] B, þæt.
[21] C, *wanting*.
[22] C, and.
[23] C, in.
[24] B, -an.

dōn. Sē ēadiga Mathēus þā betȳnde his ēagan þȳ lāes þā cwęlleras gesāwan[1] þæt his ēagan geopenede[2] wæron; and hīe[3] cwædon him betwȳnum, 'þrȳ[4] dagas nū tō lāfe syndon þæt wē hine willað ācwęllan and ūs tō męte gedōn.'

Sē ēadiga Mathēus þā[5] gefelde[6] xx daga. Đā Drihten Hælend Crīst cwæð tō Andrēa[7] his apostole, mid þī þe hē wæs in Achāia þām lande and þær lærde his discipulī, hē cwæð, 'Gang on Marmadonia[8] ceastre, and ālæd þanon Mathēum[9] þinne brōþor of þæm carcerne,[10] for þon þe nū gīt[11] þrȳ[4] dagas tō lāfe syndon, þæt hīe hine willað ācwęllan and him tō męte gedōn.' Sē hāliga Andrēas him andswarode, and hē cwæð, 'Mīn Drihten Hælend[12] Crīst, hū mæg ic hit on þrīm dagum gefaran? Ac mā wēn is þæt þū onsęnde þinne engel sē hit mæg hrædlīcor gefaran,[13] for þon, mīn Drihten, þū wāst þæt ic eam[14] flæsclīc man, and ic hit ne mæg hrædlīce gefaran,[15] for þon þe, mīn Drihten,[16] sē sīðfæt is þider tō lang, and ic[17] þone weg ne can.' Drihten[18] him tō cwæð, 'Andrēas, gehēr[19] mē, for þon þe ic þē geworhte, and ic þinne sīð[20] gestapelode and getrymede. Gang nū tō þæs sæs[21] waroðe mid þīnum discipulum, and þū þær gemētest scip on þām waroðe; and[22] āstīg on þæt mid þīnum discipulum.' And mid þȳ þe hē þis cwæð, Drihten Hælend ðā gīt wæs sprecende and cwæð, 'Sib mid þē and mid eallum þīnum discipulum.' And hē āstāg on heofonas.[23]

[1] B, -on. [2] B, -ode. [3] C, he. [4] C, iii.
[5] C, se. [6] B, gefylde. [7] C, Andreae. [8] B, Mermedonia.
[9] C, Matheus.
[10] C, þinne *to* carcerne *wanting*.
[11] C, þe nu git *wanting*.
[12] B, Hælende. [13] B, geferan.
[14] B, eom.
[15] B, hrædlicor þider geferan.
[16] C, þe min Drihten *wanting*. [17] B, ic *after* weg.
[18] B, Drihten Crist.
[19] B, gehyre. [20] B, siðfæt.
[21] C, sæ. [22] C, *wanting*. [23] C, And mid *to* heofonas *wanting*.

Sē hāliga Andrēas þā ārās on morgen,[1] and hē ēode tō þǣre sǣ mid his discipulum, and hē geseah scip on þām waroðe[2] and þrȳ[3] weras on þām sittende; and hē wæs gefēonde mid mycle[4] gefēan, and him tō cwæð, 'Brōðor, hwider wille gē faran[5] mid þīs medmiclum scipe?' Drihten Hǣlend[6] wæs on þām scipe swā sē[7] stēorrēðra, and his twēgen ęnglas mid him, þā wǣron gehwyrfede on manna onsȳne. Drihten Crīst him þā[7] tō cwæð, 'On Marmadonia[8] ceastre.' Sē hāliga Andrēas him andswarode, and hē[9] cwæð, 'Brōðor, onfōh ūs mid ēow on þæt scip and gelǣdað ūs on þā ceastre.' Drihten him tō cwæð, 'Ealle męn flēoð of þǣre ceastre; tō hwām wille[10] gē þider faran[11]?' Sē hāliga Andrēas him andswarode, hē cwæð, 'Medmycel[12] ǣrende wē þider habbað, and ūs is þearf þæt wē hit þēh[7] gefyllon.' Drihten Hǣlend[6] him tō cwæð, 'Astīgað on þis scip tō ūs, and sęllað ūs ēowerne færsceat.[13]' Sē hāliga Andrēas him andswarode, 'Gehȳrað gebrōþor, nabbað[14] wē færsceat,[13] ac[15] wē syndon discipulī Drihtnes Hǣlendes Crīstes, þā hē geceās; and þis bebod hē ūs sealde, and hē cwæð, "Ponne gē faren[16] godspel tō lǣrenne, ponne nabbe gē mid ēow hlāf nē feoh, nē twīfeald hrægl." Gif þū ponne wille mildheortnesse mid[9] ūs dōn, saga[17] ūs þæt hrædlīce[18]; gif þū ponne nelle, gecȳð[19] ūs swā þēah[20] pone weg.' Drihten Hǣlend[9] him tō cwæð, 'Gif þis gebod ēow wǣre geseald fram ēowrum Drihtene, āstīgað hider mid gefēan on mīn scip.'

[1] B, morgen. [2] B, warþe. [3] C, iii.
[4] B, myclum (mid *wanting*). [5] C, willað; B, wille feran.
[6] B, Hælende Crist. [7] C, *wanting*. [8] B, Mermedonia.
[9] B, *wanting*. [10] C, willað. [11] C, feran.
[12] C, Nedmycel. [13] B, fer-. [14] B, ne habbað.
[15] B, ah. [16] B, -an. [17] B, sæga.
[18] C, hræt-. [19] B, gecyþe. [20] C, swa þeah *wanting*.

Sē hālga Andrēas þā[1] āstāh on þæt scip mid his discipulum,[2] and hē gesæt beforan[3] þām stēorrēþran þæs scipes,[4] þæt wæs Drihten Hælend Crīst. Drihten Hælend[5] him tō cwæð, 'Ic gesēo þæt[6] þās brōðor synt geswęncede of þisse sæwe hrēohnesse[7]; ācsa hīe hwæþer hī woldon tō lande[8] āstīgan and þīn þær onbīdan oþ þæt þū gefylle þīne þēnunge tō þære þe[9] þū sęnded eart,[10] and ðū þonne eft hwyrfest[11] tō him.' Sē hālga Andrēas him tō cwæð, 'Mīne[12] bearn, wille gē tō lande faran[13] and mīn þær onbīdan?' His discipulī him[9] andswarodon, and hīe cwædon, 'Gif wē gewītað fram þē, þonne bēo wē fręmde fram eallum þām gōdum þe þū ūs gearwodest; ac wē bēoð mid þē swā hwyder[14] swā þū færest.' Drihten Hælend him tō cwæð, tō þām hālgan Andrēa,[15] 'Gif þū sȳ sōðlīce his discipul sē is cweden Crīst, spec[16] tō þīnum discipulum be þām mægenum þe þīn Lārēow dyde, þæt sīe geblētsod[17] heora[18] heorte, and hīe ofergieton[19] þisse sæwe ęge.' Sē hāliga Andrēas cwæð tō his discipulum, 'Sumre tīde mid þī þe wē wæron mid ūrum Drihtne, wē āstigon mid him on scip; and[9] hē ætȳwde ūs swā hē slæpende wære tō costianne, and dyde swīþe hrēoge þā sæ[20]; fram þām winde wæs geworden swā þæt þā selfan ȳþa wæron āhafene ofer þæt scip. Wē ūs þā swīþe andrēdon and cīgdon[21] tō him, Drihtne Hælendum Crīste.

[1] C, *wanting*; B, þa astag.
[2] C, mid his discipulum *wanting*.
[3] B, be.
[4] C, þæs scipes *wanting*.
[5] B, Hælend Crist.
[6] C, for þon þe (*for* þæt).
[7] B, hreonesse.
[8] B, eorþan.
[9] C, *wanting*.
[10] C, eart sended.
[11] B, hryrfest.
[12] B, min.
[13] B, willaþ ge astigan on eorðan.
[14] C, hwær.
[15] B, halgan Andrea *wanting*.
[16] B, sprec.
[17] B, þætte sy geblissad.
[18] C, hiere.
[19] B, syn ofergytende.
[20] B, swiþe hreonesse ðære sæwe.
[21] B, cegdon.

And hē þā ārās and bebēad pām winde pæt hē gestilde· ðā[1] wæs geworden mycel smyltnes on pære sæ. And hī hine[2] ondrēdon ealle þā þe his weorc gesāwon. Nū þonne, mīne[3] bearn, ne ondrædap gē ēow. for þon þe ūre God ūs ne forlæteð.'

And þus cweþende, sē hālga Andrēas sętte[4] his hēafod ofer ænne his discipula,[5] and hē onslēp.[6] Drihten Hælend[7] þā wiste for þon þe sē hālga Andrēas þā slēp, hē cwæþ tō his ęnglum, 'Genimað Andrēas and his discipulī, and āsęttað hīe beforan Marmadonia[8] ceastre; and mid þī þe gē hīe þær āsętton, hweorfað[9] eft tō mē.' And þā ęnglas dydon swā heom beboden wæs; and hē āstāh on heofonas.

Þā sē mergen[10] geworden wæs, þā sē hāliga Andrēas licgende wæs[11] beforan Marmadonia[8] ceastre, and his discipulōs þær slāpende wæron mid him; and hē hīe āweahte, and cwæð, 'Arisað gē,[2] mīne bearn, and ongitað Godes mildheortnesse sīo is nū mid ūs geworden. Wē witon[12] pæt ūre Drihten mid ūs wæs on þām scipe, and wē hine ne ongēaton; hē hine geēadmēlde[13] swā stēorrēþra, and hē hine ætēowde swā man ūs tō costienne.[14]'

Sē hālga Andrēas þā lōcode tō heofonum,[15] and hē cwæð, 'Mīn Drihten Hælend Crīst, ic wāt þæt þū ne eart feor fram þīnum þēowum, and ic þē behēold on þām scype, and ic wæs tō þē sprecende swā tō męn. Nū þonne, Drihten, ic þē bidde þæt þū mē þē onȳwe[16] on þisse stōwe.' Þā þis gecweden wæs, þā[17] Drihten him ætȳwde his onsȳne on

[1] C, and.
[2] C, *wanting*.
[3] B, min.
[4] B, asette.
[5] C, discipul.
[6] C, and slep.
[7] B, Hælende Crist.
[8] B, Mermedonia
[9] C, browað.
[10] B, morgen.
[11] B, þa se haliga *to* wæs *wanting*.
[12] B, witon we.
[13] C, geead-.
[14] B, costiænne.
[15] B, on heofenas.
[16] B, æteowe.
[17] B, *wanting*.

fægeres cildes hīwe, and him tō cwæð, 'Andrēas, gefeoh[1] mid þīnum discipulum.' Sē hālga Andrēas þā hine gebæd and cwæð, 'Forgif mē, mīn Drihten, þæt ic tō þē sprecende wæs swā tō męn; and[2] wēn is þæt ic gefirnode,[3] for þon þe[4] ic þē ne ongeat.' Drihten him þā tō cwæð, 'Andrēas, nǣnig wuht þū gefirnodest, ac for þon ic swā dyde, for þon þū swā cwǣde[5] þæt þū hit ne mealtes[6] on ðrīm[7] dagum þider gefēran[8]; for þon ic þē swā ætēowde,[9] for þon ic eom mihtig mid[4] worde[4] swā eall tō dōnne,[10] and ānra gehwilcum tō ætēowenne swā hwæt[4] swā mē līcað. Nū ponne ārīs, and gā[11] on þā ceastre tō Mathēum þīnum brēþer, and lǣt[12] ponne hine of þǣre ceastre, and ealle þā þe mid him syndon. Eno[13] ic þē gecȳþe, Andrēas, for þon þe manega tintrega hīe þē on bringað, and þīnne līchaman geond þisse ceastre lǫnan[14] hīe tōstęncaþ[15] swā þæt þīn blōd flōwð[16] ofer eorðan swā swā[17] wæter. Tō dēaþe hīe þē willaþ gelǣdan, ac hī ne magon; ac manega earfoðnessa hīe þē magon[18] on gebringan; ac ponne hwæþere ārefna[19] þū þā ealle, Andrēas, and ne dō þū after heora ungelēafulnesse. Gemune hū manega earfoðnesse[20] fram Jūdēum ic wæs prōwiende, þā[2] hīe mē swungon, and hīe mē spǣtton[21] on mīne onsȳne; ac eall[22] ic hit āræfnede, þæt ic ēow ætēowe hwylce[23] gemete gē

[1] C, geseoh.
[2] B, *wanting*.
[3] B, gefyrenode.
[4] C, *wanting*.
[5] B, ne gefyrenodest þu nan wuht, ah forðon ðu cwæde.
[6] B, mihte.
[7] C, iii.
[8] B, hider gefaran.
[9] C, æteowe.
[10] C, done.
[11] B, gang.
[12] B, alæde.
[13] C, Ana.
[14] B, lanan.
[15] B, tostenceað.
[16] B, flewþ.
[17] C, swa (*for* swa swa).
[18] C, ac manega *to* magon *wanting*.
[19] B, ah þonne hweþre aræfne.
[20] B, Gemune *to* earfoðnesse *wanting*.
[21] B, spætlædon.
[22] B, minne ondwleotan ah eal.
[23] B, hwylcum.

sculon āræfnan.[1] Gehīere mē, Andrēas, and āræfna þās tintrego, for þon manige synt on þisse ceastre þā sculon gelēofan on mīnne naman.' Mid þī hē þis cwæð, Drihten Hælend Crīst, hē āstāh on heofonas.

Sē hāliga Andrēas þā in ēode on þā ceastre mid his discipulum; and nænig man hine ne mihte gesēon. Mid þī þe hīe cōmon tō þæs carcernes dyru, hīe þær gemētton seofon hyrdas standan. Sē hāliga Andrēas þā gebæd on his heortan, and rāðe hīo wæron dēade. Sē hālga Andrēas þā ēode tō þæs carcernes duru, and hē worhte Crīstes rōde tācen, and rape þā dura wæron ontȳnede, and hē in ēode on þæt carcern mid his discipulum, and hē geseah þone ēadigan Mathēus ænne *sittan*[2] singende.

Sē ēadiga Mathēus þā and sē hāliga Andrēas hīe wæron cyssende him betwēonon. Sē hālga Andrēas him tō cwæð, 'Hwæt is þæt, brōþor? Hū eart þū hēr gemēt? Nū þrȳ dagas tō lāfe syndon þæt hīe þē willap āewęllan, and him tō męte gedōn.' Sē hālga Mathēus him andswarode, and hē cwæð, 'Brōþor Andrēas, ac ne gehȳrdest þū Drihten ewepende, "For þon þe ic ēow sęnde swā swā scēap on middum wulfum?" Þanon wæs geworden, mid þȳ þe hīe mē sęndon on þis carcern, ic bæd ūrne Drihten þæt hē hine atēowde, and hrape hē mē hine atēowde, and hē mē tō cwæð, "Onbīd hēr xxvii daga, and æfter þon ic sęnde tō þē Andrēas þīnne brōðor, and hē þē ūt ālǣt of þissum carcerne and ealle þā [þe] mid þē syndon." Swā mē Drihten tō cwæþ, ic *gesīo*.[3] Brōðor, hwæt sculon wē nū dōn?'

Sē hālga Andrēas þā and sē hālga Mathēus gebādon tō Drihtne, and æfter þon gebede sē hāliga Andrēas sętte his hand ofer þāra wera ēagan þe[4] þær on þæm carcerne[5]

[1] *Here* B *ends*.
[2] C, sitton.
[3] C, gesie.
[4] C, þa.
[5] C, on lande; Zupitza.

wæron, and gesihþe hīe onfēngon. And eft hē sętte his hand ofer hiora heortan, and heora *andgit*[1] him eft tō hwirfde. Sē hāliga Andrēas him tō cwæð, 'Gangað on þās niþeran dælas þisse ceastre, and gē þær gemētað mycel fīctrēow; sittað under him and etað of his wæstmum oð þæt ic ēow tō cyme.' Hī cwædon tō þām hālgan Andrēa, 'Cum nū mid ūs, for þon þe þū eart ūre wealdend, þȳ læs wēn is þæt hī ūs eft genimon and on þā wyrstan tintregu hīe ūs on gebringan.' Sē hāliga Andrēas him tō cwæð, 'Farað þider, for þon þe ēow nænig wiht ne dęrað nē ne swęnceþ.' And hraðe hīe þā ealle fērdon, swā him sē hālga Andrēas bebēad. And þær wæron on þæm carcerne twā hund and eahta and fēowertig wera, and nigon and fēowertig wīfa, ðā sē hāliga Andrēas þanon onsęnde. And þone ēadigan Mathēum hē gedyde gangan tō þām ēastdæle mid his discipulum and āsętton[2] on þā dūne þær sē ēadiga Pētrus sē apostol wæs. And hē þær wunode mid him.

Sē hāliga Andrēas þā ūt ēode of þæm carcerne, and hē ongan gangan ūt þurh midde þā ceastre, and hē cōm tō sumre stōwe, and hē þær geseah swer standan, and ofer þone swer ærne onlīcnesse. And hē gesæt be þām swere anbīdende hwæt him gelimpan scolde. Đā unrihte męn þā ēodon þæt hīe þā męn ūt gelǣddon, and hīe tō męte gedydon.[3] And hīe gemētton þæs carcernes duru opene, and þā seofon hyrdas dēade licgan. Mid þȳ þe hīe þæt gesāwon, hīe eft hwirfdon tō hiora ealdormannum, and hīe cwædon, 'Þīn carcern open wē gemētton, and in gangende nænige[4] wē þær gemētton.' Mid þī þe hīe gehȳrdon þāra sācerda ealdormęn, hīe[5] cwædon him betwēonon, 'Hwæt

[1] C, andgeat.
[2] C, and se haliga Andreas and asetton.
[3] C, gedon; Zupitza.
[4] Eds.; C, mænige.
[5] C, and hie.

wile þis wesan? Wēn is þæt hwile wundor in ēode on þæt carcern and þā hyrdas āewælde, and somnunga [ālȳsde þā] þe[1] þær betȳnede wæron.'

Æfter þiossum him ætēowde dēofol on cnihtes onlīcnysse, and him tō cwæð, 'Gehȳrað mē, and sēcað hēr sumne ælþēodigne man þæs nama is Andrēas, and āewęllað hine. Hē þæt is sē þā gebundenan of þissum carcerne ūt ālædde, and hē is nū on þisse ceastre; gē hine nū witon; efstað, mīne bearn, and āewęllað hine.' Sē hāliga Andrēas þā cwæð tō þām dēofle, '*Eno*[2] þū heardeste strēl tō æghwilcre *unrihtnesse*,[3] þū þe simle filtest wið manna cyn; mīn Drihten Hālend Crīst þē gehnæde in hęlle.' Þæt dēofol, þā hē þis gehȳrde, hē him tō cwæð, 'Þīne stefne ic gehīere, ac ic ne wāt hwār þū eart.' Sē hāliga Andrēas him tō cwæð, 'For þon þe þū eart blind, þū ne gesihst ænigne of Godes þām hālgum.' Þæt dēofol þā cwæð tō þām folce, 'Behealdað ēow and gesēoð hine, for þon þe hē þæt is sē þe wið mē spræc.'

Dā burhlēode þā urnon, and hī betȳndon þære ceastre gatu, and hī sōhton *þone*[4] hālgan Andrēas þæt hīe hine genāmon. Drihten Hālend hine þā ætēowde þām hāligan Andrēa, and him tō cwæð, 'Andrēa ārīs, and geęȳð him þæt hīe ongieton mīn mægen on þē wesan.' Sē hāliga Andrēas þā ārās on þæs foles gesihþe, and hē cwæð, 'Ic eom sē Andrēas þe gē sēcap.' Þæt fole þā arn, and hīe hine genāmon, and cwādon, 'For þon þū ūs þus dydest, wē hit þē forgyldað.' And hīe þōhton hū hīe hine ācwęllan meahton.

Þā wæs sē dēofol in gangende, and cwæð tō þām folce, 'Gif ēow swā līeige, uton *sendan*[5] rāp on his swȳran, and

[1] Goodwin, alysde þa þe; C, somnunga þy. [2] C, Ana.
[3] C, -tesse. [4] C, þæne. [5] C, sendon.

hine tēon þurh þisse ceastre lanan, and þis uton wē dōn oþ þæt hē swelte. And mid þī þe hē dēad sīe, uton wē dælan his līchaman ūrum burhlēodum.' And þā eall þæt folc þæt gehīerde, hit him līcode, and hraðe hīe sęndon rāp on his swēoran, and hīe hine tugon geond þære ceastre lanan. Mid þī þe sē ēadiga Andrēas wæs togen, his līchama wæs *gemęnged*[1] mid þære eorðan, swā þæt blōd flēow ofer eorðan swā wæter. Ðā æfen geworden wæs, hī hine sęndon on þæt carcern, and hīe *gebundon*[2] his handa behindan, and hīe hine forlēton; and eall his lichama [wæs][3] gelȳsed. Swilce ōþre dæge þæt ilce hīe dydon.

Sē hāliga Andrēas þā wēop, and hē cwæð, 'Mīn Drihten Hælend Crīst, cum and geseoh þæt hīe mē dōð, þīnum þēowe; and eall ic hit āræfnie for þīnum gebode þe þū mē sealdest, and þū cwāde, "Ne dō æfter hiora ungelēafulnesse." Beheald, Drihten, and geseoh hū hīe mē dōð.' Mid þī hē þus cwæð, þæt dēofol cwæð tō þām folce, 'Swingað hine on his mūð, þæt hē þus ne sprece.' Ðā geworden wæs þæt hīe hine eft betȳndon on þām carcerne.

Ðæt dēofol þā genam mid him ōþre seofon dēoflo, þā þe [sē][3] hāliga Andrēas þanon āflīemde, and in gangende on þæt carcern hīe gestōdon on gesihþe þæs ēadigan Andrēas, and hine bismriende mid myclere bismre, and hīe cwædon, 'Hwæt is þæt þū hēr gemētest? Hwile gefrēolseð þē nū of ūrum gewealde? Hwār is þīn gilp and þīn hiht?' Þæt dēofol þā cwæð tō þām ōðrum dēoflum, 'Mīne bearn, ācwęllað hine, for þon hē ūs geseęnde and ūre weorc.' Þā dēofla þā *blēston*[4] hīe ofer þone hālgan Andrēas, and hīe gesāwon Crīstes rōde tācen on his

[1] C, -eð. [2] C, -en. [3] Goodwin. [4] C, -an.

onsīene; hī ne dorston hine genēalæcan, ac hrāðe hīe on weg flugon. Þæt dēofol him tō cwæð, 'Mīne bearn, for hwon ne ācwealdon gē hine?' Hīe him andswarodon and hīe cwædon, 'Wē ne mihton, for þon þe Crīstes rōde *tācn*[1] on his onsīene wē gesāwon, and wē ūs ondrēdon. Wē witon for þon þe *ær hē*[2] on þæs earfoðnesse cōm. hē ūre wæs wealdend. Gif þū mæge, ācwęl hine; wē þē on þissum ne hērsumiað, þȳ læs wēn sīe þæt hine God gefrēolsige and ūs sęnde on wyrsan tintrego.' Sē hāliga Andrēas him tō cwæð, 'Þēah þe gē mē ācwęllan. ne dō ic ēowerne willan, ac ic dō willan mīnes Drihtnes Hælendes Crīstes.' And þus hī gehērdon, and on weg flugon.

On mergen þā geworden wæs eft hīe tugon þone hālgan Andrēas, and hē cīgde mid mycle wōpe tō Drihtne, and cwæð, 'Mīn Drihten Hælend Crīst, mē genihtsumiað[3] þās tintrega, for þon ic eom getēorod. Mīn Drihten Hælend Crīst, āne tīd on rōde þū þrōwodest, and þū cwǣde, "Fæder, for hwon forlēte þū mē?" Nū iii dagas syndon syððan ic wæs getogen þurh þisse ceastre lanum. Þū wāst, Drihten, þā męnniscan tȳddernysse; hāt onfōn mīnne gāst. Hwǣr syndon þīne word, Drihten, on þām þū ūs gestrangodest, and þū cwǣde, "Gif gē mē gehȳrað, and gē mē bēoð fylgende, ne ān loc of ēowrum hēafde forwyrð." Beheald, Drihten, and geseoh for þī mīn līchama[4] and loccas mīnes hēafdes mid þisse eorðan synd gemęngde. *One*[5] iii dagas syndon syððan ic wæs getogen tō þām wyrstan tintregum, and þū mē ne atēowdest. Mīn Drihten Hælend Crīst, gestranga mīne heortan.' Þus gebiddende þām hālgan Andrēa Drihtnes stefn wæs geworden, on Ebrēisc cwepende, 'Mīn Andrēas, heofon

[1] C, tanc. [2] C, he ær. [3] C, -aȝ (*for* -iaȝ); Eds.
[4] C, geseoh for þinum lichaman; Goodwin, geseoh for þon min lichama; Morris. [5] C, Ane.

and eorðe mæg gewītan; mīn word nǣfre ne gewītaþ. Beheald æfter þē, and geseoh þinne līchaman and loccas þines hēafdes, hwæt hīe syndon gewordene.' Sē hāliga Andrēas þā lōciende hē geseah geblōwen trēow wæstm berende; and hē cwæð, 'Nū ic wāt, Drihten, for þon þæt þū ne forlēte mē.'

On ǣfenne þā geworden hīe hine betȳndon on þām carcerne, and hīo cwǣdon him betwȳnum, 'For þon þe þisse nihte hē swelt.' Him ætēowde Drihten Hǣlend Crīst on þǣm carcerne, and hē āþęnede his hand and genam, and hē cwæð, 'Andrēas, ārīs.' Mid þī þe hē þæt gehȳrde, hraþe hē þā ārās gesund, and hē hine gebæd, and hē cwæð, 'Þancas ic þē dō, mīn Drihten Hǣlend Crīst.' Sē hāliga Andrēas þā lōciende, hē geseah on middum þǣm carcerne swer standan, and ofer þone swer stǣnenne anlīcnesse. And hē āþęnede his handa and hiere tō cwæð, 'Ondrǣd þē Drihten and his rōde *tācn*,[1] beforan þǣm forhtigað heofon and eorþe. Nū þonne, anlīcnes, dō þæt ic bidde on naman mīnes Drihtnes Hǣlendes Crīstes; *sęnd*[2] mycel wæter þurh þinne mūþ, swā þæt sīen gewęmmede calle þā on þisse ceastre syndon.' Mid þī hē þus cwæð, sē ēadiga Andrēas, hraþe sīo stǣnene[3] onlīcnes sęndde mycel wæter þurh *hiere*[4] mūþ swā sealt, and *hit*[5] ǣt manna līchaman, and hit ācwealde heora bearn and hyra nȳtenu. And hīe ealle woldon flēon of þǣre ceastre. Sē hāliga Andrēas þā cwæð, 'Mīn Drihten Hǣlend Crīst, ne forlǣt mē, ac sęnd mē þinne ęngel of heofonum on fȳrenum wolcne, þæt *hē*[6] embgange ealle þās ceastre þæt [męn hīe] ne magen genēosian for þǣm fȳre.' And þus cweþende, fȳren *wolcen*[7] āstāh of heofonum, and hit

[1] C, tanc. [2] C, sænd. [3] C, stefne; Goodwin.
[4] C, heore. [5] C, hie. [6] C, þa. [7] C, wolc.

ymbsealde ealla þā ceastre. Mid þȳ þæt ongeat sē ēadiga Andrēas, hē blētsode Drihten. Þæt wæter wēox oþ mannes swūran, and swīþe hit ǽt hyra līchaman. And hīe ealle cīgdon and cwǽdon, 'Wā ūs, for þon þe þās ealle ūp cōmon for þissum æljēodigum þe wē on þissum carcerne betȳned habbað. Hwæt bēo wē dōnde?' Sume hīe cwǽdon, 'Gif ēow swālīce þūhte, utan gangan on þissum carcerne and hine ūt forlǽtan, þȳ lǽs wēn sīe þæt wē yfele forweorþon; and uton wē ealle cīgean and cweþan for þon þe wē gelēofað on Drihten þyses aljēodigan mannes; þonne āfyrrep hē þās earfoðnesse fram ūs.'

Mid þī sē ēadiga Andrēas ongeat þæt hīe tō Drihtene wǽron gehwerfede, hē cwæð tō þǽre stānenan anlīcnesse. 'Āra nū þurh mægen ūres Drihtenes, and mā water of þīnum mūþe þū ne sęnd.' And þā gecweden, þæt wæter oflan, and mā of *hiere*[1] mūþe hit ne ēode. Sē hāliga Andrēas þā ūt ēode of þām carcerne, and þæt selfe wæter þegnunge gearwode beforan his fōtum. And þā [þe] þǽr tō lāfe wǽron, hīe cōmon tō þæs carcernes duru, and hīe cwǽdon, 'Gemiltsa ūs, God, and ne dō ūs swā swā wē dydon on þisne aljēodigan.' Sē hāliga Andrēas þā gebæd on þæs fōlces gesihþe, and sēo eorþe hīe ontȳnde, and hīo forswealh þæt wæter mid þām mannum. Þā weras þe[2] þæt gesāwon, hīe him swīþe ondrēdon, and hīe cwǽdon, 'Wā ūs, for þon þe þēs dēað fram Gode is, and hē ūs wile ǽcwęllan for þissum earfoðnessum þe wē þissum mannan dydon. Sōðlīce fram Gode hē is sęnd, and hē is Godes þēowa.' Sē hālga Andrēas him tō cwæð, 'Mīne bearn ne ondrǽdaþ gē ēow, for þon þe þās þe on þīs wætere syndon, eft hīe libbað. Ac þis is for ðon þus geworden þæt gē gelēofon on mīnum Drihtne Hǽlendum Crīste.'

[1] C, heora.

[2] C, þa.

Sē hāliga Andrēas þā gebæd tō Drihtne, and cwæð, 'Mīn Drihten Hælend Crīst, sęnd þīnne þone Hālgan Gāst þæt [hē] āwęcce ealle þā þe on þisse wætere syndon, þæt hīe gelīefon on þīnne naman.' Drihten þā hēt ealle ārīsan þe on þām wætere wæron. And æfter þissum sē hāliga Andrēas hēt cyrican getimbrian on þære stōwe þær sē swer stōd. And hē him sealde bebodu Drihtnes Hælendes[1] Crīstes, [and hē cwæð,] 'And lufiað hine for þon mycel is his mægen.' And ænne of heora aldormannum tō bisceope hē him gesętte, and hē hī gefullode, and cwæð, 'Nū þonne ic eom gearo þæt ic gange tō mīnum discipulum.' Hīe ealle hine bædon and hīe cwædon, 'Mednycel fæc nū gȳt wuna mid ūs, þæt þū ūs *gedēfran*[2] gedō, for þon þe wē nīwe syndon tō þissum gelēafan gedōn.' Sē hālga Andrēas hīe þā nolde gehīeran, ac hē hīe grētte and hīe swā forlēt. Him fylgede mycel manigo þæs folces wēpende and hrȳmende, and þā āscān lēoht ofer heora hēafod.

Mid þī sē hālga Andrēas þanon wæs farende, him ætīwde Drihten Hælend Crīst on þām wege on ansīne fægeres cildes, and him tō cwæð, 'Andrēas, for hwan gæst þū swā būton wæstme þīnes gewinnes, and þū forlēte þā þe þē bædon, and þū nære *miltsiende*[3] ofer heora cild þā þe þē wæron fyliende and wēpende? Þāra cirm and wōp tō mē āstāh on heofonas. Nū þonne hwyrf eft on þā ceastre, and bēo þær seofon dagas, oþ þæt þū gestrangie heora mōd on mīnne gelēafan. Gang þonne tō þære ceastre mid þīnum discipulum, and gē[4] on mīnne gelēafan gelēofan.' Mid þī hē þis cwæð, Drihten Hælend Crīst, hē āstāh on heofonas.

[1] C, -dest; Eds.
[2] C, gedefra.
[3] C, miltsiend.
[4] Goodwin, þa þe (*for* ge).

Sē ēadiga Andrēas þā wæs eft hwyrfende on Marmadonia ceastre, and hē cwæð, 'Ic þē blētsige, mīn Drihten Hælend Crīst, þū þe gehwyrfest ealle sāula, for þon þū mē ne forlēte ūt gangan mid mīnre hātheortan of þisse ceastre.' Hīo wæron gefēonde mycle gefēan; and hē þær wunode mid him seofon dagas, lærende and strangende hira heortan on gelēafan ūres Drihtnes Hælendes Crīstes. Mid þī þe þā wæron gefyllede seofon dagas, swā swā him Drihten bebēad, hē fērde of [Mar][1]madonia ceastre efstende tō his discipulum. And eall þæt folc hine lædde mid gefēan, and hīe cwædon, 'Ān is Drihten God, sē is Hælend Crīst, and sē Hālga Gāst, þām is wuldor and geweald on þære Hālgan Þrȳnnysse þurh ealra worulda woruld sōðlīce ā būtan ende.' Amen.

[1] C, *erasure.*

XIX.

THE HARROWING OF HELL.

[From the Anglo-Saxon version of the apocryphal Gospel of Nicodemus. The text follows the Camb. Univ. Lib. MS. Ii. 2. 11 (MS. A of the Gospels); selected variants from MS. Cotton Vitellius A. xv. (C, the Bēowulf MS.) are given.]

Karīnus and Leuticus þus hyt āwryton and þus cwædon, 'Efne[1] þā wē wæron myd eallum ūrum fæderum on þære hęllīcan dēopnysse, þær becōm sēo beorhtnys on þære þēostra dymnysse þæt wē ealle geondlȳhte[2] and geblyssigende wæron. Þær[3] wæs færinga geworden on ansȳne swylce þær gylden sunna onæled wære and ofer ūs ealle geondlȳhte,[2] and Sātanas þā and eall þæt rēðe werod wæron āfyrhte, and þus cwædon, "Hwæt ys þys lēoht þæt hēr ofer ūs swā færlīce scȳneð?" Þā wæs sōna eall þæt męnnisce cynn geblyssigende, ūre fæder Ādām myd eallum hēahfæderum and myd eallum wȳtegum for þære myclan beorhtnysse, and hig þus cwædon, "Þys lēoht ys Ealdor þæs ēcan lēohtes, eall swā ūs Dryhten behēt þæt hē ūs þæt ēce lēoht onsęndan wolde." Þā clypode Ysaias sē wȳtega and cwæð, "Þys ys þæt fæderlīce lēoht, and hyt ys Godes sunu, eall swā ic foresæde þā ic on eorðan wæs, þā ic cwæð and forewītegode þæt ðæt land Zabulōn and þæt land Neptalīm wyð þā ēa Iordānen and þæt folc þæt on þām þȳstrum sæt sceoldon mære lēoht gesēon; and þā ðe on dymmum rȳce wunedon, ic wītegode þæt hig lēoht

[1] C, Soðlice (*for* Efne).
[2] *A*, eond-.
[3] C, Ða (*for* þær).

sceoldon onfōn. And nū hyt ys tōcumen, and ūs onlȳht þā ðe gefyrn on dēaðes dymnysse sæton. Ac uton ealle geblyssian þæs lēohtes." Sē wȳtega þā Symeōn, heom eallum geblyssigendum, heom tō cwæð, "Wuldriað þone Dryhten Crȳst,[1] Godes sunu, þone þe ic bær on mȳnum earmum intō þām temple; and ic þā ðus cwæð, 'Þū eart[2] lēoht and frōfer[3] eallum þēodum, and þū eart[2] wuldor and wurþmynt eallum Ysrahēla folce.'" Symeōne þā þus gesprecenum,[4] eall þæt werod þāra hālgena þā weard swȳðe geblyssigende. And æfter þām þēr cōm swylce þunres slęge, and ealle þā hālgan ongēan clypodon, and cwædon, "Hwæt eart[2] þū?" Sēo stefen heom andswarode and cwæð, "Ic eom Iōhannes þæs hēhstan wītega, and ic eom cumen[5] tōforan hym þæt ic his wegas gegearwian[6] sceal, and geīcan þā hæle hys folces."

'Ādām þā wæs þys gehȳrende, and tō his suna cweðende sē wæs genęmned Seth, hē cwæþ, "Geręce þȳnum bearnum and þysum hēahfæderum ealle þā ðing þe ðū fram Mychaele þām hēahęngle gehȳrdest, þā ðā ic þē āsęnde tō neorxnawanges geate, þæt ðū sceoldest Dryhten byddan þæt hē myd þē his ęngel āsęnde þæt hē þē ðone ele syllan sceolde of þām trēowe ðāre myldheortnysse, þæt ðū myhtest mȳnne lȳchaman myd gesmyrian, þā ðā ic myd eallum untrum[7] was." Seth, Adāmes sunu, was þā tō genēalāęcende þām hālgum hēahfæderum and þām wȳtegum, and was cweðende, "Efne þā ic was Dryhten byddende æt neorxnawanges geate, þā ætȳwde mē[1] Michael sē hēahęngel and mē tō cwæð, 'Ic eom āsęnd fram Dryhtne tō ðē, and ic eom gesętt ofer ealle męnnisce līchaman. Nū sęege ic þē Seth, ne þearft þū swincan

[1] C, *wanting*. [2] C, earð. [3] C, frofor. [4] C, gespecenum.
[5] C, comen [6] C, gegearrian. [7] C, untrumme.

byddende nē þȳne tēaras āgēotende þæt ðū þurfe biddan þone ele of þām trēowe þære myldheortnysse þæt þū Ādām þȳnne fæder myd smyrian mōte for his līchaman sāre, for þām ðe gȳt ne syndon gefyllede þā fīf þusend wyntra and þā fīf hund wyntra þe sceolon bēon āgāne ær hē gehæled wurðe; ac þonne cymð sē myldheortesta Crȳst, Godes sunu, and gelæt þȳnne fæder Ādām on neorxnawang tō þām trēowe þære myldheortnysse.'" Þā ðys wæron eall[1] gehȳrende ealle þā[2] hēahfæderas and þā wȳtegan and ealle þā hālgan þe þær on þām cwicsūsle wæron, hig wæron swȳðe geblyssigende and God wuldrigende.

'Hyt wæs swȳþe angrīslīc þā ðā Sātanas, þære hęlle ealdor and þæs dēaðes hęretoga, cwæð tō þære hęlle, "Gegearwa þē sylfe þæt ðū mæge Crȳst onfōn, sē hyne sylfne gewuldrod hæfð, and ys Godes sunu and ēac man, and ēac sē dēað ys hyne ondrædende — 'and mȳn sāwl ys swā anrōt þæt mē þincð þæt ic ālybban ne mæg' —. For þig hē ys mycel wyðerwyrma, and yfel wyrcende ongēan mē and ēac ongēan þē; and fæla þe ic hæfde tō mē gewyld and tō ātogen, blynde and healte, gebȳgede and hrēoflan,[3] ealle hē fram þē ātȳhð." Sēo hęll þā swīðe grymme and swȳðe ęgeslīce andswarode þā[4] Sātanase, þām ealdan dēofle, and cwæð, "Hwæt ys sē ðe ys[5] swā strang and swā myhtig, gif hē man ys, þæt hē ne sig þone dēað ondrādende þe wyt gefyrn beclȳsed hæfdon? For þām ealle þā ðe on eorðan anweald hæfdon,[6] þū hig myd þȳnre myhte tō mē getuge,[7] and ic hig[1] fæste gehēold; and gif þū swā myhtig eart[8] swā þū ār wāre, hwæt ys sē man and sē Hælend þe ne sig þone dēað and

[1] C, *wanting*. [2] C, *wanting*. [3] C, hreflan. [4] C, ðam.
[5] C, se þe sy. [6] C, ealle ðe anweald on eorðan hafedon.
[7] C, gǽtogon. [8] C, earð.

þȳne myhte ondrædende? Ac tō sōðon[1] ic wāt, gif hē on męnniscnysse swā myhtig ys þæt hē nāþer nē unc nē ðone dēað ne ondrǣt, þæt ic wāt þæt swā myhtig hē ys on godcundnysse þæt hym ne mæg nān þyng wyðstandan. And ic wāt gif sē dēað hyne ondrǣt, þonne *gefēhð*[2] hē þē, and þē byþ ǣfre wā tō ēcere worulde." Sātanas þā, þæs cwycsūsles ealdor, þære hęlle andswarode and þus cwæð, "Hwæt twȳnað þē,[3] oððe hwæt ondrǣtst þū ðē þone Hǣlend tō onfōnne, mȳnne wyðerwynnan and ēac þȳnne? For þon ic hys costnode, and ic gedyde hym þæt eal þæt Iūdēisce folc þæt hig wǣron ongēan hyne myd yrre and myd andan āwęhte; and ic gedyde þæt hē[4] wæs myd spere gesticod; and ic gedyde þæt hym[4] man drincan męngde myd geallan[5] and myd ęcede; and ic gedyde þæt man hym trēowene rōde gegearwode and hyne þēr on āhēng and hyne myd næglum gefæstnode; and nū æt nēxtan ic wylle hys dēað tō ðē gelǣdan, and hē sceal bēon underþēod āgðer ge mē ge þē." Sēo hęll þā swȳðe[4] angrȳsenlīce þus cwæð, "Wyte þæt ðū swā dō þæt hē ðā dēadan fram mē ne ātēo; for þām þe hēr[6] fæla syndon geornfulle fram mē, þæt hig on mē wunian noldon.[7] Ac ic wāt þæt hig fram mē ne gewȳtað þurh heora āgene myhte, būton hig sē ælmyhtyga God fram mē ātēo, sē ðe Lazarum[8] of mē genam, þone þe ic hēold dēadne fēower nyht fæste gebunden, and ic hyne eft cwycne āgeaf þurh hys bebodu." Þā andswarode Sātanas and cwæð, "Sē ylca hyt ys sē ðe Lazarum[8] of unc bām genam." Sēo hęll hym þā ðus tō cwæð, "Ēalā ic hālsige þē þurh þȳne mægenu and ēac þurh mȳne þæt ðū nāfre ne gepafige þæt hē in on mē cume,[9] for þām þā ic gehȳrde þæt word hys

[1] C, soðan. [2] MSS. gefohð. [3] C, twinost ðu. [4] C, *wanting.*
[5] A, eallan. [6] A, *After* her, *erasure of about six letters.*
[7] C, nolden. [8] C, ladzarum. [9] C, inne on me come.

bebodes, ic wæs myd myclum ęge āfyrht,[1] and ealle mȳne ārlēasan þēnas wæron samod myd mē gedręhte and gedrēfede, swā þæt wē ne myhton Lazarum[2] gehealdan; ac hē wæs hyne āsceacende eal swā earn þonne hē myd hrædum[3] flyhte wyle forð āflēon, and hē swā wæs[4] fram ūs rǣsende, and sēo eorðe þe Lazarus[2] dēadan līchaman hēold, hēo hyne cwycne āgeaf. And þæt ic nū wāt þæt sē man þe eall þæt gedyde þæt hē ys on Gode strang and myhtig, and gif þū hyne tō mē lǣdest, ealle þā þe hēr syndon on þysum wælhrēowan cwearterne beclȳsde[5] and on þysum bęndum myd synnum gewryðene, ealle hē myd his godcundnysse fram mē ātȳhð, and tō lȳfe gelǣt."

'Ac amang þām þe hig þus sprǣcon,[6] þǣr wæs stefen and gāstlīc hrēam swā hlūd swā[7] þunres slęge, and wæs þus cweðende, "*Tollite portas principes uestras & eleuamini porte eternales & introibit rex glorie*"; þæt byð on Ęnglisc, "Gē ealdras tōnymað þā gatu, and ūp āhębbað þā ēcan gatu þæt mæge in gān sē Cyng þæs ēcan wuldres." Ac þā sēo hęll þæt gehȳrde, þā cwæð hēo tō þām ealdre Sātane, "Gewȳt raðe fram mē and far ūt of mȳnre onwununge, and gif þū swā myhtig eart[8] swā þū ǣr ymbe sprǣce, þonne wyn þū nū ongēan þone wuldres Cyning; and gewurðe þē and hym." And sēo hęll þā Sātan[9] of hys setlum ūt ādrāf, and cwæð tō þām ārlēasum þēnum, "Belūcað þā wælhrēowan and þā ǣrenan gatu, and tō foran on scēotað þā ȳsenan scyttelsas, and heom stranglīce wiþstandað, and þā hæftinga[10] gehealdað þæt wē ne bēon gehæfte." Þā þæt gehȳrde sēo mænigeo þāra hālgena þe ðǣr ynne wæron, hig clypedon ealle ānre stefne and cwædon tō þǣre hęlle, "Geopena þȳne gatu þæt mæge

[1] A, afyriht. [2] C, ladzar-. [3] C, hreðum. [4] C, wæs swa.
[5] A, beclysede. [6] C, specon. [7] C, swilce (*for* swa). [8] C, earð.
[9] C, satanas. [10] C, hæftinge.

in gān sē Cyning þæs ēcan wuldres." Þā cwæð Dāuid þā gȳt, "Ne forewītegode ic ēow, þā ðā ic on eorþan lyfigende wæs,[1] 'Andettað Dryhtne hys myldheortnysse, for þām ðe hē hys wundra wyle manna bearnum geċȳþan, and þā ārenan gatu and þā ȳsenan seyttelas tōbrecan,[2] and hē wyle genyman hig[3] of þām wege heora unryhtwȳsnysse?'" Æfter þām þā cwæð sē wȳtega Isaias tō eallum þām hālgum þe ðār wāron, "And ne foresǣde ic ēow, þā ðā ic on eorðan lyfigende wæs, þæt dēade męn ārȳsan sceoldon,[4] and mænige[5] byrgena geopenod weorðan, and ðā sceoldon geblyssian þe on eorðan wāron, for ðām þe hym fram Dryhtne hǣl sceolde cuman?" Þā calle þā hālgan þys wāron gehȳrende fram þām wītegan Īsaiam,[6] hig wāron cweðende tō þǣre hęlle, "Geopena þȳne gatu; nū þū scealt bēon untrum and unmyhtig, and myd eallum oferswȳþed." Heom þā ðus gesprecenum,[7] þār wæs geworden sēo mycele stefen swylce þunres slęge, and þus cwæð, "Gē ealdras tōnimað ēowre gatu and ūp āhębbað þā ēcan gatu þæt mæge in gān sē Cyning þæs ēcan wuldres." Ac sēo hęll þā þæt gehȳrde[8] þæt hyt wæs tūwa swā geclipod,[9] þā clypode hēo ongēan and þus cwæð, "Hwæt ys sē Cyning þe sig wuldres Cyning?" Dāuid hyre andswarode þā and cwæð, "Þās word ic onenāwe, and ēac ic þās word gegyddode, þā ðā ic on eorðan wæs, and ic hyt gecwæð þæt sē sylfa Drihten wolde of heofenum on eorðan besēon, and þār gehȳran þā gēomrunge his gebundenra þēowa. Ac nū þū fūluste and þū fūl stinendiste hęll, geopena þȳne gatu þæt mæge in gān þæs ēcan wuldres Cyning."

[1] C, wæs lyfigende, þa ða ic sæde.
[2] C, scittelsas; A, tobrecon.
[3] C, hyg geniman.
[4] C, sceolden.
[5] C, manega.
[6] A, esaiam.
[7] C, gespecenum.
[8] C, Ac þa seo hæt gehyrde.

'Dāuide þā þus gesprecenum,[1] þær tō becōm sē wuldorfulla Cyning on mannes gelȳcnysse, þæt wæs ūre heofenlīca Dryhten, and þār þā ēcan þȳstro ealle geondlȳhte, and þār þā synþendas[2] hē ealle tōbræc, and hē ūre ealdfæderas ealle genēosode þær þær hig on[3] þām þȳstrum ær lange wunigende wāron.[4] Ac sēo hęll and sē dēað and heora ārlēasan þēnunga, þā ðā hig þæt gesāwon and gehȳrdon, wæron āforhtode nyd heora wælhrēowum þēnum, for þām ðe hig on heora āgenum rīce swā mycele beorhtnysse þæs lēohtes gesāwon, and hig[4] færinga Crȳst gesāwon on þām setle syttan þe hē him sylfum geāhnod hæfde; and hig wæron clypigende and þus cweðende, "Wē syndon fram þē oferswȳðde, ac wē ācsiað[5] þē, hwæt eart þū, þū ðe būtan ælcon geflȳte and būtan ælcere gewęmminge myd þȳnum mægenþrymme hæfst ūre myhte genyðerod? Oððe hwæt eart þū swā mycel and ēac swā lȳtel, and swā nyðerlīc and eft ūp swā[6] hēah, and swā wunderlīc on ānes mannes hȳwe ūs tō oferdrȳfenne[7]? Hwæt! ne eart[8] þū sē ðe[9] lāge dēad on byrgene, and eart lyfigende hyder tō ūs cumen,[10] and on þȳnum dēaðe ealle eorðan gesceafta and ealle tungla syndon āstyrode, and þū eart frēoh geworden betwȳnan eallum ōðrum dēadum and ealle ūre ēoredu þū hæfst swīðe gedrēfed? And hwæt eart þū þe[11] hæfst þæt lēoht hyder geondsęnd,[12] and myd þȳnre godcundan myhte and beorhtnysse hæfst āblęnd þā synfullan þȳstro, and ēac[13] gelȳce ealle þās ēoredu þyssa dēofla syndon swȳðe āfyrhte?" And hig[4] wāron

[1] C, gespecenum.
[2] C, sinn-.
[3] C, hig wæron on.
[4] C, *wanting*.
[5] C, halsiað (*for* acsiað).
[6] C, swa up.
[7] C, winnanne (*for* -dryfenne).
[8] C, Hwæt ne eart *wanting*.
[9] C, se ðe *wanting*.
[10] C, gefaren (*for* cumen).
[11] C, ðu þu ðe.
[12] A, eond-.
[13] A, *wanting*.

þā ealle þā dēoflu clypigende ānre stefne, "Hwanon eart þū, lā Hælend, swā strang man, and swā beorht on mægenþrymme[1] būtan ælcon wǫmme, and swā clǣne fram ælcon leahtre? Eall eorðan myddaneard ūs wæs symble underþēod oð nū. And eornostlīce wē āhsiað þē, hwæt eart þū, þū ðe swā unforht ūs tō eart cumen, and þār tō ēacan ūs wylt fram ātēon ealle þā ðe wē gefyrn on bǫndum hēoldon? Hwæðer hyt wēn sig þæt ðū sig sē ylca Hælend þe Sātan[2] ūre ealdor ymbe spæc, and sæde þæt ðurh þȳnne dēað hē wolde geweald habban ealles myddaneardes."

'Ac sē wuldorfæsta Cyning, and ūre heofenlīca Hlāford þā nolde þæra dēofla gemaðeles nā māre habban, ac hē þone dēoflīcan dēað feor nyðer ātræd; and hē Sātan[2] gegrāp and hyne fæste geband, and hyne þāre hęlle sealde on angeweald.[3] Ac hēo hyne þā underfēng eall swā hyre fram ūre heofenlīcan Hlāforde gehāten wæs. Þā cwæð sēo hęll tō Sātane, "Lā ðū ealdor ealre forspyllednysse, and lā ðū ord and fruma ealra yfela, and lā ðū fæder ealra flȳmena, and lā þū þe ealdor wǣre ealles dēaðes, and lā ordfruma ealre mōdignysse, for hwig gedyrstlǣhtest þū þē þæt ðū þæt gepanc on þæt Iūdēisce fole āsendest þæt hig þysne Hælend āhēngon, and þū hym nānne gylt on ne oncnēowe? And þū nū þurh þæt trȳw[4] and þurh þā rōde hæfst ealle þȳne blysse forspylled, and þurh þæt þe ðū þysne wuldres Cyning āhēnge, þū dydest wyðerwerdlīce ongēan þē[5] and ēac ongēan mē; and oncnāw nū hū fæla ēce tyntrega[6] and þā ungeęndodan sūslo þū byst þrōwigende on mȳnre ēcan gehealtsumnysse."

Ac þā ðā sē wuldres Cyning þæt gehȳrde hū sēo hęll wyð

[1] A, -þrymne. [2] C, Satanas. [3] C, anweald.
[4] C, treow. [5] C, ægðer ongean. [6] C, tyntregan.

þone rēðan Sātan spræc,[1] hē cwæð tō þære hęlle, "Bēo Sātan on þȳnum anwealde, and gyt būtū on ēcum forwyrde, and þæt bēo āfre tō ēcere worulde, on þære stōwe þe gē Adām and þæra wītegena bearn ær lange on gehēoldon."

'And sē wuldorfulla Dryhten þā his swȳðran hand āðęnede, and cwæð, "Ealle gē mȳne hālgan, gē þe mȳne gelȳcnysse habbað, cumað tō mē; and gē þe þurh þæs trēowes blēda[2] genyðerude wæron, gē sēoð nū þæt gē sceolon þurh þæt trēow mȳnre rōde, þe ic on āhangen wæs, oferswȳðan þone dēað and ēac þone dēofol." Hyt wæs þā swȳðe rāde þæt ealle þā hālgan wæron genēalēcende tō þæs Hælendes handa[3]; and sē Hælend þā Adām be þære *rihtan*[4] hand genam and hym tō cwæð, "Syb sig myd þē, Ādām, and myd eallum þīnum bearnum." Ādām wæs þā nyðer āfeallende and þæs Hælendes cnēow cyssende, and myd tēargēotendre[5] hālsunge and myd mycelre stefne þus cwæð, "Ic hęrige þē heofena Hlāford þæt ðū mē of þysse cwycsūsle onfōn woldest." And sē Hælend þā his hand āðęnede and rōdetācen ofer Ādām geworhte and ofer ealle his hālgan; and hē Ādām be þære swȳðran handa[3] fram hęlle getēh, and ealle þā hālgan heom æfter fyligdon. Ac sē hālga Dāuid þā ðus clypode myd stranglīcre stefne and cwæð, "Singað Dryhtne nȳwne lofsang, for þām ðe Dryhten hæfð wundra[6] eallum þēodum geswutelod, and hē hæfð hys hæle cūðe[7] gedōn tōforan ealre þēode[8] gesyhðe, and his ryhtwȳsnysse onwrigen." Ealle þā hālgan hym þā andswaredon and cwædon, "Þæs sig Dryhtne mærð, and eallum hys hālgum wuldor. Amen. Alleluia."

[1] C, spæc. [2] C, blæda. [3] C, handan. [4] MSS., riht.
[5] C, tearum geotendre. [6] C, hys wundra.
[7] A, huðe (*for* cuðe). [8] C, ealra ðeoda.

'Sē hālga Dryhten wæs þā Ādāmes hand healdende and hig Michaele þām hēahengle syllende, and hym sylf wæs on heofenas farende, and ealle þā hālgan wæron þā Mychaele þām hēahengle æfterfyligende; and hē hig ealle in gelædde on neorxenawang myd wuldorfulre blysse. Ac þā hig inweard fōron, þā gemȳtton hig twēgen ealde weras, and ealle þā hālgan hig sōna āsedon and heom þus tō cwædon, "Hwæt syndon gē þe on[1] hęlle myd ūs næron, and gē nū gȳt dēade næron,[2] and ēower lȳchaman swā þēah on neorxnawange tōgædere syndon?" Se ōðer hym þā andswarode and cwæþ, "Ic eom Enoch, and ic þurh Dryhtnes word wæs hyder ālædd, and þys ys Helīas[3] Thesbyten þe myd mē ys; sē wæs on fȳrenum cræte hyder geferod, and wyt gȳt dēaðes ne onbyrigdon; ac wyt sceolon myd godcundum tācnum and myd forebēacnum Antecrȳstes geanbȳdian and ongēan hyne wynnan; and wyt sceolon on Hierusalēm fram hym bēon ofslagene, and hē ēac fram ūs; ac wyt sceolon lyfman fēorðan healfes dæges face bēon eft geedcwycode, and þurh genypu ūp onhafene.[4]"

'Ac onmang[5] þām ðe Enoch and Elīas þus sprācon,[6] heom þār tō becōm sum wer þe wæs earmlīces hȳwes and wæs berende āmre rōde tācen on uppan hys ęxlum; ac þā hālgan hyne þā sōna gesāwon, and hym tō cwādon, "Hwæt eart þū þe ðȳn ansȳn ys swylce ānes sceaðan, and hwæt ys þæt tācen þe ðū on uppan þȳnum ęxlum byrst?" Hē hym andswarode and cwæð, "Sōð gē sęcgað þæt ic sceaða wæs and ealle yfelu on eorðan wyrcende, ac þā Iūdēas mē wyð þone Hālend āhēngon, and ic þā geseah ealle þā ðing þe he þām Hālende on þāre

[1] C, ge ge þe on.
[2] C, and ge nu gyt deade næron *wanting*.
[3] C, elias.
[4] C, onhefene.
[5] C, amang.
[6] C, specon.

rōde gedōne wæron, and ic þā sōna gelȳfde þæt hē wæs ealra gesceafta Scyppend and sē ælmyhtiga Cyning; and ic hyne þā georne bæd and þus cwæð, 'Ēalā Dryhten, gemun þū mȳn þonne þū on þȳn rȳce cymest.' And hē wæs mȳne bēne sōna onfōnde, and hē mē tō cwæð, 'Tō sōðon[1] ic þē sęcge, tō dæg þū byst myd mē on neorxnawange'; and hē mē þysse rōde tācen sealde, and cwæð, 'Gā on neorxnawang myd þysum tācne, and gif sē ęngel þe ys hyrde tō neorxnawanges geate ðē inganges forwyrne, ætȳw hym þysse rōde tācen, and sęge tō hym, þæt sē *Hǣlend*[2] Crȳst, Godes sunu, þe nū wæs anhangen, þē þyder āsęnde.' And ic þā ðām ęngle þe ðær hyrde wæs eall hym swā āsǣde, and hē mē sōna in gelǣdde on þā swȳðran healfe neorxnawanges geates, and hē mē geanbȳdian[3] hēt, and mē tō cwæð, 'Geanbȳda[4] hēr oð þæt in gā eall męnnisc cynn, sē[5] fæder Ādām myd eallum his bearnum and myd eallum hālgum þe myd hym wæron on þære hęlle.'" Ac ðā ealle þā[6] hēahfæderas and þā wȳtegan, þā hig gehȳrdon ealle þæs sceapan word, þā cwǣdon hig ealle āmre stefne, "Sig geblētsod sē ælmyhtiga Drihten, and sē ēca Fæder sē ðe swylce forgifenysse pīnum synnum sealde, and myd swylcere gife þē tō neorxnawange gelǣdde." Hē andswarode and cwæð, "Amen."'

Ðys syndon þā godcundan and þā hālgan gerȳnu þe ðā twēgen wȳtegan Carīnus and Leuticus tō sōðon[1] gesāwon and gehȳrdon, eall swā ic ǣr hēr beforan sǣde þæt hig on þysne dæg myd þām Hǣlende of dēaðe āryson, eall swā hig sē Hǣlend of dēaðe āwęhte. And þā hig eall þys gewryten and gefylled hæfdon, hig ūp āryson and þā cartan þe hig gewryten hæfdon þām ealdrum āgēafon.

[1] C, soðan. [2] A, hælenda; C, helend. [3] C, geandbidian.
[4] C, geandbida. [5] A, þe se; C, þe. [6] A, *wanting*.

Carīnus his cartan āgeaf Annan and Caiphan and Gamāliele; and gelīce Leuticus his cartan āgeaf[1] Nychodēme and Iōsēpe, and heom þus tō cwædon. 'Sybb sig myd ēow eallum fram þām sylfan Dryhtne Hælendum[2] Crȳste, and fram ūre ealra Hælende.' And Carīnus and Leuticus wæron þā færinga swā fægeres hȳwes swā sēo sunne þonne hēo[3] beorhtost scȳneð, and on þære beorhtnysse hyg of þām folce gewyton, swa þæt þæs folces nāwyht nyston hwæder hig fōron. Ac þā ealdras þā and þā mæsseprēostas[4] þā gewrytu rædon þe Carīnus and Leuticus gewryten hæfdon: þā wæs ægðer gelīce gewryten, þæt nāðer næs nē læsse nē māre þonne ōðer be ānum stafe, nē furðon be ānum prican. And þā þā gewrytu[5] gerædde wæron, eall þæt Iūdēisce fole[6] þā heom betwȳnan cwædon, 'Sōðe syndon ealle þās þyng þe hēr gewordene syndon; and æfre sig Dryhten geblētsod, ā worulda woruld, Amen.' And ælc þāra Iūdēa wæs þā hām tō his āgenum farende myd myclre ymbhȳdignysse, and myd myclum ege, and myd myclre fyrhto. and heora brēost bēatende þæt hig myd þām bētan woldon[7] þæt hig wyð God āgylt hæfdon.

And Iōsēph and Nychodēmus wæron þā farende tō Pīlāte þām dēman and hym eall ātealdon be þām twām wȳtegum, Carīne and Leutice, and be þām gewriton and be ealre þāre fare þe hym[8] āror bedȳglod wæs. Ac Pīlātus þā on hys dōmerne hym sylf āwrāt ealle þā þyng þe be þām Hālende gedōn wæron, and hē syððan ān ærendgewryt āwrāt and tō Rōme āsende tō þām cyninge Claudiō; and hit wæs þus āwryten, 'Sē Pontisca Pīlātus

[1] C, ageaf and on hand sealde.
[2] C, hælende.
[3] A, he.
[4] C, -prostas.
[5] A, þa (*for* þa þa); C, gewriten.
[6] A, *wanting*.
[7] C, wolden.
[8] C, *wanting*.

grēt[1] hys cynehlāford Claudium; and ic cȳðe þē þæt hyt nū nȳwan gelamp þæt ðā Iūdēas þurh hyra andan and þurh hyra āgene genyðerunga þæt hig þone Hælend genāmon, and ēac[2] hyne mē sealdon, and hyne swȳðe[3] wrēgdon, and hym fæla ongēan lugon, and sædon þæt hē drȳ wære, and ēac þæt hē ælcne ręstedæg[4] gewęmde, for þan ðe hig gesāwon þæt hē on ręstedagum blynde męn gelȳhte, and hrēoflan geclænsode, and dēofolsēocnyssa fram mannum āflȳmde, and dēade āwęhte, and fæla ōðra wundra hē worhte. And ic heom gelȳfde swā swā ic nā ne sceolde, and ic hyne swingan hēt and hyne heom syððan tō heora āgenum dōme āgeaf; and hig hyne syððan on trēowenre rōde āhēngon, and hē[3] þær on dēad wes; and eft syððan hē bebyrged wæs, hig þær tō his byrgene gesętton ·iiii· and fēowertig cęmpena þe þone līchaman healdan sceoldon; ac hē on þām þryddan dæge of dēaðe ārās, and þā hyrdas hyt eall āsādon, and hyt forhelan ne myhton. Ac þā Iūdēas þā hig þæt gehȳrdon, hig þām hyrdon feoh gēafon: and hig þæt sęegan sceoldon þæt his cnyhtas cōmon and þone lȳchaman forstālon. And þā hyrdas þā þæt feoh fēngon,[5] and hig swā pēah þā sōþfæstnysse þe ðær geworden wæs forsuwian ne myhton. Nū lēof cyning ic þē ēac lære for þig þæt ðū nāfre þāra Iūdēa lēasunga ne gelȳfe. Sig Dryhtne lof, and dēoflum sorh, ā tō worulde. Amen.'

[1] C, gret wel.
[2] C, eac hyg.
[3] C, *wanting*.
[4] C, restne dæg.
[5] C, onfengon.

PART IV.

XX.

CÆDMON'S GENESIS.

The Offering of Isaac.

[From the Genesis attributed to Cædmon, preserved in MS. Junius XI of the Bodleian Library.]

Þā þæs rinces sē rīca ongan [2845]
Cyning costigan, cunnode georne
hwilc þæs æðelinges ęllen wære,
stīðum wordum spræc him stefne tō:
'Gewīt þū ofestlīce, Abraham, fēran,
lāstas lęcgan, and þē lǣde mid [2850]
þīn āgen bearn; þū scealt Īsaac mē
onsęcgan, sunu þīnne, sylf tō tībre!
Siððan þū gestīgest stēape dūne,
hrineg þæs hēan landes, þe ic þē heonon getǣce,
ūp þīnum āgnum fōtum, þǣr þū scealt ād gegær-
wan, [2855]
bǣlfȳr bearne ðīnum, and blōtan sylf
sunu mid sweordes ęge, and ðonne sweartan līge
lēofes līc forbærnan, and mē lāc bebēodan.'
Ne forsæt hē þȳ sīðe, ac sōna ongann
fȳsan tō fōre: him wæs Frēan[1] ęngla [2860]

[1] MS., frea; Thorpe.

word ondrysne, and his Waldend lēof.
Đā sē ēadga Abraham sīne
nihtręste ofgeaf: nālles Nęrgendes
hæse wiðhogode, ac hine sē hālga wer
gyrde grægan sweorde, cȳðde ðæt him gāsta Weardes [2865]
ęgesa on brēostum wunode. Ongan ðā his ęsolas bætan,
gamolferhð goldes brytta, heht hine geonge twēgen
męn mid sīðian; mæg wæs his āgen þridda,
and hē fēorða sylf. Þā hē fūs gewāt
frǫm his āgenum hofe Īsaac lædan, [2870]
bearn unweaxen, swā him bebēad Metod.
Efste ðā swīðe and ōnette
forð foldwege, swā him Frēa tæhte
wegas ofer wēsten, oð þæt wuldortorht
dæges þriddan ūp ofer dēop wæter [2875]
ord ārærnde. Þā sē ēadega wer
geseah hlīfigan hēa dūne,
swā him sægde ær swegles Aldor.
Þā Abraham spræc tō his ǫmbihtum,
'Rincas mīne, ręstað incit hēr [2880]
on ðissum wīcum; wit eft cumað,
siððan wit ærende uncer twēga
Gāstcyninge āgifen habbað.'
Gewāt him þā sē æðeling, and his āgen sunu,
tō þæs gemearces þe him Metod tæhte, [2885]
wadan ofer wealdas; wudu bær sunu,
fæder fȳr and sweord. Þā ðæs fricgean ongann
wer wintrum geong wordum Abraham:
'Wit hēr fȳr and sweord, frēa mīn, habbað;
hwær is þæt tīber, þæt þū torht Gode [2890]

tō þām brynegielde bringan þęncest?'
Abraham maðelode (hæfde ou ān gehogod
þæt hē gedǣde swā hine Drihten hēt):
'Him þæt Sōðcyning sylfa findeð,
mǫncynnes Weard, swā him gemet þinceð.' [2895]
Gestāh þā stīðhȳdig stēape dūne
ūp mid his eaforan, swā him sē ēca bēbēad,
þæt hē on hrōfe gestōd hēan landes,
on þǣre [stōwe][1] þe him sē stranga tō,
wǣrfæst Metod, wordum tǣhte. [2900]
Ongan þā ād hladan, ǣled węccan,
and gefeterode fēt and hǫnda
bearne sīnum, and þā on bǣl āhōf
Isaac geongne, and þā ēdre gegrāp
sweord be gehiltum: wolde his sunu cwęllan [2905]
folmum sīnum, fȳre *scęncan*[2]
mǣges drēore. Þā Metodes ðegn
ufan, ęngla sum, Abraham hlūde
stefne cȳgde. Hē stille gebād
āres sprǣce and þām ęngle oncwæð. [2910]
Him ðā ofstum tō, ufan of roderum,
wuldorgāst Godes wordum mǣlde:
'Abraham lēofa, ne sleah þū þīn āgen bearn,
ac þū cwicne ābregd cniht of āde,
eaforan þīnne: him an wuldres God. [2915]
Mago Ebrēa, þū mēdum sealt
þurh þæs hālgan hand, Heofoncyninges,
sōðum sigorlēanum, selfa onfōn
ginfæstum gifum: þē wile gāsta Weard
lissum gyldan, þæt þē wæs lēofra his [2920]
sibb and hyldo, þonne þīn sylfes bearn.'

[1] Bouterwek. [2] MS sencan.

Ād stōd onæled; hæfde Abrahame
Metod mǫncynnes, mæge Lōthes,
brēost geblissad, þā hē him his bearn forgeaf,
Īsaac cwicne. Þā sē ēadega bewlāt [2925]
rinc ofer ęxle, and him ðær rǫm geseah
unfeor ðanon, ænne standan,
brōðor Arōnes, brembrum fæstne;
þone Abraham genam, and hine on ād āhōf,
ofestum miclum, for his āgen bearn. [2930]
Ābrægd ðā mid ðȳ bille, brynegield onhrēad,
rēocendne[1] wēg rǫmmes blōde,
onblēot þæt lāc Gode, sægde lēana þanc
and ealra þāra [sǣlða][2] þe him sīð and ær
gifena Drihten forgifen hæfde. [2935]

[1] MS., reccendne. [2] Grein.

XXI.

THE BATTLE OF BRUNANBURH.

[From the Anglo-Saxon Chronicle.]

An. DCCCCXXXVII.

Hēr Æðelstān cyning, eorla drihten,
beorna bēahgifa, and his brōðor ēac,
Ēadmund æðeling, ealdorlangne tīr
geslōgon æt sæcce sweorda ęcgum
ymbe Brunanburh: bordweall clufon, [5]
hēowon heaðolinde hamora lāfum,
eaforan Ēadweardes; swā him geæðele wæs
fram cnēomāgum, ðæt hī æt campe oft
wiþ lāðra gehwæne land ealgodon,
hord and hāmas. Hęttend crungon, [10]
Scotta lēode and scipflotan,
fæge fēollon: feld dennode
sęcga swāte, siþþan sunne ūpp
on morgentīd, mære tungol,
glād ofer grundas, Godes candel beorht, [15]
ēces Drihtnes, oð sīo æðele gesceaft
sāh tō setle. Ðær læg sęcg męnig
gārum āgēted, guma Norðerna
ofer scyld scoten, swylce Scyttisc ēac
wērig wīges sæd. Wesseaxe forð [20]
andlangne dæg ēoredcystum
on lāst lęgdon lāðum ðēodum;
hēowon hęreflȳman hindan ðearle

mēcum mylenscearpum. Myrce ne wyrndon
heardes handplegan hæleða nāṇum,
ðāra ðe mid Anlāfe ofer ēargebland
on lides bōsme land gesōhton,
fæge tō gefeohte. Fīfe lāgon
on ðām campstęde cyningas geonge
sweordum āswęfede, swylce seofone ēac
eorlas Anlāfes, unrīm hęrges,
flotena and Scotta. Ðær geflȳmed wearð
Norðmanna brego, nēade gebæded
tō lides stefne lȳtle weorode:
crēad cnear on flot; cyning ūt gewāt
on fealone flōd, feorh genęrede.
Swylce ðær ēac sē frōda mid flēame cōm
on his cȳððe norð, Constantīnus,
hār hilderinc; hrēman ne ðorfte
mēca gemānan: hē wæs his māga sceard,
frēonda gefylled on folcstęde,
beslægen æt sæcce, and his sunu forlēt
on wælstōwe wundum forgrunden,
geongne æt gūðe. Gylpan ne ðorfte
beorn blandenfeax billgeslihtes,
eald inwitta, nē Anlāf ðȳ mā
mid heora hęrelāfum; hlihhan ne ðorfton,
ðæt hī beaduweorca bęteran wurdon
on campstęde cumbolgehnāstes,
gārmittinge, gumena gemōtes,
wæpengewrīxles, ðæs hī on wælfelda
wið Ēadweardes eaforan plegodon.
Gewiton him þā Norðmęnn nægledcnearrum,
drēorig daroða lāf, on Dinges męre
ofer dēop wæter Dyflin sēcan,
and eft Īraland, æwiscmōde.

Swylce ðā gebrōðor bēgen ætsǫmne,
cyning and æðeling, cȳðde sōhton,
Wesseaxna land, wīges hrēmge.
Lēton him behindan hrā bryttigan [60]
salowigpādan, ðone sweartan hræfn,
hyrnednębban, and ðone hasoþādan
earn æftan hwīt, āses brūcan,
grædigne gūðhafoc, and ðæt græge dēor,
wulf on wealda. Ne wearð wæl māre [65]
on ðȳs īglande æfre gȳta
folces gefylled beforan ðyssum
sweordes ęcgum, ðæs ðe ūs sęcgað bēc,
ealde ūðwitan, siþþan ēastan hider
Ęngle and Seaxe ūpp becōmon [70]
ofer brāde brimu, Brytene sōhton,
wlance wīgsmiðas Wēalas ofercōmon,
eorlas ārhwate eard begēaton.

XXII.

THE BATTLE OF MALDON.

[This poem was preserved in but one MS., Cotton Otho A xii, which was destroyed in the fire of 1731; fortunately, Thomas Hearne had copied and published it in 1726. The variants therefore refer to Hearne's text.]

. . . . brocen wurde;
hēt þā hyssa hwæne hors forlǣtan,
feorr āfȳsan, and forð gangan,
hicgan tō handum, and tō hige[1] gōdum.
þā[2] þæt Offan mǣg ǣrest onfunde, [5]
þæt sē eorl nolde yrhðo geþolian:
hē lēt him þā of handon lēofne[3] flēogan
hafoc wið þæs holtes, and tō þǣre hilde stōp;
be þām man mihte oncnāwan þæt sē cniht nolde
wācian æt þām wīge,[4] þā hē tō wǣpnum fēng. [10]
Eac him wolde Eadrīc his ealdre gelǣstan,
frēan tō gefeohte; ongan þā forð beran
gār tō gūþe: hē hæfde gōd geþanc,
þā hwīle þe hē mid handum healdan mihte
bord and brād swurd; bēot hē gelǣste, [15]
þā hē ætforan his frēan feohtan sceolde.
Đā þǣr Byrhtnōð ongan beornas trymian,
rād and rædde, rincum tǣhte
hū hī sceoldon standan, and þone stede healdan,
and bæd þæt hyra randas[5] rihte hēoldon [20]
fæste mid folman, and ne forhtedon nā.

[1] thige (*for* to hige). [2] þ. [3] leofre. [4] w. ge. [5] randan.

Þā hē hæfde þæt folc fægere getrymmed,
hē lihte þā mid lēodon, þær him lēofost wæs,
þær hē his heorðwerod holdost wiste.
Þā stōd on stæðe, stīðlīce clypode [25]
wīcinga ār, wordum mælde,
sē on bēot ābēad brimlīþendra
ærende[1] tō þām eorle, þær hē on ōfre stōd:
'Mē sendon tō þē sæmen snelle;
hēton ðē secgan, þæt þū mōst sendan raðe [30]
bēagas wið gebeorge; and ēow betere is
þæt gē þisne gārræs mid gafole forgyldon,
þonne[2] wē swā hearde hilde[3] dælon.
Ne þurfe wē ūs spillan, gif gē spēdaþ tō þām:
wē willað wið þām golde grið fæstnian. [35]
Gyf þū þæt[4] gerædest, þe hēr rīcost eart,
þæt þū þīne lēoda lȳsan wille,
syllan sæmannum on hyra sylfra dōm
feoh wið frēode, and niman frið æt ūs,
wē willaþ mid þām seeattum ūs tō scype gangan, [40]
on flot fēran, and ēow friþes healdan.'
Byrhtnōð maþelode, bord hafenode,
wand wācne æsc, wordum mælde,
yrre and anræd, āgeaf him andsware:
'Gehȳrst[5] þū, sælida, hwæt þis folc segeð? [45]
hī willað ēow tō gafole gāras syllan,
ættrynne ord and ealde swurd,
þā heregeatu þe ēow æt hilde ne dēah.
Brimmanna boda, ābēod eft ongēan,
sege þīnum lēodum micle lāþre spell, [50]
þæt hēr stynt unforcūð eorl mid his werode,
þe wile geealgian[6] ēþel þysne,

[1] ærænde. [2] þon. [3] . . ulde. [4] bat. [5] gehyrt. [6] gealgean.

Æþelrēdes eard, ealdres mīnes,
folc and foldan; feallan sceolon
hæþene æt hilde. Tō hēanlīc mē þinceð [55]
þæt gē mid ūrum sceattum tō scype gangon
unbefohtene, nū gē þus feor hider
on ūrne eard in becōmon;
ne sceole gē swā sōfte sinc gegangan:
ūs sceal ord and ęcg ær gesēman, [60]
grimm gūðplega, ær wē gafol[1] syllon.'
Hēt þā bord beran, beornas gangan,
þæt hī on þām ēastæðe[2] ealle stōdon.
Ne mihte þær for wætere werod tō þām ōðrum:
þær cōm flōwende flōd æfter ębban, [65]
lucon lagustrēamas; tō lang hit him þūhte,
hwænne hī tōgædere gāras bæron.[3]
Hī þær Pantan strēam mid prasse bestōdon,
Ēastseaxena ord and sē æschęre;
ne mihte hyra ænig ōðrum dęrian, [70]
būton hwā þurh flānes flyht fyl genāme.
Sē flōd ūt gewāt; þā flotan stōdon gearowe,
wīcinga fela, wīges georne.
Hēt þā hæleða hlēo healdan þā bricge
wigan wīgheardne, sē wæs hāten Wulfstān, [75]
cāfne mid his cynne, þæt wæs Cēolan sunu,
þe ðone forman man mid his francan ofscēat,
þe þær baldlīcost on þā bricge stōp.
Þær stōdon mid Wulfstāne wigan unforhte,
Ælfęre and Maccus, mōdige twēgen; [80]
þā noldon æt þām forda flēam gewyrcan,
ac hī fæstlīce wið ðā fȳnd węredon,
þā hwīle þe hī wæpna wealdan mōston.

[1] þe gofol. [2] easteðe. [3] beron.

Þā hī þæt ongēaton, and georne gesāwon
þæt hī þær bricgweardas bitere fundon, [85]
ongunnon lytegian þā lāðe[1] gystas:
bædon þæt hī ūpgang[2] āgan mōston,
ofer þone ford faran, fēþan lædan.
Đā sē eorl ongan for his ofermōde
ālȳfan landes tō fela lāþere ðēode; [90]
ongan ceallian þā ofer cald wæter
Byrhtelmes bearn (beornas gehlyston):
'Nū ēow is gerȳmed, gāð ricene tō ūs,
guman tō gūþe; God āna wāt
hwā þære wælstōwe wealdan mōte.' [95]
Wōdon þā wælwulfas, for wætere ne murnon,
wīcinga werod, west[3] ofer Pantan,
ofer scīr wæter scyldas wægon,[4]
lidmęn tō lande linde bæron.
Þær ongēan gramum gearowe stōdon [100]
Byrhtnōð mid beornum: hē mid bordum hēt
wyrcan þone wīhagan, and þæt werod healdan
fæste wið fēondum. Þā wæs feohte[5] nēh,
tīr æt getohte; wæs sēo tīd cumen
þæt þær fæge męn feallan sceoldon. [105]
Þær wearð hrēam āhafen, hręmmas[6] wundon,
earn æses georn: wæs on eorþan cyrm.
Hī lēton þā of folman fēolhearde speru,
gegrundene gāras flēogan:
bogan wæron bysige, bord ord onfēng, [110]
biter wæs sē beaduræs, beornas fēollon
on gehwæðere hand, hyssas lāgon.
Wund wearð[7] Wulfmær, wælræste gecēas,

[1] luðe. [2] upgangan. [3] pest. [4] wegon.
[5] fohte. [6] bremmas. [7] weard.

Byrhtnōðes mæg; hē mid billum wearð,
his swuster sunu, swīðe forhēawen. [115]
Þær wearð[1] wīcingum wiþerlēan āgyfen:
gehȳrde ic þæt Eadweard ānne slōge
swīðe mid his swurde, swęnges ne wyrnde,
þæt him æt fōtum fēoll fæge cęmpa;
þæs him his ðēoden þanc gesæde, [120]
þām būrþēne, þā hē byre hæfde.
Swā stemnetton stīðhycgende[2]
hyssas[3] æt hilde; hogodon georne
hwā þær mid orde ærost mihte
on fægean męn feorh gewinnan, [125]
wigan mid wæpnum: wæl fēol on eorðan.
Stōdon stædefæste, stihte hī Byrhtnōð,
bæd þæt hyssa gehwylc hogode tō wīge,
þe on Dęnon wolde dōm gefeohtan.
Wōd þā wīges heard, wæpen ūp āhōf, [130]
bord tō gebeorge, and wið þæs beornes stōp;
ēode swā anræd eorl tō þām ceorle:
ægþer hyra ōðrum yfeles hogode.
Sęnde ðā sē særinc sūþerne gār,
þæt gewundod wearð wigena hlāford; [135]
hē scēaf þā mid ðām scylde, þæt sē sceaft tōbærst,
and þæt spere spręngde, þæt hit sprang ongēan.
Gegręmod wearð sē gūðrinc: hē mid gāre stang
wlancne wīcing, þe him þā wunde forgeaf.
Frōd wæs sē fyrdrinc, hē lēt his francan wadan [140]
þurh ðæs hysses hals; hand wīsode
þæt hē on þām færsceaðan feorh geræhte.
Ðā hē ōþerne ofstlīce scēat,
þæt sēo byrne tōbærst; hē wæs on brēostum wund

[1] wærd. [2] stiðhugende. [3] hysas.

Þurh ðā hringlocan, him æt heortan stōd [145]
ǣtterne ord. Sē eorl wæs þē blīþra,
hlōh þā mōdi man, sǣde Metode þanc
ðæs dægweorces þe him Drihten forgeaf.
Forlēt þā drẹnga sum daroð of handa,
flēogan of folman, þæt sē tō forð gewāt [150]
þurh ðone æþelan Æþelrēdes þegen.
Him be healfe stōd hyse unweaxen,
cniht on gecampe, sē full cāflīce
brǣd of þām beorne blōdigne gār,
Wulfstānes bearn, Wulfmær sē geonga; [155]
forlēt forheardne faran eft ongēan:
ord in gewōd, þæt sē on eorþan læg,
þe his þēoden ǣr þearle gerǣhte.
Ēode þā gesyrwed sẹcg tō þām eorle;
hē wolde þæs beornes bēagas gefẹcgan, [160]
rēaf and hringas, and gerēnod swurd.
Ðā Byrhtnōð brǣd bill of scēaðe,[1]
brād and brūnẹcg,[2] and on þā byrnan slōh:
tō raþe hine gelẹtte lidmanna sum,
þā hē þæs eorles earm āmyrde; [165]
fēoll þā tō foldan fealohilte swurd,
ne mihte hē gehealdan hardne mēce,
wǣpnes wealdan. Þā gȳt þæt word gecwæð
hār hilderinc, hyssas bylde,
bæd gangan forð gōde gefēran: [170]
ne mihte þā on fōtum lẹng fæste gestandan[3];
hē tō heofenum wlāt . . . . . .
'Ic geþancie[4] þē ðēoda Waldend,
ealra þāra wynna þe ic on worulde gebād.
Nū ic āh, milde Metod, mæste þearfe, [175]

[1] sceðe. [2] bruneccg. [3] gestundan. [4] ge þance (*for* ic geþancie).

Þæt Þū mīnum gāste gōdes geunne,
Þæt mīn sāwul tō ðē sīðian mōte,
on Þīn geweald, Þēoden ęngla,
mid friþe fęrian; ic eom frymdi tō Þē,
Þæt hī hęlsceaðan hȳnan ne mōton.' [180]
Đā hine hēowon hæðene scealcas,
and bēgen Þā beornas Þe him big stōdon,
Ælfnōð and Wulmær bēgen[1] lāgon,
ðā onemn hyra frēan feorh gesealdon.
Hī bugon Þā fram beaduwe Þe Þær bēon noldon: [185]
Þær wurdon Oddan bearn ærest on flēame,
Godrīc fram gūÞe, and Þone gōdan forlēt,
Þe him mænigne oft mēar[2] gesealde;
hē gehlēop Þone eoh, Þe āhte his hlāford,
on Þām gerædum Þe hit riht ne wæs, [190]
and his brōðru mid him, bēgen ærndon,[3]
Godrinc[4] and Godwīg, gūÞe ne gȳmdon,
ac węndon fram Þām wīge, and Þone wudu sōhton,
flugon on Þæt fæsten, and hyra fēore burgon,
and manna mā Þonne hit ænig mæð wære, [195]
gyf hī Þā geearnunga ealle gemundon,
Þe hē him tō duguÞe gedōn hæfde.
Swā him Offa on dæg ær āsæde,
on Þām mæÞelstęde,[5] Þā hē gemōt hæfde,
Þæt Þær mōdiglīce[6] manega sprǣcon, [200]
Þe eft æt Þearfe[7] Þolian noldon.
Đā wearð āfeallen Þæs folces ealdor,
Æþelrēdes eorl; ealle gesāwon
heorðgenēatas Þæt hyra hearra[8] læg.
Þā ðær węndon forð wlance Þegenas, [205]

[1] Eds., bewegen. [2] Eds., mearh. [3] ærdon. [4] godrine.
[5] meÞelstede. [6] modelice. [7] Þære. [8] heorra.

unearge męn efston georne:
hī woldon þā ealle ōðer twēga,
līf forlǽtan[1] oððe lēofne gewrecan.
Swā hī bylde forð bearn Ælfrīces,
wiga wintrum geong, wordum mǽlde, [210]
Ælfwine þā cwæð, hē on ęllen spræc:
'Gemunað[2] þā mǽla, þe wē oft æt meodo sprǽcon.
þonne wē on bęnce bēot āhōfon,
hæleð on healle, ymbe heard gewinn;
nū mæg cunnian hwā cēne sȳ. [215]
Ic wylle mīne æþelo eallum gecȳþan,
þæt ic wæs on Myrcon miccles cynnes;
wæs mīn ealda fæder Ealhelm hāten,
wīs ealdorman, woruldgesǽlig.
Ne sceolon mē on þǽre þēode þegenas ætwītan. [220]
þæt ic of ðisse fyrde fēran wille,
eard gesēcan, nū mīn ealdor ligeð
forhēawen æt hilde; mē is þæt hearma mǽst:
hē wæs ǽgðer[3] mīn mǽg and mīn hlāford.'
þā hē forð ēode, fǽhðe gemunde, [225]
þæt hē mid orde ānne gerǽhte
flotan on þām folce, þæt sē on foldan læg
forwegen mid his wǽpne. Ongan þā winas manian,
frȳnd and gefēran, þæt hī forð ēodon.
Offa gemǽlde, æscholt āscēoc: [230]
'Hwæt þū, Ælfwine, hafast ealle gemanode,
þegenas tō þearfe: nū ūre þēoden līð,
eorl on eorðan, ūs is eallum þearf
þæt ūre ǽghwylc ōþerne bylde
wigan tō wīge, þā hwīle þe hē wǽpen mæge [235]
habban and healdan, heardne mēce,

[1] forlætun. [2] gemunu. [3] ægder.

gār and gōd swurd. Ūs Godrīc hæfð,
earh Oddan bearn, ealle beswicene:
wēnde þæs for mǫni man, þā hē on mēare rād,
on wlancan þām wicge, þæt wære hit ūre hlāford; [240]
for þan wearð hēr on felda folc tōtwæmed,
scyldburh tōbrocen: ābrēoðe his angin,
þæt hē hēr swā manigne man āflȳmde!'
Lēofsunu gemælde, and his linde āhōf,
bord tō gebeorge, hē þām beorne oncwæð: [245]
'Ic þæt gehāte, þæt ic heonon nelle
flēon fōtes trym, ac wille furðor gān,
wrecan on gewinne mīnne winedrihten.
Ne þurfon mē embe Stūrmǫre stǫdefæste hæleð[1]
wordum ætwītan, nū mīn wine gecranc, [250]
þæt ic hlāfordlēas hām sīðie,
wǫnde fram wīge; ac mē sceal wæpen niman,
ord and īren.' Hē ful yrre wōd,
feaht fæstlīce, flēam hē forhogode.
Dunnere þā cwæð, daroð ācwǫhte, [255]
unorne ceorl, ofer eall clypode,
bæd þæt beorna gehwylc Byrhtnōð wræce:
'Ne mæg nā wandian sē þe wrecan þǫnceð
frēan on folce, nē for fēore murnan.'
Þā hī forð ēodon, fēores hī ne rōhton; [260]
ongunnon þā hīredmǫn heardlīce feohtan,
grame gārberend, and God bædon
þæt hī mōston gewrecan hyra winedrihten,
and on hyra fēondum fyl gewyrcan.
Him sē gȳsel ongan geornlīce fylstan; [265]
hē wæs on Norðhymbron heardes cynnes,
Ecglāfes bearn, him wæs Æscferð nama:

[1] hælæð.

hē ne wandode nā æt þām wīgplegan,
ac hē fȳsde forð flān genehe;
hwīlon hē on bord scēat, hwīlon beorn tæsde;
æfre embe stunde hē sealde sume wunde,
þā hwīle ðe hē wæpna wealdan mōste.
Đā gȳt on orde stōd Ēadweard sē langa,
gearo[1] and geornful; gylpwordum spræc,
þæt hē nolde flēogan fōtmæl landes,
ofer bæc būgan, þā his þẹtera læg[2]:
hē bræc þone bordweall, and wiđ đā beornas feaht,
oð þæt hē his sincgyfan on þām sæmannum
wurðlīce wræc,[3] ær hē on wæle læge.
Swā dyde Æþerīc, æþele gefēra,
fūs and forðgeorn, feaht eornoste,
Sībyrhtes brōðor and swīðe mænig ōþer
clufon cellọd bord, cēne hī wẹredon:
bærst bordes lærig, and sēo byrne sang
gryrelēoða sum. Þā æt gūðe slōh
Offa þone sælidan, þæt hē on eorðan fēoll,
and ðær Gaddes mæg grund gesōhte:
raðe wearð æt hilde Offa forhēawen;
hē hæfde ðēah geforþod þæt hē his frēan gehēt,
swā hē bēotode ær wiđ his bēahgifan,
þæt hī sceoldon bēgen on burh rīdan,
hāle tō hāme, oððe on hẹre cringan,[4]
on wælstōwe wundum sweltan;
hē læg ðegenlīce ðēodne gehẹnde.
Đā wearð borda gebræc; brimmẹn wōdon,
gūðe gegrẹmode; gār oft þurhwōd
fæges feorhhūs. Forð þā[5] ēode Wīstān,

[1] gearc.
[2] leg.
[3] wrec.
[4] crintgan.
[5] forða.

Þurstānes sunu,[1] wið þās sęcgas feaht;
hē wæs on geþrange[2] hyra þrēora bana,
ær him Wīgelīnes bearn on þām wæle lāge. [300]
Þær wæs stīð gemōt: stōdon fæste
wigan on gewinne, wīgend cruncon,
wundum wērige; wæl fēol on eorþan.
Ōswold and Ealdwold ealle hwīle,
bēgen þā gebrōþru, beornas trymedon, [305]
hyra winemāgas wordon bædon
þæt hī þær æt ðearfe þolian sceoldon,
unwāclīce wæpna nēotan.
Byrhtwold maþelode, bord hafenode,
sē wæs eald genēat, æsc ācwęhte, [310]
hē ful baldlīce beornas lærde:
'Hige sceal þē heardra, heorte þē cēnre,
mōd sceal þē māre, þē ūre mægen lȳtlað.
hēr līð ūre ealdor eall forhēawen,
gōd on grēote; ā mæg gnornian [315]
sē ðe nū fram þīs wīgplegan węndan þęnceð.
Ic eom frōd fēores: fram ic ne wille,
ac ic mē be healfe mīnum hlāforde
be swā lēofan męn licgan þęnce.'
Swā hī Æþelgāres bearn ealle bylde, [320]
Godrīc tō gūþe; oft hē gār forlēt
wælspere windan on þā wīcingas,
swā hē on þām folce fyrmest ēode,
hēow and hȳnde, oð[3] þæt hē on hilde gecranc.
Næs þæt nā sē Godrīc þe ðā gūðe forbēah [325]

* * * * * *

[1] suna. [2] geþrang [3] od.

XXIII.

THE WANDERER.

[Preserved in the Exeter MS.]

Oft him ānhaga āre gebīdeð,
Metudes miltse, þēah þe hē mōdcearig
geond lagulāde lǫnge sceolde
hrēran mid hǫndum hrīmcealde sæ,
wadan wræclāstas: wyrd bið ful ārǣd! [5]
Swā cwæð eardstapa earfeþa gemyndig,
wrāþra wælsleahta, winemǣga hryre:
'Oft ic sceolde āna ūhtna gehwylce
mīne ceare cwīþan; nis nū cwicra nān,
þe ic him mōdsefan mīnne durre [10]
sweotule āsęcgan. Ic tō sōþe wāt
þæt biþ in eorle indryhten þēaw,
þæt hē his ferðlocan fæste binde,
healde[1] his hordcofan, hycge swā hē wille;
ne mæg wērig mōd wyrde wiðstǫndan [15]
nē sē hrēo hyge helpe gefrǫmman:
for ðon dōmgeorne drēorigne oft
in hyra brēostcofan bindað fæste.
Swā ic mōdsefan mīnne sceolde
oft earmcearig ēðle bidǣled, [20]
frēomǣgum feor feterum sælan,
siþþan gēara iū goldwine mīnne[2]
hrūsan heolster[3] biwrāh, and ic hēan þǫnan

[1] healdne. [2] mine [3] heolstre.

wōd wintercearig ofer waþema[1] gebind,
sōhte sęle drēorig sinces bryttan, [25]
hwær ic feor oþþe nēah findan meahte
þone þe in mēoduhealle minne[2] wisse
oþþe mec frēondlēasne[3] frēfran wolde,
węnian mid wynnum. Wāt sē þe cunnað
hū slīþen bið sorg tō gefēran [30]
þām þe him lȳt hafað lēofra geholena:
warað hine wræclāst, nāles wunden gold,
ferðloca frēorig, nālæs foldan blǣd;
gemǫn hē sęleseęcgas and sincþęge,
hū hine on geoguðe his goldwine [35]
węnede tō wiste: wyn eal gedrēas!
For þon wāt sē þe sceal his winedryhtnes
lēofes lārcwidum lǫnge forþolian,
ðonne sorg and slǣp sǫmod ætgædre
earmne ānhagan[4] oft gebindað: [40]
þinceð him on mōde þæt hē his mǫndryhten
clyppe and cysse, and on cnēo lęcge[5]
hǫnda and hēafod, swā hē hwīlum ǣr
in gēardagum giefstōlas brēac;
ðonne onwæcneð eft winelēas guma, [45]
gesihð him biforan fealwe wǣgas,[6]
baþian brimfuglas, brædan feþra,
hrēosan hrīm and snāw hagle gemęnged.
Þonne bēoð þȳ hęfigran heortan bęnne,
sāre æfter swǣsne, sorg bið genīwad, [50]
þonne māga gemynd mōd geondhweorfeð,
grēteð glīwstafum, georne geondscēawað
sęcga geseldan: swimmað eft[7] on weg;

[1] waþena. [2] mine; Thorpe. [3] -lease. [4] anhogan.
[5] læge. [6] wegas. [7] oft.

flēotendra ferð nō þǣr fela bringeð
cūðra cwidegiedda; cearo bið genīwad [55]
þām þe sęndan sceal swīþe geneahhe
ofer waþema gebind wērigne sefan.
For þon ic geþęncan ne mæg geond þās woruld
for hwan mōdsefa mīn[1] ne gesweorce,
þonne ic eorla līf eal geondþęnce, [60]
hū hī fǣrlīce flęt ofgēafon,
mōdge magupegnas. Swā þēs middangeard
ealra dōgra gehwām drēoseð and fealleþ;
for þon ne mæg weorþan[2] wīs wer, ǣr hē āge
wintra dǣl in woruldrīce. Wita sceal geþyldig, [65]
ne sceal nō tō hātheort nē tō hrædwyrde,
nē tō wāc wiga nē tō wanhȳdig,
nē tō forht nē tō fægen nē tō feohgīfre,
nē nǣfre gielpes tō georn, ǣr hē geare cunne:
Beorn sceal gebīdan, þonne hē bēot spriceð, [70]
oþ þæt collenferð cunne gearwe
hwider hrepra gehygd hweorfan wille.
Ongietan sceal glēaw hæle hū gæstlīc bið,
þonne eall[3] þisse worulde wela wēste stęndeð,
swā nū missenlīce geond þisne middangeard [75]
winde biwāune weallas stęndaþ,
hrīme bihrorene, hrȳðge þā ederas.
Wōriað þā wīnsalo, waldend licgað
drēame bidrorene; duguð eal gecręng
wlęnc bī wealle: sume wīg fornōm, [80]
fęrede in forðwege; sumne fugel opbær
ofer hēanne holm; sumne sē hāra wulf
dēaðe gedǣlde; sumne drēorighlēor
in eorðscræfe eorl gehȳdde:

[1] mod sefan minne. [2] wearþan. [3] ealle.

ȳþde[1] swā þisne eardgeard ælda Scyppend,
oþ þæt burgwara breahtma lēase
eald ęnta geweorc īdlu stōdon.
Sē þonne þisne wealsteal wīse gepōhte,
and þis deorce[2] līf dēope geondþęnceð,
frōd in ferðe feor oft gemęn
wælsleahta worn, and þās word ācwið:
'Hwær cwōm mearg? hwær cwōm mago? hwær cwōm māþþumgyfa?
hwær cwōm symbla gesetu? hwær sindon sęledrēamas?
Ēalā beorht bune! ēalā byrnwiga!
ēalā þēodnes þrym! hū sēo þrāg gewāt,
genāp under nihthelm, swā hēo nō wære!
Stęndeð nū on lāste lēofre dugupe
weal wundrum hēah, wyrmlīcum fāh:
eorlas fornōmon[3] asca þrȳþe,
wæpen wælgīfru, wyrd sēo mære;
and þās stānhleoþu stormas cnyssað;
hrīð hrēosende hrūsan[4] bindeð,
wintres wōma, þonne węn cymeð,
nīpeð nihtscūa, norþan onsęndeð
hrēo hæglfare hæleþum on andan.
Eall is earfoðlīc eorþan rīce,
onwęndeð wyrda gesceaft weoruld under heofonum:
hēr bið feoh læne, hēr bið frēond læne,
hēr bið męn læne, hēr bið mæg læne;
eal þis eorþan gesteal īdel weorþeð!'
Swā cwæð snottor on mōde, gesæt him sundor æt rūne.

[1] yþ̆e. [2] deorcne. [3] fornoman. [4] hruse.

Til biþ sē þe his trēowe gehealdeð: ne sceal næfre
his torn tō rycene
beorn of his breōstum ācȳþan, nemþe hē ær þā
bōte cunne,
eorl mid ęlne gefręmman. Wel bið þām þe him āre
sēceð,
frōfre tō Fæder on heofonum, þǣr ūs eal sēo fæst-
nung stǫndeð. [115]

XXIV.

THE PHŒNIX.

[Preserved in the Exeter Manuscript.]

I.

Hæbbe ic gefrugnen þætte is feor heonan
ēastdælum on æþelast lǫnda
fīrum gefrǣge. Nis sē foldan scēat
ofer middangeard mǫngum gefēre
foldāgendra,[1] ac hē āfyrred is [5]
þurh Meotudes meaht mānfrǫmmendum.
Wlitig is sē wǫng eall, wynnum geblissad,
mid þām fægrestum foldan stęncum;
ænlīc is þæt īglǫnd, æþele sē Wyrhta,
mōdig, mealtum spēdig, sē þā moldan gesętte. [10]
Đǣr bið oft open ēadgum tōgēanes,
onhliden hlēoþra wyn, heofonrīces duru.
Þæt is wynsum wǫng, wealdas grēne,
rūme under roderum. Ne mæg þǣr rēn nē snāw,
nē forstes fnǣst,[2] nē fȳres blæst, [15]
nē hægles hryre, nē hrīmes dryre,
nē sunnan hætu, nē sincaldu,[3]
nē wearm weder, nē winterscūr
wihte gewyrdan, ac sē wǫng seomað
ēadig and onsund; is þæt æþele lǫnd [20]
blōstmum geblōwen. Beorgas þǣr nē muntas

[1] MS., folcagendra; Sweet.
[2] MS., fnæft.; Thorpe.
[3] Sweet, sincald.

stēape ne stǫndað, nē stānclifu
hēah hlīfiað, swā hēr mid ūs,
nē dęne nē dalu, nē dūnscrafu,
hlæwas nē hlincas, ne þær hleonað oo [25]
unsmēþes wiht; ac sē æþela feld
wrīdað under wolcnum wynnum geblōwen.
Is þæt torhte lǫnd twęlfum hērra,
folde fæðmrīmes, swā ūs gefreogum[1] glēawe
wītgan þurh wīsdōm on gewritum cȳþað,[2] [30]
þonne ænig þāra beorga þe hēr beorhte mid ūs
hēa hlīfiað under heofontunglum.
Smylte is sē sigewǫng, sunbearo līxeð,
wuduholt wynlīc; wæstmas ne drēosað,
beorhte blēde,[3] ac þā bēamas ā [35]
grēne stǫndað, swā him God bibēad;
wintres and sumeres wudu bið gelīce
blēdum[4] gehǫngen; næfre brosniað
lēaf under lyfte, nē him līg scęðeð
æfre tō ealdre, ær þon edwęnden [40]
worulde geweorðe. Swā īu wætres þrym
ealne middangeard, męreflōd þeahte
eorðan ymbhwyrft, þā sē æþela wǫng
ǣghwæs onsund wið ȳðfare
gehealden stōd hrēora wǣga [45]
ēadig, unwęmme, þurh ēst Godes:
bīdeð swā geblōwen oð bæles cyme,
Dryhtnes dōmes, þonne dēaðræced,
hælepa heolstorcofan onhliden weorþað.
Nis þær on þām lǫnde lāðgenīðla, [50]
nē wōp nē wracu, wēatācen nān,

[1] Thorpe, gefreogun.
[2] MS., cyþad; Ettmüller.
[3] Ettmüller, blæda.
[4] Ettmüller, blædum.

yldu nē yrmðu, nē sē ęnga dēað,
nē līfes lyre, nē lāþes cyme,
nē synn nē sacu, nē sārwracu,[1]
nē wædle gewin, nē welan onsȳn, [55]
nē sorg nē slæp, nē swār leger,
nē wintergeweorp, nē wedra gebregd
hrēoh under heofonum, nē sē hearda forst
caldum cylegicelum cnyseð ænigne.
Þær nē hægl nē hrīm hrēosað tō foldan, [60]
nē windig wolcen, ne þær wæter fealleþ
lyfte gebysgad; ac þær lagustrēamas,
wundrum wrætlīce wyllan onspringað,
fægrum flōdwylmum[2] foldan lęccaþ,
wæter wynsumu of þæs wuda midle, [65]
þā mōnþa gehwām of þære moldan tyrf
brimcald brecað, bearo ealne geondfarað
þrāgum þrymlīce: is þæt þēodnes gebod
þætte twęlf sīþum þæt tīrfæste
lęnd geondlāce laguflōda wynn. [70]
Sindon þā bearwas blēdum *gehęngne*[3]
wlitigum wæstmum: þær ne[4] waniað[5] ō
hālge under heofonum holtes frætwe,
nē feallað þær on foldan fealwe blōstman,
wudubēama wlite; ac þær wrætlīce [75]
on þām trēowum symle telgan gehladene,
ofett ednīwe in ealle tīd,
on þām græswęnge grēne stęndað,
gehroden hyhtlīce Hāliges meahtum
beorhtast bearwa. Nō gebrocen weorðeð [80]
holt on hīwe, þær sē hālga stęnc

[1] MS., sar wracu.
[2] MS., fold-; Grein.
[3] MS., gehongene.
[4] MS., no; Sweet.
[5] MS., wuniaȝ; Thorpe.

wunað geond wynlǫnd; þæt onwęnded ne bið
æfre tō ealdre, ær þon ęndige
frōd tyrngeweorc sē hit on frymþe gescēop.

II.

Þone wudu weardað wundrum fæger [85]
fugel feðrum strǫng, sē is Fēnix hāten.
Þær sē ānhaga eard bihealdeð,
dēormōd drohtað; næfre him dēað scęðeð
on þām willwǫnge, þenden woruld stǫndeð.
Sē sceal þære sumnan sið bihealdan [90]
and ongēan cuman Godes cǫndelle,
glædum gimme, georne bewitigan
hwǫnne ūp cyme æðelast tungla
ofer ȳðmęre ēstan līxan,
Fæder fyrngeweorc frætwum blīcan, [95]
torht tācen Godes. Tungol bēoð āhȳded,
gewiten under waðeman westdælas on,
bedēglad on dægrēd, and sēo deorce niht
wǫn gewīteð; þonne wāðum strǫng
fugel feðrum wlǫnc on firgenstrēam [100]
under lyft ofer lagu lōcað georne,
hwonne ūp cyme ēastan glīdan
ofer sīdne[1] sǣ swegles lēoma.
Swā sē æðela fugel æt þām æspringe
wlitigfæst wunað wyllestrēamas, [105]
þær sē tīrēadga twęlf sīðum hine
bibaðað in þām burnan, ær þæs bēacnes cyme,
swegelcǫndelle, and symle swā oft
of þām wilsuman wyllegespryngum
brimcald beorgeð æt baða gehwylcum. [110]

[1] MS., siðne; Thorpe.

Siððan hine sylfne æfter sundplegan
hēahmōd hęfeð on hēanne bēam,
þǫnan ȳðast mæg on ēastwegum
sīð bihealdan, hwonne swegles tapur
ofer holmþræce[1] hādre blīce, [115]
lēohtes lēoma. Lǫnd bēoð gefrætwad,
woruld gewlitigad, siððan wuldres gim
ofer geofones gǫng grund gescīneð
geond middangeard, mærost tungla.
Sōna swā sēo sunne sealte strēamas [120]
hēa oferhlīfað, swā sē haswa fugel
beorht of þæs bearwes bēame gewīteð,
fareð feðrum snell flyhte on lyfte,
swīnsað and singeð swegle tōgēanes.[2]
Þonne bið swā fæger fugles gebǣru, [125]
onbryrded brēostsefa blissum hrēmig[3];
wrīxleð wōðcræfte wundorlīcor
beorhtan reorde, þonne æfre byre mǫnnes
hȳrde under heofonum, siððan Hēahcyning,
wuldres wyrhta, woruld staðelode, [130]
heofon and eorðan. Bið þæs hlēoðres swēg
eallum sǫngcræftum swētra and wlitigra
and wynsumra wrǫnca gehwylcum;
ne magon þām breahtme bȳman nē hornas,
nē hearpan hlyn, nē hæleða stefn [135]
ænges on eorðan, nē organan swēg,
nē hlēoðres geswīns,[4] nē swanes feðre,
nē ænig þāra drēama þe Dryhten gescōp
gumum tō glīwe in þās gēomran woruld!

[1] MS., holmwræce; Thorpe.

[2] MS., to heanes; Thorpe.

[3] MS., remig; Grein (?).

[4] MS., ne *wanting*; MS., leoðres geswin; Thorpe, hleoðres; Éttmüller, geswins.

Singeð swā and swinsað sælum geblissad, [140]
oð þæt sēo sunne on sūðrodor
sæged weorðeð; þonne swīað hē
and hlyst gefēð, hēafde onbrygdeð
þrīst þǫnces glēaw, and þrīwa āscæceð
feðre flyhthwate: fugol bið geswīged. [145]
Symle hē twelf sīðum tīda gemearcað
dæges and nihtes. Swā gedēmed is
bearwes bigenga, þæt hē þær brūcan mōt
wonges mid willum, and welan nēotan,
līfes and lissa, londes frætwa, [150]
oð þæt hē þūsende þisses līfes,
wudubearwes weard, wintra gebīdeð.
Þonne bið gehefgad haswigfeðra
gomol gēarum frōd: grēne[1] eorðan
āflȳhð fugla [wynn],[2] foldan geblōwene, [155]
and þonne gesēceð sīde[3] rīce
middangeardes, þær nō men būgað
eard and ēðel. Þær hē ealdordōm
onfēhð foremihtig ofer fugla cynn,
geþungen on þēode, and þrāge mid him [160]
wēsten weardað. Þonne wāðum strong
west gewīteð wintrum gebysgad
flēogan feðrum snel; fuglas þringað
ūtan ymbe æðelne; æghwylc wille
wesan þegn and þēow þēodne mærum, [165]
oð þæt hē gesēceð Syrwara lond
corðra mæste. Him sē clæne þær
oðscūfeð scearplīce, þæt hē in scade weardað
on wudubearwe wēste stōwe

[1] MS., rene; Thorpe. [2] Grein; Ettmüller, fugla betst (?).
[3] MS., siðe; Ettmüller.

biholene and bihȳdde hæleða mǫnegum, [170]
þǣr hē hēanne bēam on holtwuda
ẇunað and weardað, wyrtum fæstne
under heofunhrōfe, þone hātað męn
Fēnix on foldan, of þæs fugles nǫman.
Hafað þām trēowe forgiefen tīrmeahtig Cyning [175]
Meotud mǫncynnes, mīne gefrǣge,
þæt hē āna is ealra bēama
on eorðwege ūplǣdendra
beorhtast geblōwen; ne mæg him bitres wiht
scyldum scęððan, ac gescylded ā [180]
wunað ungewyrded, þenden woruld stǫndeð.

III.

Þonne wind ligeð, weder bið fæger,
hlūttor heofones gim hālig scīneð,
bēoð wolcen tōwegen, wætra þrȳðe
stille stǫndað, bið storma gehwylc [185]
āswęfed under swegle, sūðan blīceð
wedercǫndel wearm, weorodum lȳhteð;
þonne on þām telgum timbran onginneð,
nest gearwian, bið him nēod micel
þæt hē þā yldu ofestum mōte [190]
þurh gewittes wylm węndan tō līfe,
feorh[1] geong onfōn. Þonne feor and nēah
þā swētestan sǫmnað and gædrað
wyrta wynsume and wudublēda[2]
tō þām eardstęde, æþelstęnca gehwone [195]
wyrta wynsumra, þe Wuldorcyning,
Fæder frymða gehwæs,[3] ofer foldan gescōp

[1] MS., feorg; Ettmüller. [2] Ettmüller, -blæda.
[3] MS., gewæs: Thorpe.

tō indryhtum ælda cynne,
swētes under swegle. Þær hē sylf biereð
in þæt trēow innan torhte frætwe; [200]
þær sē wilda fugel in þām wēstenne
ofer hēanne bēam hūs getimbreð
wlitig and wynsum, and gewīcað þær
sylf in þām solere, and ymbsęteð ūtan
in þāṃ lēafsceade līc and feðre [205]
on healfa gehwām[1] hālgum stęncum,
and þām æðelestum eorðan blēdum.[2]
Siteð sīðes fūs, þonne swegles gim
on sumeres tīd sunne hātost
ofer sceadu scīneð, and gesceapu drēogeð, [210]
woruld geondwlīteð; þonne weorðeð his
hūs onhæted þurh hādor swegel,
wyrta wearmiað, willsęle stȳmeð
swētum swæccum, þonne on swole byrneð
þurh fȳres fęng fugel mid neste: [215]
bæl bið onæled; þonne brǫnd þęceð
heorodrēorges[3] hūs, hrēoh ōnetteð,
fealo līg feormað and Fēnix byrneð
fyrngēarum frōd. Þonne fȳr þigeð
lænne līchǫman, līf bið on sīðe, [220]
fæges feorhhord, þonne flæsc and bān
ādlēg æled. Hwæðre him eft cymeð
æfter fyrstmearce feorh ednīwe.
Siððan þā ȳslan eft onginnað,
æfter līgþræce, lūcan tōgædere [225]
geclungne tō clēowne,[4] þonne clæne bið
beorhtast nesta bæle forgrunden,

[1] MS., healfa gehware; Sievers, gehwām. [2] Ettmüller, blædum.
[3] MS., heore-; Thorpe. [4] MS., cleowenne; Sievers.

heaðorōfes hūs [1]: hrā bið ācōlad,
bānfæt gebrocen, and sē bryne sweðrað.
Þonne of þām āde æples gelīcnes [230]
on þære ascan bið eft gemēted,
of þām weaxeð wyrm wundrum fæger,
swylce hē of æge [2] ūt ālæde
scīr of scylle; þonne on sceade weaxeð,
þæt hē ærest bið swylce earnes brid, [235]
fæger fugeltimber; þonne furðor gēn [3]
wrīdeð on wynnum, þæt hē bið wæstmum gelīc
ealdum earne, and æfter þon
feðrum gefrætwad, swylc hē æt frymðe wæs,
beorht geblōwen; þonne brād weorðeð [240]
eal ednīwe eft ācęnned,
synnum āsundrad, sumes onlīce [4]
swā mǫn tō andleofne eorðan wæstmas [5]
on hærfeste hām gelædeð,
wiste wynsume, ær wintres cyme [245]
on rypes tīman, þȳ læs hī rēnes scūr
āwyrde under wolcnum; þær hī wraðe mētað
fōdorþege gefēan, [6] þonne forst and snāw
mid ofermægne eorðan þęccað
wintergewædum; of þām wæstmum sceal [250]
eorla ēadwela [7] eft ālædan
þurh cornes gecynd, þe ær clæne bið
sæd onsāwen, þonne sunnan glæm [8]
on lęnctenne, līfes tācen,

[1] Thorpe, hof.
[2] MS., ægerum; Thorpe, æge wære ut-alæded; Ettmüller, ægerum ut alude.
[3] MS., gin; Ettmüller.
[4] Thorpe, sumeres on lice.
[5] MS., wæsmas.
[6] MS., gefeon; Ettmüller, gefean (?); Grein, gefeoð (?).
[7] MS., eorla eadwelan; Thorpe, eorl; Grein.
[8] Ettmüller, gleam.

węcceð woruldgestrēon, þæt þä wæstmas bēoð [255]
þurh āgne gecynd eft ācęnde,
foldan frætwe: swā sē fugel weorðeð,
gǫmel æfter gēarum, geong ednīwe
flæsce bifǫngen. Nō hē fōddor þigeð
męte on moldan, nemne meledēawes [260]
dæl gebyrge, sē drēoseð oft
æt middre nihte; bī þon sē mōdga his
feorh āfēdeð, oð þæt fyrngesetu
āgenne eard eft gesēceð.

IV.

Þonne bið āweaxen wyrtum in gemǫnge [265]
fugel feðrum deal, feorh bið nīwe
geong geofona[1] ful, þonne hē of grēote his
līc leoðucræftig,[2] þæt ær līg fornōm,
sǫmnað swoles lāfe, searwum gegædrað
bān gebrosnad æfter bælþræce, [270]
and þonne gebringeð bān and ȳslan,
ādes lāfe, eft ætsǫmne,
and þonne þæt wælrēaf wyrtum biteldeð
fægre gefrætwed.[3] Þonne āfȳsed bið
āgenne eard eft tō sēcan, [275]
þonne fōtum ymbfēhð fȳres lāfe,
clām[4] biclyppeð and his cȳððu eft
sunbeorht gesetu sēceð on wynnum,
ēadig ēðellǫnd. Eal bið genīwad
feorh and feðerhǫma, swā hē æt frymðe wæs, [280]
þā hine ærest God on þone æðelan wǫng
sigorfæst sętte. Hē his sylfes þær

[1] Ettmüller, geofena.
[2] Thorpe, lic-leoðu cræftig; Ettmüller.
[3] Thorpe, gefrætwað (?).
[4] Thorpe, clawum (?).

bān gebringeð, þā ær brǫndes wylm
on beorhstęde bæle forþylmde,
ascan tō ēacan; þonne eal geador
bebyrgeð beaducræftig bān and ȳslan
on þām ēalǫnde. Bið him ednīwe
þære sunnan segn,[1] þonne swegles lēoht
gimma gladost ofer gārsecg ūp
æðeltungla wyn ēastan līxeð.
Is sē fugel fæger forweard hīwe,
blēobrygdum fāg ymb þā brēost foran;
is him þæt hēafod hindan grēne,
wrætlīce wrīxleð[2] wurman geblǫnden.
Þonne is sē finta fægre gedæled,
sum brūn, sum basu, sum blacum splottum
searolīce besęted. Sindon þā fiðru
hwīt hindanweard, and sē hals grēne
nioðoweard and ufeweard, and þæt nębb līxeð
swā glæs oððe gim, geaflas scȳne
innan and ūtan. Is sēo ēaggebyrd
stearc and hīwe stāne gelīcast,
gladum gimme, þonne in goldfate
smiða orþǫncum bisęted weorðeð.
Is ymb þone swēoran, swylce sunnan hring,
bēaga beorhtast bregden[3] fēðrum.
Wrætlīc is sēo wǫmb neoðan, wundrum fæger,
scīr and scȳne. Is sē scyld ufan
frætwum gefēged ofer þæs fugles bæc.
Sindon þā scancan scyllum biweaxen,
fealwe fōtas. Sē fugel is on hīwe
ægwæs[4] ænlīc, onlīcost pēan

[1] MS.; þegn; Thorpe.
[2] Thorpe, wrixled.
[3] Ettmüller, brogden.
[4] Thorpe, æghwær (?).

wynnum geweaxen, þæs gewritu sęcgað.
Nis hē hinderweard nē hygegælsa,
swār nē swǫngor swā sume fuglas, [315]
þā þe late þurh lyft lācað fiðrum;
ac hē is snel and swift and swīðe leoht,
wlitig and wynsum, wuldre gemearcad:
ēce is sē æðeling, sē þe him ēad gifeð[1]!
Þonne hē gewīteð wǫngas sēcan [320]
his ealdne eard of þisse ēðeltyrf.
Swā sē fugel flēogeð, folcum oðēawed[2]
mǫngum mǫnna geond middangeard,
þonne sǫmnað sūðan and norðan
ēastan and westan ēoredciestum, [325]
farað feorran and nēan folca þrȳðum,
þǣr hī scēawiað Scyppendes giefe
fægre on þām fugle, swā him æt fruman sętte
sigora Sōðcyning sēllīcran gecynd,
frætwe fægerran[3] ofer fugla cyn. [330]
Þonne wundriað weras ofer eorðan
wlite and wæstma, and gewritum[4] cȳðað,
mundum mearciað on mearmstāne
hwonne sē dæg and sēo tīd dryhtum geēawe
frætwe flyhthwates. Þonne fugla cynn [335]
on healfa gehwām[5] hēapum þringað,
sīgað sīdwegum, sǫnge lofiað,
mērað mōdigne meaglum reordum
and swā þone hālgan hringe beteldað
flyhte on lyfte: Fenix bið on middum [340]
þrēatum biþrungen. Þēoda wlītað,

[1] MS., gefeð; Grein.
[2] Thorpe, -ed.
[3] MS., fægran; Thorpe.
[4] MS., gewritu; Thorpe.
[5] MS., gehwore; Thorpe, gehwone; Ettmüller, gehwære; Sievers

wundrum wāfiað,[1] hū sēo wilgedryht
wildne weorðiað, worn æfter ōðrum,
cræftum cȳðað and for cyning mærað
lēofne lēodfruman, lædað mid wynnum [345]
æðelne tō earde, oð þæt sē ānhoga
oðflēogeð feðrum snel, þæt him gefylgan ne mæg
drȳmendra gedryht, þonne duguða wyn
of þisse eorðan tyrf ēðel sēceð.

V.

Swā sē gesæliga æfter swylthwīle [350]
his ealdcȳððe eft genēosað,
fægre foldan; fugelas cyrrað
frǫm þām gūðfrecan gēomormōde
eft tō earde, þonne sē æðeling bið
giong in geardum. God āna wāt, [355]
Cyning ælmihtig, hū his gecynde bið,
wīfhādes þe weres: þæt ne wāt ænig
mǫnna cynnes būtan Meotod āna,
hū þā wīsan sind wundorlīce,
fæger fyrngesceaþ, ymb þæs fugles gebyrd! [360]
þǣr sē ēadga mōt eardes nēotan,
wyllestrēama wuduholtum in,
wunian in wǫnge, oð þæt wintra bið
þūsend urnen: þonne him weorðeð
ende līfes; hine ād þęceð [365]
þurh æled fȳr: hwæðre eft cymeð
āweaht wrætlīce wundrum tō līfe.
Fōr þon hē drūsende dēað ne bisorgað,
sāre swyltcwale, þe him symle wāt
æfter līgþræce līf ednīwe, [370]

[1] MS., wefiað; Thorpe.

feorh æfter fylle, þonne frǫmlīce
þurh briddes hād gebrēadad weorðeð
eft of ascan, edgeong weseð
under swegles hlēo. Bið him self gehwæðer
sunu and swæs fæder and symle ēac [375]
eft yrfeweard ealdre lāfe.
Forgeaf him sē meahta[1] moncynnes Fruma,
þæt hē swā wrætlīce weorðan sceolde
eft þæt ilce þæt hē ær þon wæs,
feðrum bifongen, þēah hine fȳr nime. [380]

VI.

Swā þæt ēce līf ēadigra gehwylc,
æfter sārwræce, sylf gecēoseð
þurh deorcne dēað þæt hē Dryhtnes mōt,
æfter gēardagum, geofona nēotan
on sindrēamum and siððan ā [385]
wunian in worulde weorca tō lēane.
Þisses fugles gecynd fela gelīces[2]
bī þām gecornum Crīstes þegnum
bēacnað in burgum, hū hī beorhtne gefēan
þurh Fæder fultum on þās frēcnan tīd [390]
healdað under heofonum and him hēanne blǣd
in þām ūplīcan ēðle gestrȳnað.
Habbað wē geāscad,[3] þæt sē ælmihtiga
worhte wer and wīf þurh his wundra spēd
and hī þā gesęttе on þone sēlestan [395]
foldan scēata,[4] þone fīra bearn
nęmnað neorxnawǫng, þār him nænges wæs
ęades onsȳn, þenden ēces word
hālges hlēoðorcwide healdan woldan

[1] Ettmüller, meahtiga.
[2] Thorpe, gelic is (?).
[3] MS., geascað.
[4] MS., sceates; Thorpe.

on þām nīwan gefēan. Þær him nīð gescōd, [400]
ealdfēondes æfest,[1] sē him æt gebēad
bēames blēde, þæt hī bū þēgun
æppel unrædum ofer ēst Godes,
byrgdon forbodene.[2] Þær him bitter wearð
yrmðu æfter āte and hyra eaferum swā [405]
sārlīc symbel, sunum and dohtrum:
wurdon tēonlīce tōðas idge[3]
āgeald æfter gylte; hæfdon Godes yrre
bittre bealosorge; þæs þā byre siððan
gyrne onguldon, þe hī þæt gyfl þēgun [410]
ofer ēces word. For þon hī ēðles wyn
gēomormōde ofgiefaṇ sceoldon
ƿurh nædran nīð, þā hīo nearwe biswāc
yldran ūsse in ærdagum
ƿurh fæcne ferð, ðæt hī feor þǫnan [415]
in þās dēaðdǫne drohtað sōhton,
sorgfulran gesetu. Him wearð sēlle līf
heolstre bihȳded and sē hālga wǫng
þurh fēondes searo fæste bitȳned
wintra mǫngu, oð þæt Wuldorcyning [420]
þurh his hidercyme hālgum tōgēanes,[4]
mǫnncynnes gefēa, mēðra frēfrend
and sē ānga hyht, eft ontȳnde.

VII.

Is þon gelīcast, þæs þe ūs leorneras[5] [425]
wordum[6] sǫcgað and writu[7] cȳðað,

[1] Ettmüller, efest.
[2] Ettmüller, -enne.
[3] MS., wordon teonlice to þas idge; Thorpe, wurdon teonlice to þas . . . idge; Grein.
[4] MS., to heanes; Thorpe.
[5] Thorpe, lareowas (?).
[6] MS., weordum; Thorpe.
[7] Ettmüller, writum.

Þises fugles gefær, þonne frōd ofgiefeð
eard and ēðel and geealdad bið,
gewīteð wērigmōd wintrum gebysgad,
þær hē holtes hlēo hēah gemēteð,
in þām hē getimbreð tānum and wyrtum [430]
þām æðelestum eardwīc nīwe,
nest on bearwe: bið him nēod micel,
þæt hē feorhgeong eft onfōn mōte
þurh līges blæst līf æfter dēaðe,
edgeong wesan and his ealdcȳððu [435]
sunbeorht gesetu sēcan mōte
æfter fȳrbaðe. Swā þā foregęngan
yldran ūsse ānforlēton
þone wlitigan węng and wuldres setl
lēoflīc on lāste, tugon lęngne sīð [440]
in hearmra hęnd, þær him hęttende
earme āglæcan oft gescōdan.
Wæron hwæðre męnge, þā þe Meotude wel
gehȳrdun[1] under heofonum hālgum þēawum,
dædum dōmlīcum, þæt him Dryhten weard [445]
heofona Hēahcyning hold on mōde.
Þæt is sē hēa[2] bēam, in þām hālge nū
wīc weardiað, þær him wihte ne mæg
ealdfēonda nān ātre sęððan
fācnes tācne on þā frēcnan tīd, [450]
þær him nest wyrceð wið nīða gehwām
dædum dōmlīcum Dryhtnes cęmpa,
þonne hē ælmessan earmum dæleð
dugeða lēasum, and him Dryhten gecȳgð
Fæder on fultum, forð ōnetteð, [455]

[1] MS., meotude we gehyrdun; Thorpe, meotude gehyrdun; Grundtvig, wel gehyrdan; Grein.

[2] Grundtvig, heah.

lænan lifes leahtras dwæsceð,
mirce mándæde, healdeð Meotudes æ
beald in brēostum and gebedu sēceð
clænum gehygdum and his cnēo bīgeð
æðele tō eorðan, flȳhð yfla gehwylc [460]
grimme gieltas for Godes ęgsan,
glædmōd gyrneð þæt hē gōdra mæst
dæda gefręmme: þām bið Dryhten scyld
in sīða gehwane, sigora Waldend,
weoruda Wilgiefa.[1] Þis þā wyrta sind, [465]
wæstma blēde, þā sē wilda fugel
sǫmnað under swegle sīde and wīde
tō his wīcstōwe, þær hē wundrum fæst
wið nīða gehwām nest gewyrceð.
Swā nū in þām wīcum willan fręmmað [470]
mōde and mægne Meotudes cęmpan,
mærða tilgað: þæs him meorde wile
ēce ælmihtig ēadge forgyldan.
Bēoð him of þām wyrtum wīc gestaðelad
in wuldres byrig weorca tō lēane, [475]
þæs þe hī gehēoldan[2] hālge lāre,
hāte æt heortan[3] hige weallende
dæges and nihtes Dryhten lufiað,
lēohte gelēafan lēofne cēosað
ofer woruldwelan: ne bið him wynne hyht [480]
þæt hȳ þis læne līf lǫng gewunien.
Þus ēadig eorl ēcan drēames[4]
heofona[5] hāmes mid Hēahcyning
earnað on ęlne, oð þæt ęnde cymeð
dōgorrīmes, þonne dēað nimeð [485]

[1] Thorpe, sigora wilgiefa weoruda waldend.
[2] Ettmüller, -on.
[3] MS., eortan; Thorpe.
[4] Ettmüller, dreamas.
[5] Thorpe, heofonlican (?).

wiga wælgīfre wæpnum geþrȳðed[1]
ealdor ānra gehwæs, and in eorðan fæðm
snūde *sęndeð*[2] sāwlum binumene
læne līchǫman, þær hī lǫnge bēoð
oð fȳres cyme foldan biþeahte. [490]
Þonne mǫnge bēoð on gemōt læded[3]
fȳra cynnes: wile Fæder ęngla
sigora Sōðcyning seonað gehēgan,
duguða Drȳhten, dēman mid ryhte.
Þonne ærīste ealle gefręmmað [495]
męn on moldan, swā sē mihtiga Cyning
bēodeð, Brego ęngla, bȳman stefne
ofer sīdan grund, sāwla Nęrgend:
bið sē deorca dēað Dryhtnes meahtum
ēadgum geęndad; æðele hweorfað, [500]
þrēatum þringað, þonne þēos woruld
scyldwyrcende in scǫme byrneð
āde onæled. Weorðeð ānra gehwylc
forht on ferhðe,[4] þonne fȳr briceð
læne lǫndwelan, līg eal þigeð [505]
eorðan æhtgestrēon, æpplede gold
gīfre forgrīpeð, grædig swelgeð
lǫndes frætwe. Þonne on lēoht cymeð
ældum þisses in þā openan tīd
fæger and gefēalīc[5] fugles tācen, [510]
þonne anwald eal ūp āstęlleð[6]
on byrgenum, bān gegædrað,[7]
leomu līc sǫmod and līfes[8] gæst,
fore Crīstes cnēo: Cyning þrymlīce

[1] Ettmüller, geþryðeð.
[2] MS., sendað.
[3] MS., lædaþ; Thorpe.
[4] MS., ferþþe; Grundtvig.
[5] MS., gefealig; Grundtvig.
[6] MS., astellað; Grein.
[7] MS., Grein, gegædrad.
[8] MS. liges; Grundtvig.

of his hēahsetle hālgum scīneð, [515]
wlitig wuldres gim. Wel bið þām þe mōt
in þā gēomran tīd Gode līcian!

VIII.

Þær þā līchoman leahtra clæne
gongað glædmōde, gæstas hweorfað
in bānfatu, þonne bryne stīgeð [520]
hēah tō heofonum. Hāt bið monegum
egeslīc æled, þonne ānra gehwylc
sōðfæst ge synnig sāwel mid līce
from moldgrafum sēceð Meotudes dōm
forht āfæred. Fȳr bið on tihte,[1] [525]
æleð[2] uncyste.[3] Þær þā ēadgan bēoð
æfter wræchwīle weorcum bifongen,
āgnum dædum: þæt þā æþelan sind
wyrta wynsume, mid þām sē wilda fugel
his sylfes nest bisęteð ūtan, [530]
þæt hit færinga fȳre byrneð,
forswēleð under sunnan and hē sylfa mid
and þonne æfter līge līf eft onfēhð
ednīwinga. Swā bið ānra gehwylc
flæsce bifongen fīra cynnes [535]
ænlīc and edgeong, sē þe his āgnum hēr
willum gewyrceð, þæt him Wuldorcyning
meahtig æt þām mæðle milde geweorðeð.
Þonne hlēoðriað hālge gæstas,
sāwla sōðfæste song āhębbað, [540]
clæne and gecorene, hęrgað Cyninges þrym
stefn æfter stefne, stīgað tō wuldre
wlitige gewyrtad mid hyra weldædum.

[1] MS., ontihte; Thorpe. [2] Grundtvig, æled. [3] Ettmüller, uncysta.

Bēoð þonne āmęrede mǫnna gæstas,
beorhte ābȳwde[1] þurh bryne fȳres. [545]
Ne wēne þæs[2] ænig ælda cynnes,
þæt ic lygewordum lēoð sǫmnige,
wrīte wōðcræfte! gehȳrað wītedōm,
Iobes gieddinga! Þurh gæstes blǣd
brēostum onbryrded beald reordade, [550]
wuldre geweorðad hē þæt word gecwæð:
'Ic þæt ne forhycge ⁊ heortan geþǫncum,
þæt ic on mīnum neste nēobęd[3] cēose
hæle[4] hrāwērig, gewīte hēan þǫnan
on lǫngne sīð lāme bitolden [555]
gēomor gūdǣda[5] in grēotes fæðm
and þonne æfter dēaðe þurh Dryhtnes giefe
swā sē fugel Fēnix feorh ednīwe
æfter ærīste āgan mōte,
drēamas mid Dryhten, þǣr sēo dēore scolu [560]
lēofne lofiað. Ic þæs līfes ne mæg
æfre tō ealdre ęnde gebīdan,
lēohtes and lissa: þēah mīn līc scyle
on moldærne molsnad weorðan
wyrmum tō willan, swā þēah weoruda God [565]
æfter swylthwīle sāwle ālȳseð
and in wuldor āwęceð. Mē þæs wēn nǣfre
forbirsteð in brēostum, þe[6] ic in Brego ęngla
forðweardne[7] gefēan fæste hæbbe.'
Þus frōd guma in fyrndagum [570]
gieddade glēawmōd, Godes spelboda,
ymb his ærīste in ēce līf,

[1] Thorpe, abysde (?); Ettmüller, ætywde.
[2] Grundtvig, þær.
[3] Thorpe, nea- (?).
[4] Ettmüller, hæles.
[5] Thorpe, geo-.
[6] Grundtvig, þæt.
[7] Ettmüller, -wearde (?).

Þæt wē þȳ geornor ongietan meahten
tīrfæst tācen, þæt sē torhta fugel
þurh bryne bēacnað: bāna lāfe [575]
ascan and ȳslan ealle gesǫmnað[1]
æfter līgbryne, lædeð siððan
fugel on fōtum tō frēan geardum,
sunnan tōgēanes, þær hē[2] siððan forð
wunað[3] wintra fela wæstmum genīwad [580]
ealles edgiong, þær ænig ne mæg
in þām lēodscipe lāððum[4] hwōpan.
Swā nū æfter dēaðe þurh Dryhtnes miht
sǫmod sīðiað sāwla mid līce,
fægre gefrætwed fugle gelīcast [585]
in ēadwelum æðelum stęncum,
þær sēo sōðfæste sunne līhteð
wlitig ofer weoredum in wuldres byrig.

IX.

Þonne sōðfæstum sāwlum scīneð
hēah ofer hrōfas Hælende Crīst; [590]
him folgiað fuglas scȳne[5]
beorhte gebrēdade blissum hrēmige
in þām[6] gladan hām, gæstas gecorene,
ēce tō ealdre, þær him yfle ne mæg
fāh fēond gemāh fācne sceððan: [595]
ac þær lifgað ā lēohte węrede
swā sē fugel Fēnix in freoðu Dryhtnes
wlitige in wuldre. Weorc ānra gehwæs

[1] Ettmüller, -ad.
[2] MS., hi; Grundtvig, him; Thorpe.
[3] MS., wuniað; Thorpe.
[4] Ettmüller, læðum.
[5] Ettmüller, fiðrum scyne (?).
[6] Ettmüller, þone (?).

beorhte blīceð in þām blīðan[1] hām
fore onsȳne ēces Dryhtnes [600]
symle in sibbe sunnan gelīce,
þǣr sē beorhta bēag brogden wundrum
eorcnanstānum ēadigra gehwām
hlīfað ofer hēafde. Heafelan līxað
þrymme beþeahte; Þēodnes cynegold [605]
sōðfæstra gehwone sellīc glęngeð
lēohte in līfe, þǣr sē lǫnga gefēa
ēce and edgeong ǣfre ne sweðrað,
ac hȳ in wlite wuniað wuldre bitolden
fægrum frætwum mid Fæder ęngla. [610]
Ne bið him on þām wīcum wiht tō sorge,
wrōht nē wēðel nē gewindagas,
hungor sē hāta nē sē hearda[2] þurst,
yrmðu nē yldo: him sē æðela Cyning
forgifeð gōda gehwylc. þǣr gāsta gedryht [615]
Hælend hęrgað and Heofoncyninges
meahte mærsiað, singað Metude lof.
Swīnsað sibgedryht swēga mæste
hædre ymb þæt hālge hēahseld Godes;
blīðe blētsiað Bregu sēlestan [620]
ēadge mid ęnglum efenhlēoðre þus:
"Sib sī þē, sōð God, and snyttrucræft,
and þē þǫnc sȳ þrymsittendum
geongra gyfena, gōda gehwylces!
Micel unmǣte mægnes strȩngðu[3] [625]
hēah and hālig! Heofonas sindon
fægre gefylled, Fæder ælmihtig,
ealra þrymma þrym, þīnes wuldres
ūppe mid ęnglum and on eorðan sǫmod!

[1] MS., blijam; Thorpe. [2] Thorpe, hearde. [3] MS., strenðu; Thorpe.

Gefreoða ūsic, frymða Scyppend! þū eart Fæder
ælmihtig, [630]
in hēannesse heofuna Waldend!"
Þus reordiað ryhtfręmmende
mānes āmęrede in þære mæran byrig,
cyneþrym cȳðað; Cāseres lof
singað on swegle sōðfæstra gedryht: [635]
'Þām ānum is ēce weorðmynd
forð būtan ęnde; næs his frymð æfre,
ēades ongyn! þēah hē on eorðan hēr
þurh cildes hād cęnned wære
in middangeard, hwæðre his meahta spēd [640]
hēah ofer heofonum hālig wunade,
dōm unbryce! þeah hē dēaðes cwealm
on rōde trēowe[1] ræfnan sceolde,
þearlīc wīte, hē þȳ þriddan dæge
æfter līces hryre līf eft onfēng [645]
þurh Fæder fultum. Swā Fēnix bēacnað
geong in geardum Godbearnes meaht,
þonne hē of ascan eft onwæcneð[2]
in līfes līf leomum geþungen.
Swā sē Hælend ūs helpe[3] gefręmede [650]
þurh his līces gedāl, līf būtan ęnde,
swā sē fugel swētum his fiðru tū
and wynsumum wyrtum gefylleð,
fægrum foldwæstmum, þonne āfȳsed bið.'
Þæt sindon þā word, swā ūs gewritu sęcgað, [655]
hlēoðor hāligra, þe him tō heofonum bið
tō þām mildan Gode mōd āfȳsed
in drēama drēam, þær hī Dryhtne tō giefe

[1] MS., rodetreow; Ettmüller, rodetreowe.
[2] MS., onwæcned; Thorpe.
[3] MS., elpe; Thorpe.

worda and weorca wynsumne stęnc
in þā mæran gesceaft Meotude bringað [660]
in þæt lēohte līf. Sȳ him lof symle
þurh woruld worulda and wuldres blǣd,
ār and onwald in þām ūplīcan
rodera rīce! Hē is on ryht Cyning
middangeardes and mægenþrymmes [665]
wuldre biwunden in þǣre wlitigan byrig.
Hafað ūs ālȳfed *lucis auctor,*
þæt wē mōtun hēr *merueri*[1]
gōddǣdum begietan *gaudia in celo,*
þǣr wē mōtun *maxima regna* [670]
sēcan and gesittan *sedibus altis,*
lifgan in lisse *lucis et pacis,*
āgan eardinga *almae letitiae,*
brūcan blǣddaga, *blandem et mitem*
gesēon sigora Frēan *sine fine,* [675]
and him lof singan *laude perenne*
ēadge mid ęnglum. *Alleluia.*

[1] Ettmüller, meruisse; Grein, mereri.

APPENDIX I.

LACTANTIUS DE AVE PHOENICE.

[The text is that of Riese (Anthologia Latina, II, Teubner, 1870; 2d ed. 1906), with variants obtained from the edition by Baehrens (Poetae Latini Minores, III, Teubner, 1881) and from the edition by Brandt (Corpus Scriptorum Ecclesiasticorum Latinorum, XXVII, 1893). — A (Riese, P) = Cod. Parisinus (8th–9th cent.); B (Riese, V) = Cod. Veronensis (9th cent.); C (Riese, L) = Leidensis Vossianus (10th cent.).

The numerals (in parentheses) placed at the right hand of the text refer to the corresponding lines of the Anglo-Saxon version.]

Est locus in primo felix oriente remotus, (1–10)
Qua patet aeterni maxima porta poli, (11–12)
Nec tamen aestivos hiemisve propinquus ad ortus, (13–
Sed qua sol verno fundit ab axe diem. –21ª)
Illic planities tractus diffundit apertos, (21ᵇ–
Nec tumulus crescit nec cava vallis hiat; –27)
Sed nostros montes, quorum iuga celsa putantur, (28–
Per bis sex ulnas eminet[1] ille locus. –32)
Hic solis nemus est et consitus arbore multa (33–
Lucus, perpetuae frondis honore virens. –39ª)
Cum Phaëthonteis flagrasset ab ignibus axis, (39ᵇ–
Ille locus flammis inviolatus erat; –41ª)
Et cum diluvium mersisset fluctibus orbem, (41ᵇ–
Deucalioneas exsuperavit aquas. –49)
Non huc exsangues Morbi,[2] non aegra Senectus, (50–
Nec Mors crudelis, nec Metus asper adest,[3]
Nec Scelus infandum, nec opum vesana Cupido,
Aut Ira,[4] aut ardens caedis amore Furor;
Luctus acerbus abest, et Egestas obsita pannis,
Et Curae insomnes, et violenta Fames. –56)

[1] A, B, imminet. [2] A, C, exsanguis; C, morbus. [3] C, adit.
[4] MSS. metus; Baehrens, ira; Riese, Cernitur (*for* Aut metus).

Non ibi tempestas, nec vis furit horrida venti, (57–
  Nec gelido terram rore pruina tegit ;
Nulla super campos tendit sua vellera nubes,
  Nec cadit ex alto turbidus humor aquae. –62[a])
Sed fons in medio [est], quem vivum nomine dicunt, (62[b]–
  Perspicuus, lenis, dulcibus uber aquis,
Qui semel erumpens per singula tempora mensum
  Duodecies undis inrigat omne nemus. –70)
Hic genus arboreum procero stipite surgens (71–
  Non lapsura solo mitia poma gerit. –84)
Hoc nemus, hos lucos avis incolit unica Phoenix, (85–
  Unica, sed vivit morte refecta sua. –89)
Paret et obsequitur Phoebo memoranda satelles : (90–
  Hoc Natura parens munus habere dedit.
Lutea cum primum surgens Aurora rubescit,
  Cum primum rosea sidera luce fugat, –103)
Ter quater illa pias inmergit corpus in undas, (104–
  Ter quater e vivo gurgite libat aquam. –110)
Tollitur ac summo considit in arboris altae (111–
  Vertice, quae totum despicit una nemus,
Et conversa novos Phoebi nascentis ad ortus
  Expectat radios et iubar exoriens. –119)
Atque ubi Sol pepulit fulgentis limina portae (120–
  Et primi emicuit luminis aura levis,
Incipit illa sacri modulamina fundere cantus
  Et mira lucem voce referre [1] novam, –124)
Quam nec aëdoniae voces nec tibia possit (125–
  Musica Cirrhaeis adsimulare [2] modis ;
Sed neque olor moriens imitari posse putetur,[3]
  Nec Cylleneae fila canora lyrae. –139)
Postquam Phoebus equos in aperta effudit Olympi (140–
  Atque orbem totum protulit usque means,
Illa ter alarum repetito verbere plaudit
  Igniferumque caput ter venerata silet. –145)
Atque eadem celeres etiam discriminat horas (146–
  Innarrabilibus nocte dieque sonis,
Antistes lucj nemorumque verenda sacerdos

[1] A, clere. [2] A, adsimolare ; B, C, assimilare. [3] B, putatu.:

Et sola arcanis conscia, Phoebe, tuis.
Quae postquam vitae iam mille peregerit annos –152)
Ac se reddiderint tempora longa gravem, (153–
Ut reparet lapsum spatiis [1] vergentibus aevum,
Adsuetum nemoris dulce cubile fugit ; –161ª)
Cumque renascendi studio loca sancta reliquit, (161ᵇ–
Tunc petit hunc orbem, mors ubi regna tenet.
Dirigit in Syriam celeres longaeva volatus,
Phoenicis nomen cui dedit ipsa vetus,[2] –167ª)
Secretosque petit deserta per avia lucos, (167ᵇ–
Sicubi per saltus silva remota latet.
Tum legit aërio sublimem vertice palmam,
Quae Graium Phoenix ex ave nomen habet,
In quam nulla nocens animans prorepere possit,
Lubricus aut serpens aut avis ulla rapax. –181)
Tum ventos claudit pendentibus Aeolus antris, (182–
Ne violent flabris aëra purpureum
Neu concreta noto [3] nubes per inania caeli
Submoveat radios solis et obsit avi.
Construit inde sibi seu nidum sive sepulcrum ;
Nam perit, ut vivat : se tamen ipsa creat. –192ª)
Colligit hinc sucos et odores divite silva, (192ᵇ–
Quos legit Assyrius, quos opulentus Araps,
Quos aut Pygmeae gentes aut India carpit
Aut molli generat terra Sabaea sinu.
Cinnamon hic auramque procul spirantis amomi
Congerit et mixto balsama cum folio.
Non casiae mitis [4] nec olentis vimen acanthi
Nec turis lacrimae guttaque pinguis abest ;
His addit teneras nardi pubentis aristas
Et sociat [5] myrrae vim, panacea, tuam. –199ª)
Protinus †instructo [6] corpus mutabile nido (199ᵇ–
Vitalique toro membra quieta locat.
Ore dehinc sucos membris circumque supraque
Inicit exequiis inmoritura suis.

[1] C, fatis.
[2] B, C, vetustas ; Heinsius, Venus.
[3] B, C, not(h)us ; Heinsius, notis.
[4] A, mites.
[5] B, sociam ; C, socia.
[6] A, instructos ; C, instractis ; B, His protinus structis ; Heinsius, instructo.

Tunc inter varios animam commendat odores,
Depositi tanti nec timet illa fidem. –207)
Interea corpus genitali morte peremptum (208–
Aestuat et flammam parturit ipse calor,
Aetherioque procul de lumine concipit ignem:
Flagrat et ambustum solvitur in cineres. –222a)
Quos velut in massam cineres in morte[1] coactos (222b–
Conflat, et effectum seminis instar habet. –231)
Hinc animal primum sine membris fertur oriri, (232–
Sed fertur vermi lacteus esse color.
Crescit, et emenso sopitur tempore certo,[2]
Seque ovi teretis colligit in speciem; –234a)
Inde reformatur qualis fuit ante figura, (234b–
Et Phoenix ruptis pullulat exuviis, –242a)
Ac velut agrestes, cum filo ad saxa tenentur, [242b–
Mutari tineae papilione solent,[3] –259a]
Non illi cibus est nostro concessus in orbe, (259b–
Nec cuiquam inplumem pascere cura subest.
Ambrosios libat caelesti nectare rores,
Stellifero tenues qui cecidere polo.
Hos legit, his alitur mediis in odoribus ales,
Donec maturam proferat effigiem. –264)
Ast ubi primaeva coepit florere iuventa, (265–
Evolat ad patrias iam reditura domus.
Ante tamen, proprio quidquid de corpore restat,
Ossaque vel cineres exuviasque suas
Unguine balsameo myrraque et ture Sabaeo[4]
Condit et in formam conglobat ore pio. –274a)
Quam pedibus gestans contendit solis ad ortus[5] (274b–282a)
Inque ara residens ponit in aede sacra. (282b–290)
Mirandam sese praestat praebetque verendam:[6] (291–
Tantus avi decor est, tantus abundat honor.
Principio color est, quali est sub sidere Cancri
†Mitia quod corium Punica grana tegit.[7]

[1] Ziehen, generans (*for* cineres); Buecheler, cineres natura; A, B, C, in more: codd. recc., in morte. [2] *This line according to* Riese. [3] Riese *rightly places* ll. 107–8 *before* l. 105. [4] C, soluto. [5] Edd., urbem. [6] Baehrens verendam; edd., videnti. [7] 125–6 *according to* Brandt.

Qualis inest foliis, quae fert agreste papaver,
†Cum pandit vestes †Flora rubente †solo.
Hoc humeri pectusque decens velamine fulget;
Hoc caput, hoc cervix summaque terga nitent. –294)
Caudaque porrigitur fulvo distincta metallo, (295–
In cuius maculis purpura mixta rubet.
†Alarum pennas insignit desuper Iris,
Pingere ceu nubem †desuper acta[1] solet. –299a)
Albicat insignis mixto viridante zmaragdo (299b–
Et puro cornu gemmea cuspis hiat.
Ingentes oculi, credas geminos hyacinthos,
Quorum de medio lucida flamma micat. –304)
†Aptata est toto[2] capiti radiata corona (305–
Phoebei referens verticis alta decus. –309)
Crura tegunt squamae fulvo distincta metallo; (310–
Ast ungues roseo tinguit honore color.
Effigies inter pavonis mixta figuram
Cernitur et pictam Phasidis inter avem.
Magnitiem, terris Arabum quae gignitur, ales
Vix aequare potest, seu fera seu sit avis. –313)
Non tamen est tarda ut volucres, quae corpore magno (314–
Incessus pigros per grave pondus habent,
Sed levis ac velox, regali plena decore: –319)
Talis in aspectu se tenet usque hominum. (320–
Huc venit Aegyptus tanti ad miracula visus
Et raram volucrem turba salutat ovans. –330)
Protinus exculpunt sacrato in marmore formam (331–
Et titulo signant remque diemque novo. –335a)
Contrahit in coetum sese genus omne volantum, (335b–
Nec praedae memor est ulla nec ulla metus.
Alituum stipata choro volat illa per altum
Turbaque prosequitur munere laeta pio. –346a)
Sed postquam puri pervenit ad aetheris auras, (346b–
Mox redit: illa suis conditur inde locis.
At fortunatae sortis †felixque volucrum,
Cui de se nasci praestitit ipse deus! –355a)

[1] B, C, aura, cf. 44; Heinsius, acta.

[2] Ritschl, Aptata est; C, toto.

†Femina ⟨seu sexu⟩ seu mas est sive neütrum,[1] (355b–
Felix, quae Veneris foedera nulla colit ! –360)
Mors illi Venus est, sola est in morte voluptas : (361–
Ut possit nasci, appetit ante mori. –374a)
Ipsa sibi proles, suus est pater et suus heres, (374b–
Nutrix ipsa sui, semper alumna sibi. –376)
Ipsa quidem, sed non eadem, quia et ipsa nec ipsa
est,[2] (377–
Aeternam vitam mortis adepta bono. –380)

[1] *This line according to* Brandt.
[2] *This line according to* codd. recc., edd.

NOTES.

☞ *The heavy figures refer to the pages; the ordinary figures to the line number.*

I. FROM THE GOSPELS.

There is only one known Anglo-Saxon translation of the four Gospels (the remaining books of the New Testament were not translated into Anglo-Saxon). The dialect is Late West-Saxon. It is not known by whom or at what place this translation was made; its exact date is also undetermined, but it is agreed that this must be close to the year 1000. The translator's original was one of the Vulgate manuscripts. The translation is for the most part clear and idiomatic in style and vocabulary, but a restraining regard for the original has to some degree unduly influenced constructions, and occasional errors point to misapprehension of the Latin. A critical edition of this version of the Gospels has been published in four volumes of the Belles-Lettres Series of D. C. Heath & Co., Boston and London, 1904 f. The Introduction to the Gospel of St. John contains a discussion of the relation of the MSS. to each other and of special problems connected with the version.[1]

[1] For the literary history and criticism and for the complete bibliography pertaining to each chapter in this book, the student is here directed, once for all, to Alois Brandl, *Geschichte der altenglischen Literatur*, 1. Teil: *Angelsächsische Periode bis zur Mitte des zwölften Jahrhunderts* (issued separately from the second ed. of Paul's *Grundriss*), Strassburg, 1908; and to the first volume of *The Cambridge History of English Literature*, 1907. Important manuals are B. ten Brink's *Early English Literature* (*to Wiclif*), translated by H. M. Kennedy, New York, 1883; and Stopford A. Brooke's *English Literature, from the Beginning to the Norman Conquest*, London and New York, 1898.

1, 2. — **tō**, as prepositional adverb, governs the preceding **him** and by its posi'ion gains the accent of an adverb; so also in line 5.

1, 6. — **tō sāwenne.** The gerund (the dat. of the inf. with the prep. **tō**) expresses the purpose of motion.

1, 8. — **stānscyligean.** This substantive use of the adj. agrees with the Latin, which has *petrosa*. The weak form of the adj., however, requires a demonstrative (cf. **þā stānscyligean**, **2**, 15): the strong form which we should here expect is **stānscylige** (cf. **on stænihte**: *in petrosa*, Matt. xiii. 5).

1, 14–15. — **ūppstīgendne and wexendne wæstm**: *fructum ascendentem et crescentem*. The reading of the MSS. has been changed merely for clearness (see § 62, note).

1, 15. — **þrītigfealdne** etc. **Wæstm** is understood; cf. MS. A.

2, 2. — **tō gehȳranne.** The gerund may limit a noun or adjective.

2, 3–4. — **þā twelfe þe mid him wæron**: *hi qui cum eo erant duodecim*; some Latin texts have *cum duodecim*.

2, 5. — **tō witanne** etc. The gerund clause is here the logical subject of an impersonal verb; a final clause may take the place of this construction: **ēow is geseald þæt gē witun Godes rīces gerȳne**, Luke viii. 10.

2, 6. — **ealle þing** etc.: *in parabolis omnia fiunt.*

2, 10. — **mage gē.** For the verbal ending, see § 93, 2.

2, 15. — **And þā synt gelīce**: *Et hi sunt similiter.*

2, 19. — **and hrædlīce** etc. has been supplied from Matt. xiii. 21, in accordance with the usual Latin text: *confestim scandalizantur.*

2, 21–23. — **and of yrmðe and swīcdōme** etc., 'and by the care and deceit of worldly weal and of other desires they choke (**ofþrysmiað**: *suffocant*) the word, and are become unfruitful.' This use of the prep. **of**, to express means, is unusual (cf. Luke viii. 14, **and of carum and of welum and of lustum þyses līfes synt forþrysmode**: *et a sollicitudinibus . . . uitae euntes suffocantur*).

3, 1. — **Cwyst þū** renders *numquid*, for which the language has no equivalent; and **cymð** is a mechanical translation of *uenit*: *Numquid uenit lucerna ut sub modio ponantur.*

3, 5. — **ac þæt hit openlīce cume**: *sed ut in palam ueniat.*

3, 12. — **gōd** is supplied by the translator.

3, 16. — **hine** is the reflexive object of the verb: *et cum se produxerit fructus.*

3, 17. — **for þām þæt rip æt is**: *quoniam adest messis.*

3, 18. — **For hwām** etc.: *cui adsimilabimus.* The version demands *quare* in the place of *cui*; the correct reading *cui* would be rendered by **hwām** (cf. Luke vii. 31).

4, 1. — **hī onfēngon** etc.: *adsumunt eum, ita ut erat, in naui.*

4, 3. — **hē** refers to **windes**.

4, 5. — **Ne belimpð** etc.: *non ad te pertinet quia perimus?*

4, 11. — **Hwæt wēnst þū** etc.: *Quis putas est iste?* In the predicate **hwæt** may refer to persons; cf. John i. 19, **Hwæt eart þū** · *tu quis es?*

II. ORPHEUS AND EURYDICE.

This narrative (also chapters ix, x, and xi, below) is from the so-called Alfredian version of the *De Consolatione Philosophiae* of the Roman philosopher and statesman Boethius (*c.* A.D. 480–524). He was a man of senatorial rank and of special favor at the court of Theodoric, the Ostrogoth. But his downfall was brought about by his courageous defence of the consul Albinus, and then of the entire senate against a charge of treason. His enemies adroitly turned the accusation against himself, misrepresenting him as treasonably communicating with the Emperor Justin at Constantinople. The malignant purpose of his accusers prevailed, and Boethius was condemned and cast into prison at Ticinum (Pavia). It was during this imprisonment that he wrote his celebrated book on the Consolation of Philosophy. He was tortured and put to death in the year 524.

Boethius was a renowned scholar and a skilful and industrious writer. He studied Plato and Aristotle with special ardor, and attained an authoritative position in the subjects of logic, music, and mathematics. His immediate aim was to transmit ancient learning to his contemporaries, but his treatises, abridgments, and commentaries were destined to affect the discipline of the mediæval schools, and the speculative thought of Europe. "It is certain that for centuries after his death the mediæval schoolmen knew Aristotle almost solely through the translations and commentaries of Boethius" (Sedgefield); equally certain is it that the *De Consolatione Philosophiae* was the "chief ethical compend for the early Middle Ages." It is preëminent as "a

work of eclectic pagan moralizing, fused to a personal unity by the author's artistic and emotional nature, then deeply stirred by his imprisonment and peril. . . . It became *par excellence* the mediæval source of such ethical precept and consolation as might be drawn from rational self-control and acquiescence in the ways of Providence" (Taylor).

The literary form of this philosophic treatise (prose intermingled with verse) is that of the Menippean satire, of which the pattern was set by the *De nuptiis Philologiae et Mercurii* of Martianus Capella; but Boethius exhibits originality in employing this form in philosophic dialogue and disquisition. See Adolf Ebert, *Allgemeine Geschichte der Literatur des Mittelalters im Abendlande* (Leipzig, 1874–1887).

The *De Consolatione Philosophiae* came to be translated into the European languages and in many places strongly influenced the development of the vernacular literature. This is clearly observable in England, where in two periods of literary significance, the period of Alfred and the period of Chaucer, this book was a principal source of thought and inspiration. The period of Elizabeth is also to be mentioned in this connection, because the Queen herself 'Englished' the *Consolatio* (edited by Pemberton; Early Engl. Text Soc., 113, 1899).

Of the Alfredian translation only two complete manuscripts have become known; these are, however, later than Alfred's day, and represent the late West-Saxon dialect with more or less of an admixture of non-West-Saxon forms. The better copy (MS. Cotton, Othe A. 6), which was seriously damaged in the fire of 1731, is unique in containing a metrical version of most of the poems of the original; it apparently belongs to the middle of the tenth century. The second copy (MS. Bodl. 180) is entirely in prose, and as much as a century later than the first. Both manuscripts are represented in the edition of this version prepared by W. J. Sedgefield (Oxford, Clarendon Press, 1899). The Latin original is accessible in R. Peiper's edition (Leipzig, B. G. Teubner, 1871). For a discussion of the character and influence of the works of Boethius, see especially H. F. Stewart, *Boethius: an Essay* (Edinburgh, W. Blackwood & Sons, 1891), and H. O. Taylor, *The Mediæval Mind* (Macmillan & Co., 1911). For a discussion of the characteristics of the Anglo-Saxon version and its relation to the original, see the Introduction to W. J. Sedgefield's translation of this version (1900); C. Plummer's *The Life and Times of Alfred the Great* (Oxford, Clarendon Press, 1902); and A. Brandl (cited above, p. 195), who gives additional bibliographical references.

The legend of Orpheus is recited by Boethius in a poem (58 lines) at the end of his third book. In the Anglo-Saxon version only the four introductory lines are versified in the Cotton MS. (Grein-Wülker, III., 40, no. xxiii), thereafter the original poem is rendered into idiomatic prose in a free manner and with variations that are characteristic of the translator's method throughout the entire work (see, especially, Julius Wirl, *Orpheus in der englischen Literatur.* Wiener Beiträge zur englischen Philologie XL., 1913).

5, 7–9. — **ðǣr woldon tō irnan**, 'would run there to'; notice also the prepositional adverb **wið**, governing **him** (cf. Notes, **1**, 2). — **ðæt hī hī.** The second **hī** is the object of **onscunedon.**

5, 10. — **sceolde ācwelan**, 'was said to die' (see Glossary for this use of **sculan**, noticeably frequent in this chapter).

5, 14. — **nihtes.** § 54, 2, and Glossary.

6, 16. — **ðā hī sęcgað ðæt**, etc., 'these (or 'who') they say that (they) know no respect for any man.'

7, 17. — **gehwylcne . . . wilnað.** The distributive meaning of **gehwylcne** occasions the singular of the verb after **ðāra ðe.**

III. ACCOUNT OF THE POET CÆDMON.

This extract (also 'The Conversion of Edwin,' below) is taken from the so-called Alfredian version of Bede's *Historia Ecclesiastica Gentis Anglorum.* Bede (Bæda or Beda) was born in the neighborhood of Wearmouth about the year 673, and died in the year 735. At the age of seven he was placed under the charge of Benedict Biscop, abbot of Wearmouth, and while yet a child was transferred to the neighboring monastery at Jarrow, where, ordained a deacon at nineteen and a priest at thirty, he spent the remainder of his life. He was a man of gentle and devout spirit, zealous in religion, and assiduous in study, of wide and varied learning, and a voluminous writer. He wrote in Latin. By his scientific, theological, and historical works he supplied the means for sacred and profane learning. Professor Plummer, the latest editor of his most important historical work, the *Hist. Eccl.*, describes it thus:

"It is indeed the best known of all his works; that by which almost alone he keeps a place in the thoughts of any besides professed students of history or theology. There are scenes in it which live in the hearts of

every one of us: the picture of the Anglian slave boys in the Roman Forum, whose fair Angelic faces stirred in the heart of Gregory the desire to save from the wrath of God the souls that dwelt within such heavenly forms [p. **88** f.]; the story of the Northumbrian thane who gave his voice for the introduction of Christianity, in the hope that it would throw some light on the dark problems of existence, the whence and the whither of the human soul, which seemed to him like a sparrow which flits in winter through a lighted hall, passing from darkness into darkness [p. **64**]; the description of Oswald, the royal saint, acting as interpreter, while Aidan preached to his people [cf. pp. **98** ff.]; the tale of the cow-herd of St. Hilda's monastery, who received his gift of song, 'not of men nor by man,' but through the grace of God, and who therefore ever regarded it as a sacred deposit, to be used only for the glory of God and the good of his fellow-men [pp. **8** ff.];—these are things which will live as long as Englishmen have any care for their country and their church, as long as the story of saintliness and self-sacrifice can awaken an answering echo in human hearts.'' See also Adolf Ebert and H. O. Taylor, works cited.

The *Hist. Eccl.* has been edited, with complete critical apparatus, by Charles Plummer (Clarendon Press, 1896, 2 vols.). A convenient edition, by G. H. Moberly, had issued from the same press in 1881; and, in the same year, Mayor and Lumby's edition of Books III and IV from the Cambridge University Press. See also William Bright, *Chapters on Early English Church History* (Clarendon Press, 1888), and William Hunt, *The English Church from its Foundation to the Norman Conquest* (Macmillan & Co., 1899).

The complete text, according to the best manuscripts, of the Anglo-Saxon version of the *Hist. Eccl.* has been edited in two volumes for the Early English Text Society by Thomas Miller (1890–1898). An additional edition by J. Schipper represents two groups of the manuscripts in parallel columns (*Bibl. der ags. Prosa*, IV., 1899).

Bede's account of the earliest named English poet possesses genuine interest; though clothed in a legend which, with variations, is found recurring in literature since the Dream of Hesiod, in other respects the details are to be accepted as trustworthy (see ten Brink's Appendix A). Cædmon is supposed to have died about the year 680.

8, 1.—In ðeosse abbudissan mynstre, 'In the monastery of this abbess,' i.e. in the monastery at Streaneshalh (Whitby) of its founder and first abbess Hild.

8, 16.—ǫnd hē for ðon etc.: *unde nihil unquam fricoli et supervacui poematis facere potuit; sed ea tantummodo quae ad religionem pertinent, religiosam eius linguam decebant.*—**lēasunge nē īdles**

lēoþes, partitive genitive. — **ac efne þā ān ðā ðe** etc., 'but just those [songs] only which it became his (the) pious tongue to sing'; notice that the possessive (his) precedes the article; Sweet changes þā (before æfęstan) to þære (dat.) as required by the usual construction of gedafenian, and regards the acc. as possibly a "slavish following of the Latin" (cf. the gloss. at Luke iv. 43 of the Durham Book, oportet me: gedæfneð mec; March).

9, 4. — **gelȳfdre ylde**. A predicate genitive may denote a characteristic of the subject.

9, 5–6. — **þonne þær wæs blisse intinga gedēmed** etc.: *cum esset laetitiae causa decretum ut omnes per ordinem cantare deberent.* "The translator has evidently taken *causa* for the nom. instead of the abl." (Sweet), otherwise he would have written **for intingan**.

9, 15. — **Cedmǫn** (or Cædmon). The theories respecting this name are summed up by Cook (*Publications of the Mod. Lang. Association of America*, Vol. VI., p. 9 f.).

9, 22. — **þā fers ǫnd þā word** etc. Notice the variation from the Latin: *versus quos numquam audierat, quorum iste est sensus.*

9, 25 f. — Cædmòn's Hymn. Bede himself merely translates this hymn into Latin, but copies of it in Anglo-Saxon are found at blank spaces of Latin MSS. of his History; of these copies the most important is given at the end of the Moore MS. (Kk. 5. 16, Cam. Univ. Lib.), for this is in the Northumbrian dialect and substantially represents, it is believed, the hymn in its original form. It is as follows:

nu scylun hergan hefaenricaes uard,
metudæs maecti end his modgidanc,
uerc uuldurfadur; sue he uundra gihuaes,
eci dryctin, or astelidæ.
he aerist scop aelda barnum
heben til hrofe, haleg scepen.
Tha middungeard moncynnæs uard,
eci dryctin, æfter tiadæ
firum foldu frea allmectig.
Primo cantavit Caedmon *istud carmen.*

This Northumbrian copy is presumably as early as the year 737 (see Sweet, *The Oldest English Texts*, London, 1885, p. 148). For a list of the occurrences of this hymn in MSS., see Miller's ed. of the Anglo-Saxon Bede, p. xvii f. The Anglo-Saxon translator of Bede's History did not therefore reconstruct the hymn on the basis of Bede's Latin version, but inserted it in its current vernacular form (see ten Brink, Appendix A).

10, 7–8. — **ǫnd þǣm wordum** etc.: *et eis mox plura, in eundem modum verba Deo digni carminis adiunxit.* Agreement with the Latin is here very close; we should expect **on** [or **in**] **þǣm ilcan gemete** (Sweet). **wyrðe** (= dignus) usually governs the genitive, but other instances of its use with the dative are found in the Bede (*Englische Studien*, XV., p. 159 f.).

10, 14–18. — *iussus est . . . indicare somnium, et dicere carmen, ut universorum iudicio, quid vel unde esset quod referebat, probaretur. Visumque est omnibus caelestem ei a Domino concessam esse gratiam.*

11, 6. — **Þætte seolfan þā his lārēowas** etc.: (*suaviusque resonando*) *doctores suos vicissim auditores sui faciebat.*

11, 26–27. — **betȳnde ǫnd geęndode**: *concusit.* — **gewitenesse ǫnd forðfōre**: *decessus.* A single Latin word is frequently rendered by two synonyms.

13, 9–13. — **ǫnd sēo tunge . . . betȳnde**: *illaque lingua quae tot salutaria verba in laudem Conditoris composuerat, ultima quoque verba in laudem ipsius* [componeret], *signando sese et spiritum suum in manus eius commendando, clauderet* [vitam].

IV. CYNEWULF AND CYNEHEARD.

This chapter is from the famous Anglo-Saxon *Chronicles*.

"As a body of history [these annals] extend from A.D. 449 to 1154,—that is, exclusive of the book-made annals that form a long avenue at the beginning, and start from Julius Caesar. The period covered by the age of the extant manuscripts is hardly less than three hundred years, from about A.D. 900 to about A.D. 1200. A large number of hands must have wrought from time to time at their production, and, as the work is wholly anonymous and void of all external marks of authorship, the various and several contributions can only be determined by internal evidence" (Earle, *Anglo-Saxon Lit.*). Earle himself has examined and set forth this evidence (*Two of the Saxon Chronicles*, 1865); see especially the edition (based on Earle's) by Charles Plummer, Clarendon Press, 1892–1899, 2 vols.

The annal of 755 (written at least as late as the year 784, and apparently entered later than the annal of that year) is a remarkable example of early vernacular prose. "We do not meet with so vivid and circumstantial a piece of history till more than a hundred years later" (Sweet). "The syntax is not more rugged than that of Thucydides. It corresponds well to the time which produced it, in which

brief efforts of diction had been long familiar, but a sustained narrative not often attempted in writing" (Earle, *English Prose*, London, 1890).

The Parker MS., from which the text is taken, represents the Early West-Saxon dialect, the language of Alfred the Great (see Sievers' Grammar, Appendix).

14, 1. — **Hēr**, 'at this place in the annals.' The manuscripts were first marked off in spaces or lines for each year, which were to be filled in as the compiler might find matter. "Many of these spaces remained blank to the last. . . . Out of this mechanical process of construction grew the fashion of beginning the annals with an adverb, not of time, but of place" (Earle).

14, 2. — **wiotan** forms with **Cynewulf** a compound subject; the verb agrees with the first and nearest member of the subject. Cf. Abraham forðfērde and wītegan, 'Abraham and the prophets died.' Ælfric, Hom. II., 232, 18.

15, 8. — The slaying of the king is thus reported in the annal of 784 (6): Hēr Cyneheard ofslōh Cynewulf cyning, ꝙnd hē þǣr wearþ ofslægen ꝙnd lxxxiiii mꝙnna mid him.

V. WARS OF ALFRED THE GREAT.

The reign of Alfred the Great (871–901) was begun on the battle-field against the incursions of the Danes. The following annals belong to the warmest and most detailed narratives of some of the king's military campaigns. "The style assumes a different aspect; without losing the force and simplicity of the earlier pieces, it becomes refined and polished to a high degree" (Sweet). Freeman's *History of the Norman Conquest of England*, Vol. I., and Green's *Conquest of England* are important for the history of these times.

16, 11. — **on Æscesdūne**, 'at Ashdown' (Berkshire). For comments on this battle of Ashdown, see Freeman, *Old English History* (London, 1876), p. 111 f., and Green, *The Conquest of England*, p. 102 f.

16, 20. — **ꝙnd fela þūsenda ofslægenra**, 'and many thousands [were] slain'; **ofslægenra** is gen. by attraction and agrees with **þūsenda**.

17, 13. — **ǫnd hine lǫnge on dæg gefīemde** etc. This "is one of those fights in which we read that the English drove the Danes to flight, and yet that the Danes kept possession of the place of slaughter. In battles between irregular levies and a smaller but better disciplined band of invaders, this result is not so unlikely as it seems at first sight" (Freeman).

17, 27. — **on Lymene mūþan.** The ancient river 'Limen' has altogether disappeared. Mr. Etheridge of the Geological Survey of Great Britain says: "I think the great alluvial plain of Romney Marsh and Walling Marsh covers up much of the early physical history of that coast. There is no reason whatever why, in former times, there may not have been an extensive river running up to Appledore either from Romney or Rye, or even Hythe" (Notes in Earle's ed.).

18, 1. — **hundtwęlftiges.** The genitive with an adjective (**lang**) may denote measure.

18, 4. — **iiii mīla fram þǣm mūþan ūteweardum**, 'four (acc. of extent) miles (partitive gen.) from the outside (the lower part) of the mouth' (cf. **24**, 14).

18, 19. — **gif hīe ǣnigne feld sēcan wolden**, 'if they were to come out into the open field' (Sweet).

19, 8. — **ac hī hæfdon þā heora stemn gesętenne** etc., 'but they had then sat out (served) their term of military service and exhausted their supplies.' When habban forms a compound tense with the pp. of a transitive verb, the pp. is often inflected to agree with the object.

19, 21. — **būton swīþe gewaldenum dǣle** etc., 'except a very inconsiderable body of the people (i.e. self-enlisted volunteers, and not strictly a part of the "fierd"; Earle) [which turned] eastwards.'

20, 7. — **Hæfdon hī hiora onfangen**, 'they (Alfred and Athelred) had received them (the sons of Hæsten) [as godchildren].'

20, 12. — **his** (i.e. Hæsten's) **cumpæder.** Ethelred (**Æþerēd**) being godfather to one of the sons of Hæsten, **cumpæder** here expresses his consequent relationship to Hæsten himself, and not that between the two godfathers Alfred and Ethelred (co-sponsors).

24, 14. — **æt ufeweardum** etc., 'at the upper (inner) part of the mouth (estuary) on dry land.'

25, 12. — **ǣr ealra hāligra mæssan**, 'before the feast of All Hallows, or All Saints' (November 1st).

VI. ALFRED'S PREFACE TO THE PASTORAL CARE.

In learning and literature Alfred the Great was both patron and author; "he writes, just as he fights and legislates, with a single eye to the good of his people" (Freeman). The Danes had wrought an "intellectual ruin," which, after the treaty at Wedmore in 878, he labored to repair. The literary leadership which once belonged to Northumbria was now set up in Wessex. Poetry had flourished in the Northumbrian period; in Wessex the first great period of prose was now ushered in.

In this preface from the king's own hand we have a comment on the state of learning in his kingdom, an expression of his theory for the education of youth, and an account of his aim and method in supplying, by the help of scholars whom he had gathered around him, vernacular versions of celebrated books.

26, 1, 2. — **Ælfrēd kyning hāteð.** The third person of formal greeting; **hāte** (first pers.) introduces the discourse (cf. **107**, 1, 2) The meaning of **hātan** is here also merely formal. — **Wærferð,** bishop of Worcester. Alfred intended to send a copy of this work to each bishop in his kingdom (**29**, 5 f.), and accordingly left a blank space between **grētan** and **biscep** for the insertion of a different name in each copy. The Hatton MS. (of the text) is unique in having the name of the bishop filled in; on the first page is also written: **Ðēos bōc sceal tō Wiogora Ceastre.**

27, 26. — **wundrade.** Notice that this verb governs both the genitive (**wiotona**) and the clause introduced by **ðæt.**

VII. FROM THE PASTORAL CARE.

Pope Gregory the Great was born about 540 and died in 604. Many details of his life are set forth in Ælfric's homily given below (XV.). His work on the duties and responsibilities of the episcopal office was for centuries held in high esteem, and was often at Church Councils "authoritatively recognized as the standard of life and doctrine for bishops" (Bramley). A convenient summary of the work is given by J. Barmby, *Gregory the Great* [The Fathers for English Readers],

London, 1879. The text of the original is edited by R. H. Bramley, Oxford and London, 1874. The Anglo-Saxon version is edited by Sweet for the Early English Text Society (1871); being preserved in two manuscripts (Hatton, 20, Bodl. Lib., and Cotton Tiberius, B. XI., Brit. Mus.) which are regarded as contemporary with Alfred, "it affords data of the highest value for fixing the grammatical peculiarities of the West-Saxon dialect of the ninth century [Early West-Saxon]" (Sweet).

30, 1. — **þū leofusta brōður.** The work is addressed to John, Bishop of Ravenna; Gregory justifies his reluctance in accepting the popedom, as well as his composition of this work, by his deep sense of the responsibility of the pastoral office.

30, 8. — **ǫnd sē ðe hī** etc.: *et qui incaute erpatiit, adeptum se esse pertimescat.* The tense of **underfēnge** is probably not due to the Latin, but is rather in lively anticipation of the completed act.

31, 13. — **cræft.** The Latin has *arcem*, which was possibly "misread as *artem*" (Sweet).

31, 16. — **For ðon ðe nān cræft** etc. 'Since no art is for him to teach who has not first diligently learned it.'

32, 4. — '**Hī sēcað**' etc. Matt. xxiii. 6, 7.

32, 14. — '**Hīe rīcsedon**' etc. Hosea viii. 4.

32, 21. — '**Hīe ðonne** etc.: *Quos tamen interius judex et prorchit, et nescit: quia quos permittendo tolerat, profecto per judicium reprobationis ignorat.* The translator has in the last clause deviated from the sense of the original.

32, 23. — **Ac ðēah hī** etc. Matt. vii. 22, 23; Luke xiii. 27.

32, 27. — '**Đā hierdas**' etc.: '*Ipsi pastores ignoraverunt intelligentiam*' (Isa. lvi. 11). *Quos rursum Dominus detestatur, dicens,* '*Et tenentes legem nescierunt me*' (Jer. ii. 8).

33, 1. — '**Sē ðe God**' etc.: '*Si quis autem ignorat, ignorabitur*' (1 Cor. xiv. 38).

33, 7. — '**Gif sē blinda**' etc. Matt. xv. 14.

33, 9. — **sīen hira ēagan** etc. Ps. lxviii. 24 (lxix. 23). The application of these words is representative of Gregory's symbolic interpretation of Scripture; a more elaborate example is given in the next selection.

33, 28. — '**Gē fortrædon**' etc. Ezek. xxxiv. 18, 19.

34, 9. — '**Yfle prēostas**' etc. Hosea v. 1; ix. 8.

34, 18. — '**Sē ðe ænigne**' etc. Matt. xviii. 6.

35, 4.—**Hū swīðe** etc. Lib. II., cap. xi. of the original.
35, 23.—'**Ðonne ic cume**' etc. 1 Tim. iv. 13.
35, 25.—'**Lōca Dryhten**' etc. Ps. cxviii. 97 (cxix. 97).
35, 28.—'**Wyrc fēower hringas**' etc. Exod. xxv. 12 f.
37, 15.—'**Bēoð simle gearwe**' etc. 1 Peter iii. 15.

VIII. THE VOYAGES OF OHTHERE AND WULFSTAN.

The Alfredian version of Orosius's Compendious History of the World, like all the Alfredian translations, abounds in variations from the original, in contractions, in expansions, and in original insertions. Specially important passages have been inserted in the first chapter of the first book.

"They consist of a complete description of all the countries in which the Teutonic tongue prevailed at Alfred's time, and a full narrative of the travels of two voyagers, which the king wrote down from their own lips. One of these, a Norwegian named Ohthere, had quite circumnavigated the coast of Scandinavia in his travels, and had even penetrated to the White Sea; the other, named Wulfstan, had sailed from Schleswig to Frische Haff. The geographical and ethnographical details of both accounts are exceedingly interesting, and their style is attractive, clear, and concrete" (ten Brink).

Bosworth's edition of these voyages (1855) is valuable for its annotations, a map, and R. T. Hampson's "Essay on the Geography of King Alfred the Great." The entire Anglo-Saxon version, with the Latin original, has been edited by Sweet for the Early English Text Society (1883). The Lauderdale MS. (ninth century) belongs to the Early West-Saxon period; the Cotton MS. (Tiberius B. i. Brit. Mus.), which is used to supply a gap in the text, belongs to the tenth century.

Ohthere's First Voyage.—Ohthere set out from his home on the western coast of Norway in the northern part of 'Hālgoland' (which corresponds in part to modern Helgeland, the southern district of Nordland). He sailed northward along the coast, and on the sixth day doubled the North Cape; for the next four days his course was eastward, along 'Terfinna land,' after which he turned south into the White Sea (**Cwēn Sæ**), and in five days more reached the mouth of the river Dwina (**ān micel ēa**).

Ohthere's Second Voyage. — Ohthere afterwards sailed from 'Hālgoland' on a southern voyage; he followed the west and south coast of Norway; entering the Skager Rack, he first landed at 'Sciringeshēal,' a 'port' on the Bay of Christiania. Thence he sailed southward, through the Cattegat, along the southern coast of Sweden (**Dęnemearc**, i.e. the provinces of Halland, Scania or Schonen, in the south of Sweden), through The Sound. At first he had on his right Skager Rack (**wīdsæ**), then Jutland (**Gotland**), then Zealand (**Sillęnde**) and many islands (**īglanda fela**) to the south and south-west of Zealand. In five days he arrived at the Danish port Haddeby (**æt Hæþum**, at or near the present site of Schleswig).

Wulfstan's Voyage. — Wulfstan (perhaps a Dane) sailed in the Baltic Sea. Setting out from Schleswig (**Hæþum**), he coasted to the south of the islands Langeland (**Langaland**), Laaland (**Læland**), Falster, and Sconey (**Scōnēg**); proceeding in the main arm of the Baltic he passed south of Bornholm (**Burgenda land**), leaving also on his left the more remote Blekingen and Möre (**Blēcinga-ēg. Mēore**, provinces in the south of Sweden), and the islands Oeland (**Eowland**) and Gothland (**Gotland**). On his right he had Mecklenburg, Pomerania, etc. (**Weonodland**, the country of the Wends), until he reached the Frische Haff (**Estmęre**). His voyage of seven days ended at the Drausensea (**męre**), on the shore of which stood 'Trūsō.'

39, 11. — **Beormas.** The country of the Permians (Biarmaland) was on the eastern coast of the White Sea, north and east of the river Dwina. "In the middle ages, the Scandinavian pirates gave the name Permia to the whole country between the White Sea and the Ural" (Bosworth, n. 42).

39, 13. — **Terfinna land** extended from the White Sea to the North Cape. "Belonging to Sweden is the tract inhabited by Laplanders called Trennes and Pihinieni. . . . In the Trennes we seem to have the Terfinns of Alfred" (Hampson).

40, 19. — **wilde mōras.** The 'waste lands' correspond to the present province of Norrland.

41, 1. — **Cwēna land.** "The country east and west of the Gulf of Bothnia, from Norway to the 'Cwēn' or White Sea, including Finmark on the north" (Bosworth, n. 36).

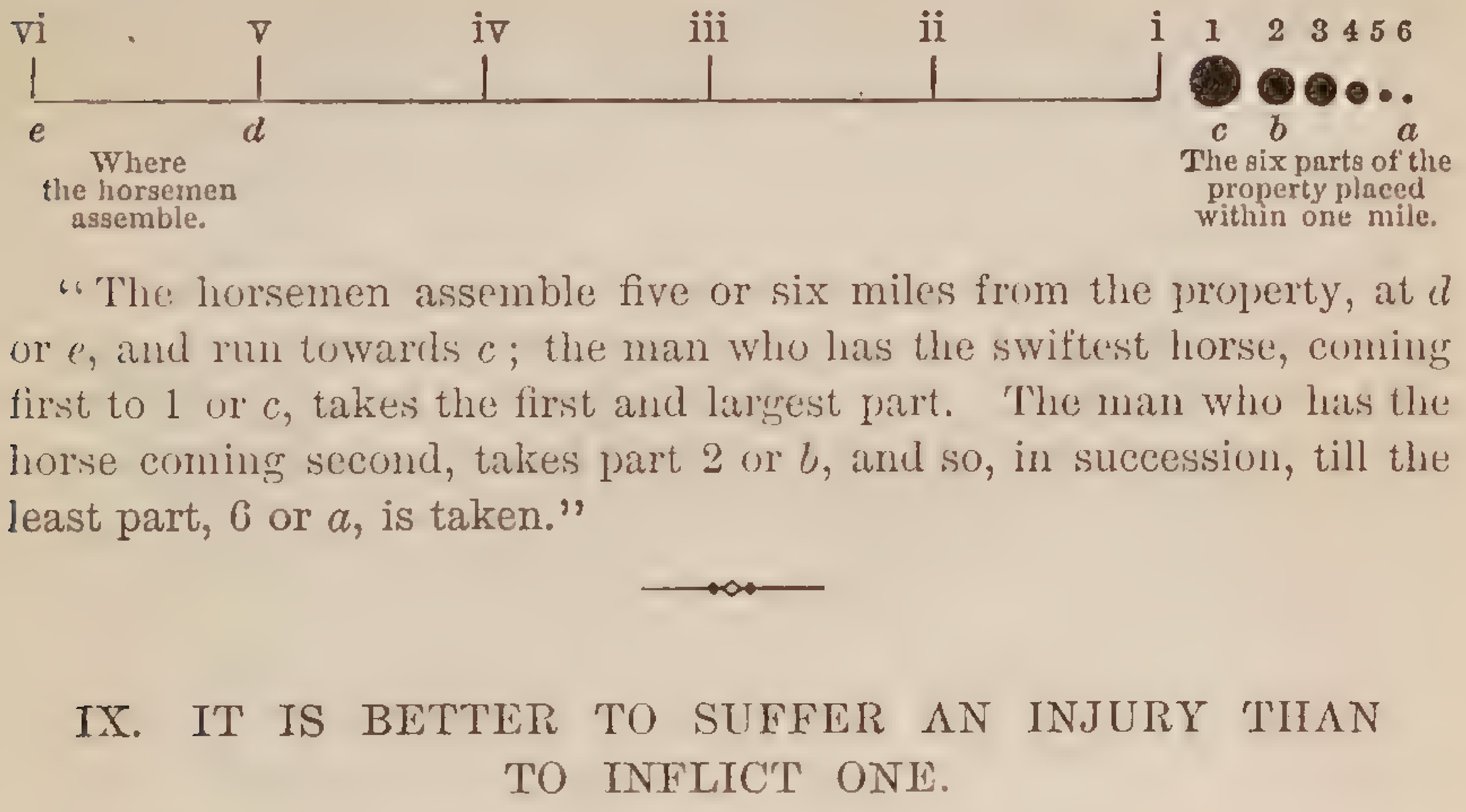
41, 15. — **Iraland.** That Ireland can here be meant, is highly improbable. Some editors have thought that the text should be

emended to read Īsaland (or Īseland), 'Iceland'; then **þā īgland** between Iceland and **þissum lande** (i.e. Britain) would be the islands of Faroe, Shetland, and Orkney. This is the simplest solution of the difficulty, but it has not removed all doubts. Rieger suggests the Shetlands, and Brenner (*Englische Studien*, IV., p. 457) argues in favor of Iæderen, in the southwest of Norway, and understands **þissum lande** to refer to the home of Ohthere. Brenner's view is not satisfactory.

42, 13. — **Wīslemūðan.** An eastern branch of the Vistula (**Wīsle**), the Nogat, on its way to the Frische Haff (**Estmęre**) is joined, north of the Drausensea (**męre**), by the Elbing (**Ilfing**) which then gives up its name. **Wīslemūða** does not therefore correspond to the Weichselmünde of the modern map.

42, 15. — The country of the Estas, or Esthonians, was to the east of the Vistula and extended north to the coast of the Baltic.

43, 13. — **Ælęcgað hit þonne forhwæge on ānre mīle** etc. Bosworth has designed the following illustration of the plan of these races:



"The horsemen assemble five or six miles from the property, at *d* or *e*, and run towards *c*; the man who has the swiftest horse, coming first to 1 or *c*, takes the first and largest part. The man who has the horse coming second, takes part 2 or *b*, and so, in succession, till the least part, 6 or *a*, is taken."

IX. IT IS BETTER TO SUFFER AN INJURY THAN TO INFLICT ONE.

This extract is from the fourth book of the Boethius; see Notes to 'Orpheus and Eurydice.'

45, 2. — **þis folc**, i.e. the *vulgus*, just spoken of as indifferent to such reasoning (*At vulgus ista non respicit*); the 'folc' is again spoken of in this manner below (**46**, 7).

X. PROVIDENCE AND FATE.

This extract is also from the fourth book of the Boethius. It is a very free paraphrase of the original.

50, 9 f. — **Swā swā on wǣnes eaxe** etc. The passage in the original corresponding to this paragraph contains merely a simple figure of concentric spheres, for which the Anglo-Saxon translator has substituted the more ingenious and elaborate figure of the wheel.

XI. THE NATURE OF GOD.

The translator has here constructed a brief chapter of clear and simple statements on the basis of the much fuller and somewhat involved discussion at the close of the original.

XII. THE CONVERSION OF EDWIN.

Edwin (585 ?–633), son of Ella, king of Deira, was the first Christian king of Northumbria (uniting Bernicia with his hereditary Deira), with York as the centre of his government. His eventful life as narrated by Bede embraces legendary incidents. Soon after his father's death in 588, Deira was conquered and governed by Æthelric, king of Bernicia; Edwin, in consequence, was compelled to live in exile from the third year of his age until the East-Anglian king, Rædwald, overcame Æthelfrith, son and successor of Æthelric, on the banks of the Idle (617), and regained for him his father's kingdom. After subduing Bernicia, Edwin extended his dominions to the north (Edinburgh, i.e. Eadwinesburh, is supposed to preserve his name), to the west and to the south, and within nine years became "overlord of every English kingdom, save Kent; and Kent was knit to him by his marriage with Æthelburh" (Green). He was ranked as the fifth Bretwalda.

Edwin's conversion to Christianity, after his political successes, is made to turn upon a promise which a mysterious visitor had exacted

from him while in exile at the court of Rædwald. This visitor came upon him while sitting at night meditating upon his troubles. Edwin was brought to promise, upon condition of overcoming his enemies and securing his father's throne, to obey in all things the injunctions of his deliverer; whereupon the stranger laid his right hand on the head of Edwin, and said, 'When this sign shall come to thee, remember this hour and these words,' and then vanished as a spirit.

Edwin's Christian queen, Æthelburh, sister of Eadbald, king of Kent, came to her northern residence accompanied by Bishop Paulinus. How the king was finally persuaded to accept the doctrine observed by the queen and taught by Paulinus, is described in the following vivid and dramatic selection (Bede. Lib. II., cap. xii., xiii.). See further, Green's *Making of England;* Freeman's *Old English History;* and Bright's *Early English Church History.*

62, 9. — **þæt tācen.** This is the sign which was to remind the king of the promise made to his mysterious visitor while in exile at the East-Anglian court.

63, 13. — **þūhte ǫnd gesewen wǣre:** *videretur.*

64, 1. — **þyslīc mē is gesewen:** *Talis mihi videtur.* This thoughtful and pathetic simile, in striking contrast to Cefi's sentiments of self-interest, is reproduced in Wordsworth's 16th Ecclesiastical Sonnet.

65, 10. — **Hwā mæg** etc.: *Quis enim ea, quae per stultitiam colui, nunc ad exemplum omnium aptius quam ipse per sapientiam mihi a Deo vero donatam destruam?* Cancel **ēað**, which has the appearance of a graphic error occasioned by *ea.*

66, 4. — **Đā onfēng Eadwine** etc. "The king caused a little wooden chapel to be hastily reared at York, on part of the ground now covered by the glorious Minster; and within its walls he went through the training of a catechumen, and received baptism on Easter-eve, April 11, 627. His nobles were baptized with him; and among the neophytes was his grand-niece Hilda, the future abbess of Whitby. Many people followed his example. It was the birth-day of the Northumbrian Church" (Bright).

66, 16. — **mid ārlēasre cwale.** Edwin was defeated and slain at the battle of Hatfield (633), where he encountered the Welsh king, Ceadwalla, and the Mercian king, Penda, who had combined their forces against him. The consequences of this defeat were disastrous to the Northumbrian State. Queen Æthelburh and Bishop Paulinus fled back to Kent, and heathendom revived in the North.

66, 17. — **Ōswalde.** Oswald restored the Northumbrian state, and reintroduced Christianity. See 'Ælfric's Life of King Oswald,' below (xvi.).

XIII. A BLICKLING HOMILY.

A collection of homilies contained in a unique manuscript at Blickling Hall, Norfolk, has come to be generally known as the Blickling Homilies, the title under which it was published by Morris for the Early English Text Society (1874–1880). A passage in the text (Vol. I., p. 119) incidentally fixes the date of the manuscript at 971. This date may, however, be due to the transcriber, at least it is not safe to infer that all the homilies belong to that year, though they were probably composed within a period not extending far back from that time; "they were beyond question a product of thought created by Dunstan, Æthelwold, and their adherents" (ten Brink).

One of the homilist's favorite themes is the near approach of the end of the world, a subject that so filled the mind of the people at the close of the tenth century.

The student is now introduced to the prose writings of the late West-Saxon period, — a direct continuation of the literary activity begun by Alfred the Great.

69, 23. — **on ūrne Drihten** etc. The text should probably read **on God and on ūrne Drihten Hālende Crīst, his ðone ācęndan Sunu.** The error is obviously due to the scribe.

XIV. ÆLFRIC'S HOMILY ON THE ASSUMPTION OF ST. JOHN THE APOSTLE.

Ælfric is altogether the most important writer of the late West-Saxon period. He was born, probably in Wessex, about the year 955. At the age of sixteen he was already an inmate of Bishop Æthelwold's monastery at Winchester, where, as pupil, deacon, and priest, he continued to the year 987. He was then sent to Cernel in Dorsetshire to instruct in the Benedictine Code the monks of the monastery lately founded by the royal thane Æthelmær. During this mission of two years, Ælfric formed the resolution to make translations from the Latin into the vernacular, with the view to correct and improve popu-

lar Christian teaching. Returning to Winchester (989 or 990), he wrote his first series of forty homilies, to be used by the clergy in the course of a year's administration; a second series of equal scope followed in 993–994. As an aid to the study of Latin, he wrote an Anglo-Saxon Latin Grammar (995), a topically classified glossary, and an interlinear *Colloquium;* he also compiled physico-astronomical treatises. The "Lives of Saints" was written about the year 996, and then (997–998) followed translations of portions of the Old Testament. The "Canons of Ælfric," a pastoral and liturgical tract, was also written about this time. A translation of Alcuin's "Handbook upon Genesis" may be assigned to the year 1000.

Æthelmær afterwards founded a Benedictine monastery at Ensham (Oxfordshire), and it was here that Ælfric, in 1005, was installed as abbot, — the highest office attained by him; he held the abbacy on a life tenure. Henceforth his writings were of an occasional nature, but they were all directed to the same end of strengthening the discipline of the Church and of elevating the religious culture of the people. He translated the *De Consuetudine Monachorum* of his old master Æthelwold, and the *Hexameron* of St. Basil. A homily on Judith and a translation of the book of Esther are followed by a treatise on the Old and New Testaments (before 1012). The entire list of Ælfric's writings, in Anglo-Saxon and in Latin, has not yet been accurately determined. Treatises on the celibacy of the clergy, pastoral letters, separate homilies, a Latin Life of Æthelwold, etc., augment the products of his industrious pen. Two pastoral letters, written for Wulfstan of York, about the year 1014, are the last of his works that can be approximately dated. It is probable that he was still alive and abbot at Ensham in 1020. His death is placed between 1020 and 1025.

Ælfric's career is conspicuous in its relation to the reform of Dunstan and Æthelwold, and his writings mark a culmination in prose style. His language is always clear, and when not forced into an artificial alliterative mould, it is flexible and forcible.

The double cycle of Ælfric's Homilies is published in an edition of two volumes by Thorpe (London, 1843–1846). The homily for St. John's Day, Dec. 27th, is the fourth of the first series.

84, 10–11. — **sunnanūhtan**, 'early Sunday morning,' just before dawn. — **hancrēde**, 'cock-crowing'; here the last division of the night, just at dawn. — **undern**, at the third hour of the morning, i.e. nine o'clock (mid-morning).

XV. ÆLFRIC'S HOMILY ON ST. GREGORY THE GREAT.

This homily for St. Gregory's Day, March 12th, has, since its first publication by Miss Elizabeth Elstob in 1709, been regarded with special interest. It is the ninth homily of Ælfric's second series.

86, 1–2. — **on ðisum andwerdan dæge.** Pope Gregory died on the 12th of March, 604. The death of a saint was commemorated by the Church as his true birth, his entrance into the life of bliss.

86, 7. — '**Historia Anglorum.**' The History of Bede is the homilist's chief authority. — Ælfric bears testimony to the tradition that Alfred translated Bede's History.

86, 15. — **Gordiānus, and Fēlix** etc. Gregory's father was a rich Roman of senatorial rank; his great-great-grandfather (**his fifta fæder**: Lat. *atarus*) was Pope Felix (526–530), "the third or fourth of that name according to different computations; probably, therefore, the word *atarus* [Bede, Lib. II., cap. i.] should strictly be *proatus*, the father of the grandfather" (Moberly).

87, 6. — **Grēgōrius is Grēcisc nama** etc. The name is derived from the root of ἐγείρω. Paulus Diaconus interpreted it by *vigilator seu vigilans* (Elstob). 'Vigilantius' is curiously translated as the neuter comparative by '**Wacolre.**'

87, 21. — **þæt seofoðe** etc. The seventh monastery founded by Gregory was "dedicated to St. Andrew, on the site of his own house near the church of St. John and St. Paul at Rome" (Barmby). Here he himself lived as a Regular (**regollice**, according to the Benedictine rule of the institution) in submission to the government of the abbot.

88, 3. — **mid pællenum gyrlum** etc. At the age of thirty, Gregory held the high office of *prætor urbanus*; this description of rich apparel probably refers to his robe of state.

88, 11. — **singāllīce untrummyssa.** Gregory speaks of bodily afflictions "in his Epistle to Leander, bishop of Sevil" (Elstob).

88, 14. — **þā undergeat sē papa** etc. In 577 Pope Benedict I. (574–578) ordained Gregory one of the seven deacons of Rome. Under Pope Pelagius (578–590) he served as papal *apocrisiarius* or *responsalis* at Constantinople; this diplomatic mission kept him at the imperial court from 578 (?) to 585.

88, 22. — **cȳpecnihtas.** William Thorne, monk of St. Augustine's, Canterbury, specifies the number of these boys: "*Vidit in foro*

„*Romano tres pueros Anglicos lactei candoris venales.*" *X. Script.* p. 1757. "The date of Gregory's meeting with the English slaves at Rome is fixed between 585 and 588 by the fact that after his long stay at Constantinople he returned to Rome in 585 or 586. . . . On the other hand, Ælia, whom the slaves owned as their king, died in 588" (Green, *The Making of England*, p. 216, note 2).

90, 8. — **mannewealm.** Miss Elstob noticed that Gregory of Tours (*Hist. Lib.* X.) has an account of this pestilence, which resulted from the overflowing of the Tiber.

90, 10. — **Pelāgium.** Pelagius II. died Feb. 8, 590.

90, 18. — **gefædera.** While at Constantinople, Gregory is said to have stood sponsor to one of the sons of the Emperor Maurice; he therefore held the relation of *compater* (cf. **20**, 12) to the Emperor himself. The homilist is also, apparently, indebted for this detail to Gregory of Tours.

91, 3. — **tō pāpan gehālgod wurde.** The day of Gregory's accession was Sept. 3, 590.

92, 2. — '**uton āhębban**' etc. Lamentations iii. 41.

92, 5. — '**Nylle ic**' etc. Ezek. xxxiii. 11.

92, 20. — **Clypa mē** etc. Ps. xlix. 15 (l. 15).

93, 1. — **seofonfealde lētānias.** On this occasion Gregory instituted the 'sevenfold litanies' (*Litania Major*), or processions, afterwards observed by the Church on St. Mark's Day, April 25.

93, 20–21. — **Augustīnus**, **Mellītus**, etc. Augustine (died in 604 or 605) became the first Archbishop of Canterbury (cf. **96**, 2); he was succeeded by **Laurentius**, who was succeeded by **Mellītus** (Bishop of London), who was succeeded by **Iustus** (Bishop of Rochester). **Pētrus** became the first Abbot of the Monastery of St. Peter and St. Paul at Canterbury, and **Iōhannes** succeeded him.

94, 15. — **On ðām dagum** etc. The missionaries arrived at the court of Æthelberht, king of Kent, in 597. The king, as afterwards in the case of Edwin, had a Christian queen; Bertha, daughter of Chariberht, king of Paris, with her Frankish chaplain, Bishop Liudhard, worshipped at Canterbury, in a little church called St. Martin's.

96, 2. — **Ethērium.** It is supposed that the homilist here follows Bede (Lib. I., cap. xxvii.) in erroneously naming Etherius; Augustine was consecrated 'Archbishop of the English' on the 16th of November (597 ?) at Arles, by the archbishop Vergilius, not by Etherius, it is contended, who was at that time the archbishop of Lyons.

XVI. ÆLFRIC'S LIFE OF KING OSWALD.

Oswald (c. 604–642) was the second son of Edwin's sister and of King Æthelfrith. His father having fallen in the battle of the Idle (617), he took refuge among the northern Celts. After Edwin's death, Osric, a son of Ælla's brother, Ælfric, ruled Deira, and Eanfrith, Oswald's older brother, was placed on the throne of Bernicia. Both kings threw off Christianity. "The reigns of these two kings lasted one miserable year, a year whose shame was never forgotten among the Englishmen of the north" (Green). These kings fell before Ceadwalla, and Oswald came from his retreat to assume the leadership of his people. He at once collected a small force, with which he met and defeated Ceadwalla at Heavenfield (635). Ceadwalla was himself slain in this battle, "and the fall of this great hero of the British race left the Englishmen of Bernicia supreme in the north" (Green). Oswald became one of the greatest of Northumbrian kings, ruling over both Bernicia and Deira, and in large measure restoring the political work of Edwin. Having been converted to Christianity while in exile at Hii, off the western coast of Scotland, where the Irish Columba had set up a mission, the king at once began to labor for the conversion of his people. He called upon the mission at Hii for preachers, and Aidan came and "fixed his bishop's stool or see in 635 on the coast of Northumbria, in the island peninsula of Lindisfarne. Thence, from a monastery which gave to the spot its after name of Holy Island, preachers poured forth over the heathen realm" (Green). It was thus that Christianity, first introduced into Northumbria by Paulinus of Augustine's mission in the south, was now reintroduced by way of the Irish-Scotch mission of the north. The beneficent reign of Oswald is in many of its features a striking parallel to that of Edwin. Both kings became the nucleus of popular legend. Oswald reigned as Bretwalda, and finally fell in battle against Penda at Maserfield, on the 5th of August, 642.

Ælfric's chief source for the Life of King Oswald was Bede's *Ecclesiastical History* (Lib. III.). The text is obtained from Sweet's *Anglo-Saxon Reader*, where it was published for the first time; it has since been published, with readings from other MSS., by Skeat in *Ælfric's Lives of Saints*, Part III. (Early English Text Society, 1890).

98, 1. — **Augustīnus**, sent by Gregory the Great on his mission to England.

98, 8. — **and twēgen his æftergęngan**, namely Osric and Eanfrith.

98, 14. — **Ōswald þā ārærde āne rōde** etc. According to Bede, the king supported the cross with his own hands while his men fastened it in the earth.

99, 6. — **sum man** etc. Bede is specific, and says it was a man named Bothelm, one of the brethren of the church at Hexham.

99, 12. — **Heofenfeld**, 'Heavenfield,' is the name afterwards given to the place where this battle was fought; it was near Hexham, but has not been exactly identified.

101, 9. — **Hē fulworhte on Eferwīc** etc., cf. **66**, 17.

101, 19. — **On þām ylcan tīman** etc. Soon after the battle of Heavenfield, the conversion of the West-Saxons was begun by Birinus, who was sent by Pope Honorius. The king, Cynegils, was baptized in the presence of Oswald, who had come to the West-Saxon court to receive the daughter of Cynegils in marriage. Birinus, the first bishop of the West-Saxons, was afterwards established at Dorchester on the Thames.

102, 28. — **Ōswig**, 'Oswiu,' the third son of Æthelfrith, in 642 became king of Bernicia only (Oswine, the son of Osric, ascended the the throne of Deira); after some years, however, he too gained the sovereignty of the entire Northumbrian realm.

103. 7. — **His brōþor dohtor**. This was Oswiu's daughter Osthryth, queen of Mercia.

105, 33. — **Eft sē hālga Cūðberht** etc. This vision of Cuthbert is here somewhat abruptly introduced, though the historic connection of events is close enough. Aidan was grieved at his favorite king Oswine's fall before Oswiu, and died soon after.

XVII. ÆLFRIC'S PREFACE TO GENESIS.

In this preface we catch an interesting view of Ælfric as the earnest single-minded teacher of the people. He was with difficulty persuaded to translate the Genesis, fearing that a popular knowledge of the polygamy under the old law might have a disturbing influence.

Ælfric's Old-Testament translations are edited by Grein: *Bibliothek der Angelsächsischen Prosa*, Cassel and Göttingen, 1872.

107, 1. — **Ælfric munuc grēt Æðelwærd.** **grēt**, the third person of formal greeting; cf. note to **26**, 1, 2. — 'Æðelweard' was a noble ealdorman, descended from the house of Alfred the Great; he was a friend and patron of Ælfric, and himself, though a layman, the author of a Latin chronicle.

108, 7. — **sum ōðer man**. Nothing is known of this translator, whose fragmentary version, it is assumed, Ælfric touched up and joined to his own. See ten Brink.

XVIII. THE LEGEND OF ST. ANDREW.

The only complete copy of this prose legend is preserved in MS. 198 of Corpus Christi College, Cambridge; the introductory portion is also found in the Blickling Homily MS. It was first published by C. W. Goodwin, *The Anglo-Saxon Legends of St. Andrew and St. Veronica*, Cambridge, 1851, and afterwards by Morris, *The Blickling Homilies*, Part II., London, 1876. There is also an Anglo-Saxon poetic version of this legend (Grein, Vol. II., p. 9 f.; Grein-Wülker, Vol. II., p. 1 f.; Baskervill, *Andreas: A Legend of St. Andrew*, Boston, 1885). A common source establishes a relation between these two versions; this source is a Latin original, in prose, of which only a few fragments have been found (Zupitza, *Zeitschrift für deutsches Alterthum*, Vol. XXX., p. 175 f., and Lipsius, *Ergänzungsheft*, p. 29). The Greek version of the legend (from which, however, the Anglo-Saxon versions vary in many details) is published in Tischendorf's *Acta Apostolorum Apocrypha*, Leipsic, 1851, p. 104 f. The legends of the apostles are exhaustively treated by Lipsius, *Die apokryphen Apostelgeschichten und Apostellegenden*, Braunschweig, 1883–1890. The Anglo-Saxon prose version is assigned to the tenth century, although MS. C probably belongs to the latter part of the eleventh.

113, 5. — **Marmadonia**. The scene of the principal incidents of this legend, 'Marmadonia' (or 'Mermedonia'), a city among the anthropophagi, is supposed to be the *Μυρμηκιών*, or *Μυρμηκία*, in the Crimea (Chersonesus Taurica), mentioned by Strabo (Lipsius, Vol. I., p. 604).

115, 7. — **Achāia** here denotes a region on the eastern coast of the Black Sea; in some forms of the legend it is confounded with Achaia in Greece (Lipsius, Vol. I., p. 609 f.).

116, 1. — **Sē hāliga Andrēas** etc. Immediately preceding these words in MS. B., the following fragment of the Latin original is inserted: *Tunc Sanctus Andreas surgens mane abiit ad mare cum discipulis suis, et uidit nauiculam in litore, et intra naue sedentes tres uiros.*

121, 16. — **ēastdǣle**, i.e. of the Black Sea, although the local traditions of Sinope (on the southern shore) place the mount (**dūne**), on which Peter is found, on an island near that city (Lipsius, Vol. I., p. 611).

122, 10. — **strǣl**. The poetic version (l. 1191) has **þū dēofles strǣl**. Zupitza regards **strǣl** as the rendering of *sagitta* (or *telum*), which in the Latin copy was occasioned by erroneously giving to Βελία (Belial) the meaning of *βέλος*.

123, 30. — **blǣston**. It may be better to read **rǣsdon**, 'proceeded with violence, or scoffingly' (Holthausen).

127, 10. — **bisceope**. In the poetic version (l. 1653) this bishop is named Platan, i.e., Πλάτων of the legend of St. Matthew.

XIX. THE HARROWING OF HELL.

Among once popular literary sources the apocryphal Gospel of Nicodemus holds an important place. Christ's Descent into Hell was a favorite theme in Anglo-Saxon poetry, and afterwards in the Mystery Plays of the early drama. A sketch of the relations of this Gospel to the literature of western Europe is given by Wülker: *Das Evangelium Nicodemi in der abendländischen Literatur*, Paderborn, 1872. The Apocryphal Gospels (Latin and Greek) are edited by Tischendorf, Leipsic, 1853; recent English translations are by B. Harris Cowper, London, 1867, and Alex. Walker [Ante-Nicene Christian Lib.], Edinburgh, 1870.

The Anglo-Saxon prose version of this apocryphal book belongs, probably, to the eleventh century. The orthography of the best MS. (Camb. Univ. Lib. Ii. 2. 11) is characteristic of the Late West-Saxon dialect at least half a century after Ælfric's time. The entire version is printed in *Heptateuchus, Liber Job, et Evangelium Nicodemi; Anglo-Saxonice*, etc., edited by Thwaites, Oxford, 1698.

The substance of the narrative introductory to the extract here given is as follows: Joseph assures the high priests Annas and Caiaphas that Jesus did not only rise from the dead, but that he also raised many others with himself, among whom are the two sons of Simeon, named Karinus and Leucius; these can now be seen at Arimathea. "Then the chief priests, Annas and Caiaphas, arose, and Joseph, and Nicodemus, and Gamaliel, and others with them, and went to Arimathea, and found those whom Joseph had said." Karinus and Leucius are brought to Jerusalem and led into the temple, where they are adjured to reveal the mysteries they have seen and heard; in compliance they sit down and write.

129, 17. — **þā ic cwæð** etc. Isa. ix. 1, 2.

130, 5. — **þone þe ic bær** etc. Luke ii. 28 f.

130, 13. — **Ic eom Iōhannes** etc. Matt. iii. 1 f.; Mark i. 2 f.

130, 17. — **Gerȩce þȳnum bearnum** etc. How this legend of Seth was afterwards connected with the legends of the cross may be seen in *Legends of the Holy Rood*, edited by Morris for the Early English Text Society, 1871, p. xii. f.

131, 17. — '**and mȳn sāwl**' etc. Mark xiv. 34.

132, 16. — **and nū æt nēxtan** etc., *et in proximo est eius mors, ut* (var. *et*) *perducam eum ad te* etc. (Tisch. p. 375). Holthausen corrects the text as follows: **and nū æt nēxtan [is] hys dēaþ, and ic wylle [hine] tō þē** etc.

133, 15. — "*Tollite portas*" etc. Ps. xxiii. 7 (xxiv. 7).

133, 27. — **and þa haftinga gehealdaþ** etc.; cf. *ne captivemus tenentes captivitatem* (Tisch. p. 376), and Ps. lxvii. 19 (lxviii. 18).

134, 3. — '**Andettaþ**' etc. Ps. cvi. 15 f. (cvii. 15 f.).

134, 9. — **þæt dēade męn** etc. Isa. xxvi. 19.

134, 25. — **þæt sē sylfa Drihten** etc. Ps. ci. 20, 21 (cii. 19, 20).

137, 24. — **Singaþ Dryhtne** etc. Ps. xcvii. 1, 2 (xcviii. 1, 2).

138, 15. — **ac wyt sceolon** etc. 1 Thess. iv. 17; Rev. xi. 3–12; 1 John ii. 18, iv. 3.

139, 3. — **Ealā Dryhten** etc. Luke xxiii. 42, 43.

141, 1. — **grēt.** The third person of formal greeting (cf. **26**, 1).

XX. CÆDMON'S GENESIS: THE OFFERING OF ISAAC.

Anglo-Saxon literature first flourished in the Anglian territory (north of the Thames). In this first period, which culminated about the

middle of the eighth century, the greater part of Anglo-Saxon poetry was produced. However, these Anglian productions (except in the case of a few fragments, like the Hymn of Cædmon, see p. **201**) are preserved only in copies made in the south during the tenth and eleventh centuries. By repeated transcription these poems were brought into more or less exact conformity with the later language of the south, and therefore now represent no dialect in its purity, but a combination of chiefly Early and Late West-Saxon with a residuum of Anglian forms. The case resembles that of the Homeric poems, which are in the Ionic dialect with an admixture of Aeolic forms surviving, as is conjectured, from the dialect in which the poems were originally composed. An almost complete collection of Anglo-Saxon poetry is contained in Grein's *Bibliothek der angelsächsischen Poesie*, Göttingen and Cassel, 1857 f., re-edited by Wülker, Cassel, 1881 f.

Although the poems preserved in MS. Junius, XI., Bodl. Lib. correspond in character to Bede's description (see p. **11**) of Cædmon's compositions and were therefore once all attributed to Cædmon, criticism has shown that these biblical poems are the work of different authors. The "Genesis" alone (after eliminating a long interpolation, ll. 235–851) is still claimed for Cædmon (see ten Brink, Appendix A).

The Episode of the Offering of Isaac has the additional interest of being one of the most pathetic and best-handled themes in the Mystery Plays of the early drama.

142, 10. — **hrincg þæs hēan landes**, 'the (elevated) border of the highland'; Bouterwek's emendation **hryeg** 'ridge' is not required.

142, 11. — **gegærwan**, more strictly **gegǣrwan**. Anglian.

143, 1. — **Waldend** (**Wāldend**). Anglian; S. 158, 2.

143, 17. — **hēa dūne**. Rhythmically the contracted form **hēa** is here dissyllabic.

143, 18. — **Aldor** (**Āldor**). Anglian.

144, 3. — **gedǣde**. Anglian; S. 429, n. 1.

144, 8. — **hēan** is rhythmically dissyllabic; cf. **143**, 17.

144, 16 f. — **fȳre scęncan** etc. The MS. has **sęncan**, which the editors have attempted to justify; however, the substitution of **scęncan**, 'to pour out liquor for drinking,' releases the passage of all difficulties. The literal translation is: 'to give drink to the fire with (by means of) kin's blood.'

145, 7. — **brōðor Arōnes**. The name of Abraham's brother Haran (Gen. xi. 26 f.) is here strangely obscured.

145, 10 f. — **brynegield onhrēad** etc. This disputed passage may be translated, 'He adorned (reddened) the sacrifice, the reeking altar, with the ram's blood.'

XXI. THE BATTLE OF BRUNANBURH.

Æthelstan, grandson of Alfred the Great, reigned from 925 to 940. He was king not only of the West-Saxons and of Mercia, but by a brilliant execution of the policy of his father, Eadweard, he added Northumbria to his realm, and "thus became immediate king of all the Teutonic races in Britain, and superior lord of all the Celtic principalities" (Freeman). The poem on the Battle of Brunanburh commemorates the most famous battle of his reign. In the year 937, Anlaf (or Olaf), a son of the former Northumbrian Danish king Sihtric, came again from Ireland and stirred up the Northumbrian Danes to another rebellion against their West-Saxon king. "The men of the northern Danelaw found themselves backed not only by their brethren from Ireland, but by the mass of states around them, by the English of Bernicia, by the Scots under Constantine, by the Welshmen of Cumbria or Strath-Clyde" (Green). Æthelstan and his brother Eadmund marched with their forces to the north, and in a victorious battle ended the rebellion. The site of Brunanburh has not been certainly determined; Bosworth locates it "about five miles southwest of Durham, or on the plain between the river Tyne and the Browney" (Bosworth-Toller, *Dictionary*; for other opinions, see Green, *The Conquest of England*, p. 254, note 1).

"The poem does not seem to have been written by one who saw the battle. At least we learn from it no more in substance than might have been put down in a short entry of the *Chronicle*. The poem lacks the epic perception and direct power of the folk-song, as well as invention. The patriotic enthusiasm, however, upon which it is borne, the lyrical strain which pervades it, yield their true effect. The rich resources derived from the national epos are here happily utilised, and the pure versification and brilliant style of the whole stir our admiration" (ten Brink).

This battle-piece is the most important of the poetic insertions in the Anglo-Saxon Chronicles. The manuscripts furnish many variant readings; the text here given represents the poem in its generally accepted form.

146, 12. — **feld dennode** etc., 'the field became slippery with the blood of warriors.' This interpretation of **dennode** is merely conjectural. Holthausen suggests **dunnade**, 'became darkened (stained).'

147, 1. — **Myrce.** The Mercians belonged to the forces of Æthelstan.

147, 31. — **on Dinges mere** has not been satisfactorily explained. **Dinges**, as a proper name, is very doubtful; the variant readings are **dynges, dyniges, dinnes.** See Glossary.

148, 4 f. — **Lēton him behindan** etc. In a conventional figure of the poets the raven, eagle and wolf are attendants of the battle-field; cf. **152**, 23–24; **162**, 28.

XXII. THE BATTLE OF MALDON.

The supremacy of the West-Saxon kings was broken in the disastrous reign of Æthelred. The Northmen invaded England anew, and ultimately placed a Danish king upon the English throne. The invaders met the bravest resistance at the Battle of Maldon. In 991 they attacked the eastern coasts of England "seemingly with the intention of making a settlement. This seems to have been a Norwegian expedition; the leaders were Justin and Guthmund, sons of Steitan, and there seems every reason to believe that Olaf Tryggvesson himself was present also" (Freeman). They first plundered Ipswich, and then proceeded into Essex; the East-Saxon ealdorman Brihtnoth promptly collected his forces, and gave the invaders battle on the banks of the Blackwater (then called Panta) near Maldon. "The town lies on a hill; immediately at its base flows one branch of the river, while another, still crossed by a mediæval bridge, flows at a little distance to the north. The Danish ships seem to have lain in the branch nearest to the town, and their crews must have occupied the space between the two streams, while Brihtnoth came to the rescue from the north. He seems to have halted on the spot now occupied by the church of Heybridge, having both streams between him and the town" (Freeman).

The poet has described this battle with the fidelity of an eye-witness. From the minuteness of details it is to be inferred that the poem was composed soon after the event; these details relate exclusively to the English side, even the names of those in command of the enemy

being, apparently, unknown to the poet. In dramatic incident and in patriotic fervor this poem is unsurpassed in Anglo-Saxon literature; it also furnishes a graphic and effective picture of a lord and his followers united by the spirit of the *comitatus*.

The brave ealdorman Brihtnoth was also distinguished as a liberal patron of monastic foundations, especially of Ely and Ramsey. After his fall at Maldon, the enemy having carried off his head as a trophy, his body was taken to Ely and there buried, with a ball of wax to supply the loss of the head. His widow Ælfflæd is said to have wrought his deeds in tapestry.

The only manuscript copy of this poem (Cotton Otho, A. xii.) was destroyed by fire in 1731, but Hearne had transcribed and published it in 1726 (*Johannis Glastoniensis Chronica*, Oxford). The text is incomplete both at the beginning and at the end, but it is probable that not more than a few lines have thus been lost.

149, 2. — **hwæne** here means 'a certain one,' though it has wrongly been supposed to be equivalent to **gehwilene**, 'each' (cf. **153**, 15).

149, 4. — **hicgan tō handum** etc., 'to be active and of good courage' (cf. **149**, 13–14, and the Finnsburg Fragment, l. 10 f.).

149, 5. — **Offan mæg**, the 'kinsman of Offa,' who is the first to respond to the call of his lord; Offa himself is also mentioned in the poem.

149, 6. — **se eorl**, i.e. Brihtnoth himself, to whom alone the poet applies the title **eorl**. — **yrhðo**, 'cowardice' on the part of his men; some editors prefer to read **yrmðo**, 'dishonor' at the hands of the invaders.

149, 7. — **hē lēt him þā of handon** etc. **hē** (i.e. **Offan mæg**) abandons the sport of fowling with his favorite (**lēofne**) hawk to join the campaign.

149, 11. — **Eadrīc**, another faithful retainer. Ettmüller, erroneously, would introduce the line by **ac** (for **ēac**) and identify **Ēadrīc** with **Offan mæg**.

149, 12-13. — **forð beran gār tō gūþe**, 'to go armed to war.' **beran** is frequent in expressions of military motion; cf. **151**, 10, 15; **152**, 16, etc.

150, 7. — **þær hē on ōfre stōd.** **hē** refers to **ār**.

150, 19. — **ūs.** Reflexive dative with a verb of motion.

150, 25. — **hi willað ēow tō gafole gāras syllan.** Cf. *Genesis* 2070, and the similar expression in Marlowe's *Jew of Malta*, Act II., sc. 2:

GOVERNOR. So will we fight it out; come, let's away:
Proud, daring Calymath, instead of gold,
We'll send thee bullets wrapt in smoke and fire:
Claim *tribute* where thou wilt, we are resolved,
Honour is bought with blood and not with gold.

In the very year of this battle, however, Æthelred afterwards began the fatal practice of buying off the invaders with money.

151, 17. — **sē æschęre**, i.e. the forces of the Northmen, the 'ship-army'; this unusual epithet was apparently occasioned by the requirement of the alliteration.

151, 22. — **hæleða hlēo**, i.e. Brihtnoth.

151, 27. — **þǣr stōdon mid Wulfstāne** etc. Wulfstan was the efficient leader of his kin (**cāfne mid his cynne**) to which, apparently, **Ælfhere** and **Maccus** belonged; his son, **Wulfmær**, is mentioned farther on (**154**, 11).

152, 9. — **Byrhtelmes bearn**, i.e. Brihtnoth.

152, 23–24. — **hręmmas wundon** etc. Cf. **148**, 4 f.

152, 30. — **Wulfmær**, the son of Brihtnoth's sister.

153, 7. — **his ðēoden**, i.e. Brihtnoth; cf. **154**, 14.

153, 21. — **sūþerne gār**, 'a southern dart,' i.e. a dart from the south; the enemy were to the south, hence this epithet, apparently coined for the sake of the alliteration.

154, 28. — For the missing half-line Körner suggests: **hlēoðrode eorl**.

155, 11. — **Oddan bearn**, 'the sons of Odda,' i.e. **Godrīc, Godrinc** (or, as some editors prefer, **Godwine**), and **Godwīg**.

156, 2. — **ōðer twēga**, 'one of two things.'

156, 4. — **Ælfrices**. It is possible that this was Ælfric the ealdorman of Mercia (Freeman, *History of the Norman Conquest*, Vol. I., p. 272, note 4, and Green, *Conquest of England*, p. 372 f.).

157, 13. — **Stūrmęre**, "a lake or fen in Essex" (Freeman); more probably the mouth or estuary of the Stour (Körner).

158, 20. — **Gaddes mǣg**, i.e. Offa. Körner believes that **Gaddes** is a Danish name and that the poet therefore in this single instance names one of the enemy. This opinion is not to be accepted, nor is it necessary, as Zerniel suggests, to transpose the order of lines 20 and 21.

159, 3. — **ǣr him Wīgelīnes bearn**. **him**, reflexive dative; **Wīgelīnes bearn**, i.e. **Wīstān** (< **Wīgstān**), **Wīgelm** (or perhaps **Wīgeling**), being another name for **Þurstān**.

XXIII. THE WANDERER.

The poem entitled the "Wanderer" is representative of the lyrics produced in the first (Anglian) period of Anglo-Saxon literature. The dominant note is that of sadness. The poet is full of the sorrows of bereavement and of exile; he laments the death of protectors and of friends, the passing away of the joys of comradeship; his delusive dreams of past happiness deepen by contrast the gloom of the desolate reality wrought by death, change and devastation. But although a man cannot withstand fate, he can in distress practise the restraint and resignation of the true hero. In the "Battle of Maldon" the relation between a lord and his men is seen under the severest test; the "Wanderer," by the indirect touches of longing recollection, draws a picture of the *comitatus* in the joyous hall of the gift-dispensing lord.

The authorship of the poem is undetermined; there is no reason for assigning it to Cynewulf.

160, 7. — **hryre**. We should expect **hryres**, gen. depending on **gemyndig** (Holthausen).

161, 4. — **minne wisse** is perhaps best translated by 'may show (**witan**) favor.' There is difficulty with the unusual word **minne**. Thorpe first suggested **minne** (for MS. **mine**), and Sievers, on metrical grounds, has accepted it; Kluge, however, substitutes **mildse**, and Holthausen suggests **mildne**. Sweet, in violation of metrical requirements, retains **mine** (or **myne**), to which he gives the meaning 'memory, love.'

162, 28–29. — **fugel . . . sē hāra wulf**. The poet has in mind the raven, the eagle, and the wolf feasting on the bodies of the slain; cf. **148**, 4–9; **152**, 23–24 (*Modern Language Notes*, XIII, 176 f.).

163, 1. — ælda (**ældа**), Anglian; S. 159, 2.

XXIV. THE PHŒNIX.

The first part of the Anglo-Saxon "Phœnix" (ll. 1–380) is an adaptation or paraphrase of a Latin poem attributed to Lactantius Firmianus (4th century). In Teuffel's *History of Latin Literature*

(5th ed. 1890), the much disputed question as to the authorship of the Latin poem is confidently decided in favor of Lactantius. The Anglo-Saxon poet has added a second part (ll. 381 to the end) in which the myth of the phœnix (in a twofold application, to the righteous and then to Christ himself) is made to symbolize the Christian doctrine of the resurrection. This allegorical portion is apparently not based on any literary source, though there is some resemblance to passages in the writings of Ambrosius, and in one instance perhaps a direct influence of Bede's Commentary on Job. The entire poem therefore affords the material for a twofold study of the author's workmanship: his method of translation and adaptation can be compared with the character of his original composition. See H. Gaebler, *Anglia*, III., 488 ff. and O. Schlotterose, *Bonner Beiträge zur Anglistic*, XXV (1908).

The "Phœnix" belongs to the Anglian period of poetry, but it is almost certainly not to be attributed to Cynewulf. In grace and simplicity of style, in the elaboration and clearness of figure, in lyric beauty and in richness of description, this poem must be classed with the best poetic productions of Anglo-Saxon times. The originality and the feeling of the poet are particularly manifest in his transformation of a cold and artificial prototype into a poem of warmth and beauty.

165, 1–6. — **Hæbbe ic gefrugnen** etc. The opening formula, 'I have heard,' is characteristic of Anglo-Saxon poems. Even the first few lines reveal the poet's free treatment of his original in eliminating notions foreign to the Anglo-Saxon mind, and in recasting the poem in a Christian mould.

166, 4. — **hleonaƿ**. The metre may be corrected by substituting an Anglian dissyllabic form of the personal ending (see S. § 414, n. 2).

166, 12. — **sunbearo lixeƿ**. — **sunbearo**, 'sunny grove,' corresponds to *solis nemus* (Lact. l. 11), but there is an avoidance of the heathen notion of the Sun-god (Gaebler). — **līxeƿ**. It is a mark of the Anglian origin of the poem that the rhythm requires the full personal ending **-eƿ** (so also at lines 39, 61, 80, 89, 99, 110, 144, 187, etc.); a West-Saxon poet would have made free use of the syncopated forms. S. 358, n. 1.

166, 18–28. — **nē him līg sceƿeƿ** etc. In this passage, corresponding to Lact. ll. 11–14, the final destruction of the world and Noah's

flood are substituted for the adventure of Phaeton and the flood of Deucalion (Gaebler).

168, 4. — **fæger.** The rhythm of Anglo-Saxon verse often requires **fǣger** (Sievers); so here and at lines 125, 182, 232, 307.

168, 5. — **Fēnix**, rhythmically always **Fenix** (Sievers); see lines 218, 646.

168, 11. — **glædum.** Sievers has observed that in the rhythm of the "Phœnix" the primary syllable of this adjective is always long; see lines 289, 303, 593.

168, 15. — **āhȳded.** The full pp. ending **-ed** with verbs in **-t**, **-d**, is another mark of the Anglian dialect; see lines 96, 181, 231, 418, 491, 550. S. 402.

169, 27. — **swanes feðre.** In attributing music not to the 'dying swan' (*olor moriens*, Lact. l. 49), but to the 'swan's feathers,' the poet employs a form of the myth which is also found in No. viii. of the Anglo-Saxon Riddles (Dietrich).

170, 26. — **þegn and þēow þēodne mǣrum.** In characteristic variation from the original, the Anglo-Saxon poet introduces the relationship of the *comitatus*.

173, 15 f. — **sumes onlīce** etc. (cf. Lact. l. 107 f.). This expanded figure is particularly noteworthy, since similes are very unusual in Anglo-Saxon poetry.

174, 8. — **nihte.** The substitution of **niht**, the earlier form of the dat. (S. 284, n. 1), will restore the true rhythm (Sievers).

175, 6. — **sunnan segn**, 'the sign of the sun' = 'the sun,' just as the sun is also called **tācen** (l. 96) and **bēacen** (l. 107); the same figure is merely varied in expression to suit the alliteration.

179, 8. — **tōðas idge.** It is highly probable that **tōðas** (see the variants) is here correct, but **idge** is very doubtful. Hart, on the analogy of **ídages** (or **igdages**), suggests **ídæge**, 'that same day.' It is also possible that **idge** is the remnant of an adjective like **grǣdige**, 'greedy.'

184, 6 f. — **Iobes gieddinga!** etc. Job xxix. 18: *In nidulo meo moriar, et sicut palma multiplicabo dies.* Gaebler notices that Bede, in his Commentary on Job, follows the Jewish tradition in interpretating *palma* as denoting the *phœnix*. It may therefore perhaps be inferred that the poet knew Bede's work.

185, 20. — **hrēmige**, rhythmically **hrēmge** (Sievers).

186, 25. — **sȳ.** Rhythmically **sië** (dissyllabic) is required (Sievers).

APPENDIX II.

ANGLO-SAXON VERSIFICATION.[1]

ANGLO-SAXON poetry is composed in a kind of blank-verse, in long unrimed (but alliterative) and ungrouped (*i.e.* stichic) lines.

A. GENERAL PRINCIPLES.

1. Every *line* consists of two parts, the first half-line and the second half-line; these half-lines are separated by a cæsura and united by alliteration (*i.e.* initial rime; end-rime occurs occasionally, but merely as an incidental ornament).

2. Every *half-line* has two rhythmic stresses, or accents, and consequently two rhythmic measures, or "feet"; it is a structural unit and has a scansion of its own, independent of that of its complementary half-line. In contrast to the second half-line, the first half-line is more favorable to the expanded and heavier forms of the foot.

3. The "*foot*" (or measure) in its simplest form consists of two parts, an accented and an unaccented part (arsis and thesis). However, two additional forms are employed: a foot of one part only (an arsis), which is employed in combination with a foot of three parts, of which one is an arsis (having the chief rhythmic stress), another has a secondary stress, and the third is unaccented, being the true thesis.

4. The *arsis* (or rhythmic stress) requires a long syllable (the vowel must be long in quantity, or, if short, the syllable must be closed with a consonant) or the equivalent of a long syllable. This equivalent is called a *resolved stress* and consists of two syllables, of which the first (with one of the word-accents) is short in quantity and the second is light enough in accent to combine with the first to produce with it the metric equivalent of a long syllable. But there are special conditions under which the arsis consists of a short syllable.

5. The *thesis* (or unstressed part of the foot) consists of a varying number of syllables, which are either unaccented or subordinate in

[1] For the wider relations of this system of versification, see Eduard Sievers, *Altgermanische Metrik*, Halle, 1893.

emphasis. No metric distinction is made between long and short syllables in the thesis.

6. *Alliteration* (initial rime, consisting in the agreement of the initial sounds of words or syllables) is employed to unite the two half-lines into the larger rhythmic unit of the complete line. Alliteration is restricted to syllables in the arsis (and marks the most emphatic of these); any additional alliteration that may occur in the thesis is to be regarded as accidental and therefore without significance in the structure of the line. The alliterating syllables have the same initial consonant (but the initial combinations *st*, *sp*, and *sc* are exceptional in alliterating only each with itself, not with any other initial *s*), or they have an initial vowel sound, any vowel or diphthong alliterating either with itself or (more commonly) with any other vowel sound.

The alliterating syllables are distributed as follows: (*a*) In the second half-line it is only the first arsis that shares in the alliteration. (*b*) In the first half-line both the first and the second arsis may alliterate; or the first only; or (less frequently) the second only.[1]

7. The *rhythmic stress*, or the *ictus*, which distinguishes the arsis, coincides in general with the emphasis required by the sense. The four stresses of a complete line are therefore on the four most significant words or syllables of the line. These are not restricted to syllables with the primary word-accent, but may include syllables with a secondary word-accent, such as the radical syllable of the second member of a compound noun or adjective and the more important formative and derivative syllables (see Outline of Grammar, § 5, note).

The words that are made prominent by the rhythmic stress (of which some are made still more emphatic by the alliteration), being logically or rhetorically the most significant words in the line, are chosen according to the gradation of sentence-accent. Thus, nouns, adjectives, infinitives, and participles, intrinsically significant in a sentence, are employed only with rhythmic stress (primary or secondary) and are excluded from the true thesis. Next in this order may be

[1] The instances in which the four stresses of a line alliterate are few in number and may be regarded as accidental. This non-structural form of alliteration may be in the order *ab* | *ab* (**Hwæt, wē Gārdèna | in gēardàgum,** *Beowulf* 1); or in the order *ab* | *ba* (**Hæbbe ic gefrúgnen, | þætte is féor héonan,** *Phœnix* 1). The art of versification begins to decline towards the close of the Anglo-Saxon period. A poem as late as *The Battle of Maldon*, therefore, contains infringements of the strict rules of alliteration (*e.g.* **mē sęndon tō þē | sæmęn snélle,** 29).

placed the adverbs, which are, as a class, accented in the sentence and are, therefore, usually in the arsis. As to the verb, in its finite forms, it has normally a weak accent in the principal clause, but is more or less strongly accented in the subordinate clause. This distinction is to some extent reflected in the gradations of the rhythmic stress. Although the verb of the principal clause is not excluded from an emphatic arsis (with alliteration), it is very frequently placed in an arsis of weaker stress (such as the last arsis of the line) ; and it is often relegated to the thesis. The remaining grammatical categories are subject to the usual exigencies of sentence-accent, rhythm, or emphasis. An ictus on a personal or demonstrative pronoun, or on a preposition, for example, must be warranted by special conditions.

B. RHYTHMIC TYPES.[1]

The structure of the half-line, the primary structural unit in Anglo-Saxon versification, is represented in the following five types :

1. Type A. ⏜ × | ⏜ ×

In type A the rhythm, in its simplest form, is trochaic :

stīðum wordum, Gen. 2848[a],	⏜ × | ⏜ ×
heorðgenēatas, M. 204[a],	⏜ × | ⏜ ×
wundorlīce, Ph. 359[b],	⏜ × | ⏜ ×

With resolved stress :

eaforan þīnne, Gen. 2915[a],	⏝ × | ⏜ ×
feorh genęrede, Br. 36[b],	⏜ × | ⏝ ×
hæleða mǫnegum, Ph. 170[b],	⏝ × | ⏝ ×

The second (or final) thesis (as also in type C) never exceeds one syllable. However, the first thesis (as in B and C) admits a varying

[1] In the following paragraphs the symbol ⏜ denotes the long syllable of an arsis ; × a syllable of the thesis, of which the ' quantity ' is disregarded ; and ⏝ a resolved stress. A secondary word-accent is indicated by the usual symbol (ˋ), but when it is raised to the function of a primary rhythmic stress it is represented accordingly (ˊ).

The abbreviations employed are: B. (*Beowulf*); Br. (*Battle of Brunanburh*); Gen. (*Genesis*); M. (*Battle of Maldon*); Ph. (*Phœnix*); W. (*Wanderer*). The numerals refer to the continuous numbering of the lines of the poems ; and the superior letters, *a* and *b*, attached to the numerals, denote, respectively, the first and the second half-lines.

number of syllables. Most frequently this thesis has either one or two syllables; not unusually three; but seldom four or five:

fȳsan tō fōre, Gen. 2860ª,	⌿ × × | ⌿ ×
efste ðā swīðe, Gen. 2872ª,	⌿ × × | ⌿ ×
flotena and Scotta, Br. 32ª,	◡⌿ × × | ⌿ ×
yrmðu æfter ǣte, Ph. 405ª;	⌿ × × × | ⌿ ×
sealde þām þe hē wolde, B. 3066ᵇ,	⌿ × × × × | ⌿ ×

There is a limited use of *anacrusis*, an unstressed syllable (seldom two) at the beginning of a half-line that is not required by the structural type:

nē sunnan hǣtu, Ph. 17ª,	× | ⌿ × | ⌿ ×
geslōgon æt sæcce, Br. 4ª,	× | ⌿ × × | ⌿ ×
bibaðað in þām burnan, Ph. 107ª,	× | ◡⌿ × × | ⌿ ×
gewiten under waðeman, Ph. 97ª,	× | ◡⌿ × × | ◡⌿ ×
ābrægd þā mid ðȳ bille, Gen. 2931ª,	× | ⌿ × × × | ⌿ ×
Ne forsæt hē þȳ sīðe, Gen. 2859ª,	× × | ⌿ × × | ⌿ ×

The thesis may be the second member of a substantive compound, which has a secondary word-accent (or it may be the second word of a substantive collocation, which is accented like a compound). This renders the foot heavy; and if the heavy foot be the first, it may, in compensation, be followed by a foot made lighter by a short arsis:

glædmōd gyrneð, Ph. 462ª,	⌿ ⌢ | ⌿ ×
fǣges fēorhhūs, M. 297ª,	⌿ × | ⌿ ⌢
bord and brād swurd, M. 15ª,	⌿ × | ⌿ ⌢
gār and gōd swurd, M. 237ª,	⌿ × | ⌿ ⌢
ferðloca frēorig, W. 33ª,	⌿ ⌣ × | ⌿ ×
brimcald brecað, Ph. 67ª,	⌿ ⌢ | ◡ ×
hēahmōd hęfeð, Ph. 112ª,	⌿ ⌢ | ◡ ×
edgeong wesan, Ph. 435ª,	⌿ ⌢ | ◡ ×

The first half-line admits a notable form of type A. The alliteration is restricted to the second arsis, because of the light character of the first arsis. The lightness of the first foot is also favorable to an increased number of syllables in the thesis:

þā þæs rinces, Gen. 2845ª,	⌿ × | ⌿ ×
on ðissum wīcum, Gen. 2881ª,	⌿ × × | ⌿ ×
siudon þā bearwas, Ph. 71ª;	⌿ × × | ⌿ ×

nis þǣr on þām lǫnde, Ph. 50ª, ⁄ × × × | ⁄ ×
nū ēow is gerȳmed, M. 93ª, ⁄ × × × | ⁄ ×
gyf þū þæt gerædest, M. 36ª, ⁄ × × × | ⁄ ×
oð þæt hē gesēceð, Ph. 166ª, ⁄ × × × | ⁄ ×
hī lēton þā of folmum, M. 108ª, ⁄ × × × × | ⁄ ×
ne mihte þǣr for wætere, M. 64ª, ⁄ × × × × | ◡⁄ ×
tō raþe hine gelętte, M. 164ª, ⁄ × × × × × | ⁄ ×

With anacrusis:

gewāt him þā sē æðeling, Gen. 2884ª, × | ⁄ × × × | ◡⁄ ×

2. Type B. × ⁄ | × ⁄

In type B the rhythm, in its simplest form, is iambic:

þīn āgen bearn, Gen. 2851 , × ⁄ | × ⁄
nē winterscūr, Ph. 18ᵇ, × ⁄ | × ⁄
þurh meotudes meaht, Ph. 6ª, × ◡⁄ | × ⁄
nē hrīmes dryre, Ph. 16ᵇ, × ⁄ | × ◡⁄
nē dęne nē dalu, Ph. 24ª, × ◡⁄ | × ◡⁄

There is freedom in the number of syllables constituting the first thesis; in the second thesis this number varies between one and two.

With one syllable in the second thesis:

þonne sorg and slǣp, W. 39ª, × × ⁄ | × ⁄
nis sē foldan scēat, Ph. 3ᵇ, × × ⁄ | × ⁄
is þæt æþele lǫnd, Ph. 20ᵇ, × × ◡⁄ | × ⁄
ǣr þæs bēacnes cyme, Ph. 107ᵇ, × × ⁄ | × ◡⁄
þonne onwæcneð eft, W. 45ª, × × × ⁄ | × ⁄
on þone æðelan wǫng, Ph. 281ᵇ, × × × ◡⁄ | × ⁄
þāra þe þǣr gūð fornam, B. 1124ᵇ, × × × × ⁄ | × ⁄
þonne hē of grēote his, Ph. 267ᵇ, × × × × ⁄ | × ⁄

With two syllables in the second thesis:

on healfa gehwām, Ph. 206ª, × ⁄ | × × ⁄
and þrīwa āscæceð, Ph. 144ᵇ, × ⁄ | × × ◡⁄
hwider hreþra gehygd, W. 72ª, × × ⁄ | × × ⁄
ofer waþema gebind, W. 57ª, × × ◡⁄ | × × ⁄
sē hit on frymþe gescēop, Ph. 84ᵇ, × × × ⁄ | × × ⁄
þæt þū him ondrædan ne þearft, B. 1675ᵇ, × × × × ⁄ | × × ⁄
þāra þe hit mid mundum bewand, B. 1462ᵇ, × × × × × ⁄ | × × ⁄

In type B the exclusive alliteration of the second arsis (in the first half-line) is exceedingly rare:

gesihð him beforan, W. 46ª, × ⏜ | × × ◡×

3. Type C. × ⏜ | ⏜ ×

The juxtaposition of the two stresses gives to the rhythm of type C a peculiar character. In the first half-line double alliteration is not rare; but alliteration is oftenest restricted to the first arsis, which has always the stronger stress:

on flot fēran, M. 41ª, × ⏜ | ⏜ ×
on lides bōsme, Br. 27ª, × ◡× | ⏜ ×

The first thesis admits of a varying number of syllables, but the final thesis, as in type A, never exceeds one syllable:

on ðȳs īglande, Br. 66ª, × ×̀ | ⏑ ×
þæt hī forð ēodon, M. 229ᵇ, × × ⏜ | ⏜ ×
swā sē fugel swētum, Ph. 652ª, × × ◡× | ⏜ ×
þe hī þæt gyfl þēgun, Ph. 410ᵇ, × × × ⏜ | ⏜ ×
þonne æfre byre mǫnnes, Ph. 128ᵇ, × × × × ◡× | ⏜ ×
þāra þe hē him mid hæfde, B. 1626ᵇ, × × × × × ⏜ | ⏜ ×

In compensation for this juxtaposition of the two stresses, the second stress is often on a short syllable:

ofer dēop wæter, Gen. 2875ᵇ, × × ⏜ | ◡ ×̀
hēt þā bord beran, M. 62ª, × × ⏜ | ◡ ×̀
onblēot þæt hāc Gode, Gen. 2933ª, × × × ⏜ | ◡ ×̀

Type C is especially favorable to the employment of the adjacent word-accents (primary and secondary) of a substantive compound as the two required rhythmic stresses. In 'quantity' the syllable with the secondary word-accent may be long or short:

his ealdcȳððe, Ph. 351ª, × ⏜ | ⏜ ×̀
in gēardagum, W. 44ª, × ⏜ | ◡ ×
on holtwuda, Ph. 171ᵇ, × ⏜ | ◡ ×
geond lagulāde, W. 3ª, × ◡× | ⏜ ×
nē tō hrædwyrde, W. 66ᵇ, × × ⏜ | ⏜ ×
þonne dēaðræced, Ph. 48ᵇ, × × ⏜ | ◡ ×

As the secondary word-accents of substantive compounds are available for ictus, so too are the secondary word-accents of significant syllables of formation and derivation (see General Principles, 7). Some of the most important of these syllables are: **-ende** (of the pres. ptc.); **-en** (of the past ptc. and other derivatives); **-ra** and **-est** (of the comparative and superlative adjectives); **-ig, -ing (-ung), -līc (-līce), -nes, -sum;** and the post-radical syllable of the forms of the verbs of the second weak conjugation:

þǣr cōm flōwende, M. 65ª,	× × ⌿ | ⌿ ×
oð̄ þæt hē þūsende, Ph. 151ª,	× × × ⌿ | ⌿ ×
unbefohtene, M. 57ª,	× × ⌿ | ◡ ×
on lęnctenne, Ph. 254ª,	× ⌿ | ⌿ ×
þā swētestan, Ph. 193ª,	× ⌿ | ⌿ ×
swā sē gesǣliga, Ph. 350ª,	× × × ⌿ | ◡ ×
on þā wīcingas, M. 322ᵇ,	× × ⌿ | ⌿ ×
hū hī fǣrlīce, W. 61ª,	× × ⌿ | ⌿ ×
and wynsumra, Ph. 133ª,	× ⌿ | ⌿ ×
nū mæg cunnian, M. 215ª,	× × ⌿ | ◡ ×
geseah hlīfigan, Gen. 2877ª,	× × ⌿ | ◡ ×
þus reordiað̄, Ph. 632ª,	× ⌿ | ◡ ×
and gefeterode, Gen. 2902ª,	× × ◡⌿ | ◡ ×

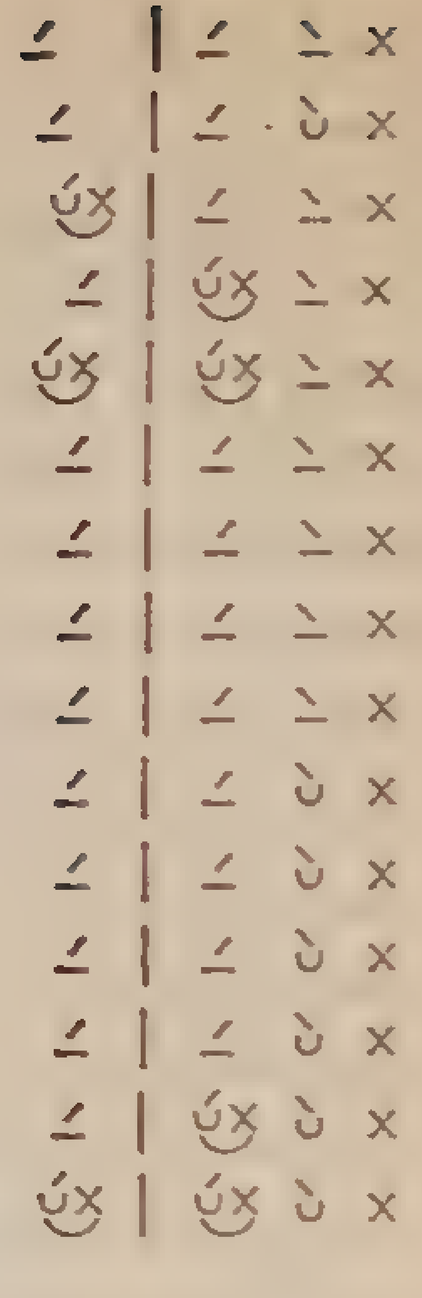
4. TYPE D: (*a*) D¹. ⌿ \| ⌿ x̀ ×; (*b*) D². ⌿ \| ⌿ × x̀

In type D the first foot consists of an arsis only; in compensation for this brevity, the second foot has three parts: an arsis, a secondary stress, and a thesis. This structural requirement of a secondary stress (which in strictness may be regarded as belonging to a specially constituted thesis; it never alliterates) proves the observance in the language of a large class of secondary word-accents. Although the secondary word-accent is here usually used as a secondary stress of the rhythm, it is, of course, also available for ictus (cf. C). Type D (as also E) is a heavy form, and is especially favorable (in the first half-line) to double alliteration. The type is subdivided according to the character of the second foot.

(*a*) D¹. ⌿ \| ⌿ x̀ ×

In D¹, which is the basal form of the type, the second foot is constituted thus: ⌿ ◡̀ × (the 'quantity' of the second syllable varies, and might be represented by x̀; but it is oftenest long):

eald inwitta, Br. 46ª,
grimm gūðplega, M. 61ª,
wadan wræclāstas, W. 5ª,
līc leoðucræftig, Ph. 268ª,
lucon lagustrēamas, M. 66ª,
hrīð hrēosende, W. 102ª,
brimlīþendra, M. 27ᵇ,
hring gyldenne, B. 2810ᵇ,
rād ānigne, B. 3081ᵇ,
grið fæstnian, M. 35ᵇ,
hām sīðie, M. 251ᵇ,
wīc weardiað, Ph. 448ª,
hand wīsode, M. 141ᵇ,
bord hafenode, M. 309ᵇ,
woruld staðelode, Ph. 130ᵇ,



There is a rare occurrence of a short second arsis:

heahcyninges, B. 1040ᵇ,
andswarode, B. 258ᵇ,



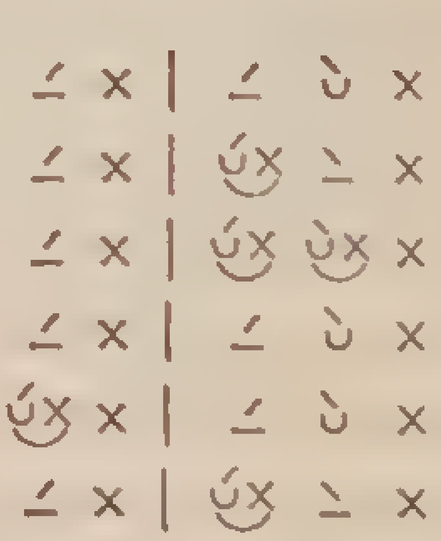
The form with three prominent words is also not frequent (*cf.* D²).

wit eft cumað, Gen. 2881ᵇ,
leomu līc somod, Ph. 513ª,



D¹ is often expanded by a syllable after the first arsis (expansions are generally more frequent in the first half-line). There is a restricted use of the form with three prominent words (*cf.* D²):

beorna bēahgifa, Br. 2ª,
mēcum mylenscearpum, Br. 24ª,
caldum cylegicelum, Ph. 59ª,
grēteð glīwstafum, W. 52ª,
sunu and swæs fæder, Ph. 375ª,
sōhte sęle drēorig, W. 25ª,



With anacrusis:

onbryrded brēostsefa, Ph. 126ª,
ongietan sceal glēaw hæle, W. 73ª,



In rare instances this expansion of D^1 consists of two or three syllables after the first arsis :

fęrede in forðwege, W. 81ª, ×́ × × | ×̀ × ×
wōriað þā wīnsalo, W. 78ª, ×̀ × × × | ×̀ × ×
wintra dǣl in woruldrīce, W. 65ª, ×̀ × × × | ×́ ×̀ ×

(*b*) D^2. ×̀ | ×̀ × ×̀

Here the secondary stress is on the final syllable :

hār hilderinc, M. 169ª, ×̀ | ×̀ × ×̀
wīs ealdorman, M. 219ª, ×̀ | ×̀ × ×̀
flet innanweard, B. 1977ᵇ, ×̀ | ×̀ × ×̀

However, in D^2 (as also in E) the form often consists (in most instances exclusively) of three prominent words. The last two of these words (in E the first two) are the more closely related to each other grammatically, and thus constitute an accentual unit (resembling in accentuation the substantive compound) with, therefore, the primary stress on the first word of the unit and the secondary stress on the second :

wer wintrum geong, Gen. 2888ª, ×̀ | ×̀ × ×̀
earn æses georn, M. 107ª, ×̀ | ×̀ × ×̀
fareð feðrum snell, Ph. 123ª, ×́ | ×̀ × ×̀
clufon cellod bord, M. 283ª, ×́ | ×̀ × ×̀
sweord ær gemealt, B. 1616ᵇ, ×̀ | ×̀ × ×̀
blǣd wīde sprang, B. 18ᵇ, ×̀ | ×̀ × ×̀
cnēad cnear on flot, Br. 35ª, ×̀ | ×̀ × ×̀

D^2 is also often expanded by a syllable after the first arsis :

wērig wīges sæd, Br. 20ª, ×̀ × | ×̀ × ×̀
drēorig daroða lāf, Br. 54ª, ×̀ × | ×́ × ×̀
wōd þā wīges heard, M. 130ª, ×̀ × | ×̀ × ×̀
wyrd bið ful ārǣd, W. 5ᵇ, ×̀ × | ×̀ × ×̀

With anacrusis :

oðfleogeð feðrum snel, Ph. 347ª, × | ×̀ × | ×̀ × ×̀

The preceding forms of D^2 occur sometimes with two unstressed syllables after the second arsis:

eald ęnta geweorc, W. 87ª, ⸝ | ⸝ × × ⸌
hlēor bolster onfēng, B. 689ᵇ, ⸝ | ⸝ × × ⸌
cyning ealdre benēat, B. 2397ᵇ, ◡× | ⸝ × × ⸌
onwęndeð wyrda gesceaft, W. 107ª, × | ⸝ × | ⸝ × × ⸌
oferswam þā sioleða bigęng, B. 2368ª, × × | ⸝ × | ◡× × × ⸌

5. Type E. ⸝ x̀ × | ⸝

In type E the foot of three parts precedes the foot of one part. This type is closely related to type D, consisting in most cases of the same elements in the inverse order.

With substantive compounds in the first foot:

andlangne dæg, Br. 21ª, ⸝ ⸌ × | ⸝
hrīmcealde sæ, W. 4 , ⸝ ⸌ × | ⸝
wēatācen nān, Ph. 51ᵇ, ⸝ ⸌ × | ⸝
fyrngēarum frod, Ph. 219ª, ⸝ ⸌ × | ⸝
gylpwordum spræc, M. 274ᵇ, ⸝ ⸌ × | ⸝
ēastdælum on, Ph. 2ª, ⸝ ⸌ × | ⸝
heaðorōfes hūs, Ph. 228ª, ◡× ⸌ × | ⸝
wuduholtum in, Ph. 362ᵇ, ◡× ⸌ × | ⸝
ginfæstum gifum, Gen. 2919ª, ⸝ ⸌ × | ◡×
winemāga hryre, W. 7ᵇ, ◡× ⸌ × | ◡×
Syrwara lǫnd, Ph. 166ᵇ, ⸝ ◡ × | ⸝
Sūðdęna folc, B. 463ᵇ, ⸝ ◡ × | ⸝

With the secondary stress on significant syllables of formation and derivation (*cf.* C and D):

flēotendra ferð, W. 54ª, ⸝ ⸌ × | ⸝
Scyppendes giefe, Ph. 327ᵇ, ⸝ ⸌ × | ◡×
āgenne eard, Ph. 264ª, ⸝ ⸌ × | ⸝
blōdigne gār, M. 154ᵇ, ⸝ ⸌ × | ⸝
ofstlīce scēat, M. 143ᵇ, ⸝ ⸌ × | ⸝

When the form consists of three prominent words, the first two of these words are the more closely related to each other grammatically, and thus constitute an accentual unit (resembling in accentuation the

substantive compound) with, therefore, the primary stress on the first word of the unit and the secondary stress on the second (*cf.* D^2) :

feorh geong onfōn, Ph. 192ª, — ´ ˘ × | ´
Godes candel beorht, Br. 15ᵇ, — ˘´ ˘ × | ´
dæges þriddan ūp, Gen. 2875ª, — ˘´ ˘ × | ´
twęlf sīðum hine, Ph. 106ᵇ, — ´ ˘ × | ˘´
wyn eal gedrēas, W. 36ᵇ, — ´ ˘ × | ´

The thesis may be expanded by an additional syllable :

wīfhādes þe weres, Ph. 357ª, — ´ ˘ × × | ˘´
drȳmendra gedryht, Ph. 348ª, — ´ ˘ × × | ´
sorgfulran gesetu, Ph. 417ª, — ´ ˘ × × | ˘´
ēadigra gehwylc, Ph. 381ᵇ, — ´ ˘ × × | ´
sēllīcran gecynd, Ph. 329ᵇ, — ´ ˘ × × | ´
searolīce besęted, Ph. 297ª, — ˘´ ˘ × × | ˘´

An exceptional form of E is produced by the admission of an unaccented syllable immediately after the first arsis. But this syllable is oftenest one in **l**, **r**, **n**, or **m**, and is, therefore, easily slurred in the rhythm :

restaðʼ incit hēr, Gen. 2880ᵇ, — ´ × ˘ × | ´
fīfelcynnes eard, B. 104ᵇ, — ´ × ˘ × | ´
ealdorlangne tīr, Br. 3ᵇ, — ´ × ˘ × | ´
middangeardes weard, *Daniel*, 597ʳ, — ´ × ˘ × | ´
īrenbendum fæst, B. 999ᵇ, — ´ × ˘ × | ´
māðʼmhorda mæst, *Exodus*, 368ª, — ´(×)˘ × | ´
fōdorþege gefēan, Ph. 248ª, — ´ × ˘ × × | ´
hrūsan heolster biwrāh, W. 23ª, — ´ × ˘ × × | ´

Very rarely an inversion of the parts of D^2 occurs, producing what might, therefore, be called E^2 :

morðʼorbęd strēd, B. 2437ᵇ, — ´ × ˘ | ´
gēomorgidd wrecen, *Andreas*, 1548ª, — ´ × ˘ | ˘´

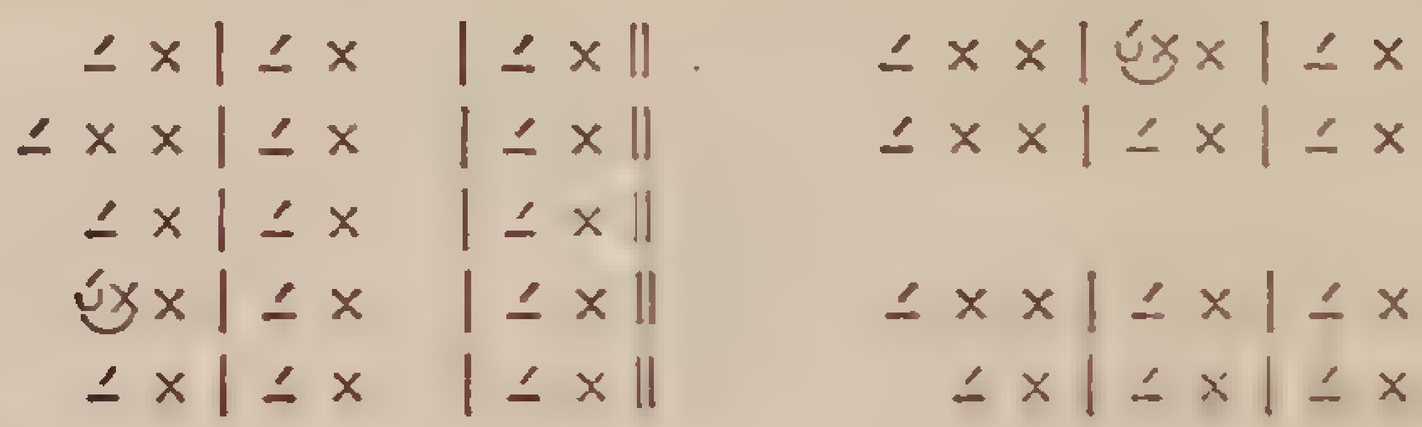
6. Hypermetric Forms.

A special modification of the preceding types is occasioned by the introduction of an additional foot at the beginning of a rhythmically normal half-line. In the first half-line the additional foot shares the

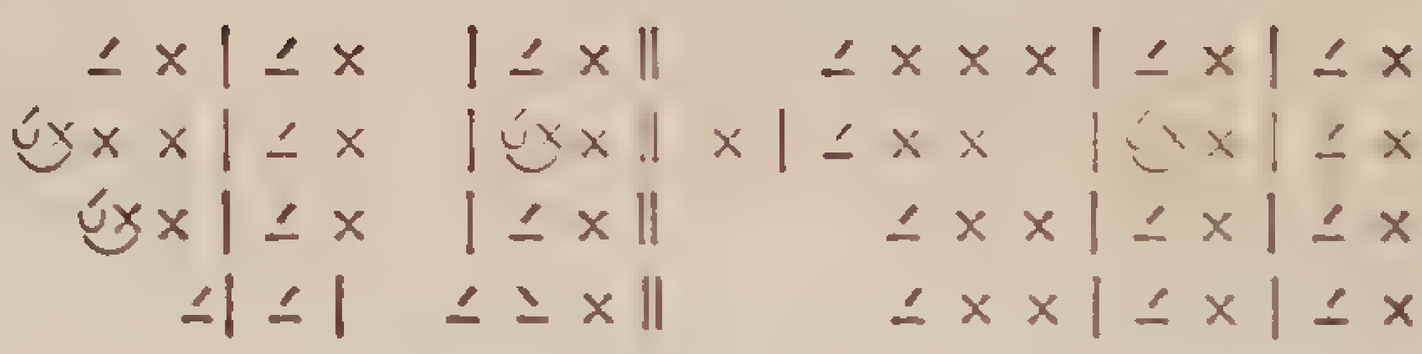
alliteration of the line; in the second half-line it usually does not alliterate. These hypermetric forms are mostly employed in groups, and add dignity to the sense and movement of the passage.

For the hypermetric forms occurring in the texts of this Reader, the following scansion may be adopted:

Gen. 2854–2858:



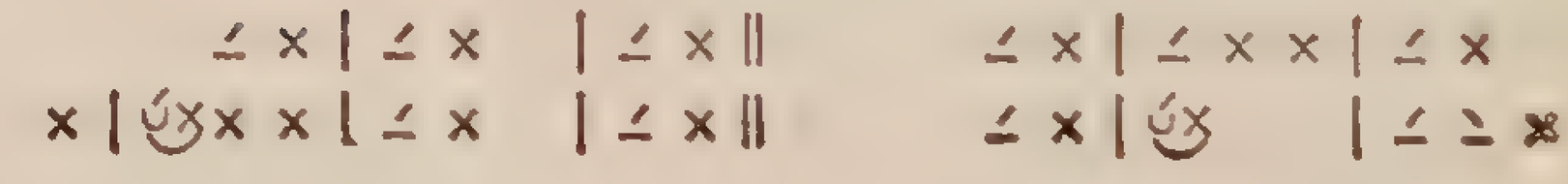
Gen. 2865–2868:



W. 111–115:



Ph. 10, 630:



GLOSSARY.

The vowels *a* and *æ* have the same position; *ð* (þ) follows *t*; otherwise the order is strictly alphabetic. The abbreviations employed (exclusive of the most obvious) are the following: The numerals in parentheses, (1), (2), etc., indicate the classes of the ablaut verbs; (W. I.), (W. II.), (W. III.), those of the weak verbs; (R.) the reduplicating, and (PP.) the preteritive present verbs. — ger. (= gerund); imp. (= imperative); pp. (= perfect participle); ptc. (= present participle); S. (= Sievers' Grammar, translated by Cook).

A, Æ.

ā (ō), adv., *aye, ever, always:* 39, 10; 73, 4; 85, 19; ō (oo) 166, 4; 167, 21.

æ (æw), f., *law:* ns. 28, 5; 107, 13; ds. æ (S. 269, n. 3), 107, 12; as. 32, 28; 35, 5; 35, 26. [Ger. Ehe.]

abbod, m., *abbot:* gs. abbodes 87, 22. [Lat. abbātem.]

abbudisse, f., *abbess:* ns. 10, 25; gs. abbudissan 8, 1; ds. 10, 11. [Lat. abbātissa.]

ā-bēodan, -bēad -budon -boden (2), *enjoin, announce:* pret. 3 sg. 150, 6; imp. 2 sg. 150, 28.

ā-beran, -bær -bæron -boren (4), *bear, endure:* inf. 54, 25.

ā-bīdan, -bād -bidon -biden (1), *abide, remain:* inf. 105, 9.

ā-bisgian (-bysgian) (W. II.), *engage, occupy:* pp. ābisgod 20, 19; 35, 5; -ad 35, 16. [bysig.]

ā-bisgung, f., *occupation:* ns. 35, 18.

āblęndan (W. I.), *make blind, darken:* pp. āblęnd 135, 26; pl. āblęndę 52, 24. [Ger. blenden.]

ā-blinnan (<be-linnan), -blann -blunnon -blunnen (3), *cease:* 3 sg. ablinð 80, 11. [līðe.]

ā-brecan, -bræc -brǣcon -brocen (4), *break down, destroy:* pret. 3 sg. 20, 14; 3 pl. 18, 5; 19, 31.

ā-bregdan, -brægd -brugdon -brogden (3): **1.** *smite* (intr.); pret. 3 sg. 145, 10. — **2.** *withdraw* (trans.); imp. 2 sg. ābregd 144, 24.

ā-brēoðan, -brēað -bruðon -broðen (2): **1.** *frustrate, ruin* (trans.). — **2.** *fail, perish* (intr.); opt. 3 sg. ābrēoðe 157, 6.

ā-bȳwan (W. I.), *prepare, equip, adorn:* pp. pl. ābȳwde 184, 2. [būan.]

ac (ah), conj., *but:* 2, 17; 3, 5; 5, 13; 7, 11.

ā-cęnnan (W. I.), *beget, bring forth:* pp. ācęnned 81, 14; 86, 14; sg. ācęndan 69, 24; pl. ācęnde 174, 2.

Achāia, f., *Achaia:* ds. 115, 7.

ā-cōlian (W. II.), *become cool:* pp. ācōlad 173, 1.

ācsian (āhsian, āxian, āscian) (W. II.), *ask:* 1 sg. ācsige 53, 9; 2 sg. āhsast 59, 13; 3 sg. āscaþ 37, 8; 1 pl. ācsiaþ 135, 13; āhsiaþ 136, 5; pret. 3 sg. āxode 89, 8; āhsode 62, 8; 3 pl. āxodon 2, 3; ācsedon 138, 7.

ā-cwęccan (W. I.), *shake* (trans. and intr.): pret. 3 sg. ācwęhte 157, 19; 159, 13.

ā-cwelan -cwæl -cwælon -cwolen (4), *die:* inf. 5, 10; pret. opt. 3 sg. ācwæle 75, 10; pp. 21, 7.

ā-cwęllan (W. I.), *kill:* inf. 115, 4; imp. 2 sg. ācwęl 124, 7; 2 pl. ācwęllaþ 122, 6; pret. 3 sg. ācwælde 122, 2; pp. ācweald 75, 14. [cwelan.]

ā-cweþan, -cwæþ -cwædon -cweden (5), *speak:* 3 sg. ācwiþ 163, 7.

ā-cȳþan (W. I.), *reveal, proclaim:* inf. 164, 2. [cūþ.]

ād, m., *fire, funeral pile:* ns. 145, 1; 177, 24; ds. āde 43, 10; 173, 3; 144, 24; as. ād 142, 11; 144, 11; is. āde 182, 18. [O. H. G. eit, Gr. *αἴθος*.]

ād-lēg, m., *flame of the pyre:* ns. 172, 25.

ā-dīlegian (-dȳlegian) (W. II.), *blot out, obliterate:* pret. 3 sg. ādīlegode 92, 9; pp. pl. -dȳlegode 80, 15. [Ger. tilgen.]

ādl, f. (n.), *disease:* ns. 91, 14; gs. ādle 91, 15; ap. ādla 68, 6.

ādlig, adj., *diseased, sick:* ns. 105, 25; ādliga 99, 9; dp. 103, 28.

ā-drǣfan (W. I.), *drive away, expel:* inf. 14, 9; pret. 3 sg. ādrǣfde 14, 5; 3 pl. -don 81, 5.

ædre, adv., *forthwith, quickly:* 144, 14.

ā-drēogan, -drēah -drugon -drogen (2), *endure, experience, practice:* inf. 55, 24; pret. 3 sg. 105, 4; 1 pl. 91, 27.

ā-drīfan, -drāf -drifon -drifen (1), *drive away:* 3 sg. ādrīfð 57, 22; pp. pl. ādrifene 31, 12.

ā-dwǣscan (W. I.), *quench, extinguish:* pret. 3 sg. ādwǣscte 98, 12; pret. opt. 3 sg. 81, 17.

ā-dȳdan (W. I.), *put to death:* pret. 3 sg. ādȳdde 90, 10. [dēad.]

ā-dȳlegian, see **ā-dīlegian**.

ā-ębbian (W. II.), *ebb away, recede:* pp. āhębbad 24, 23.

ā-fandian (W. II.), *make trial of, experience:* pp. sg. āfandode 91. 9.

ā-faran, -fōr -fōron -faren (6), *go, march:* pp. 19, 29.

ā-fǣran (W. I.), *make afraid, terrify:* pp. āfǣred 182, 11.

ǣ-fæstnes, f., *piety:* ns. 62, 5; 63, 18; ds. ǣfęstnisse 8, 3; 9, 1.

ā-feallan, -fēoll -fēollon -feallen (R.), *fall:* ptc. āfeallende; 3 sg. āfielð 35, 20; opt. 3 sg. āfealle 82, 8; pp. 28, 24; 155, 27.

ā-fēdan (W. I.), *feed, sustain:* 3 sg. āfēdeð 174, 9; pret. 3 sg. āfēdde 75, 26; 85, 12.

ǣfen, m. n., *evening:* ns. 3, 28; ds. ǣfenne 12, 5; 125, 7.

ǣfen-giefl, n., *evening repast, supper:* dp. 32, 6.

æfest (æfst), f. n., *disfavor, envy, malice:* ns. 179, 2. [æf-ēst, S. 43, n. 4; O. H. G. abunst.]

ǣ-fęst, see **ǣw-fæst**.

ǣ-fęstnes, see **ǣ-fæstnes**.

ā-flēon, -flēah -flugon -flogen (2): **1.** *fly* (intr.): inf. 133, 5. — **2.** *fly from* (trans.): 3 sg. āflȳhð 170, 16.

ā-flīgan (W. I.), *put to flight:* pret. 2 pl. āflīgdon 78, 13; pp. pl. āflīgde 103, 26. [flēon.]

ā-flȳman (W. I.), *cause to flee, drive out:* pret. 3 sg. āflȳmde 141, 9; 157, 7. [flēam.]

ā-forhtian (W. II.), *frighten:* pp. pl. āforhtode 135, 8.

æfre, adv., *ever:* 28, 1; 31, 17.

æftan, adv., *from behind, behind:* 148, 7.

æfter, prep. (w. dat.): **1.** *after* (time and place): 7, 14; 8, 6; 8, 11; æfter ðissum, *after this* (adv.) 17, 7; 97, 2; æfter ðæm, *thereafter* (adv.) 18, 7. — **2.** *along* (place): 18, 20. — **3.** *according to:* 87, 17; — prep. adv. 33, 17; 27, 22; 53, 4. — **4.** adv., *afterwards:* 10, 4.

æfter-fyligan (W. III.), *follow after:* ptc. pl. -fyligende (w. dat.) 138, 4; ds. -fylgende, *successor*, 66, 17; opt. 3 sg. -fylige (intr.) 64, 12.

æfter-gęnga, m., *successor:* np. -gęngan 96, 27; dp. 56, 3.

ā-fyllan (W. I.), *fill:* inf. 74, 11; 75, 4; pp. āfylled 85, 11. [full.]

ā-fyllan (W. I.), *cause to fall, destroy:* inf. 98, 18. [feallan.]

ā-fyrhtan (W. I.), *frighten:* pp. (adj.) pl. āfyrhte 93, 24; 103, 17; 129, 8.

ā-fyrran (W. I.), *remove, take away:* 3 sg. āfyrð 2, 13; āfyrreþ 126, 11; opt. 3 sg. āfyrre 56, 22; pp. āfyrred 165, 5. [feorr.]

ā-fȳsan (W. I.), **1.** *hasten forth* (intr.): inf. 149, 3. — **2.** *incite to go* (trans.): pp. āfȳsed 174, 20; 187, 25; 187, 28. [fūs.]

æg, n., *egg:* ds. æge 173, 6.

āgan (PP.), *possess:* inf. 152, 4; 184, 16; ger. āgenne 70, 16; 1 sg. āh 154, 31; 3 sg. 46, 14; 46, 15; opt. 3 sg. āge 162, 11; pret. 3 sg. āhte 71, 2; 155, 14. [Mod. own.]

ā-gān, -ēode -gān (S. 430), *go:* pp. pl. āgāne 24, 15; 131, 5.

agēn, see **ongēan**.

āgen (pp.), adj., *own:* ds. āgnum 32, 16; as. āgen 27, 18; āgenne 15, 13; gp. āgenra 30, 21. [āgan.]

ā-gēotan, -gēat -guton -goten (2), *pour, shed:* ptc. āgēotende 131, 1; pret. 1 sg. 79, 28; pp. 103, 24. [Ger. giessen.]

ā-gētan (W. I.), *injure, kill:* pp. āgēted 146, 18.

ā-gifan (-giefan -gyfan), -geaf -gēafon -gifen (5), *give, relinquish, return:* inf. 7, 6; pret. 3 sg. 10, 23; 20, 5; āgef 20, 10; pret. opt. 3 pl. āgēafen 6, 4; pp. 143, 23.

æg-hwā, pron., *each, every:* gs. æghwæs, adv., *in every respect, entirely:* 166, 23; 175, 30.

æg-hwær, adv., *everywhere:* 60, 29.

æg-hwæðer (ægðer, āðer), **1.** pron., *each* (one of two or of more): ns. ægðer 33, 5; 40, 14; 44, 8; 53, 8; 153, 20; gs. ægðres 55, 17; ds. ægðrum 50, 23; as. ægþerne 18, 19. — **2.** conj., æghwæþer ge . . . ge, *both . . . and,*

63, 4; ǣgðer ge . . . ge, *both . . . and;* 5, 14; 22, 1; 24, 10; 26, 4; 53, 9; āðer oððe . . . oððe, *either . . . or;* 40, 17.

ǣg-hwilc, pron., *each:* ns. 40, 11; 113, 8; 156, 29.

ǣg-hwǫnan, adv., *from all sides, on all sides:* 72, 23; 72, 25.

āglǣca (ǣglǣca), m., *monster, fiend:* np. āglǣcan 180, 17. [Goth. aglaiti.]

āgnian (W. II.), *possess, assume as one's own:* 3 pl. āgniað, 31, 13. [āgen.]

ǣgðer, see **ǣg-hwæðer.**

ā-gyldan (-gieldan), -geald-guldon -golden (3): **1.** *repay, requite:* inf. 70, 30. — **2.** *punish:* pp. āgeald (?) 179, 9.

ā-gyltan (W. I.), *offend, sin:* opt. 3 pl. āgylten 34, 13; pret. 1 pl. āgylton 80, 31; 91, 26; pp. āgylt 140, 21.

ah (ac), conj., *but:* 69, 11.

ā-hębbad, see **ā-ębbian.**

ā-hębban, -hōf -hōfon -hafen (6), *heave, lift, raise, exalt:* inf. 92, 2; 2 pl. āhębbe 61, 4; imp. 2 pl. āhębbað 133, 17; opt. 3 pl. āhębben 55, 20; pret. 3 sg. 62, 18; 144, 13; 1 pl. 156, 8; pp. 31, 5; 96, 21; 152, 23.

ā-hōn, -hēng -hēngon -hangen (R.), *hang* (trans.): inf. 25, 6; imp. 2 sg. āhōh 35, 28; pret. 2 sg. āhēnge 136, 26; 3 sg. 104, 18; 132, 16; pp. 104, 24; 137, 10.

ā-hręddan (W. I.), *save, deliver, rescue:* ger. āhręddenne 98, 20; 1 sg. āhrędde 92, 21; opt. 3 sg. āhrędde 98, 18; pret. 3 sg. āhrędde 110, 19; 3 pl. -don 19, 5.

ā-hrēosan, -hrēas -hruron -hroren (2), *fall:* opt. 3 sg. āhrēose 82, 18; pret. 3 sg. 82, 21.

āhsian, see **ācsian.**

ǣht, f., *possession, property:* ap. ǣhta 77, 7; gp. 76, 6; 76, 10; dp. 39, 29. [āgan.]

ǣht-ge-strēon, n., *possession, riches:* ap. 182, 21.

ā-hȳdan (W. I.), *hide:* pp. āhȳded 168, 15.

ā-īdligan (W. I.), *profane:* inf. 65, 9. [īdel.]

ā-lǣdan (W. I.), **1.** *lead, conduct* (trans.): inf. 23, 5; 3 sg. ālǣdeð 114, 20; ālǣt 120, 25; imp. 2 sg. ālǣd 115, 8; pp. ālǣdd 138, 12; np. ālǣdde 89, 13. — **2.** *proceed, grow* (intr.); inf. 173 24; pret. opt. 3 sg. ālǣde, 173, 6.

ǣlan (W. I.), *kindle, burn* (trans. and intr.): 3 sg. ǣleð 172, 25; 183, 12; pp. ǣled 177, 25.

ǣlc, pron. subst. and adj., *each, any:* ns. 4, 11; 45, 6; gs. ǣlces 6, 18; ds. ǣlcum 6, 17; 19, 6; ǣlcon 135, 14; 136, 3; ǣlcere 135, 14; as. ǣlc 59, 5; is. ǣlce 18, 23; 41, 13; 49, 3.

ældo (ielde, ylde), m. pl. (S. 264), *men:* gp. ælda 163, 1; 172, 1; 184, 3; dp. 182, 24. [eald.]

aldor, see **ealdor.**

aldor-mǫnn (ealdor-), m., *chief, magistrate:* ns. 15, 9; 16, 3; gs. -mǫnnes, 15, 25; as. 14, 3; 14, 6; np. -męn 64, 15.

ā-lęcgan (W. I.), *lay down, allay, overcome, refute:* inf. 75, 8; 3 pl. ālęcgað 43, 13; 43, 31; pret. 3 sg. ālēde 83, 24; 3 pl. ālēdon 98, 24; pp. ālēd 43, 15. [licgan.]

ǣled, m., *fire:* ns. 183, 8; as. 144, 11.

ā-lēfan, see **ā-lȳfan.**

ā-lēogan, -lēah -lugon -logen (2), *lie, deny* (w. dat. of pers. and acc. of thing): 3 sg. ālīhð 105, 26.

æl-fręmed, see **ęl-fremed.**

æl-gylden, adj., *of pure gold:* ap. -gyldene 35, 28.

all, see **eall.**

ælmes-georn, adj., *liberal of alms, charitable:* ns. 75, 25; 100, 17; np. -georne 68, 23.

ælmesse, f., *alms:* ds. almyssan 100, 26; as. 100, 25; ælmessan 180, 28. [(Gr.) Lat. eleēmosyna.]

æl-mihtig, adj., *almighty:* ns. 10, 5; 82, 14; ælmehtiga 61, 6; gs. ælmehtigan 57, 24; ds. ælmihtegum 27, 2.

æl-þēodig, see **ęl-þēodig.**

æl-þēodisc, see **ęl-þēodisc.**

ā-lybban (W. III.), *live:* inf. 131, 18.

ālȳfan (-lēfan) (W. I.), *allow, permit, grant* (w. dat. of pers. and acc. of thing): inf. 152, 7; pp. ālȳfed 65, 17; 188, 9; ālēfed 57, 17.

ā-lȳsan (W. I.), *loosen, release, ransom:* pret. 3 sg. ālȳsde 74, 20; ālēsde 72, 4; pp. pl. ālȳsede 85, 16.

amang, see **on-ge-mǫng.**

ambor, m., *measure:* gp. ambra, 40, 13. [Ger. Eimer.]

ambyre (<and-byre), adj., *favorable:* as. ambyrne 41, 13.

ą̄-męrian (W. I.), *free from dross, purify, refine:* pp. pl. āmęrede 184, 1; 187, 4.

ā-metan (5), *measure, estimate:* inf. 61, 1.

ā-myrran (W. I.), *mar, destroy, hinder:* pret. 3 sg. āmyrde 154, 21.

an, see **unnan.**

ān, num. adj., **1.** *one, certain one* (indef. art.), *a (an):* ns. ān, 1, 15; 14, 5; 17, 21; ds. ānum 21, 3; 15, 5; ānre 21, 19; as. ænne 33, 8; ānne 14, 9; 17, 12; ān 18, 5; 26, 19; on ān, *right on, continuously*, 144, 2; gp. ānra gehwæs, *of each one*, 182, 2. — **2.** *alone:* ns. āna 2, 3; 35, 1; 62, 3; 62, 7; as. ānne 27, 9; dp. 69, 1; ap. āna 79, 11; ān 8, 17; — þæt ān, *only that*, 114, 16.

an-be-stingan (3), *thrust in, insert:* pp. pl. -stungnan 36, 18.

an-bīdan, see **on-bīdan.**

and (ǫnd), conj., *and.*

anda, m., *zeal, indignation, malice, injury:* ds. andan 57, 12; 132, 12; as. 5, 17. [Ger. ahnden.]

and-bidian (W. II.), *wait:* pret. opt. 1 sg. -bidode 84, 20.

and-efn, f., *fitting amount, proportion:* ns. 43, 13; ds. andefne 46, 23.

andetnis, f., *confession:* as. -nysse 92, 1.

andettan (ǫndettan) (W. I.), *confess, acknowledge:* inf. 69, 23; ptc. ǫndettende 65, 2; 1 sg. andette 63, 16; ǫndette 64, 24; imp. 2 pl. andettað 134, 3. [and-hātan.]

and-fęnge, adj., *acceptable:* np. 71, 28. [fōn.]

and-giet (-git), n., *intelligence, reason, sense, meaning:* ns. 121,

2; gs. andgites 59, 6; ds. andgiete 28, 29; as. andgit 28, 29; 108, 11; ǫndgit 32, 27.

and-gitfull, adj., *intelligent:* ns. 53, 10.

and-gitfullīce, adv., *intelligibly:* Supl., -gitfullīcost 29, 4.

and-lang, adj., *continuous, entire:* as. -langne 146, 21.

and-leofen (-lifen), f., *living, food, sustenance:* ds.-leofne 173, 16.

an-drǣdan, see **on-drǣdan.**

Andred, m., *the 'Weald'* (the great forest in Kent and Sussex): ns. 17, 29; as. 14, 4.

and-swarian, see **ǫnd-swarian.**

and-swaru (ǫnd-), f., *answer:* as. -sware 9, 21; 150, 23; dp. 96, 14.

and-weard, adj., *present:* ns. 60, 12; 60, 14; gs. andweardan 55, 25; ds. 30, 6; -werdan 86, 2; dp. -werdum 88, 12; ǫndweardum 10, 14.

and-wlita, m., *countenance, appearance:* ns. 77, 18; gs. -wlitan 88, 23; as. 48, 6; 49, 7; 83, 13. [wlītan; Ger. Antlitz.]

and-wyrdan (W. I.), *answer:* pret. 1 sg. andwyrde 27, 30; 3 sg. 76, 22; 81, 1.

ān-faldnes (-fealdnes), f., *unity, simplicity:* gs. -nesse 48, 10.

ān-feald, adj., *one-fold, single, unmixed, superior:* ns. 49, 16; 49, 25; 53, 7; ds. ānfealdan 48, 5; 50, 6. [*number:* 110, 12.

ān-fealdlīce, adv., *in the singular*

ān-for-lǣtan, -lēt -lēton -lǣten (R.), *leave, abandon:* 1 pl. -aþ 68, 12; pret. 3 pl. 180, 13; pret. opt. 3 sg. ānforlēte 10, 27.

Angel, n., *Anglen* (Denmark): ds. Angle 41, 25.

Angel-cynne (Ǫngel-), n., *Angle kin, English people, England:* ds. -cynne 26, 16; 89, 24; as. -cynn 26, 4; 27, 14; -cyn 23, 15; Ǫngelcyn 25, 13.

an-ge-weald (=an-weald), *power, dominion:* as. 136, 16.

an-ginn, see **on-ginn.**

Angle, m. pl., *the Angles, Anglicans, English:* np. 89, 9; 101, 7.

an-grīslīc, adj., *grisly, hideous, horrible:* ns. 131, 13.

an-grȳsenlīce (-grīsenlīce), adv., *hideously:* 132, 19.

ān-haga (-hoga), m., *solitary, recluse, wanderer:* ns. 160, 1; 168, 6; as. ānhagan 161, 17.

anhangen, see **on-hōn.**

ānig, adj., *only:* ns. ānga 179, 24.

ǣnig, pron. adj. (S. 348), *any:* ns. 38, 9; ds. ǣnegum 33, 11; as. ǣnig, 12, 14; ǣnigne 18, 19; 27, 2; 34, 18.

an-līc, see **on-līc.**

ǣn-līc, adj., *unique, peerless, excellent:* ns. 5, 4; 165, 9; 175, 30; 183, 22.

an-līcnes, see **on-līcnes.**

ān-līpig (ǣn-līpig ān-lēpe), adj., *single, individual:* ns. 17, 18; as. ānlēpne 26, 21; np. ǣnlīpige 91, 13.

an-mēdla (on-), m., *arrogance:* np. -mēdlan 70, 25. [mōd.]

ān-mōdlīce, adv., *unanimously:* 75, 15; 80, 19; 90, 15.

ān-mōdnes, f., *unanimity:* as. -nesse 36, 17.

ān-nis, f., *unity:* ns. 110, 10; as. -nysse 81, 30.

an-rǣd (on-), adj., *resolute:* ns. 150, 23; 153, 19.

ān-rædnis, f., *constancy:* ds. -nysse 93, 26.
an-sęttan (W. I.), *put upon, impose:* inf. 54, 27.
ān-streces (gen.), adv., *continuously:* 21, 18.
an-sund, see **on-sund.**
an-sundnis, see **on-sundnis.**.
an-sȳn, see **on-sīen.**
Ante-crȳst, m., *Antichrist:* gs. -crȳstes 138, 16.
an-ðrǣce, see **on-ðrǣce.**
an-weald, see **on-weald.**
apostol, m., *apostle:* gs. apostoles 66, 9; 75, 7; ds. apostole 77, 8; as. apostol 75, 11; np. apostolī 113, 2; gp. apostola 11, 15; ap. apostolas 108, 21.
apostolīc, adj., *apostolic:* ds. -līcan 96, 28; as. -līce 88, 14.
æppel, m., *apple:* gs. æples, 173, 3; as. æppel 55, 9; 179, 4.
æpplian (W. II.), *make into the form of apples, emboss:* pp. sg. æpplede 182, 21.
Apulder, m., *Appledore* (Kent): ds. Apuldre 19, 27.
ār, f.: **1.** *honor, favor, mercy:* ns. 188, 5; gs. āre 160, 1; ds. 32, 9; as. 6, 17; 33, 22; 55, 12; 62, 18.—**2.** *property, possessions:* ns. 40, 7; as. āre 76, 8. [Ger. Ehre.]
ār, m., *messenger:* ns. 150, 5; gs. āres 144, 20. [Goth. airus.]
ār, f., *oar:* gp. āra 24, 4.
ǣr, comp. adj., *former, preceding:* ap. ærran 7, 24. — Supl., ns. ǣreste 11, 9.
ǣr, **1.** comp. adv. (S. 323), *earlier, formerly, before:* 7, 3; 11, 28; 15, 10. — Comp., ǣror 81, 12; 140, 25. — Supl., ǣrest 3, 14; 10, 1; 11, 7; 18, 28; 28, 5. — **2.** conj. *ere, before that*)usually followed by the opt.): 14, 13; ær ær 49, 12; ær ðǣm ðe 27, 13; ær ðan ðe 91, 16.—**3.** prep. (w. dat.) *before* (time): 28, 24; 60, 10; 88, 2; 91, 4.
ā-rǣd, adj., *inexorable:* ns. 160, 5.
ā-rǣdan (W. I.), *read:* inf. 28, 21; 28, 25.
ā-ræfnan, (-refnan) (W. I.), *perform, endure:* inf. 120, 1; imp. 2 sg. āræfna 120, 1; ārefna 119, 19; pret. 1 sg. āræfnede 119, 23.
ā-ræfnian (W. II.; S. 405, 5), *endure:* 1 sg. āræfnie 123, 15. [ræfnan.]
ā-rǣman (W. I.), *arise:* pret. 3 sg. āræmde 143, 16.
ā-rǣran (W. I.), *raise, erect, build:* inf. 92, 4; ptc. ārærende 102, 4; 2 sg. ārærst 83, 17; opt. 3 sg. ārære 75, 28; 80, 14; pret. 3 sg. ārærde 87, 20; 3 pl. -don 83, 32; pret. opt. 3 sg. 79, 18. [rīsan.]
ærce-bisceop (arce-), m., *archbishop:* ds. -biscepe 29, 1.
ær-dæg, m., *former day:* dp. 179, 15.
ā-ręccean (W. I.), *expound, translate, recount:* inf. 26, 19; 29, 4; āręccan 57, 18.
ā-redian (W. II.), *arrange:* 3 sg. āredað 35, 6.
ǣren, adj., *made of brass, brazen:* as. ærne 121, 22; ap. ærenan 133, 25; 134, 5. [ār, Goth. ais.]
ærende, n., *errand, message:* as. 116, 14; 143, 22; 150, 7.
ærend-fæst, adj., *bound on an errand:* ns. 104, 14.
ærend-ge-writ, n., *message, letter:* as. 26, 19; -gewryt 140, 28.

ærend-raca (-wreca), m., *messenger:* ds. -racan 90, 24; dp. -wrecum 26, 7; ap. 96, 5.

ār-fæst, *honorable, virtuous, merciful:* ns. 75, 17; -fæsta 92, 17.

ār-fæstnis, f., *virtue:* ds. -nisse 8, 4.

ār-hwæt, adj., *eager for glory:* np. -hwate 148, 17.

ārian (W. II.), **1.** *honor, show favor:* inf. (w. dat.) 80, 30; 3 sg. āraþ (w. acc.) 54, 4. — **2.** *desist, cease:* imp. 2 sg. āra 126, 14.

ā-rīsan, -rās -rison -risen (1), *arise:* inf. 12, 28; 3 sg. ārīseþ 68, 2; imp. 2 sg. ārīs 75, 28; 2 pl. ārīsaþ 118, 17; opt. 2 sg. ārīse 79, 29; 3 sg. 3, 12; 35, 22; 2 pl. ārīson 83, 22; pret. 3 sg. 4, 6; 10, 6.

ærīst, m. f. n., *resurrection:* gs. ærīstes 69, 28; 84, 7; as. ærīste 182, 10.

ār-lēas, adj., *dishonorable, wicked:* ds. -lēasre 66, 16; np. -lēasan 133, 2.

arn, see **yrnan**.

ærnan (W. I.), *cause to run, ride, gallop:* 3 pl. ærnaþ 43, 20; 43, 31; pret. 3 pl. ærndon 155, 16. [yrnan.]

ærne-merigen, m., *early morn-* [*ing;* as. 92, 25.

ārodlīce, adv., *quickly, vigorously:* 37, 11.

ær-wacol, adj., *early awake:* 84, 10.

ār-wurþ (-weorþ), *worthy of honor, venerable:* as. ārwurþne 99, 24.

ār-wurþian (-weorþian) (W. II.), *honor:* pret. 3 sg. ārwurþode 102, 12.

ār-wurþlīce, adv., *honorably, reverentially:* 99, 32; 103, 4.

ār-wurðnis, f., *reverence, honor:* ds. -nysse 102, 31; 103, 18.

ās, n., *food, prey, carrion:* gs. āses 148, 7; 152, 24. [Ger. Aas.]

ā-sāwan (R.), *sow:* pp. āsāwen 2, 14; 3, 22.

æsc, m., **1.** *ash, spear:* as. 150, 22; gp. asca 163, 15. — **2.** *boat, ship* (of Danish ships): ap. æscas 24, 3; dp. 24, 1.

asce (axe), f., *ashes:* ds. 173, 4; 178, 3; as. 175, 3; 185, 4.

ā-sceacan, -scōc (-scēoc) -scōcon (-scēocon) -sceacen (6), *shake:* ptc. āsceacende 133, 4; 3 sg. āscæceþ 170, 5; pret. 3 sg. āscēoc 156, 25.

æsc-here, m. (*ash-*), *spear-army, ship-army:* ns. 151, 17.

æsc-holt, n., *spear-shaft:* as. 156, 25.

āscian, see **ācsian**.

ā-scīnan, -scān -scinon -scinen (1), *shine:* pret. 3 sg. 127, 18.

ā-scūfan, -scēaf -scufon -scofen (2), *shove, push:* inf. 25, 2.

ā-scȳran (W. I.), *make clear, transparent:* pp. āscȳred 69, 17. [scīr.]

ā-secgan (W. III.), *say, relate:* pret. 3 pl. āsǣdon 141, 17.

ā-sendan (W. I.), *send:* pret. 2 sg. āsendest 84, 33; 3 sg. āsende 75, 8; pret. opt. 3 sg. āsende 90, 1; 130, 21; pp. āsend 75, 19; 130, 28.

ā-settan (W. I.), *set, place, transport oneself, go:* opt. 3 sg. āsette 44, 6; pret. 3 pl. āsettan 17, 25; pp. āsett 3, 2; 3, 3. [sittan.]

ā-singan (3); *sing:* pret. 3 sg. āsǫng 10, 23.

ā-sittan, -sæt -sæton -seten (5), *sit fast, ground* (of ships): pret. 3 pl. 24, 19; pp. 24, 20.

ā-slēan (6), *strike, cut off:* inf. 102, 26; pp. āslagen 103, 6.

ā-smiþian (W. II.), *forge, work:* pp. āsmiþod 103, 4.

ā-spęndan (W. I.), *spend, expend:* pret. 3 sg. āspęnde 87, 25; pp. āspęnded 43, 27.

æ-spring, n., *spring of water, fountain:* ds. æspringe 168, 23.

ā-springan (3), *spring up, spread:* pret. 3 sg. āsprang 104, 29; 3 pl. āsprungan 81, 13.

ā-standan (6), *stand:* 3 pl. āstandaþ 69, 16.

æstel, m., *book-mark:* ns. 29, 7; as. 29, 8. [Lat. hastula.]

ā-stęllan (W. I.), *set up, restore, establish:* 3 sg. āstęlleð 182, 26; pret. 3 sg. āstealde 110, 25.

ā-sterian, see **ā-styrian**.

ā-stīgan, -stāg(-stāh) -stigon -stigen (1), *ascend, mount* (trans. and intr.), *spring up, enter or leave a ship, go:* inf. 117, 6; 3 sg. āstīhð 3, 22; imp. 2 sg. āstīg 115, 22; 2 pl. āstīgað 116, 16; pret. 3 sg. āstāg 115, 25; āstāh 86, 3; 117. 1; 1 pl. 117, 20.

ā-stingan (3), *pierce:* pret. 3 pl. āstungon 113, 10; 113, 15.

ā-stręccan (W. I.), *stretch, extend, prostrate:* opt. 3 sg. āstręcce 91, 25; pret. 3 sg. āstręhte 79, 16; pp. āstręht 103, 14; dp. 84, 16.

ā-styrian (-sterian) (W. I.), *stir, agitate, move* (trans.): 3 sg. āstereð 52, 10; pp. pl. āsterede 55, 1; āstyrode (W. II.; S. 400 n. 2) 135, 21.

ā-sundrian (W. II.), *separate* (trans): pp. asundrad 173, 15; pl. asyndrode 52, 1.

a-sundron (-sundran), adv., *asunder, apart, privately:* 3, 27.

ā-swębban (W. I.), *put to sleep; quiet:* pp. āswęfed 171, 17; pl. -ede 147, 7. [swefan.]

ā-syndrode, see **ā-sundrian**.

æt, prep. (w. dat.), **1.** *at, in* (time, place, circumstance); 1, 1; 17, 2; 75, 15; 90, 22; 146, 8; — prep. adv., 3, 17; 9, 14. — **2.** *of, from* (w. verbs of asking, receiving, taking, buying); 11, 6; 63, 22; 90, 23.

æt, m.f., **1.** *anything to be eaten, food:* gs. ætes 79, 6; as. 179, 2. — **2.** *the act of eating:* ds. æte 179, 6. [etan.]

æt-bregdan, -brægd (-brǣd) -brugdon (-brūdon) -brogden (-brōden) (3), *take away, deprive, release:* pret. 3 sg. ætbrǣd 74, 18; 86, 5; pp. ætbrōden 3, 10; 78, 15; pl. -brōdene 91, 20.

æt-ēawed, see **æt-ēowian**.

ā-tęllan (W. I.), *tell, relate:* pret. 3 pl. ātealdon 140, 23.

ā-tēon, -tēah -tugon -togen (2), *draw:* inf. 136, 7; 3 sg. ātȳhð 131, 22; 133, 12; opt. 3 sg. ātēo 132, 20; pret. opt. 3 sg. ātuge 11, 20; pp. 36, 27; 131, 21.

ā-tēorian (W. II.), *fail, become exhausted:* pp. ātēorod 74, 10.

æt-ēowian (W. II., -ēowan, W. I.), *appear* (intr.), *show, manifest* (trans.): ger. ætēowenne 119, 10; pret. 1 sg. ætēowde 119, 8; 3 sg. ætēowode 84, 2; 118, 21; pp. ætēawed 65, 28;

pl. ætēowde 67, 18; ætēowode 85, 15. [Goth. at-augjan.]

æt-foran, prep. (w. dat.), *before:* 82, 17; 83, 5; 149, 16.

æt-gædere, adv., *together:* 12, 12; 20, 21; 100, 21.

æt-lūtian (W. II.), *lurk out of sight, hide:* pret. 3 sg. -lūtode 91, 2. [cf. Mod. loiter.]

ā-tredan (5), *tread:* pret. 3 sg. ātræd 136, 14.

æt-sǫmne, adv., *together:* 12, 4; 63, 8.

æt-standan (6), *stand, remain:* pret. 3 sg. ætstōd 104, 24.

āttor (ātor), n., *poison:* as. 82, 27; 82, 29; 113, 10; is. ātre 180, 24. [Ger. Eiter.]

āttor-bǣre, adj., *poisonous:* as. -bǣran 83, 8.

ættren (ætren), adj., *poisonous:* ns. ætterne 154, 2; ap. ættrynne 150, 26.

æt-wītan (oð-), -wāt -witon -witen (1), *twit, reproach* (w. dat.): inf. 156, 15; 157, 14. [cf. ed-wīt.]

æt-ȳwan (-īwan) (W. I., cf. æt-ēowian), *appear* (intr.), *show, manifest* (trans.): 3 sg. ætȳweð 24, 12; imp. 2 sg. ætȳw 130, 10; pret. 3 sg. ætȳwde 117, 20; 118, 27; ātīwde 127, 19.

āð, m., *oath:* ap. āðas 18, 12; 20, 8. [Ger. Eid.]

æðel-boren, (pp.) adj., *of noble birth:* 87, 2; ds. -borenre 86, 13.

æðel-borennis, f., *nobleness of birth:* as. -nysse 87, 3; 88, 1.

æðele, adj., *noble, excellent:* ns. 146, 16; ds. æðelum 74, 12; as. æðelan 154, 7; ap. æðele 39, 21. — Supl., ns. æðelast 165, 2; dp. 180, 6. [Ger. edel.]

æðele, adv., *nobly:* 181, 5.

æðeling, m., *noble, prince:* gs. æðelinges 142, 3; as. 14, 9; dp. 66, 4.

æðellīce, adv., *nobly:* 88, 24.

æþelnes, f., *nobility:* ns. 72, 16.

æþelo, f., *nobility:* as. 156, 11.

æðel-stęnc, m., *excellent fragrance:* gp. -stęnca 171, 26.

æðel-tungol, n. m., *noble star:* gp. -tungla 175, 8.

ā-þęnian (W. II.; S. 400 n. 2), *stretch out:* pret. 3 sg. āþęnede 125, 10; 137, 7. [Ger. dehnen.]

āðer, see **āg-hwæðer**.

ā-ðindan, -ðǫnd -ðundon -ðunden (3), *swell, puff up:* pp. 31, 5.

ā-ðīstrian (W. II.), *become dark, obscured:* 3 pl. āðīstriað 33, 17; pp. pl. āðīstrode 33, 9. [ðēostru.]

Aþulfing (= Æþelwulfing), m., *son of Æthelwulf:* ns. 25, 12.

ā-þwēan (6), *wash:* pret. 3 sg. āþwōh 103, 23.

āw, see **ā**.

ā-wæcnan (S. 392. n. 1), *awake* (intr.): pret. 3 sg. āwōc 104, 11.

ā-wǣgan (W. I.), *annul:* inf. 105, 24.

ā-węccan (W. I.), *awake, arouse, incite:* opt. 3 sg. āwęcce 127, 3; pret. 3 sg. āweahte 118, 17; pret. opt. 3 sg. āwęhte 11, 21; 3 pl. āwęhton 4, 5; pp. āweaht 177, 26; āwręht (S. 407, n. 3) 75, 30; pl. āwęhte 132, 12.

ā-wēdan (W. I.), *rage:* pret. 3 sg. āwēdde 93, 6. [wōd.]

a-weg, see **weg**.

ā-wegan (5), *carry:* inf. 84, 15.
ā-węndan (W. I.), *turn, direct, change, translate:* inf. 92, 11; 111, 20; 112, 10; pret. 1 sg. āwęnde 29, 5; 3 sg. 74, 13; 86, 9; 88, 2; pp. āwęnd 86, 12; 77, 18.
ā-weorpan (-wurpan), -wearp -wurpon -worpen (3), *cast, overthrow, reject:* inf. 111, 27; 112, 1; pret. 3 sg. 4, 3; 65, 13; 99, 26; pp. 34, 20.
ā-wēstan (W. I.), *lay waste, destroy:* pp. pl. āwēste 90, 12.
æw-fæst (æ-fæst), adj., *law-observing, pious:* ns. æwfæsð 32, 2; æfęst 11, 22; ap. æfęste 8, 12; dp. 32, 1. — Supl., np. æwfæstoste 32, 1.
ā-wiht (āuht), pron., *aught, anything:* ns. 69, 17; ds. auhte 51, 7.
æwisc-mōd, adj., *ashamed, abashed:* np. -mōde 147, 33. [Goth. aiwiski.]
ā-wōc, see **ā-wæcnan**.
ā-wręht, see **ā-węccan**.
ā-wrītan, -wrāt -writon -writen (1), *write, compose:* 1 sg. āwrīte 30, 5; pret. 3 sg. 75, 13; 81, 9; 3 pl. 129, 1; pp. pl. āwritene 27, 18.
ā-wunian (W. II.), *abide, continue:* ptc. 68, 9.
ā-wyrdan (W. I.), *destroy:* opt. 3 sg. āwyrde 173, 20.
ā-wyrgan (W. I.), *curse:* pp. pl. āwyrigedan 80, 4. [wearg.]
āxian, see **ācsian**.
ā-ȳdlian (W. II.), *annul:* pp. pl. āȳdlode 75, 16. [īdel.]

B.

bæc, n., *back:* as. under bæc, *backwards*, 7, 8; 7, 10; 7, 15; ofer bæc, *backwards*, 158, 9.
bæc-bord, n., *left side of a ship, larboard:* as. 38, 11; 39, 11; 41, 17; 42, 6. [Ger. Backbord; Fr. babord.]
bǣl, n., *fire, funeral pyre:* ns. 172, 19; gs. bǣles 166, 26; is. bǣle 172, 30; 175, 2; as. bǣl 144, 13. [O. N. bāl.]
bǣl-fȳr, n., *bale-fire, funeral or sacrificial fire:* as. 142, 12.
bǣl-þracu, f., *violence of fire:* ds. -þræce 174, 16.
bām, see **bēgen**.
bān, n., *bone:* ds. bāne 40, 9; as. bān 44, 2; np. bān 71, 16; ap. 39, 21; 71, 20; 102, 7; 174, 16; 174, 17.
bana, m., *murderer:* ns. 159, 2; banan ds. 15, 17. [Mod. bane.]
bān-fæt, n., (*bone-vessel*) *body:* ns. 173, 2; ap. -fatu 183, 6.
bǣr, f., *bier*. as. bǣre 75, 27. [beran.]
Bardan-īg, f., *Bardney* (Lincolnshire): gs. -īge 103, 9.
bærnan (W. I.), *burn* (trans.): inf. 46, 17.
Basingas, pl. m., *Basing* (Hants.): dp. -engum 16, 23.
basu, adj., *purple* (*crimson*): ns. 175, 14. [Goth. -basi 'berry.']
bǣtan (W. I.), *bridle:* inf. 143, 6. [bītan.]
bæð, n., *bath, font:* ds. bæðe 66, 6; 75, 6; gp. baða 168, 28.
baþian (W. II.), *bathe:* inf. 161, 24.
be (bī, big), prep. (w. dat. and inst.): **1.** (nearness) *by, near, along, on:* 20, 22; 22, 18; 38,

7; 38, 10; 39, 2; 76, 1; bī 18, 21; 39, 5; — prep. adv., big 155, 7; — be ēastan, prep. w. dat., *east of*, 20, 28; be westan 20, 28; be norþan 20, 29; 38, 9; be sūðan 17, 17; 27, 1. — **2.** (metaph. proximity) *by, with, according to:* 6, 17; 9, 7; 9, 15; 60, 10; — prep. adv., bī wrīte, *copy*, 29, 14; big 36, 12; — be þām, *by that*, 149, 9; by þȳ 48, 16; be fullan, *fully, perfectly*, 27, 28; — *concerning*, 5, 5; 11, 7; bī 11, 8; 11, 9; be 68, 13; — prep. adv., big 68, 13; — be ðām, *concerning this*, 32, 3; bī ðȳs ilcan, 35, 26.

bēacen, n., *beacon (the sun):* gs. bēacnes 168, 26.

bēacnian (W. II.), *typify, indicate, show:* 3 sg. bēacnað 178, 19; 185, 3; 187, 17.

beadu, f., *battle:* ds. beaduwe 155, 10. [O. N. bǫð bǫðvar.]

beadu-cræftig, adj., *valiant:* ns. 175, 4.

beadu-rāēs, m., *rush of battle, onslaught:* ns. 152, 28.

beadu-weorc, n., *work of battle:* gp. -weorca 147, 25.

be-æftan (bæftan), prep. adv. (w. dat.), *behind:* 15, 8; 15, 10.

bēag (bēah), m., *ring, bracelet, collar, crown:* ns. 186, 4; ap. bēagas 150, 10; 154, 16. [būgan.]

bēah-gifa (bēag-), m., *ring-giver, lord, king:* ns. 146, 2; ds. -gifan 158, 23.

bealcettan (W. I.), *belch, send forth, utter:* pret. 3 sg. -ette 87, 16.

beald (bald), adj., *bold:* ns. (w. gen.) 69, 8; 181, 3.

bealdlīce (bald-), adv., *boldly:* baldlice 159, 14. — Supl., baldlīcost 151, 26.

bealo (bealu), n., *bale, evil, mischief:* gs. bealwes 69, 8.

bealo-sorg, f., *baleful sorrow:* as. -sorge 179, 10.

bēam, m., *tree:* ns. 180, 22; ds. bēame 169, 12; as. bēam 169, 2; np. bēamas 166, 14; gp. bēama 171, 8.

Bēam-flēot, m., *Benfleet* (Essex): ds. -flēote 19, 24; 19, 28; 20, 11.

bearn, n., *child, son:* ns. 152, 9; dp. 10, 1; 20, 1; ap. bearn 68, 25; 84, 26. [beran.]

bearo, m., *grove, wood:* ds. bearwe 180, 7; as. bearo 167, 16; np. bearwas 167, 20; gp. bearwa 167, 29.

bēatan, bēot bēoton bēaten (R.), *beat:* ptc. bēatende 140, 20.

be-baðian (bi-), (W. II.), *bathe:* 3 sg. bibaðað 168, 26.

Bębban-burg, f., *Bamborough* (Northumbria): ds. byrig 103, 5.

be-bēodan, -bēad -budon -boden (2), **1.** *command, bid* (w. dat.): 1 sg. -bīode 27, 3; 29, 7; pret. 3 sg. 4, 6; 7, 7; 12, 10; 35, 27; 68, 24; 3 pl. 10, 19; pp. 36, 22. — **2.** *offer, commit, entrust:* inf. 142, 14; ptc. bebēodende 13, 12; pp. 9, 12; 10, 23.

be-bod, n., *command:* as. bebod 116, 20; gp. -boda 31, 27; ap. -bodu 32, 29; 33, 25; 62, 17; -boda 105, 4. [bēodan.]

be-byrgan (W. I.), *bury:* ger. -byrgenne 79, 14; 3 sg. -byrgeð

175, 4; pp. -byrged 102, 6; 141, 14.

be-cēapian (W. II.), *sell:* inf. 76, 19.

be-cierran (-cirran -cyrran) (W. I.), *turn* (trans.): pp. -cierred 34, 24.

be-clyppan (bi-) (W. I.), *embrace, seize:* 3 sg. biclyppeð 174, 23. [Mod. clip.]

be-clȳsan (W. I.), *inclose, shut in, imprison:* pp. beclȳsed 131, 26; pl. -clȳsde 133, 10. [clūse; Lat. clausus.]

be-cuman (4), *come, arrive:* 3 sg. -cymð 34, 26; 53, 7; 55, 14; 3 pl. -cumað 32, 9; opt. 3 sg. -cume 30, 15; pret. 3 sg. cwōm 13, 9; cōm 71, 5; 77, 10; 2 pl. -cōmon 151, 6; 3 pl. 27, 7; pret. opt. 3 sg. -cōme 46, 26.

be-dælan (bi-), *separate, deprive of:* pp. bidæled (w. inst.) 160, 20.

będd, n., *bed:* ds. będde 3, 2; 99, 7.

be-dīglian (-dȳglian, -dēglian) (W. II.), *obscure, bedim, conceal, keep secret:* pp. -dīgled 69, 18; -dȳglod 140, 25; -dēglad 168, 17. [dīgol.]

be-ębbian (W. II.), *leave aground by the ebb, strand:* pp. pl. beębbade, 24, 25.

be-fæstan (W. I.), *fasten, fix; put in safe keeping, entrust:* inf. 27, 6; opt. 2 sg. -fæste 27, 7; 3 sg. 30, 21; pret. 3 sg. -fæste 74, 19; 3 pl. -on 21, 17; pp. befæst 23, 7.

be-feallan (R.), *fall:* opt. 2 sg. -fealle 96, 23.

be-fēolan (3), *apply oneself* (w. dat.): inf. 28, 18. [Ger. befehlen.]

be-fōn (bi-) (R.), *surround, envelop, clothe, cover:* imp. 2 sg. -fōh 36, 3; pp. -fangen 88, 6; pl. -fǫngne 36, 23; bifǫngen 174, 5; 178, 10.

be-foran, prep. (w. dat.), *before:* 7, 4; 31, 4; 33, 16; 61, 16; 117, 2; 148, 11.

be-foran, adv., *before:* 33, 18; 139, 26.

be-frān, see **be-frignan**.

be-frignan (3), *ask:* pret. 3 sg. befrān (S. 389, n.) 88, 25; 89, 3.

be-gān (S. 430), **1.** *practice, perform, serve, occupy oneself with:* inf. 68, 12; opt. 3 sg. begā (w. reflex. acc.) 30, 8; pret. 1 sg beēode 65, 11; 3 sg. 70, 29; 1 pl. -ēodon 63, 19; -ēodan 64, 21 3 pl. biēodon 65, 7. — **2.** *surround:* pret. 3 sg. 14, 13.

be-gang, m., *undertaking, business:* dp. 71, 30.

bēgen (bēggen), num. adj., *both:* nom. 20, 20; 33, 8; 83, 28; hī bū (S. 324, n. 1) 179, 3; hīe būtū 17, 3; gyt būtū 137, 2; unc bām 132, 27.

be-geondan (-giondan), prep. (w. dat.), *beyond:* 65, 29; -giondan 26, 20.

be-gietan (-gitan, -gytan) (5), *get, obtain, find:* inf. 26, 15; pret. 2 pl. -gēaton 80, 8; 3 pl. 27, 20; 148, 17; -gēton, 23, 13.

be-ginnan (3), *begin:* pret. 3 sg. began 80, 2; pp. begunnen 101, 10.

be-gyrdan (W. I.), *begird, surround:* pp. begyrdd 36, 10.
be-hāt, n., *promise:* ds. -hāte 84, 9; ap. -hāt 94, 24.
be-hātan (R.), *promise:* 3 sg. -hǣt 105, 24.
be-healdan (bi-) (R.): **1.** *hold, occupy, guard, protect:* 3 sg. bihealdeð 168, 6. — **2.** *behold, look, observe:* inf. bi- 168, 9; imp. 2 sg. beheald 114, 2; 114, 11; pret. 3 sg. -hēold 88, 24; 3 pl. -on 83, 12.
be-helan (bi-) (4), *conceal:* pp. sg. biholene 171, 1. [Ger. hehlen.]
be-heonan (-hionan), prep. (w. dat.), *on this side of:* -hionan 26, 17.
be-hindan, adv., *behind:* 19, 12; 123, 10.
be-hindan, prep. (w. dat.), *behind:* 148, 4.
be-hōfian (W. II.), *behoove, require:* pret. 3 pl. -hōfedon 95, 9.
be-hrēosan (bi-), -hrēas -hruron -hroren (2), (*fall upon*) *cover:* pp. pl. bihrorene 162, 24.
be-hrēowsian (W. II.), *rue, repent of:* 1 pl. -hrēowsiað 81, 1; 3 pl. 111, 9.
be-hrēowsung, f., *repentance:* ns. 92, 9: gs. -unge 91, 17; ds. 91, 6.
be-hwyrfan (W. I.), *change, convert:* pret. 3 pl. -hwyrfdon 76, 8; pp. -hwyrfed 76, 3.
be-hȳdan (bi-), *hide, conceal:* pp. -hȳdd 3, 4; bihȳded 179, 19; sg. bihȳdde 171, 1.
be-limpan (3), *concern, pertain, belong* (intr.): 3 sg. -limpð 4, 5; -limpeð 42, 15; pret. 3 pl. -lumpon 8, 4; 9, 1.
be-lūcan (2), *lock, lock up, shut in:* imp. 2 pl. -lūcað 133, 24; pp. -locen 15, 12; 109, 8.
bēn, f., *prayer, petition:* gs. bēne 92, 3; 93, 10; np. bēna 71, 27; ap. bēna 67, 14. [cf. Mod. boon.]
bęnc, f., *bench:* ds. bęnce 156, 8.
bęnd, m. f. n., *bond, fetter:* dp. 133, 11; 136, 8.
be-niman (bi-) (4), *rob, deprive of* (w. acc. of pers. and gen. or inst. of thing): 3 sg. -nimð 42, 21; pret. 3 sg. -nam 14, 1; pp. pl. -numene 22, 1; 182, 3.
bęnn, f., *wound:* np. bęnne 161, 26. [bana.]
bēodan, bēad budon boden (2), *offer, announce, command:* 3 sg. bēodeð 182, 12; pret. 3 pl. 15, 18.
bēon (bīon) (S. 427), *be, exist, become:* int. 24, 8; bīon 5, 13; 6, 10; ger. bēonne 31, 9; bīonne 57, 15; 2 sg. byst 71, 23; bist, 96, 24; 3 sg. bið 3, 8; 31, 19; 60, 12; 1 pl. bēo wē 117, 11; 3 pl. bēoð 2, 17; 2, 19; bīoð 31, 20; imp. 2 sg. bēo 35, 23; 2 pl. bēoð 78, 6; opt. 3 sg. bēo 3. 2; bīo 50, 24; 2 pl. bēo gē 93, 24; 3 pl. bīon 45, 3. — **com**, *I am:* 12, 24; 71, 23; eam 115, 15; 2 sg. eart 12, 17; 3 sg. is 2, 12; ys 2, 14; 3 pl. synd 2, 21; synt 2, 5; sindon 31, 7; siendon 29, 11; syndon 63, 21; opt. 3 sg. sīe 27, 2; 29, 13; 30, 18; 32, 3; sȳ 3, 3; sig 110, 18; 131, 25; 3 pl. sīen 28, 13; 29, 10; 31, 27; sīn 2, 9; sȳn 2, 8; — (with negative) nis (< ne is) 3, 3; 13, 1; 31, 16; nys 105, 28. — **wèsan**: inf. 122, 1; 122, 23; 180, 10; 3 sg. weseð 178, 3; imp. 2 sg. wes 114, 14; pret. 3 sg. wæs 1,

2; 1, 3; wes 141, 14; 3 pl. wǣron 1, 4; wǣrun 14, 14; wǣran 15, 5; pret. opt. 3 sg. wǣre, 6, 12; 7, 9; 10, 15; — (with negative) pret. 3 sg. næs (< ne wæs) 60, 26; 3 pl. nǣron 24, 6; 27, 18; pret. opt. 3 sg. nǣre 15, 16; 60, 26; 3 pl. nǣron 24, 6; 27, 18; pret. opt. 3 sg. nǣre 15, 16; 60, 26; 3 pl. nǣren 26, 20; 31, 8; 56, 3.

beorg (beorh), m., *hill, mountain:* np. beorgas 165, 21; gp. beorga 166, 10.

beorgan (byrgan), (W. I.), *taste, partake of:* 3 sg. beorgeð 168, 28.

beorgan, bearg burgon borgen (3), *protect, preserve* (w. dat.): pret. 3 pl. 155, 19. [Ger. bergen.]

beorh-stęde, m., *mound:* ds. 175, 2.

beorht (biorht), adj., *bright, shining, glorious:* ns. 114, 9; 146, 15; 163, 10; ds. beorhtre 82, 17; is. beorhtan 169, 18; np. beorhte 166, 10. — Supl., ns. beorhtast 167, 29.

beorhte (biorhte), adv., *brightly:* 85, 4; biorhte 36, 25.

beorhtnis, f., *brightness:* ns. -nys 129, 3; ds. -nysse 129, 12.

Beormas, m. pl. *Permians:* np. 39, 11.

beorn, m., *man, retainer, hero, chief:* ns. 147, 22; gs. beornes 153, 18; 154, 16; ds. beorne 154, 10; np. beornas 152, 9; dp. 152, 18; ap. 149, 17; 151, 10.

beornan, (bǫrn barn), bearn burnon bornen (3), *burn* (intr.): 3 sg. byrneð 172, 17; 182, 17; 183, 17.

bēot (< *bī-hāt), n., *boast:* as. bēot 149, 15; on bēot, *boastfully,* 150, 6; ap. bēot 156, 8.

bēotian (W. II.), *boast:* pret. 3 sg. bēotode 158, 23.

be-pǣcan (W. I.), *deceive, entice:* pp. bepǣht 90, 22. [fācen.]

beran, bær bǣron boren (4) *bear:* inf. 35, 27; 36, 5; 149, 12; ger. beranne 36, 13; 37, 19; 2 sg. byrst 138, 27; 3 sg. byrð 43, 27; 50, 10; bereð 3, 14; biereð 172, 2; imp. 2 pl. berað 12, 17; 81, 2; opt. 3 sg. bere 36, 19; pret. 1 sg. 130, 5; 3 sg. 1, 13; 75, 23; 79, 13; 3 pl. 151, 15.

be-rēafian (W. II.), *bereave, rob, despoil, dispossess* (w. acc. of pers. and gen. of thing): 3 sg. -rēafað 55, 18.

beren, adj., *of a bear:* as. berenne 40, 13; beren 40, 13.

be-rīdan (1), *pursue, surround, overtake:* pret. 3 sg. -rād 14, 12.

be-rōwan (R.), *row past or round* (trans.): inf. 25, 4.

berstan, bærst burston borsten (3), *burst:* pret. 3 sg. 158, 17.

be-rȳpan (W. I.), *despoil of, plunder* (w. acc. of pers. and gen. of thing): 3 sg. berȳpð 79, 8.

be-scūfan (2), *shove, push:* inf. 75, 5.

be-sēon (-sīon) (5), *see, look* (intr.): inf. 134, 26; pret. 3 sg. -seah 76, 26; — (w. reflex. acc.) opt. 3 sg. besīo 7, 19; pret. 3 sg. 7, 15; pret. opt. 3 sg. besāwe 7, 9.

be-sęttan (bi-) (W. I.), *beset, occupy, surround, adorn:* 3 sg. bisęteð 183, 16; pp. -seted 175, 15; bi- 175, 22.

be-sittan, -sæt -sǣton -seten (5), *besiege:* pret. 3 sg. 19, 7; 3 pl. 21, 2; pp. 20, 16; 22, 10.

be-slēan (6), *strike, cut off, deprive:* pp. beslægen 147, 19.

be-smitennis, f., *defilement:* as. -nysse 84, 21.

be-standan (6), *stand round, surround, beset:* 3 pl. -standaþ 91, 21; pret. 3 pl. -stōdon 151, 16.

be-swīcan (bi-), -swāc -swicon -swicen (1), *deceive, betray, offend, overcome:* 3 sg. besuīcð 34, 19; pret. 3 sg. bi- 179, 14; pp. pl. beswicene 157, 2.

be-swīcian (W. II.), *evade, escape:* pp. sg. beswīcade 62, 13.

be-tǣcan (W. I.), *commit, commend, entrust:* 1 sg. -tǣce 84, 26; pret. 3 sg. -tǣhte 102, 23.

bētan (W. I.), *amend:* inf. 140, 20. [bōt.]

be-teldan (bi-), teald tuldon tolden (3), *cover, hem in, surround:* 3 sg. bitelde̊ð 174, 19; 3 pl. -teldaþ 176, 27; pp. bitolden 184, 12; 186, 11. [cf. Mod. tilt; Ger. Zelt.]

bętera, see **gōd**.

bętrung, f., *betterment, improvement:* ns. 46, 28.

bętsta, see **gōd**.

be-tweoh (-twih, -twuh, -tuh, -tweohx, -twux, -tux), prep. (w. dat.), *between, among:* 60, 4; betwuh 18, 17; 57, 5; betuh 41, 25; betweohx 107, 20; betwux 88, 22; 96, 8; 100, 15; betwux ðisum, *meanwhile*, 96, 1; betux 41, 15.

be-twēonum (-twēonon, -twȳnum, -twȳnan), prep. (w. dat.), *between; among:* 113, 3; -twēonon 42, 29; 68, 25; 120, 15; -twȳnum 115, 3; 125, 8; -twȳnan 135, 22.

be-tȳnan (bi-) (W. I.), *close, end; enclose, imprison:* pret. 3 sg. -tȳnde 11, 26; 13, 13; 115, 1; 3 pl. -on 123, 20; pp. betȳned 126, 6; bitȳned 179, 20. [tūn.]

be-þęccan (bi-) (W. I.), *cover:* pp. pl. beþeahte 186, 7; bi- 182, 5. [Ger. decken.]

be-þringan (bi-) (3), *beset, encircle:* pp. biþrungen 176, 29. [Ger. dringen.]

be-urne, see **be-yrnan**.

be-wāwan, -wēow -wēowon -wāwen (R.), *blow upon:* pp. pl. biwāune 162, 23. [Ger. wehen.]

be-weaxan (bi-) (R.), *over-grow:* pp. -weaxen 99, 9; bi- 175, 28.

be-wēpan (R.), *weep over, bewail:* inf. 91, 19.

be-windan (bi-) (3), *encircle, surround:* pp. biwunden, 188, 8.

be-witan (PP.), *oversee, have charge of, administer:* pret. 3 sg. bewiste 100, 25.

be-witigan (-witian) (W. II.), *observe:* inf. 168, 11.

be-wlītan (1) *look:* pret. 3 sg. -wlāt 145, 4.

be-yrnan, -arn -urnon -urnen (3) *run:* pret. 2 sg. beurne 79, 27.

bi-, **bī**, see **be-**, **be**.

bīdan, bād bidon biden (1): **1.** *abide, remain:* 3 sg. bīdeþ 69, 12. —**2.** *await, expect* (w. gen.): inf. 13, 2; 38, 19; pret. 3 sg. 38, 16.

biddan, bæd bǣdon beden (5), *ask, request* (w. acc. of pers. and gen. of thing): inf. 6, 4; byddan 130, 20; ptc. biddende 79, 17;

3 pl. biddaþ 67, 15; imp. 2 pl. biddaƿ 61, 10; 80, 12; opt. 3 sg. bidde 37, 16; pret. 2 sg. bǣde 107, 2; 3 sg. 6, 23; 12, 5; 65, 14; 3 pl. 12, 22; 152, 4; pret. opt. 3 sg. bǣde 12, 8; 46, 12.

bi-drēosan, -drēas -druron -droren (2), (*cause to fall away*) *deprive* (w. instr.): pp. pl. bidrorene 162, 26. [cf. Mod. dross, dreary.]

bifian (beofian), (W. II.; S. 416, n. 5), *waver, tremble:* ptc. pl. bifigendan 67, 12; pret. 3 pl. bifedon 5, 15. [Ger. beben.]

big-, see **bī-**.

bīgan (bīegan, bȳgan) (W. I.), *bend:* 3 sg. bīgeƿ 181, 4. [būgan.]

bī-gęnga, m., *inhabitant:* ns. 170, 9.

bī-gǫng (bī-gang, big-gęng), m., *worship:* ns. 63, 14; 82, 20; gs. bīgǫnges 65, 26; ds. bīgange 63, 20; 64, 22.

bī-leofa (big-), m., *sustenance, food:* ns. bigleofa 85, 13; ds. bigleofan 87, 25; as. 95, 1; 78, 29. [libban.]

bile-wit (bil-), adj., *innocent, pure, simple:* ds. -witre 13, 7. [cf. Ger. billig.]

bile-witnes, f., *innocence, purity:* gs. -nesse 48, 10; -nysse 95, 14.

bill, n., *sword:* as. bill 154, 18; is. bille 145, 10; dp. 153, 1. [Ger. Bille.]

bill-gesliht, n., *clashing of swords:* gs. -geslihtes 147, 22.

bindan, bǫnd bundon bunden (3), *bind:* 3 pl. bindaƿ 160, 18; opt. 3 sg. binde 160, 13; pret. 3 sg. band 104, 12.

binnan (binnon), prep. adv. (w. dat.), *within* (time and place): 23, 6; 36, 9; 98, 9; binnon 85, 4; 138, 18; — adv., binnan 19, 31.

bisceop (biscop, biscep), m., *bishop:* ns. 17, 6; 23, 20; 2ᵒ 12; 62, 1; gs. bisceopes 100, 3; ds. biscepe 29, 1; as. bisceop 64, 18; np. biscepas 29, 10; ap. bisceopas 97, 2. [Lat. episcopus.]

bisceop-seƿl (-setl), n., *episcopal residence:* as. biscop- 66, 11.

bisceop-stōl, m., *episcopal seat, bishopric:* ds. -stōle 96, 4; 102, 2; biscepstōle 29, 5: as. -stōl 93, 15.

bismer (bismor, bysmer), n. m., *mockery, derision, insult:* ds. bismre 123, 25.

bismerian (W. II.), *mock, deride:* ptc. bismriende 123, 25.

bi-sorgian (W. II.), *care for, fear:* 3 sg. bisorgaƿ 177, 27.

bī-spell (big-), n., *parable, example, proverb:* ds. bigspelle 3, 19; as. -spell 50, 2; 53, 18; big- 2, 3; 2, 10; ap. bigspell 2, 10; dp. 2, 6. [Ger. Beispiel.]

biter (bitter), adj., *bitter, severe, disastrous, fierce:* ns. 152, 28; bitter 179, 5; as. biterne 53, 22; ap. bitere 152, 2. — Supl., as. bitterestan 114, 7.

biternes, f., *bitterness, grief:* ds. -nesse 72, 26.

bī-wist (big-), f., *sustenance:* as. bigwiste 105, 31. [wesan.]

bi-wrēon, -wrāh (-wrēah) -wrigon (-wrugon) wrigen (wrogen) (1., S. 383); *cover, enwrap:* pret. 3 sg. biwrāh 160, 23.

blæc, adj., *black:* dp. blacum 175, 14.

blācung, f., *turning pale, pallor:* ds. blācunge 83, 13.

blǣd (blēd), f., *blossom, fruit:* gs. blēde 179, 3; np. blēde 166, 14; dp. blēdum 166, 17; 172, 10; ap. blēda 137, 9. [blōwan.]

blǣd, m., *blast, breath, inspiration; prosperity, riches, glory, honor:* ns. 161, 10; 188, 4; as. blǣd 178, 21; 184, 6. [blāwan.]

blǣd-dæg, m., *prosperous day:* gp. -daga 188, 16.

blanden-feax, adj., *grizzly-haired:* ns. 147, 22. [blǫndan.]

blæst, m., *blaze, flame:* ns. 165, 15; as. 180, 9.

blǣstan (W. I.), *blow* (?): pret. 3 pl. blǣston 123, 30.

Blēcinga-ēg, f., *Blekingen:* ns. 42, 11.

blēd, see **blǣd.**

blēo-brygd, n. (?), *combination of colors:* dp. 175, 10. [bregdan; Mod. blee.]

blētsian (W. II.), *bless:* 1 sg. blētsige 128, 2. [blōd.]

blētsung, f., *blessing:* ds. -unge 74, 12.

blīcan, blāc blicon blicen (1), *glitter, shine:* 3 sg. blīceð 171, 17; opt. 3 sg. blīce 169, 5. [Mod. blink; Ger. bleichen.]

blind, adj., *blind:* ns. blinda 33, 7; as. blindan 33, 7; dp. 78, 14; ap. blynde 131, 21.

bliss (< blīðs), f., *bliss, joy:* gs. blisse 9, 5; ds. blisse 2, 16; blysse 100, 31; 138, 5; as. blisse 94, 9; dp. 169, 16.

blissian (blissigan) (W. II.), *rejoice:* inf. blissigan 96, 18; ptc. blissigende 80, 5; 104, 19; ds. blissigendum 96, 9; pret. 3 sg. blissode 84, 9.

blīðe, adj., *blithe, glad, friendly:* ns. 104, 13; ds. blīðum 100, 3; as. blīðe 12, 19; np. blīðe 12, 23. — Comp., ns. blīðra 154, 2.

blīðe-mōd, adj., *blithe of mood, friendly:* ns. 12, 24; np. -mōde 12, 22.

blōd, n., *blood:* ns. 110, 14; as. 113, 8; is. blōde 145, 11.

blōdig, adj., *bloody:* as. blōdigne 154, 10.

blǫndan (R.), *blend, mix, mingle:* pp. geblanden 113, 11; geblǫnden 175, 12.

blōstma (blōstm), m., *blossom, bloom; fruit:* np. blōstman 167, 23; dp. 165, 21.

blōtan, blēot blēoton blōten (R.), *sacrifice:* inf. 142, 12.

blōwan, blēow blēowon blōwen (R.), *bloom, flourish:* inf. 69, 22; ptc. blōwende 72, 13; 78, 6; pp. geblōwen 165, 21; 166, 6; 173, 13.

bōc, f., *book:* ns. 11, 9; 86, 9; gs. bēc 31, 11; 60, 6; ds. bēc 29, 9; 30, 6; 80, 15; as. bōc 28, 27; 29, 9; np. bēc 86, 6; gp. bōca 11, 12; 27, 15; dp. bōcum 33, 22; ap. bēc 27, 28; 28, 8.

bōcere, m., *learned man, scholar, scribe:* ap. bōceras 8, 5.

bōclīc, adj., *relating to books:* dp. 87, 8.

boda, m., *messenger:* ns. 150, 28. [Ger. Bote.]

bodian (W. II.), *proclaim, announce, preach:* ptc. bodiende

36, 16; 3 sg. bodaƿ 62, 20; pret. 3 sg. bodade 62, 1; 64, 19; pp. bodad 63, 16.

bodung, f., *preaching:* ns. 93, 18; as. -unge 75, 7; 100, 3.

bōg (bōh), m. (*arm, shoulder*), *bough, branch:* ap. bōgas 3, 23.

boga, m., *bow:* np. bogan 152, 27.

bolster, m. n., *bolster, pillow:* ds. bolstre 13, 4; as. 4, 4.

bord, n., (*board*) *shield:* gs. bordes 158, 17; as. bord 149, 15; 150, 21; dp. 152, 18; ap. bord 151, 10.

bord-weall, m., *wall of shields, testudo, phalanx:* as. 146, 5; 158, 10.

bōsm, m., *bosom:* ds. bōsme 147, 4.

bōt, f., *boot, advantage; reparation, remedy:* ds. bōte 103, 25; as. bōte 164, 2.

brād, adj., *broad:* ns. 18, 2; 40, 23; 149, 15. — Comp., ns. brādre 40, 24; brædre 40, 23. — Supl., ns. brādost 40, 22.

brǣd, f. (?), *young bird* (?): ns. 173, 13. [bregdan.]

brǣdan (W. I.), *extend, spread:* inf. 161, 24. [brād.]

brastlian (W. II.), *crackle:* ptc. dp. brastligendum 80, 9. [Ger. prasseln.]

breahtm, m., *noise, revelry, music:* ds. breahtme 169, 24; gp. breahtma 163, 2. [Ger. Pracht.]

brecan, bræc brǣcon brocen (4), *break, destroy; break forth:* 3 sg. briceƿ 182, 19; 3 pl. brecaƿ 167, 16; pp. 149, 1.

bregd, n. (?), *trick, fraud, deceit:* gp. bregda 69, 8. [bregdan.]

bregdan, brægd (brǣd) brugdon (brūdon) brogden (bregden) (3), **1.** *brandish, draw:* opt. 2 pl. bregde gē 37, 18; pret. 3 sg. brǣd 154, 10; 154, 18. — **2.** *braid, weave:* pp. bregden 175, 24; brogden 186, 4.

brego (breogo), m., *chief, leader, lord, king:* ns. 147, 10; 182, 12; as. brego 184, 25.

brember, m., *bramble:* dp. brembrum 145, 7.

bręngan (W. I., cf. bringan), *bring:* inf. 22, 27; 23, 1; 3 sg. bręngƿ 49, 17; opt. 3 sg. bręnge 51, 17; 64, 14.

brēost, n., *breast:* ds. brēoste 87, 14; dp. 143, 6; 153, 31; ap. brēost 140, 19; 145, 3; 175, 10.

brēost-cofa, m., *breast-chamber, heart, mind:* ds. -cofan 160, 18.

brēost-sefa, m., *mind, heart:* ns. 169, 16.

Bret-wālas, m. pl., *the Britons of Wales:* dp. 14, 8.

brice (bryce), m., *fragment:* ap. bricas 76, 24; 76, 25. [brecan.]

bricg-weard (brycg), m., *bridge-guard:* ap. -weardas 152, 2.

bridd, m., *young bird:* ns. brid 173, 8; gs. briddes 178, 2.

brim, n., *ocean:* ap. brimu 148, 15.

brim-cald, (-ceald), adj. *ocean-cold:* as. 168, 29; np. 167, 16.

brim-fugol, m., *sea-bird:* ap. -fuglas 161, 24.

brim-līþend, m., *sea-farer, pirate:* gp. -līþendra 150, 6.

brim-mǫnn, m., *sea-man, pirate:* np. -męn 158, 28; gp. -manna 150, 28.

bringan (W. I., cf. bręngan, S. 407, n. 7), *bring:* 3 sg. bringƿ

35, 3 ; 3 pl. bringað 2, 25 ; opt. 3 sg. bringe 112, 19 ; pret. 3 sg. brōhte 1, 15 ; 6, 13 ; 8, 8 ; 3 pl. brōhton 20, 1 ; 39, 21.

broc, n., *injury, affliction, disease :* ds. broce 55, 21 ; 104, 12 ; as. broc 54, 26. [brecan.]

brocian (W. II.), *oppress, injure, afflict :* 3 pl. brociað 56, 9.

brōhte, see **bringan**.

brǫnd, m., *brand ; burning, fire :* ns. 172, 19 ; gs. brǫndes 175, 1.

brosnian (W. II.), *crumble, waste away, wither, decay :* 3 pl. brosniað 166, 17 ; pp. gebrosnad 174, 16 ; pl. -ode 71, 26. [cf. Ger. Brosam.]

brosnung, f. *decay :* ds. -unge 101, 2 ; 103, 3

brōðor, m., *brother :* ns. 8, 1 ; brōður 14, 11 ; brōðer 108 1 ; gs. brōðor 102, 29 ; ds. brēðer 119, 12 ; np. brōðor 12, 28 ; brōðru 155, 16 ; ap. brōðor 114, 17.

brūcan, brēac brucon brocen (2), *brook, use, enjoy, possess* (w. gen.) : inf. 79, 6 ; 148, 7 ; 170, 9 ; 3 sg. brīcð 78, 27 ; 3 pl. brūcað 56, 26 ; pret. 3 sg. (w. acc. ?) 161, 21.

brūn, adj., *brown :* ns. 175, 14.

Brunan-burh, f., *Brunanburh* (Durham ?) : as. 146, 5.

brūn-ęcg, adj., *brown edged* (of a sword) : as. 154, 19.

brycg (bricg), f., *bridge :* as. bricge 151, 22 ; 151, 26.

brȳd, f., *bride :* as. brȳde 74, 15.

bryhtm, m., *glance, twinkling:* ns. 64, 9. [cf. breahtm.]

bryne, m., *burning ; fire, flame :* ns. 173, 2 ; 183, 6.

bryne-gield, n., *burnt offering, sacrifice :* ds. -gielde 144, 1 ; as. -gield, 145, 10. [148, 15.

Bryten, f., *Britain :* as. Brytene

brytta, m., *distributor, dispenser :* ns. 143, 7 ; gs. bryttan 161, 2. [brēotan.] [np. 101, 7.

Bryttas (Brittas), pl. m., *Britons :* np. 101, 7.

bryttigan (bryttian) (W. II.), *divide, share :* inf. 148, 4.

Bryttisc (Brittisc), adj., *British :* ds. Bryttiscum 15, 6.

bū, see **bēgen**.

būan, (būgan) (S. 396, n. 2) : **1.** *dwell* (intr.) : ptc. dp. būgendum (*inhabitants*) 90, 13 ; 3 pl. būgeað 19, 15 ; pret. 3 sg. būde 38, 2 ; 41, 9. — **2.** *occupy, cultivate* (trans.) : 3 pl. būgað 170, 18 ; pp. sg. bȳne 40, 21 ; bȳnum 40, 20 ; gebūn 39, 6 ; gebūd 39, 12.

bufon (bufan ; < be-ufan), prep., **1.** (w. dat.) *above :* 22, 18 ; 85, 3. — **2.** (w. acc.) *on, upon :* 83, 19.

būgan, bēag bugon bogen (2), *bow, bend, turn :* inf. 158, 9 ; 1 sg. būge 82, 8 ; pret. 3 sg. 38, 14 ; 39, 1 ; 3 pl. 155, 10.

bune, f., *cup :* ns. 163, 10.

Bunne, f., *Bononia, now Boulogne* (France): ds. Bunnan 17, 25.

būr, m., *bower, chamber :* as. būr 14, 13. [būan.]

burg (burh), f., *fort, borough, city :* ns. burh 42, 25 ; gs. byrig 22, 23 ; ds. byrig 15, 11 ; 22, 23 ; as. burg 20, 16 ; burh 90, 6 ; 102, 2 ; dp. 18, 24 ; 97, 3 ; 178, 19 ; ap. burga 18, 27.

Burgenda, gp. m., *Burgundians :* Burgenda land, *Bornholm*, 42, 8.

burg-lēode (burh-), pl. m., *burghers, citizens:* dp. burh- 123, 3.

burg-ware (burh-), pl. m., *inhabitants of a 'burg'; burghers, citizens:* gp. -wara 22, 19; dp. 19, 23; ap. -ware 22, 11.

burna (burne, f.), m., *bourn, stream, fountain:* ds. burnan 168, 26.

būr-þēn (-þegn), m., *chamberlain:* ds. -þēne 153, 8.

būte, conj., *but:* 24, 7; 54, 1.

būton (būtan), prep. (w. dat.), **1.** *except:* 14, 2; 15, 5; 17, 17; 18, 26.—**2.** *without:* 2, 23; 3, 26; 12, 19; 70, 2; būtan 128, 14.—**3.** *outside:* 21, 24.

būton (būtan), conj., **1.** (w. opt.), *unless:* 7, 24; 29, 12; 35, 12.—**2.** (w. indic.), *except, except that, but only:* 38, 5; 38, 16; 60, 10.

būton, adv., *outside:* 21, 23.

Butting-tūn, m., *Buttington:* ds. -tūne 21, 1.

būtū, see **bēgen**.

bycgan (bicgan) (W. I.), *buy:* imp. 2 pl. biegað 78, 3.

bydel, m., *beadle, proclaimer, herald, minister:* gp. bydela 93, 18; ap. bydelas 93, 16. [bēodan.]

byden, f., *measure, bushel:* ds. bydene 3, 2. [L. L. *butīna < Gr. βυτίνη].

byldan (W. I.), *encourage:* opt. 3 sg. bylde 156, 29; pret. 3 sg. bylde 154, 25; 156, 4. [beald.]

bȳme, f., *trumpet:* gs. bȳman 182, 12; np. bȳman 169, 24.

bȳne, see **būan**.

byrde, adj., *of high birth, rank:* Supl., ns. byrdesta 40, 11.

byre, m., *favorable opportunity:* as. 153, 8.

byre, m., *child, son, descendant:* ns. 169, 18; np. byre 179, 10. [beran.]

byrgan (W. I.), *taste, eat:* pret. 3 pl. byrgdon 179, 5.

byrgan (W. I.), *bury:* ger. byrigenne 75, 24.

byrgen, f., *grave, tomb:* ns. 85, 10; ds. byrgene 85, 4; 135, 19; as. byrgenne. 71, 14; byrgene 84, 14; np. byrgena 134, 10.

byrne, f., *byrnie, corselet, coat of mail:* ns. 153, 31; 158, 17; as. byrnan 154, 19. [Ger. Brünne.]

byrn-sweord, n., *flaming sword:* as. 69, 13.

byrn-wiga, m., *mailed warrior:* ns. 163, 10.

byrðen, f., *burden:* ns. 31, 9; as. byrðenne 30, 4; 34, 15; byrðene 77, 20; gp. byrðenna 30, 4; dp. 33, 19.

bȳsen (bīsen), f., *example:* ds. bȳsene 65, 11; bȳsne 112, 18; as. bȳsene 72, 6; dp. bīsnum 34, 27; bīsenum 30, 21; 33, 18; ap. bīsne 54, 10. [Goth. -būsns.]

bysgian (W. II.), *busy, occupy, disturb, oppress:* pp. gebysgad 167, 11; 170, 23; 180, 3.

bysig, adj., *busy:* np. bysige 152, 27.

bysigo, f., *business, concern, occupation:* dp. bisgum 28, 27.

bȳsnian (bīsnian) (W. II.), *set an example for; instruct by example:* inf. bīsnian 109, 4; 3 sg. bīsenað 34, 5; pret. 3 pl. bȳsnodon 56, 2.

C.

cāf, *bold, brave:* as. cāfne 151, 24. [O. N. ā-kafr.]

cāflīce, adv., *boldly:* 154, 9.

camp, m., *fight, battle:* ds. campe 146, 8. [Ger. Kampf.]

camp-stęde, m., *battle-field:* ds. 147, 6; 147, 26.

candel (cęndel), f., *candle:* ns. 146, 15; ds. cęndelle 168, 10.

candel-stæf, m., (*candle-staff*) *candlestick:* as. 3, 3.

canon, m., *sacred canon:* gs. canones 11, 12. [Lat. canon, Gr. κανών.]

Cantwara-burg, f., *Canterbury:* ds. -byrig 94, 15.

carc-ern (cearc-ern, cf. cweart-ern), n., *prison:* gs. carcernes 120, 7; ds. carcerne 113, 16; as. carcern 114, 9. [Lat. carcer; + ærn.]

car-full (cear-), adj., *careful:* ns. 75, 31.

carian (cearian) (W. II.), *care, be concerned for:* 3 sg. caraþ 79, 6.

carte, f., *chart, card* (for writing upon): as. cartan 140, 1; 140, 2; ap. 139, 30. [Lat. charta.]

cāsere, m., *emperor:* ns. 75, 2; gs. cāseres 90, 23; 187, 5; ds. 75, 17; 90, 17. [Lat. Caesar.]

ceald (cald), adj., *cold:* as. cald 152, 8; dp. caldum 167, 8.

ceallian (W. II.), *call:* inf. 152, 8.

cēap, m., *cattle:* gs. cēapes 21, 23; 22, 2; 23, 17. [cf. Mod. cheap.]

cēap-stōw, f., *market-place:* dp. 32, 5.

cearu (cearo, caru), f., *care:* ns. cearo 162, 2; as. ceare 160, 9.

ceaster, f., *fort, town, city:* ds. ceastre 21, 19; 48, 10; 113, 5; as. 113, 14. [Lat. castrum.]

ceaster-ge-wāre, m. (pl. tant., S. 263, n. 7), *citizen:* np. -waran 90, 5; ap. 95, 20.

cellod, adj., *curved, hollow, embossed:* as. 158, 16. [Lat. celatus.]

cęmpa, m., *warrior:* ns. 153, 6; 180, 27; np. cęmpan 181, 16; gp. cęmpena 141, 15. [camp.]

cēne, adj., *keen, bold:* ns. 156, 10. — Comp., ns. cēnre 159, 15.

cēnlīce, adv., *boldly:* 98, 12.

cęnnan (W. I.), *beget, bring forth:* pp. cęnned 187, 10.

Cęnt, f. (S. 284), *Kent:* ds. 17, 28.

ceorl, m., (*churl*) *freeman* (of the common class), *man:* ns. 157, 20; ds. ceorle 153, 19.

cēosan, cēas curon coren (2), *choose:* 3 pl. cēosaþ 181, 24; opt. 1 sg. cēose 184, 10.

cēpan (W. I.), *avail oneself of, take to* (w. gen.): pret. 3 sg. cēpte 91, 1.

cīdan (W. I.), *chide, reproach* (w. dat.): pret. 2 sg. cīddesþ (dial.) 30, 3; 3 sg. cīdde 32, 13.

cīgan (cīegan, cȳgan) (W. I.), *cry out, call:* pret. 3 sg. cīgde 124, 14; cȳgde 144, 19; 1 pl. cīgdon 117, 24.

cild, n., *child:* gs. cildes 119, 1; 127, 20; 187, 10; ap. cild 127, 23.

cild-hād, m., *childhood:* ds. -hāde 87, 9.

cirice (cyrice, cyrce), f., *church:* ns. cyrce 82, 8; gs. ciricean 37, 14; cyrcan 78, 23; ds. 82, 7; as. 36, 7; 66, 10; 69, 26; np. 27, 14.

cirlisc, adj., '*churlish*,' *rustic:* np. cirlisce 18, 6. [ceorl.]

cirm, see **cyrm**.

cirr (cierr, cyrr), m., *turn*, *time*, *occasion:* ds. cirre 24, 8; 38, 7. [Mod. char.]

Cisse-ceaster, f., '*Cissa's fort*,' *Chichester:* ds. -ceastre 22, 11.

clām, see **clēa**.

clæne, adj., *clean*, *pure:* ns. 11, 4; 74, 20; 170, 28; gs. clænan 74, 21; as. clæne 77, 30; dp. 181, 4; ap. clæne 59, 15.

clæne, adv., *entirely:* 26, 16; 172, 29.

clænnes, f., *cleanness*, *purity*, *chastity:* ds. -nisse 108, 23.

clænsung, f., *cleansing*, *chastening:* ns. 46, 28.

clāþ, n., *cloth:* ds. clāþe 104, 15.

clēa (clēo), f., *claw:* dp. clām (S. 259, n.), 174, 23.

clēofan, clēaf clufon clofen (2), *cleave*, *split* (trans.): pret. 3 pl. 146, 5; 158, 16.

cleopian, see **clipian**.

clēowen, n., (*clew*), *ball*, *globular mass:* ds. clēowne 172, 29. [Ger. Knäuel.]

clipian (clypian, cleopian) (W. II.), **1.** *cry out*, *exclaim:* 3 sg. clypaþ 92, 5; pret. 3 sg. clypode 64, 20; cleopode 7, 5; 32, 4.— **2.** *cry unto*, *implore* (w. dat.): ptc. dp. clypigendum 92, 23; 3 pl. cleopiaþ 67, 15; imp. 2 sg. clypa 92, 20; 2 pl. clypiaþ 82, 7; pret. 3 sg. clipode 110, 14. [Mod. obs. clepe, yclept.]

clūdig, adj., *rocky:* ns. 40, 19. [cf. Mod. cloud.]

clypian, see **clipian**.

clyppan (W. I.), *embrace*, *accept:* inf. 10, 25; opt. 3 sg. clyppe 161, 19. [Mod. clip.]

cnapa, m., *boy*, *youth:* np. cnapan 89, 13; gp. cnapena 88, 25. [Ger. Knabe.]

cnearr, m., *ship*, *galley:* ns. cnear 147, 12. [O. N. knǫrr.]

cnēo (cnēow), n., *knee:* ap. cnēo 161, 19; 181, 4; 182, 29; cnēow 137, 16.

cnēo-mæg, m., *kinsman:* dp. -māgum 146, 8.

cnēoriss, f., *generation*, *family*, *tribe*, *people:* as. -isse 113, 20.

cniht, m., *boy*, *youth*, *young warrior*, *knight*, *attendant*, *disciple:* ns. 149, 9; 154, 9; gs. cnihtes 79, 23; as. cniht 20, 10; 35, 23; 76, 17; np. cnihtas 77, 11; cnyhtas 141, 20.

cnyssan (W. I.), *beat* (trans.): 3 sg. cnyseð 167, 8; 3 pl. cnyssaþ 163, 17. [cf. Ger. Knorre.]

cōlian (W. II.), *cool:* 3 sg. cōlaþ 68, 10.

collen-ferð (-ferhð), adj., *proud-minded*, *fierce:* ns. 162, 18. [*cwellan, S. 387, n. 3.]

Coln, f., *the river Colne* (Essex): ds. Colne 19, 6.

corn, n., *corn*, *grain:* gs. cornes 22, 2; 173, 25; as. corn 21, 25; 22, 23.

corðor, n., *troop*, *flock*, *company:* gp. corðra 170, 28.

costian (costigan, costnian) (W. II.), *tempt*, *try*, *prove:* inf. costigan (w. gen.) 142, 2; ger. costianne 117, 21; costienne 118, 21; pret. 1 sg. costnode (w. gen.) 132, 10. [Ger. kosten.]

costnian, see **costian**.

costnung, f., *temptation:* ns. 2, 18.

coþu, f., *disease:* dp. 103, 22.

cræft, m., *strength*, *might*, *virtue*, *craft*, *skill*, *art*, *pursuit*, *know-*

ledge: ns. 31, 16; ds. cræfte 32, 19; 83, 32; as. cræft 31, 13; 53, 25; gp. cræfta 31, 19; ap. cræftas 54, 1.

cræftiga (cræftega), m., *craftsman, workman, artificer;* ns. cræftega 49, 11.

cræt, n., *cart, chariot:* ds. cræte 138, 14.

Crēcas (Crēacas), m. pl., *the Greeks:* np. Crēacas 28, 6; gp. Crēca 5, 2.

crēodan (crūdan), crēad crudon croden (2), *crowd, press, hasten:* pret. 3 sg. crēad 147, 12.

cringan, -crǫng (-crǫnc) -crungon (-cruncon) -crungen (3), *cringe, yield, fall, die:* inf. 158, 25; 3 pl. 146, 10; cruncon 159, 5.

Crīst, m., *Christ:* ns. Crīsð (dial.) 32, 4, 33, 6; gs. Crīstes 11, 12; ds. Crīste 102, 5.

crīsten, adj., *Christian:* ns. 89, 3; np. crīstene 52, 19; crīstena 28, 10; crīstnan 21, 9; 25, 1; gp. crīstenra 75, 3.

crīsten-dōm, m., *christianity:* ds -dōme 95, 21; as. -dōm 96, 6.

cucu, see **cwic.**

cumbol-gehnāst (gehnād), n., *conflict of banners:* gs. -gehnāstes 147, 26.

cum-pæder, m., *godfather in his relation to the father:* ns. 20, 12. [Lat. compater.]

cuman, c(w)ōm c(w)ōmon cumen (4), *come:* inf. 6, 5; ger. cumanne 7, 18; 2 sg. cymst 84, 7; cymest 139, 4; 3 sg. cymð 2, 13; cymeð 42, 17; 3 pl. cumaþ 32, 24; opt. 3 sg. cume 132, 30; cyme 168, 12; 1 pl. 60, 6; imp. 2 sg. cum 84, 4; 2 pl. 137, 8; pret. 2 sg. cōme 84, 29; 3 sg. cwōm 10, 22; cuōm 16, 1; cōm 6, 5; 3 pl. cōmon 1, 7; pret. opt. 3 sg. cōme 20, 8; 41, 29; 56, 21; pp. cumen 10, 16; 19, 25.

cunnan (PP.), *can, be able, know, understand* (trans. and intr.): 1 sg. cǫn 9, 16; 2 sg. canst 54, 19; 3 sg. can 53, 25; 1 pl. cunnon 27, 22; 52, 27; cunnun 64, 13; 3 pl. cunnon 31, 10; 53, 27; opt. 3 sg. cunne 162, 16; 162, 18; 3 pl. cunnen 28, 21; cunnan 31, 23; cunnon 31, 26; pret. 1 sg. cūðe 9, 18; 2 sg. cūðest 79, 26; 3 sg. cūðe 32, 15; 100, 4; pret. opt. 2 sg. cȳðe 79, 30; 1 pl. cūðon 28, 4; 3 pl. cūðen 26, 18.

cunnian (W. II.), *prove, try, examine, experience:* (w. acc. or gen.): inf. 156, 10; 3 sg. cunnaþ 161, 6; pret. 3 sg. cunnode 142, 2. [cunnan.]

cūð (pp. < cunnan), adj., *known, familiar, manifest:* ns. 35, 17; 49, 24; 86, 12; as. cūðe 137, 26; gp. cūðra 162, 2. [Ger. kund.]

cūðlīc, adj., *known, certain:* Comp., as. cūðlīcre 64, 13.

cūðlīce, adv., *openly, clearly, certainly:* 62, 12; 63, 17.

cwacian (W. II.), *quake:* ptc. as. cwacigendan 67, 12.

cwalu, f., *killing, murder, death:* ds. cwale 66, 16; 110, 21. [cwelan.]

Cwāt-brycg, f., *Bridgenorth* (Salop): ds. -brycge 23, 2; 23, 9.

cwealm, m. n., *death, destruction,*

pestilence: ns. 90, 11; 93, 7; ds. cwealme 91, 5; as. cwealm 93, 11. [Mod. qualm.]

cwealm-bære, adj., *deadly:* as. -bæran 82, 28.

cweart-ern (cf. carc-ern), n., *prison:* ds. cwearterne 83, 4; 133, 10.

cwelan, cwæl cwælon cwolen (4), *die:* inf. 82, 31.

cwęllan (W. I.), *kill:* inf. 144, 15. [cwelan; Mod. quell.]

cwęllere, m., *executioner:* np. cwęlleras 115, 2.

cwēman (W. I.), *please* (w. dat.): ger. cwēmanne 55, 9. [cuman.]

cwēn, f., *queen:* ns. 103, 7.

Cwēnas, m. pl. (a tribe of the Finns): np. 41, 2; 41, 4; gp. Cwēna 41, 1.

cweorn, f., *quern, mill:* ns. 34, 24; 34, 25; as. cweorne 34, 21. [Goth. qairnus.]

cweðan, cwæð cwædon cweden 5), *say, speak:* inf. 46, 26; 3 sg. cweðe 46, 19; 2 sg. cwyst 3, 1; 3 sg. cwið 32, 25; 3 pl. cwæðað (for cweðað) 108, 15; imp. 2 sg. cweð 83, 20; pret. 2 sg. cwæde 84, 20; 3 sg. 1, 5; 7, 6; 3 pl. 4, 5; pret. opt. 3 sg. cwæde 37, 18; 3 pl. cwæden 27, 19; pp. 117, 15 (*named*): gecueden 36, 26; 37, 1. [Mod. quoth.]

cwic (cwicu, cucu, S. 303), adj., '*quick*,' *alive:* ns. cucu 84, 15; as. cwicne 144, 24; 145, 4; cwycne 132, 25; gp. cwicra 160, 9.

cwic-sūsl (cwyc-), n., *hell-torment:* gs. cwycsūsles 132, 7; ds. -sūsle 131, 10; 137, 19.

cwide (cwyde), m., *saying, utterance:* ds. cwyde 82, 15; 92, 10; as. cuide 34, 18. [cweðan.]

cwide-giedd, n., *word, utterance:* gp. -giedda 162, 2.

cwild (cwyld), m. f. n., *destruction, pestilence, murrain:* ds. cwilde 23, 17. [cwelan.]

cwīþan (W. I.), *bewail* (trans.): inf. 160, 9.

cwyc-sūsl, see **cwic-sūsl**.

cȳf, f., *vessel:* as. cȳfe 75, 4. [Ger. Kübel.]

cyle (ciele), m. (*chill*) *cold:* as. 44, 4; 44, 6.

cyle-gicel, m., *icicle:* dp. 167, 8.

cyme, m., *coming:* gs. cymes 99, 31; ds. cyme 11, 14; as. cyme 166, 26. [cuman.]

cyne-dōm, m., *government, kingdom:* as. 102, 10.

cyne-gold, n., *regal gold, diadem, crown:* ns. 186, 7.

cyne-hlāford, m., *royal lord:* as. 141, 1.

cynelīc, adj., *royal:* ap. -līce 100, 23.

cyne-rīce, n., *kingdom:* ns. 101, 5; gs. kynerīces 28, 27; is. -rīce 17, 17.

cyne-þrymm, m., *kingly majesty:* as. -þrym 187, 5.

cyng (cing), m., *king:* ns. 19, 9; gs. cynges 23, 18; cinges 20, 26; ds. cynge 25, 6.

cyning, m., *king:* gs. cyninges 7, 2; 17, 18; ds. cyninge 6, 21; as. cyning 14, 11; np. cyningas 16, 13; cynegas 102, 1; gp. cyninga 16, 15.

cynn, n., *kin, race, family, kind:* ns. 176, 23; gs. cynnes 156, 12; 182, 7; ds. cynne 151, 24; 172, 1; as. cynn 170, 20; gp. cinna 111, 9.

cȳpe-cniht, m., *boy for sale as a slave:* ap. -cnihtas 88, 22.

cȳp(e)-mǫnn, m., *chapman, merchant:* np. -męn 88, 19.

cyr(i)ce, see **cirice**.

cyrm (cierm, cirm), m., *cry, alarm:* ns. 152, 24; cirm, 127, 24.

cyrran (cierran, cirran) (W. I.), *turn, go, return:* 3 pl. cyrraþ 177, 11; pret. 3 sg. cyrde 96, 4; 3 pl. cirdon 39, 4. [Ger. kehren.]

cyrtel, m., *kirtle, coat, tunic:* as. kyrtel 40, 13; ap. cyrtlas 78, 5.

cyssan (W. I.), *kiss:* ptc. cyssende 120, 15; 137, 16; opt. 3 sg. cysse 161, 19.

cystig, adj., *virtuous, charitable:* ns. 100, 18; ds. cystigum 75, 25.

cȳþan (W. I.), *make known:* inf. 26, 2; 70, 6; 3 pl. cȳþaþ 86, 6; 166, 9; pret. 3 sg. cȳþde 10, 12; 15, 14; cȳdde 81, 28; 83, 28; 90, 25. [cūþ.]

cȳþþu (cȳþþ, S. 255, 3), f., *kith, kinship, home, country:* ds. cȳþþe 71, 10; as. cȳþþe 71, 13; 147, 15; 148, 2; cȳþþu 174, 23.

D.

dǣd, f., *deed, action:* gp. dǣda 11, 22; ap. dǣda 68, 20; dp. 14, 2; 68, 3; 105, 8.

dǣd-bētan (W. I.), *make amends, repent:* ptc. np. dǣdbētende 80, 21.

dǣd-bōt, f., *repentance:* gs. 91, 24; as. 110, 4; 111, 8.

dæg, m., *day:* ds. dæge 11, 15; as. dæg 43, 9; is. dæge 35, 8; 43, 9; gp. daga 18, 23; dp. dagum 11, 28; 38, 14; dagan 41, 24; ap. dagas 21, 22; 38, 12.—Adverbial: gs. dæges and nihtes, *by day and by night:* 3, 12; 5, 14; 21, 18; ds. tō dæge, *to-day:* 65, 30; as. lǫnge on dæg, *far on, late in the day:* 17, 4; 17, 14.

dæg-hwōmlīc (-hwāmlic), adj., *daily:* ds. -līcum 87, 24.

dæg-hwōmlīce (-hwāmlīce), adv., *daily:* 95, 24.

dæg-rēd, n., *dawn:* as. 168, 17.

dægðerlīc, adj., *daily, present:* ds. oð ðisum dægðerlīcum dæge, *to this present day*, 97, 4.

dæg-weorc, n., *work of the day:* gs. -weorces 154, 4.

dæl, n., *dale:* np. dalu 166, 3. [Ger. Thal.]

dǣl, m., *division, portion, part:* ns. 22, 19; ds. dæle 19, 21; be ǣnigum dǣle, *to any extent*, 46, 24; be þǣm dǣle, *to that extent*, 54, 11; as. dǣl 21, 6; 27, 29; 43, 14; 162, 12; gp. dǣla 30, 14.

dǣlan (W. I.), *deal out, divide, separate, distribute:* inf. 76, 19; 3 sg. dǣlð 48, 10; dǣleð 180, 28; opt. 1 pl.; dælon 150, 12; pret. 3 pl. dǣldon 77, 8; pp. gedǣled 175, 13; pl. gedǣlde 70, 20.

dǣl-neomende (dial.) (ptc.), m., *partaker:* as. 63, 1.

daroð (daraþ), m., *dart, spear:* as. 154, 5; 157, 19; gp. daroða lāf, *the leaving of spears, those surviving a battle*, 147, 31.

dēad, adj., *dead:* ns. 43, 2; dēada 43, 16; as. dēadne 132, 24; np. dēade 120, 9; dēadan 44, 5.

dēad-bǣre, adj., *deadly:* ds. -bǣrum 83, 1.

deall, adj., *proud:* ns. deal 174, 12.

dearr, see **durran**.

dēaþ, m., *death:* ns. 83, 22; gs. dēaþes 71, 8; 92, 10; ds. dēaþe 83, 21; is. dēaþe 13, 8; 95, 11; as. dēaþ 92, 6; ap. dēaþas 68, 1.

dēaþ-dęnu, f., *mortal vale:* as. 179, 17.

dēaþ-ræced (-ręced), n., *house of death, grave:* np. 166, 27.

Defenas (Defnas), m. pl., *the people of Devonshire; Devonshire:* dp. 21, 4; 24, 10.

Defena-scīr (Defna-) f., *Devonshire:* ds. -scīre 19, 18.

delfan, dealf dulfon dolfen (3), *delve, dig:* inf. 84, 14.

dēma, m., *judge:* ns. 32, 22; 92, 11; gs. dēman 31, 4; 32, 17; 91, 19.

dēman (W. I.), *deem, judge, determine:* inf. 45, 13; 3 sg. dēmð 52, 21; 52, 28; pp. gedēmed 9, 6; 170, 8.

dęmm, m., *judgment:* ns. 34, 23.

Dęne, m. pl., *Danes:* gp. Dęna 25, 14; dp. Dęnon 153, 16; ap. Dęne 41, 26.

Dęne-mearc (Dęna-; -mearce), f., *Denmark:* ns. Dęnamearc 41, 27; ds. Dęnemearce 42, 2; Dęnemearcan 42, 8.

Dęnisc, adj., *Danish:* as. on Dęnisc, *in the Danish fashion*, 24, 7; np. Dęniscan 19, 12; 22, 24; gp. Dęniscra 21, 11; -ena 24, 29; -ana 22, 20; dp. 25, 1.

dennian (W. II.), *become slippery* (?): pret. 3 sg. dėnnode 146, 12.

dęnu (dęne, S. § 268), f., *valley:* np. 166, 3. [77, 17.

dēoflīc, adj., *devilish:* ap. -līcan

dēofol, m. n., *devil:* gs. dēofles 2, 18; 77, 14; ds. dēofle 131, 24; np. dēofla 123, 30; dp. 78, 17; ap. dēoflu 78, 14; dēoflo 123, 22.

dēofol-gyld, n., *idol:* gp. -gilda 65, 7; dp. 65, 3; 65, 21; ap. 65, 16; 82, 12.

dēofol-gylda, m., *idolater:* np. -gyldan 82, 3.

dēofol-sēoc, adj., *possessed of a devil:* ap. -sēocan 78, 18.

dēofol-sēocnis, f., *possession by a devil:* ap. -nyssa 141, 8.

dēop, n., *the deep, the sea:* gs. dēopes (dȳpan, f.) 24, 20.

dēop, adj., *deep:* ns. 109, 5*; as. 143, 15.

dēope, adv., *deeply, profoundly:* 163, 5. [111, 16.

dēoplīce, adv., *deeply, profoundly:*

dēopnis, f., *depth, abyss:* ds. -nysse 129, 3.

dēor (dīor), n., *wild beast or animal* (of any sort): as. dēor 148, 8; np. dīor 5, 7; gp. dēora 40, 1; 40, 9; ap. dēor 40, 2.

deorc, adj., *dark, gloomy, sad:* ns. deorca 182, 14; deorce 168, 17; as. deorce 163, 5.

dēorling, see **dȳrling**.

dēor-mōd, adj., *bold of mind, brave:* ns. 168, 7.

Deorwente, f., *the Derwent:* ds. -wentan 65, 29.

dēor-wurð (-wirð, -weorð), adj., *worthy of estimation, precious, honored:* ds. -wurðan 104, 16;

dp. 76, 3; ap. -wurðe 78, 1; -wirðe 111, 1; -wurðan 76, 29.

Dēre, m. pl., *the Deirians, inhabitants of Deira:* np. 89, 14; 89, 15.

dęrian (W. I.), *injure* (w. dat.): inf. 151, 18; 3 sg. dęreð 34, 10; dęrað (S. 400, n. 2) 82, 30; 121, 10. [daru.]

dīacon-hād (dēacon-), m., *office of a deacon, deaconship:* ds. -hāde 88, 17.

dīegol (dīgol), adj., *secret:* ns. dīegla 32, 21; dīgle 3, 4; gs. dīeglan 31, 4.—Comp., np. dīgelran 31, 20.

dimm (dymm), adj., *dim, dark, gloomy:* dp. dymmum 129, 20.

dimnis (dymnis), f., *dimness, gloom:* ds. dymnysse 129, 4; 130, 2.

Dinges (męre) gs., (a proper name, or *the sea of dashing and noise:* dinges): 147, 31.

dīor, see **dēor.**

disc, m., *dish:* ds. disce 100, 24; as. disc. 100, 28.

discipul, m., *disciple:* ns. 117, 15; np. discipulī (Lat.) 116, 19; discipulōs (for -ī) 118, 16; gp. discipula 118, 7; dp. 115, 21; ap. discipulī 115, 7; 118, 9.

dōgor, n., *day:* gp. dōgra 162, 10.

dōgor-rīm, n., *numbering of days, time:* gs. -rīmes 181, 30.

dohtor, f., *daughter:* ns. 103, 7.

dōm, m., **1.** *doom, judgment, decree, decision, choice:* gs. dōmes 11, 16; 92, 15; 166, 27; ds. dōme 32, 16; 32, 23; 76, 14; 141, 12; as. dōm (*stipulation*) 15, 13; 150, 17; is. dōme 10, 15.—**2.** *renown, glory:* as. 153, 16.

dōm-ęrn, n., *judgment-hall:* ds. -ęrne 140, 26.

dōm-georn, adj., *eager for renown:* np. -georne 160, 17.

dōmlīc, adj., *famous, glorious:* dp. 180, 20; 180, 27.

dōn (S. 429), *do, act, cause, put, place:* inf. 8, 13; 11, 24; 26, 13; 28, 23; ger. dōnne 62, 5; 119, 9; ptc. dōnde 126, 6; 2 sg. dēst 112, 9; 3 sg. dēð 34, 30; 35, 1; 49, 17; 2 pl. dōð 61, 17; 3 pl. dōð 34, 8; imp. 2 sg. dō 119, 19; opt. 2 sg. dō 27, 3; 3 sg. 29, 9; 35, 2; 78, 8; 1 pl. dōn 28, 15; 2 pl. 61, 16; pret. 2 sg. dydest 122, 26; 3 sg. dyde 7, 20; 9, 10; 12, 9; 79, 18; 3 pl. dydon 46, 14; 103, 29; pret. opt. 3 sg. dyde 46, 13.

Dorce-ceaster (Dorcan-), f., *Dorchester:* ds. -ceastre 23, 23; as. Dorcanceaster 102, 3.

draca, m., *dragon:* dp. 80, 8.

drēam, m., *joy, mirth:* is. drēame 162, 26; gp. drēama (*harmony*) 169, 28. [Mod. dream.]

dręccan (W. I.), *vex, trouble, afflict:* pret. 3 pl. dręhton, 23, 27.

dręnc, m., *drink:* gs. dręnces 83, 3; ds. dręnce 83, 1; 83, 7; as. 53, 21; 82, 28; 83, 8.

dręng, m., *warrior:* gp. dręnga 154, 5. [O. N. drengr.]

drēogan, drēag drugon drogen (2), *endure, perform, fulfil:* 3 sg. drēogeð 172, 13.

drēor, m., *blood:* is. drēore 144, 17. [drēosan.]

drēorig, adj., *dreary, sad:* ns. 147, 31; 161, 2; drēorige 79, 15; as. drēorigne (hyge) 160, 17;

np. drēorige 75, 26; 77, 14. [drēosan.]

drēorig-hlēor, adj., *with sad face*: ns. 162, 30.

drēorignis, f., *sadness*: gs. -nysse 79, 20.

drēosan, drēas druron droren (2), *fall, perish*: 3 sg. drēoseð 162, 10; 3 pl. drēosað 166, 13. [cf. Mod. dross.]

drihten, see **dryhten**.

drinca, m., *drink*: as. drincan 132, 13.

drincan, drǫnc druncon druncen (3), *drink*: inf. 34, 7; 82, 31; 3 pl. drincað 34, 2; 42, 27; pret. 3 pl. 113, 7; pret. opt. 3 sg. drunce 82, 27; 2 pl. druncen 34, 1.

drohtað, m., *sojourn, life*: as. 179, 17.

drohtian, see **drohtnian**.

drohtnian (drohtian) (W. II.), *lead one's life, live*: ger. drohtnigenne 96, 8; 3 sg. drohtað 168, 7; pret. 3 sg. drohtnode 87, 23; 88, 7. [drēogan.]

drohtnung (drohtung), f., *conduct, condition, life*: gs. drohtunge 35, 11; ds. -nunge 88, 16; 99, 25; as. 86, 7.

drohtung, see **drohtnung**.

drūsan (W. I., drūsian W. II.), *droop, drowse, become feeble*: ptc. drūsende 177, 27. [drēosan.]

drȳ (S. 266, n. 3), m., *wizard, sorcerer*: ns. 141, 6. [Celt. drūi.]

drȳge (drīge), adj., *dry*: ds. on drȳgum, *on dry ground*, 24, 14; ap. drȳge 71, 20.

dryht, f., *body of retainers, host, people*: dp. 176, 22. [drēogan.]

dryhten (drihten), m., *lord, prince, ruler, king*: ns. drihten 9, 28; dryhten 32, 13; gs. drihtnes 146, 16; ds. drihtne 10, 17; drihtene 116, 26.

drȳman (W. I.), *rejoice*: ptc. gp. drȳmendra 177, 7. [drēam]

dryre, m., *fall, deposit*: ns. 165, 16. [drēosan.]

dugan (PP.), *avail*; 3 sg. dēah 150, 27; opt. 3 sg. dyge 46, 20. [Ger. taugen.]

duguð (dugoð), f.: **1.** *body of retainers, host*: ns. 162, 26; ds. duguþe 163, 13; gp. duguða 182, 9; duguða wyn, *the flower, the chief of retainers* (?), 177, 7.— **2.** *benefit, honor, riches*: ds. duguþe 155, 22; gp. dugeða 180, 29. [dugan; Ger. Tugend.]

dūn, f., *down, hill, mountain*: as. dūne 121, 16; 142, 9; 143, 17. [Celt. dūnum.]

dūn-scræf, n., *hill-cave*: np. -scrafu 166, 3.

durran (PP.), *dare*: 1 sg. dearr 112, 12; 3 sg. dearr 34, 13; 1 pl. durron 111, 18: opt. 1 sg. durre 160, 10; pret. 3 pl. dorston 39, 5; pret. opt. 3 pl. dorsten 56, 8.

duru, f., *door*: ns. 78, 23; 165, 12; ds. dura 31, 11; duru 120, 10; dyru (S. 274, n. 1) 120, 7; as. duru 14, 15; 64, 7; np. dura 120, 11.

dūst, n. *dust*: ds. dūste 82, 22; 104, 16; as. dūst 71, 19; 104, 18.

dūst-scēawung, f., *contemplation of the dust*: ds. -scēawunga 71, 29.

dwæscan (W. I.), *extinguish, blot out:* 3 sg. dwæsceð 181, 1. [dwæs: dysig.]

dwęlian (dwęllan, S. 407, n. 1) (W. I.), *lead into folly, deceive; be led astray, err:* ptc. dwęligende 91, 26. [cf. Mod. dull.]

Dyflin (Dyflen, Difelin), *Dublin:* as. 147, 32.

dym-hof, n., *place of concealment:* dp. -hofon 91, 2.

dȳre (dīere, dēore), adj., *dear, costly:* up. dȳre 40, 3; 43, 26.

dȳrling (dēorling), m., *darling, favorite:* ns. 74, 1; ap. dēorlingas 55, 7.

dyrstignes, f., *boldness, audacity, arrogance:* ds. -nysse 96, 22; as. -nesse 81, 16.

dysig, adj., *foolish:* ns. 107, 10. — Supl., ns. dysgosta 47, 2. [Mod. dizzy.]

dysig, n., *folly:* ds. dysige 52, 26.

dysignes, f., *folly:* ds. -nesse 65, 10; as. 65, 14.

dyslīc (dysiglīc), adj., *foolish:* ns. 76, 12; dp. 105, 4.

E.

ē, see **ēa**.

ēa, f., *river:* ns. 18, 2; gs. ē 21, 4; 21, 8; ēas 22, 28; 39, 7; ds. ēa 39, 5; 65, 30; ēæ 22, 25; as. ēa 18, 3; np. ēa 5, 15. [Ger. Au.]

ēac (ēc), conj. adv., *also, moreover, likewise, even:* 8, 11; ge . . . ge ēac, *both . . . and also*, 18, 24; nē . . . nē ēac, *neither . . . nor even*, 31, 24; ǫnd ēac swā, *and also*, 20, 9; 22, 19; ēac, swilce (swylce, swelce), *also, likewise*, 8, 11; 13, 8; 13, 13; 104, 29; ēac gelīce (-lȳce), *likewise*, 135, 26. [Ger. auch.]

ēac, prep., *in addition to, together with, besides* (w. dat.): 23, 26; 149, 11.

ēaca, m., *addition, increase:* ns. (*reinforcements*) 20, 22; ds. ēacan 108, 3; tō ēacan, *in addition to* (w. dat.), 39, 19; 175, 3.

ēad, n., *possession, riches, happiness, bliss:* gs. ēades 178, 28; 187, 9; as. ēad 176, 7. [cf. Mod. allodium.]

ēadig, adj., *rich, blessed, happy:* ns. 165, 20; ēadga 143, 2; ēadiga 88, 15; 93, 22; gs. ēadigan 75, 7; 93, 5; dp. 78, 25. [Goth. audags.]

ēadignes, f., *happiness, bliss:* gs. -nesse 64, 25.

ēad-mōd, see **ēað-mōd**.

ēad-wela, m., *generous supply, riches:* ns. 173, 24; dp. 185, 14.

eafora (eafera), m., *son, heir:* ds. eaforan 144, 7; as. 144, 25; np. 146, 7; dp. 179, 6. [cf. Goth. afar, prep. 'after.']

ēage, n., *eye:* gs. eagan 64, 9; is. 50, 21; np. 33, 9; dp. 31, 4; ap. 59, 15; 112, 4.

ēag-gebyrd, f., *eyeball* (?), *pupil of the eye* (?): ns. 175, 19.

eahta, num., *eight:* 39, 25; 102, 14; 121, 13.

ēa-lā, interj., *oh! alas!* 71, 21; 79, 24; 163, 10.

eald (ald), adj., *old:* ns. alda 16, 18; ealda fæder, *grandfather* (*ancestor?*), 156, 13; ap. ealde 67, 3; ealdan 92, 8; ealde, *tried*,

honored, 150, 26; dp. 7, 19.— Supl., as. ieldesðe (diał.), *most honored*, 32, 7.

Ealdan-mynster, n., *Old-Minster:* ds. -mynstre 102, 8.

eald-cȳððu (-cȳðð), f., *old, former home:* as. -cȳððe 177, 10; -cȳððu (S. 255, 3) 180, 10.

eald-fæder, m., *forefather:* ap. -fæderas 135, 4.

eald-fēond, m., *old foe, arch fiend, devil:* gs. -fēondes 179, 2; gp. -fēonda 180, 24.

ealdian (W. II.), *become old:* pp. geealdad 180, 2.

ealdor, m., *life:* as. 182, 2; tō ealdre, adv., *for ever*, 166, 19.

ealdor (aldor), m., *prince, chief, lord:* ns. 129, 13; aldor 143, 18; gs. ealdres 151, 1; ds. ealdre 94, 5; 149, 11.

ealdor-bisceop, m., *chief bishop:* ns. 63, 15.

ealdor-dōm, m., *lordship, sovereignty:* as. 170, 19.

ealdor-lang, adj., *life-long, lasting:* as. -langne 146, 3.

ealdor-mǫnn, m., *alderman, chief, ruler, magistrate, chief officer of the shire:* ns. -mǫn 10, 10; -mann 63, 29; gs. -mǫnnes 20, 6; np. -męn 32, 15.

ealgian (W. II.), *defend:* pret. 3 pl. ealgodon 146, 9.

eall (all), adj., *all:* ns. 1, 3; 18, 27; as. alne 16, 11; ealle 12, 1; is. ealle 18, 14; 59, 1; np. ealle 2, 6; 6, 20; 9, 6; alle 14, 18; ealla 28, 10; gp. ealra 3, 21; 10, 15; eallra 47, 2; dp. eallum 10, 16; as. ealle 2, 10; 10, 13; ealla 28, 9; eall 3, 26; eal 10, 6; 11, 2. — Adverbial: gs. ealles, *altogether, quite, entirely*, 185, 9; ealles, ealra swīþost, *most of all, especially*, 23, 17; 24, 1; ealles for swīðe, *altogether, utterly*, 23, 15; ds. (or dp.) mid (myd) eallum, *altogether, entirely*, 130, 24; 134, 15; is. mid ealle, *withal* (= *and everything*), 17, 26; 25, 10; 100, 28; as. ealne weg, *all the way*, 39, 8; 41, 17; *always*, 36, 12; ealneg (= ealne weg) 29, 11; ealne dæg, *all the day*, 35, 26; eall swā, *just as*, 136, 16.

eallinga, see **eallunga**.

eallunga (eallinga), adv., *altogether, entirely:* 51, 3; eallunge 90, 6; eallinga 63, 17.

Eall-wealdend, m., *Ruler of all:* ns. 98, 23.

ealo (ealu), n., *ale:* ns. 42, 29; gs. ealað (S. 281, 2) 44, 7.

ēa-lǫnd, n., *island:* ds. -lǫnde 175, 5.

ēam, m., *uncle:* ns. 98, 7. [Ger. Oheim.]

ēar, n., *ear (of corn)*: ds. ēare 3, 15; as. ēar 3, 15.

earc, f., *ark:* ns. 36, 7; 37, 19; gs. earce 36, 1; 36, 4; as. earce 35, 27; 36, 11.

eard, m., *dwelling, home, country:* gs. eardes 177, 20; ds. earde 71, 10; as. eard 81, 8; 148, 17; 151, 1. [eorðe.]

eard-geard, m., *dwelling-place, earth:* as. 163, 1.

eardian (W. II.), *dwell:* inf. 3, 23; 3 pl. eardiað 40, 21; 82, 19; pret. 3 pl. eardodon 41, 30; 77, 11.

eardung (eardung), f., *habitation:* ap. eardinga 188, 15.

eard-stapa, m., *land-stepper, wanderer :* ns. 160, 6. [ds. 171, 26.
eard-stęde, m., *dwelling-place :*
eard-wīc, n., *dwelling :* as. 180, 6.
ēare, n., *ear :* dp. 34, 17; ap. ēaran 2, 2; 3, 5.
earfoð (earfeð), n., *difficulty, toil, hardship, torture, torment :* gp. earfoða 51, 22; dp. 62, 17; ap. earfoðu 55, 11. [Ger. Arbeit.]
earfoðe, adj., *difficult :* ns. 76, 27; gs. earfoðes 59, 13.
earfoðlīc, adj., *difficult, full of hardship :* ns. 163, 22.
earfoðnes, f., *hardship, torture :* dp. 68, 14; ap. -nessa 119, 18.
ēar-gebland, n., *wave-mingling, ocean :* as. 147, 3.
earh (earg), adj., *cowardly :* ns. 157, 2. [Ger. arg.] [21; dp. 130, 6.
earm, m., *arm :* ns. 99, 6; as. 154,
earm, adj., *poor, pitiable, wretched, despicable :* as. earmne 46, 4; np. earme 45, 11; 180, 17; dp. 78, 25. — Comp. ns. earmra 46, 1. [Ger. arm.]
earm-cearig, adj., *wretched, full of care :* ns. 160, 20.
earming, m., *poor wretch :* np. earmingas 78, 16.
earmlīc, adj., *miserable, wretched :* gs. -līces 138, 22; ds. -līcum 105, 8.
earn, m., *eagle :* ns. 133, 4; 152, 24; gs. earnes 173, 8; ds. earne 173, 11; as. earn æftan hwīt (cf. Gr. πύγαργος) 148, 7. [Ger. Aar.]
earnian (W. II.), *earn* (w. gen.): 3 sg. earnað 181, 29; 3 pl. earniað 55, 17.
eart, see **bēon**.
ēast, adv., *east, in an easterly direction :* 19, 24; 38, 17; 65, 29.
ēastan, adv., *from the east :* 42, 19; 148, 13; 176, 13; ēstan 168, 13; wið ēastan, *to the east :* 40, 19; be ēastan, *to the east of* (w. dat.), 20, 28.
ēa-stæð, n., *river-bank :* ds. -stæðe 151, 11.
ēast-dæl, m., *eastern quarter, the east :* ds. -dæle 121, 16; dp. 165, 2.
ēast-ęnde, m., *east-end :* ds. 17, 28.
Ēast-ęngle, m. pl., *East-Angles, East-Anglia :* np. 18, 12; gp. -ęngla 22, 5; dp. 19, 16; 21, 15.
Ēaster-dæg (Ēastor-), m., *Easter Day :* ds. -dæge 100, 22; is. Eastordæge 66, 8.
ēast-healf, f., *east side :* ds. -healfe 21, 8.
ēast-lang, adj., *extending east :* ns. 17, 29.
ēast-rīce, n., *eastern kingdom :* ds. 17, 24; 18, 11.
Ēastro (Ēastru, Ēastre; Ēastron pl. tant.), f. n., *Easter :* ap. ēastron 17, 9.
ēast-ryhte, adv., *eastward :* 38, 15.
Ēast-seaxe (-seaxan), m. pl., *East-Saxons, Essex :* gp. -seaxna 22, 6; dp. 20, 21; ap. -seaxe 19, 3; 21, 14.
ēast(e)-weard (-węrd), adj., *eastward, easterly :* ns. 40, 21; -węrd 40, 22; gs. -weardes (adv.) 19, 21; ds. -weardre 17, 28; as. -weard 22, 7.
ēast-weg, m., *east-way, path in the east :* dp. 169, 3.
ēaðe, adv., *easily :* 28, 15; 55, 24. — Comp. (īeð) ēað 65, 10. — Supl. ȳðast 169, 3

ēaðmōd (ēad-), adj., *humble-minded, humble :* ns. ēadmōd 100, 18 ; is -mōde 30, 2 ; ap. -mōdan 67, 11.

ēaðmōdlīce (ēad-), adv., *humbly :* 11, 23 ; 61, 10 ; ēad- 94, 4 ; 107, 1.

ēaðmōdnes (ēad-), f., *humility, meekness, condescension :* gs. -nesse 32, 10 ; as. 30, 18 ; gp. -nessa 73, 2.

ēaw-fæst (ǣw-, ǣ-, S. 118, n. 1), *religious, pious :* ns. -fæsta 87, 1 ; ds. -fæstre 86, 14.

eax, f., *axis, axle-tree :* ns. 50, 10 ; ds. eaxe 50, 9 ; 50, 12 ; as. eaxe 52, 8.

ębba, m., *ebb :* ds. ębban 151, 13.

Ebrēas, m. pl., *Hebrews :* gp. Ebrēa 144, 26.

Ebrēisc, adj., *Hebrew :* as. 28, 5 ; 124, 30.

ēce, adj., *eternal, everlasting :* ns. 9, 28 ; 10, 4 ; 59, 9 ; ēca 32, 21 ; ēcea 70, 22 ; ds. ēcan 61, 16 ; gp. ēcra 63, 1.

ęced, m. n., *vinegar :* ds. ęcede 132, 14. [Lat. acētum ; Ger. Essig.]

ēcelīce, adv., *eternally :* 70, 11 ; 78, 7 ; 81, 29.

ęcg, f., *edge, sword :* ns. 151, 8 ; ds. ęcge 142, 13 ; dp. 146, 4 ; 148, 12.

ēcnes, f., *eternity :* ns. 59, 12 ; 60, 8 ; as. -nysse 74, 7 ; as. -nesse 114, 18.

ed-geong (-giong), adj., *becoming (or being) young again :* ns. 178, 3 ; 180, 10 ; 183, 22 ; -giong 185, 9.

ed-lēan, n., *reward :* gs. -lēanes 56, 14 ; 94, 10 ; ds. -lēane 94, 2 ; as. -lēan 58, 3.

ed-nīwe (-nēowe), adj., *renewed, restored :* ns. 174, 4 ; 167, 26.

ed-nīwinga, adv., *anew :* 183, 20.

edor (eodor), m., *enclosure, dwelling :* np. ederas 162, 24.

ed-węnden, f., *overturning, change :* ns. 166, 19.

efen-ēhð (-nēhð), f., *neighboring plain :* ds. -ēhðe 21, 26. [nēah.]

efen-hlēoðor, n., *equal, united harmony :* is. -hlēoðre, 186, 23.

efes, f., *eaves, border, side* (of a forest) : ds. efes (for efese ?) 18, 21.

efne (cf. emne), adv., *even, only, just :* 8, 17 ; 65, 9 ; *behold :* 78, 15 ; 91, 12 ; 129, 2.

efn-ēce, adv., *co-eternally :* 69, 25.

efsţan (W. I.), *hasten* (intr.) : inf. 68, 17 ; 95, 25 ; ptc. efstende 128, 9 ; imp. 2 pl. efstaþ 122, 9 ; pret. 3 sg. efste 143, 12 ; 3 pl. -on 156, 1. [*of-ēst.]

eft, adv., *again, back, afterwards :* 1, 1 ; 6, 5 ; 6, 13 ; 7, 19 ; 7, 24 ; 17, 24 ; 20, 5 ; eft ongēan (see ongēan).

ęge, m., *fear, terror :* ns. 30, 20 ; 78, 17 ; ds. 4, 10 ; 35, 7 ; as. 117, 18. [Goth. agis.]

ęgesa, m., *terror, fear ;* ns. 143, 6 ; ds. ęgesan 181, 6.

ęgeslīc, adj., *terrible, horrible :* ns. 6, 9 ; 183, 8.

ęgeslīce, adv., *horribly :* 131, 23.

ēhtan (W. I.), *pursue, persecute* (w. gen.) : 3 sg. ēht 60, 18. [ōht.]

ēhtere, m., *persecutor :* ns. 75, 3.

ēhtnis, f., *persecution :* ns. -nys 2, 19 ; as. -nysse 95, 11.

ęlcor (ælcor), adv., *otherwise:* 65, 18.

ęldan (ieldan, yldan) (W. I.), *delay, hesitate:* pret. 3 sg. ęlde 62, 2. [eald.]

ele, m., *oil:* ds. 75, 4; as. 130, 21. [Lat. oleum.]

ęl-fręmed (æl-) (pp.), adj., *separated, released, extraneous:* ns. ælfręmed 85, 9; ap. ælfręmede 95, 8.

ęllen, n., *strength, courage, fortitude, zeal:* ns. 142, 3; ds. mid ęlne 164, 3; on ęlne 181, 29; as. on ęllen, *boldly*, 156, 6. [Goth. aljan.]

ęllen-wōdnis, f., *zeal, fervor:* gs. -nisse 11, 25.

ęlles, adv., *else:* hwæt . . . ęlles, *what else*, 36, 6; 56, 13; 70, 22; nān ðing ęlles, *nothing else*, 85, 14.

ęln, f., *ell* (measure): gp. ęlna 39, 24; 40, 15.

ęl-þēodig (æl-), adj., *of another nation, foreign, strange:* as. ælþēodigne 122, 7.

ęl-þēodisc (æl-), adj., *foreign, strange:* ns. ælþēodisc 113, 9.

embe, see **ymbe**.

emb-gangan (R.), *compass* (trans.): opt. 3 sg. -gange 125, 28.

emne (emn, cf. efne), adv., *equally:* 59, 12; emn 50, 23.

emn-lang (efn-lang), adj., *equally long:* on emnlange prep. (w. dat.), *along*, 40, 20.

ęnde, m., *end:* ns. 34, 23; 50, 22; 67, 1; ds. 49, 17; 60, 4; as. 20, 12; 59, 18; is. 11, 26.

ęnde-byrdlīce, adv., *in an orderly manner:* 49, 25.

ęnde-byrdnes, f., *order:* ns. 9, 23; ds. -nesse 49, 5; as. 9, 6; 34, 11; 48, 6; -nisse 111, 19.

endemes (endemest), adv., *equally, in like manner:* 82, 6.

ęndian (W. II.), *end, bring to an end:* opt. 3 sg. ęndige 168, 2.

ęndlyfta (S. 328), num., *eleventh.* is. -lyftan 66, 6.

ęnge, adj., *narrow, oppressive, cruel:* ns. ęnga, 167, 1.

ęngel, m., *angel:* ds. ęngle 144, 20; as. ęngel 115, 14; np. ęnglas 60, 3; gp. ęngla 89, 11; ap. 49, 20. [Lat. angelus.]

Ęngla-feld, m., *Englefield* (Berkshire): ds. -felda 16, 3.

Ęngla-land, n., *country of the Angles, England:* ds. -lande 89, 1.

Ęnglisc, adj., *English:* gs. Ęngliscre 86, 1; as. Ęnglisc 26, 18; 28, 21; 81, 23; 107, 4; gp. Ęngliscra 24, 29.

Ęnglisc-ge-reord, n., *English language:* ds. -reorde 8, 7.

eno, see **ono**.

ęnt, m., *giant:* gp. ęnta 163, 3.

ēode, **ēodon**, see **gān**.

eodorcan (cf. ed-rocian, ed-recan, roccettan), *ruminate:* ptc. eodorcende 11, 4. [Ger. räuspern.]

Eofer-wīc (Efer-), n., *York:* as. Eferwīc 101, 9. [cf. Ger. Eber.]

Eofer-wīc-ceaster, f., *York:* ds. -ceastre 65, 29.

eoh, m. n., *horse:* as. 155, 14. [Goth. aihwa.]

eom, see **bēon**.

eorcnan-stān (eorclan-), m., *precious stone:* dp. 186, 5. [Goth. -airkns.]

ēored (ēorod), n., *company, troop,*

host: ap. ēoredu 135, 23; 135, 26. [*eoh-rād.]

ēored-ciest (-cyst), f., *company, troop, host:* dp. 176, 13; -cystum 146, 21.

eorl, m., *earl*, **1.** A Danish title corresponding to the native ealdorman: ns. 16, 17; np. eorlas 16, 14; 147, 8; gp. eorla 16, 17. — **2.** Applied to an ealdorman: ns. 149, 6; ds. eorle 150, 7. — **3.** *warrior:* np. 148, 17; gp. 146, 1.

eornoste, adv., *earnestly, fiercely:* 158, 14.

eornostlīce, adv., *earnestly, indeed:* 91, 23; 93, 3.

eorð-būend, m., *earth-dweller:* np. eorðbūgigende 91, 20.

eorðe, f., *earth:* ns. 3, 14; 52, 12; gs. eorðan 1, 10; 10, 1; ds. 50, 21; as. 1, 9.

eorðlīc, adj., *earthly, worldly:* ns. -līca 35, 13; gs. -līcan 35, 11; as. -līce 50, 20; dp. 34, 29.

eorð-scræf, n., *earth-cave, grave:* ds. -scræfe 162, 31; -scrafe (S. 240, n. 2) 69, 11.

eorð-weg, m., *earth-way:* ds. on eorðwege, *on earth*, 171, 9.

ēow, ēower, ēowic, see **ðū**.

ēower (īower), poss. pron., *your:* gs. ēoweres 82, 13; ds. ēowrum 116, 25; as. ēowerne 80, 13; 116, 17; ēower 61, 11; np. ēowre 15, 21; dp. īowrum 34, 1; ēowrum 61, 12; ēowerum 80, 5; ap. ēowre 80, 14.

Ēow-land, n., *Öland* (island in the Baltic Sea): ns. 42, 11.

ęrce-bisceop, m., *archbishop:* ds. -bisceope 96, 2; 96, 3.

ęrce-hād, m., *archiepiscopal dignity:* as. 96, 28.

ęrian (W. I.), *ear, plough:* inf. 40, 17; pret. 3 sg. ęrede 40, 7.

ermð, see **yrmð**.

ęsne, m., *servant, man:* ds. ęsne 7, 6. [Goth. asneis.]

ęsal (eosol), m., *ass:* ap. ęsolas 143, 6. [Goth. asilus.]

ēst, f., *favor, grace:* as. 166, 25; 179, 4. [Ger. Gunst.]

ēst-full, adj., *devout:* ds. -fullum 92, 26.

Est-land, n., *country of the Estas* (on the eastern coast of the Baltic Sea): ns. 42, 24.

Est-męre, m., *Frische Haff:* ns. 42, 17; as. 42, 16.

Estum, dp. m., *the people of Est-land:* 42, 15; 43, 1.

ęsul-cweorn, f., *millstone:* ns. 34, 19.

etan, æt æton eten (5), *eat:* inf. 113, 16; imp. 2 pl. etað 121, 5; opt. 3 sg. ete 108, 8; pret. 3 sg. 125, 24; 3 pl. 113, 6.

ęttan (W. I.), *graze:* inf. 40, 17.

ēðel, m., *landed property, home, native country, territory:* ds. ēðele 35, 15; 87, 18; 94, 9; as. ēðel 26, 9; 150, 31; is. ēðle 160, 20. [cf. Mod. allodial.]

ēðel-lęnd, n., *native land:* as. 174, 25.

ēðel-turf, f., *native turf, country:* ds. -tyrf 176, 9.

Exan-ceaster (-cęster), f., *Exeter:* gs. -ceastres 19, 20; cęstres 20, 16; as. -ceaster 22, 9; -cęster 19, 19.

ęxl (**eaxl**), f., *shoulder:* as. ęxle

145, 5; dp. 138, 23; 138, 26 [cf. Mod. axle.]

F.

fæc, n., *division, space, interval, portion of time:* ns. 64, 10; ds. fæce 8, 6; 64, 11; 71, 23; 138, 19; as. fæc 13, 4; 127, 13. [Ger. Fach.]

fācen (fācn), n., *deceit, treachery, wickedness:* gs. fācnes 180, 25; is. fācne 185, 23; ap. fācn 77, 17.

fǣcne, adj., *guileful:* as. 179, 16.

fæder, m., *father:* gs. fæder 168, 14; np. fæderas 91, 21; dp. 129, 2.

fæderlīc, adj., *fatherly, paternal:* ns. -līce 129, 15.

fāg (fāh), adj., *colored, variegated:* ns. 175, 10; fāh 163, 14. [Goth. -faihs.]

fǣge, adj., *fated, doomed to death:* ns. 153, 6; np. fǣge 146, 12; 147, 5; 152, 22; ap. fǣgean 153, 12. [Ger. feige.]

fægen, adj., *fain, glad, rejoicing:* ns. 162, 15; (w. gen.) 101, 30.

fæger, adj., *fair, beautiful, pleasant:* ns. 68, 5; 168, 4; 177, 19; gs. fægeres 88, 23; is. fægre 11, 25; np. fægra 59, 10. — Comp., ap. fægerran 176, 18. — Supl., dp. fægrestum 165, 8.

fægere (fægre), adv., *beautifully, well:* 150, 1; fægre 174, 20; 175, 13.

fægernes, f., *fairness, beauty:* gs. -nesse 72, 12; as. -nesse 72, 19; ap. -nissa 111, 7.

fægnian (W. II.), *rejoice* (w. gen.): ptc. fægnigende 75, 20; pret. 3 sg. fægnode 99, 31; 104, 6.

fāh (fāg), adj., *hostile:* ns. 185, 23. [gefā 'foe.']

fæhð, f., *feud:* as. fæhðe 156, 20. [Ger. Fehde.]

Falster, *Falster* (island in the Baltic Sea): ns. 42, 7.

fandian (W. II.), *try, tempt, test, examine, seek to know:* inf. 38, 8; 59, 4; imp. 2 pl. fandiað (w. gen.) 77, 28. [findan.]

fandung, f., *temptation, test, usage:* ds. -unge 111, 21.

fær, n., *journey, expedition:* ds. fære 19, 10.

faran, för föron faren (6), *go, proceed, travel, march:* inf. 3, 29; 2 sg. færest 117, 13; 3 sg. fareð 33, 15; 37, 6; 49, 13; 110, 2; 3 pl. farað 38, 13; 50, 15; imp. 2 pl. farað 78, 3; opt. 3 sg. fare 52, 26; 2 pl. faren 116, 20; pret. 3 sg. 17, 23; 18, 16; 38, 9; 3 pl. 18, 15; 19, 24; pp. gefaren 20, 17.

færelt (færeld), m. n., *going, motion, journey:* gs. færeltes 50, 11; færeldes 93, 24; ds. farelte 51, 9.

fǣringa, adv., *suddenly:* 129, 5; 183, 17. [fǣr 'fear.']

fǣrlīc, adj., *sudden:* ns. fǣrlīca 91, 24; ds. -līcum 91, 13.

fǣrlīce, adv., *suddenly:* 77, 1; 79, 9; 129, 9.

fær-sceat, m., *passage-money, fare:* as. 116, 17. [cf. Mod. scot-free.]

fær-sceaða, m., *sudden* or *dangerous enemy:* ds. -sceaðan 153, 29.

faru, f., *journey:* ds. fare 93, 23; 140, 25.

fæst, adj., *fast, firm, secure:* ns.

48, 19 ; 50, 17; as. fæstne 145, 7 ; np. fæste 51, 1 ; 51, 10.

fæste, adv., *fast, firmly, securely :* 10, 7 ; 36, 1 ; 149, 21 ; 152, 20.

fæsten, n. : **1.** *fort, fortress, fastness :* ds. fæstenne 18, 5 ; 21, 3 ; as. fæsten 155, 19. — **2.** *fast* (abstinence from food): ds. fæstene 81, 18 ; as. 81, 17; 83, 30 ; dp. 95, 6.

fæst-hafol, adj., *retentive :* ds. -hafelum 87, 13.

fæstlīce, adv., *firmly, securely, resolutely, bravely :* 30, 12 ; 65, 3 ; 151, 30 ; 157, 18. — Comp., fæstlīcor 50, 12.

fæstnian (W. II.), *fasten, confirm :* inf. 150, 14.

fæstnung, f., *security, safety :* ns. 164, 4.

fæt, n., *vessel :* ap. fatu 74, 11. [Mod. vat.]

fætels, m. n., *vessel :* ap. fætels 44, 7.

fæðm, m. f., *embrace, grasp :* as. 182, 2 ; 184, 13.

fæðm-rīm, n. (*fathom-number*), *fathom measure :* gs. -rīmes 166, 8.

feallan, fēoll fēollon feallen (R.), *fall :* inf. 98, 17 ; ptc. feallende 93, 8 ; as. feallendne 72, 26 ; 3 sg. fylð (of the course of water) 41, 18 ; fealleð 162, 10 ; 3 pl. feallað 33, 8 ; pret. 3 sg. 1, 7 ; 62, 11 ; 77, 3 ; 99, 6 ; 3 pl. 98, 20 ; 146, 12.

feallenlīc (feallendlīc), adj., *unstable :* ns. 72, 9.

fealo-hilte, adj., *fallow-hilted :* ns. 154, 22.

fealu (fealo), adj., *fallow, pale, yellow, dusky, dark :* ns. fealo 172, 21; as. fealone 147, 13 ; np. fealwe 167, 23 ; 175, 29 ; ap. 161, 23.

Fearn-hamm, m., *Farnham* (Surrey) : ds. -hamme 19, 4.

fēawe (fēa ; fēawa, due to association with fela), adj., pl. tant., *few :* nom. 27, 10 ; fēawa 18, 6 ; 26, 17 ; (w. gen.) 26, 21 ; dat. fēawum 38, 5 ; fēaum 54, 11 ; acc. fēawa 81, 31.

fęccan (fęcgan, fętian) (W. III.), *fetch :* inf. 97, 1 ; ptc. fęccende 104, 28 ; imp. 2 pl. fęccað 77, 24 ; pret. 3 sg. fętte 99, 8.

fela (feola, feala, fæla), n. (indecl. S. 106, n., 275 ; sometimes as adj. ; rarely inflected) ; *much, many* (w. gen.) : nom. 16, 20 ; 17, 7 ; 85, 15 ; 151, 21 ; acc. 1, 4 ; 21, 3 ; 32, 24 ; 39, 15 ; 81, 28 ; 152, 7 ; 178, 17 ; feala 71, 10 ; fæla 131, 20. [Ger. viel.]

feld, m., *field, battle-field :* ns. 146, 12 ; as. feld 18, 19 ; 103, 31 ; 104, 3.

felg (felge), f., *felly :* ds. felge 50, 18 ; 50, 22 ; np. felga 51, 2 ; 51, 9 ; 51, 18 ; felgea 51, 11 ; felgan 50, 13 ; dp. 51, 1. [fēolan.]

fell, n., *fell, skin, hide :* as. fel 40, 13 ; dp. 40, 9 ; ap. fell 40, 12.

fęng, m., *grasp :* as. 172, 18. [fōn.]

feoh (fioh, fēo), n. : **1.** *cattle.* — **2.** *goods, property, money, riches :* ns. 79, 7 ; gs. fēos 15, 13 ; 43, 12 ; ds. fēo 20, 1 ; 43, 19 ; as. feoh 15, 3 ; 20, 9 ; 21, 17 ; 43, 11 ; 150, 18 ; fioh 55, 27. [Mod. fee.]

feoh-gīfre, adj., *greedy of possessions, avaricious:* ns. 102, 15.
feoh-lēas, adj., *without money:* np. -lēase 23, 12.
feohtan, feaht fuhton fohten (3), *fight:* inf. 149, 16; 157, 25; ptc. feohtende 14, 18; 15, 5; 2 sg. fihtest 122, 11; pret. 3 sg. 14, 8; 157, 18; 158, 10.
feohte, f., *fight, battle:* ns. 152, 20.
fēolan, fealh fulgon (fælon) folen (3), *reach, penetrate:* pret. 3 pl. 15, 24. [Goth. filhan.]
fēol-heard, adj., *hard as a file:* ap. -hearde 152, 25.
fēond, m., *fiend, enemy:* as. fēond 79, 28; gp. fēonda 62, 13; 98, 14; dp. fēondum 152, 20; ap. fȳnd 98, 24; 151, 30.
feorh (fiorh), m. n., *life:* gs. fēores 157, 24; 159, 20; ds. fēore 155, 19; 157, 23; fīore 55, 27; as. feorh 15, 3; 147, 13; 153, 12; 171, 23.
feorh-geong, adj., *young in life, youthful:* ns. 180, 8.
feorh-hord, n., *life-hoard, spirit:* ns. 172, 24.
feorh-hūs, n., *life-house, body:* as. 158, 30.
feorm (fiorm), f., **1.** *food, provision, goods.* — **2.** *use, benefit:* as. fiorme 27, 16. [Mod. farm.]
feormian (W. II.), *consume:* 3 sg. feormaþ 172, 21.
feorr (feor), adv., *far:* feor 13, 1; 38, 12; 65, 29; feorr 149, 3. — Supl., firrest 38, 13; fyrrest 51, 11.
feorr, adj., *far, far from* (w. dat.): ns. 160, 21; feor þām, *far from that* (metaph.), 109, 9.
feorran (fiorran), adv., *from afar:* 176, 14; fiorran 48, 1.
fēorða, num. adj., *fourth:* ns. 30, 16; 143, 9; ds. fēorðan 92, 25; as. fēorðan 81, 10; — gs. bynnan fēorðan healfes dæges fæce, *within three and a half days,* 138, 19.
fēower, num., *four:* 22, 21; 30, 14; 35, 28; 36, 8; 101, 6.
fēower-tig, num., *forty:* 85, 12; 94, 12; 121, 13; 141, 15; gen. -tiges (S. 326) 39, 25.
fēower-tȳne (-tīene), num., *fourteen:* dat. -tȳnum 11, 28.
fēran (W. I.), *go, travel:* pret. 3 sg. fērde 65, 21; 83, 27; 94, 12; 3 pl. fērdon 77, 15; 121, 11.
ferhð (ferð), m. n., *mind, spirit, heart:* ns. ferð 162, 1; ds. ferhðe 182, 19; ferðe 163, 6; as. ferð 179, 16.
fęrian (W. I. II.), *carry, transport:* inf. 19, 2; 19, 14; (*go?*) 155, 4; ptc. fęrigende 79, 11; pret. 3 sg. fęrode 102, 7; fęrede 162, 28; 3 pl. fęredon 106, 1; pp. gefęrod 138, 14.
fers, n. m., *verse:* ds. ferse 109, 22; ap. fers 9, 22. [Lat. versus.]
fersc, adj., *fresh:* np. fersce 41, 4.
ferð-loca (ferhð-), m. (*inclosure of the spirit*), *spirit, heart, mind:* ns. 161, 10; as. -locan 160, 13.
fetor (feotor), f., *fetter:* dp. feterum 160, 21.
fēða, m., *band of foot-soldiers, troop:* ap. fēðan 152, 5. [findan?]
feðer, f., *feather:* np. feðre 169,

27; gp. feðra 40, 13; dp. feðerum 40, 9; feðrum (*wing?*) 168, 5; 168, 19.

feðer-hǫma, m., *feather-garb, plumage:* ns. 174, 26.

fīc-trēow, n., *fig-tree:* as. 121, 5. [Lat. fīcus.]

fierd (fird, fyrd), f., **1.** (*military*) *expedition:* ds. fyrde 156, 16. — **2.** (*the national*) *army:* ns. 19, 3; fird 21, 20; 22, 5; ds. fierde 18, 24; 19, 21; as. fierd 16, 5; 18, 16. [faran.]

fierdian (fyrdian) (W. II.), *be on a military expedition:* pret. 3 pl. fierdedon 19, 10.

fierd-lēas, adj., *unprotected by the army:* 18, 22.

fīf, num., *five:* 39, 3; 40, 12; 131, 4; nom. fīfe 147, 5; dat. fīfum 24, 18.

fīfta, num. adj., *fifth:* ns. 87, 1.

fīftig, num., *fifty:* gen. fīftiges (S. 326) 39, 26; dat. fīftegum 29, 7.

fīf-tȳne (-tēne), num., *fifteen:* 40, 12; -tēne 42, 17.

findan, fǫnd fundon funden (3), *find, come upon, supply:* 3 sg. findeð 44, 2; 144, 4; pret. 3 pl. 152, 2; pp. 28, 6.

Finnas, pl. m., *the Finns:* np. 38, 6; 39, 10; dp. 40, 3.

finta, m., *tail:* ns. 175, 13.

fīras, pl. m., *men:* gp. fīra 178, 26; 183, 21; fȳra 182, 7; dp. fīrum 10, 5; 165, 3.

firgen-strēam, m., *mountain-stream, woodland-stream:* as. 168, 19. [Goth. fairguni.]

fiscað, see **fiscnað**.

fiscere, m., *fisher:* np. fisceras 39, 14; dp. 39, 9.

fiscnað (fiscnoð, fiscað), m., *fishing:* ns. 42, 26; ds. fiscaðe 38, 6.

fiðeru, pl. n., *wings:* np. fiðru 175, 15; gp. fiðra 55, 7; ap. fiðru 187, 23.

flā, flān (S. 278, n.), f. m., *arrow:* gs. flānes 151, 19; as. (or ap.) flān 77, 14; 158, 2.

flæsc, n., *flesh:* ns. 70, 22; gs. flæsces 79, 24; ds. flæsce 103, 2; as. flæsc 172, 24; is. flæsce 174, 5.

flæsc-hǫma, m., (*covering of flesh*) *body:* ns. 69, 16.

flæsclīc, adj., *fleshly, corporeal, carnal:* ns. 115, 16; ds. -līcre 71, 20; dp. 74, 18.

flēam, m., *flight:* gs. flēames 91, 1; ds. flēame 21, 13; 147, 14; 155, 11; as. flēam 151, 29; 157, 18.

flēogan, flēag flugon flogen (2), *fly* (intr., cf. flēon): inf. 149, 7; 152, 26; 3 sg. flēogeð 176, 10.

flēon (flīon), flēah flugon flogen (2), *flee, escape* (trans. and intr.): inf. 30, 3; 34, 15; 91, 23; 157, 11; flīon 60, 19; flēogan (S. 384 n. 2) 158, 8; ger. flionne 7, 17; ptc. ds. flēondum 72, 26; 3 sg. flȳhþ 72, 25; 181, 5; 3 pl. flēoð 116, 12; imp. 2 pl. flēoð 61, 14; pret. 3 pl. 19, 5; 104, 22; 124, 2; 155, 19.

flēotan, flēat fluton floten (2), *float:* ptc. gp. flēotendra 162, 1.

flętt, n., *floor of the hall;* as. flęt 162, 8.

flocc, m., *flock, company, troop:* dp. 18, 22.

floc-rād, f., *a riding company, troop:* dp. 18, 21.

flōd, m. f. n., *flood, wave, tide, stream*: ns. 25, 1; 151, 13; 151, 20; as. flōd 147, 13.

flōdan, see **Pryfet**.

flōd-wylm (wielm), m. f., *welling flood*: dp. 167, 13. [weallan.]

flot, n., *deep water, sea*: as. on flot (>Mod. afloat) 147, 12; 150, 20.

flota, m., *sailor, seaman, pirate*: as. flotan 156, 22; np. flotan 151, 20; gp. flotena 147, 9.

flōwan, flēow flēowon flōwen (R.), *flow*: ptc. flōwende 151, 13; as. flōwendan 87, 14; 3 sg. flōwð 119, 16; pret. 3 sg. 123, 8.

flyht, m., *flight, escape*: ds. flyhte 133, 5; as. flyht 151, 19; is. 169, 13; 176, 28.

flyht-hwæt, adj., *bold or swift of flight*: gs. -hwates 176, 23; ap. -hwate 170, 6.

flȳma, m., *fugitive*: gp. flȳmena 136, 20. [flēam.]

fnǣst, m., *blowing, breath*: ns. 165, 15.

fōddor (fōdor), n., *food*: as. 174, 5.

fōdor-þegu, f., *partaking of food, repast*: gs. -þege, 173, 21. [þicgan.]

folc, n., *folk, people, nation, army*: ns. 89, 3; 150, 24; gs. folces 11, 10; 19, 22; 22, 20; is. folce 66, 5.

folc-ge-feoht, n., *general engagement, pitched battle*: np. 17, 16.

folcisc, adj., *vulgar, popular*: np. -isce 6, 15.

folc-stęde, m., *place of assembly; battle-field*: ds. -stęde 147, 18.

fold-āgend, m., (*earth-possessor*) *earth-dweller*: gp. -āgendra 165, 5.

folde, f., *earth, land, country*: ns. 166, 8; gs. foldan 161, 10; as. 10, 5; 151, 2; is. 182, 5. [feld.]

fold-wæstm, m., *fruit of the earth*: dp. 187, 25.

fold-weg, m., *way, path* (*on the earth*): ds. (is.) -wege 143, 13.

folgian (fylgean) (W. II. III.; S. 416, n. 5), *follow, serve, observe, obey* (w. dat.): inf. 15, 17; ptc. fylgende 114, 1; fyliende 127, 24; 1 pl. fylgeað 72, 26; imp. 2 pl. folgiað 61, 15; opt. 1 pl. fylgen 64, 14; fylgeon 69, 19; pret. 3 sg. filgde 6, 26; folgode 74, 16; 2 pl. fyligdon 77, 20; 3 pl. folgodon 75, 27; 108, 23; filigdon 77, 8.

folgoð, m., *service, official dignity, office*: as. 30, 14. [folgian.]

folme (folm), f., *hand*: ds. folman 149, 21; 152, 25; 154, 6; dp. 144, 16. [fēlan 'feel.']

fōn, fēng fēngon fǫngen (R.), *seize, grasp, capture, take, receive*: 3 pl. fōð 40, 3; pret. 1 sg. tō rīce fēng, *came to the throne*, 27, 1; 3 sg. 17, 11; 102, 28; tō þǣre sprǣce fēng 63, 30; tō wǣpnum fēng 149, 10; 3 pl. fēngon tōgædere, *engaged in battle*, 102, 19; 141, 21.

for, prep. (w. dat., instr.; and acc.): **1.** (w. dat., instr.) *before* (place): 27, 7; 68, 21; 102, 11. — **2.** (w. dat., instr.) *for, on account of, because of, owing to* (cause, condition, remedy): 8, 8; 14, 2; 28, 2; 39, 5; 55, 19; 131, 3; 151, 12; 181, 6; — for ðǣm

(ðām), conj., *for, because, since,* 1, 9; 3, 17; 6, 13; 7, 6; 7, 20; 19, 13; for ðon 8, 2; 8, 13; for ðan 33, 14; for ðæm (ðām) ðe 20, 5; 27, 16; for ðȳ þe 22, 1; 33, 11; for ðon þe 31, 10; 31, 16; 31, 28; for ðan þe 74, 17; — for ðȳ *for this, therefore,* 24, 18; 25, 2; 29, 11; for ðī 79, 27; 91, 18; for þig 141, 23; for ðon 27, 3; 32, 2; 33, 3; — for hwæm, *wherefore,* 48, 7; for hwig 136, 21; for hwon 12, 8; 31, 17; 71, 16. — **3.** (w. acc.) *for, instead of:* 145, 9.

for, adv. (intensive), *very:* 23, 15, 70, 12; 88, 19; 95, 13; 95, 24; 157, 3; feor 163, 6.

for hwām, 3, 18, note.

fōr, f., *journey:* ds. fōre 142, 16. [faran.]

foran, adv., *before, in front:* 19, 4; 21, 24; 24, 12; 175, 10; foran tō, 109, 5; tō foran 133, 25.

for-bærnan (S. 89, n. 2) (W. I.), *cause to burn; burn* (trans.): inf. 65, 27; 104, 27; 142, 14; 3 sg. -bærneð 43, 28; 3 pl. -bærnað 43, 9; opt. 1 pl. -bærne (S. 361) 65, 1; pret. 3 pl. -bærndon 20, 3; 21, 25; pp. -bærned 27, 13; 44, 2.

for-bēodan (2), *forbid:* inf. 7, 12; pp. as. forbodene 179, 5.

for-beornan (3), *burn* (intr.): pp. -burnen 104, 23.

for-beran (4), *suffer, permit:* 3 sg. -bireð 32, 23.

for-berstan (3), *burst asunder; vanish, fail:* 3 sg. -birsteð 184, 25.

for-būgan (2), *avoid, escape:* pret. 3 sg. -bēah 159, 28.

ford, m., *ford:* ds. forda (S. 273) 19, 6; 151, 29; as. ford 152, 5.

for-dōn (S. 429), *destroy:* pret. 3 sg. -dyde 66, 2.

fore, prep. (w. acc.), *before* (place): 182, 29; 186, 2.

for-ealdian (W. II.), *become old:* pp. forealdod 52, 15.

fore-bēacen (-bēacn), n., *fore-token:* dp. 138, 15.

fore-gangan (R.), *precede:* opt. 3 sg. -gange 64, 12.

fore-genga, m., *predecessor, ancestor:* np. -gengan 180, 12.

fore-gīsel, m., *preliminary hostage:* gp. -gīsla 18, 13. [Ger. Geisel.]

fore-mihtig, adj., *prepotent:* ns. 170, 20.

fore-scēawung, f., *fore-sight, providence:* ns. 48, 13; as. -scēawunga 35, 10.

fore-sęcgan (W. III.), **1.** *say beforehand:* pret. 1 pl. -sǣdon 103, 2; 104, 4; pp. sg. -sǣde, *aforesaid,* 86, 11; pl. -sǣdan 77, 11. — **2.** *foretell, predict:* pret. 1 sg. -sǣde 129, 16; 134, 8.

fore-sprǣc, f., *defence:* ns. 46, 20.

fore-sprecan (5) *speak or mention beforehand:* pp. sg. -sprecena 22, 17; -sprecenan 65, 5.

fore-stæppan (-stęppan), -stōp -stōpon -stapen (6), *precede* (w. dat.): 3 sg. -stæpð 91, 14; 3 pl. -stæppað 91, 23.

fore-tiohhung, f., *predestination:* ns. 49, 19; 49, 24; 52, 20.

fore-þingian (W. II.), *plead for one; defend:* 3 sg. -þingað 46, 21; opt. 3 sg. -þingie 46, 18.

fore-þǫnc, m., *forethought, foreknowledge:* ns. 48, 13; 48, 18; 49, 4; ds. -þǫnce 49, 8.

fore-witan (PP.), *foreknow:* 3 sg. -wāt 49, 1.

fore-wītegian (W. II.), *prophesy:* pret. 1 sg. -wītegode 129, 17; 134, 2.

for-faran (6), *get in front of, obstruct:* pret. 3 pl. -fōron 24, 12.

for-giefan (-gifan, -gyfan) (5), *give, grant; forgive:* ger. -giefanne 37, 15; pret. 3 sg. -geaf 66, 11; 153, 26; 2 pl. -gēafon 78, 14; pp. -gifen 10, 18; pl. -gifene 57, 1; -gyfene 2, 9.

for-gifennis (-gyfennis), f., *forgiveness:* ns. -gyfennys 78, 23; as. -nisse 110, 2; -gifenysse 139, 21.

fore-gǫngan (R.), *go before, precede:* opt. 3 sg. -gange 64, 12.

for-grindan, -grǫnd -grundon -grunden (3), *grind to pieces, destroy, consume:* pp. 147, 20; 172, 30.

for-grīpan (1), *seize, snatch away:* 3 sg. -grīpeð 182, 22.

for-gyldan (-gieldan) (3), *repay, requite, buy off:* inf. 181, 18; 3 sg. -gilt 61, 18; 1 pl. -gyldað 122, 27; opt. 2 pl. -gyldon 150, 11.

for-gytan (-gietan, -gitan) (5), *forget:* pret. 3 sg. -geat 60, 16.

for-gytol, adj., *forgetful:* ns. 87, 13.

for-hæfednis, f., *restraint, abstinence:* as. -nysse 88, 9; 100, 10.

for-heard, adj., *very hard:* as. -heardne 154, 12.

for-hēawan (R.), *hew, cut down:* pp. -hēawen 153, 2; 156, 18.

for-helan (4), *conceal:* inf. 141, 18.

for-hęrgian (W. II.), *harry, devastate, lay waste:* pp. -hęrgod 27, 13.

for-hogdnis, f., *contempt:* ds. -nisse 8, 9.

for-hogian (cf. for-hycgan) (W. II.), *despise:* ptc. -hogigende 95, 8; 3 sg. -hogað 67, 13; 3 pl. -hogiað 78, 12; opt. 3 sg. -hogige 76, 13; pret. 3 sg. -hogode 157, 18.

for-hradian (W. II.), *hasten before, anticipate, prevent:* inf. 91, 27; 3 sg. -hradað 91, 15.

forht, adj., *afraid:* ns. 62, 10; 162, 15; np. forhte 4, 9.

forhtian (W. II.), *fear, be afraid* (intr.): ptc. ap. forhtgendan 67, 12; 3 pl. forhtigað 125, 18; opt. 3 sg. forhtige 83, 1; pret. opt. 3 pl. forhtedon 149, 21.

forhtung, f., *fear:* ds. -ᵾnge 83, 14; 92, 5.

for-hwæga (-hwega), adv., *at least, about:* 43, 13; 43, 18.

for-hycgan (S. 416, n. 3; cf. for-hogian) (W. III.), *despise:* 1 sg. -hycge 184, 9.

for-lǣtan, -lēt -lēton -lǣten (R.), *leave, leave off, omit, abandon, neglect, lose:* inf. 7, 1; 7, 10; 7, 23; 70, 10; 93, 16; ptc. lǣtende 3, 29; 13, 8; 3 sg. -lǣt 57, 11; opt. 3 sg. -lǣte 30, 18; 56, 23; 3 pl. lǣten 54, 27; pret. 3 sg. 7, 22; 9, 10; 66, 18; 74, 16; 147, 19; 3 pl. 23, 1; 28, 3; 95, 26; pp. 27, 23.

for-lǣtnes, f., *remission:* gs. (or gp.) -nessa 69, 28.

for-lēosan, -lēas -luron -loren (2), *lose, abandon, destroy*: 3 sg. -lȳst 7, 24; opt. 3 sg. -lēose 31, 6; 1 pl. -lēosen 64, 28; pret. 2 sg. -lure 79, 25; 3 sg. 60, 18; 2 pl. 78, 4; 80, 7; 3 pl. 79, 31.

forma, fyrmest (S. 314), supl. adj., *first*: 37, 13; forme 74, 13; as. forman 151, 25; — fyrmest: ns. 32, 6; 159, 26; firmest 109, 10.

for-niman (4), *take off, destroy*: pret. 3 sg. -nōm 162, 27; 174, 14; 3 pl. -nōmon 163, 15.

for-rīdan (1), *intercept by riding before* (trans.): inf. 21, 24; pret. 3 sg. -rād 19, 3.

for-rotian (W. II.), *rot away, decay*: opt. 3 sg. -rotige 101, 1; pp. -rotad 36, 3.

for-sacan (6), *oppose, refuse*: pret. 3 pl. -sōcon 103, 18. [Mod. forsake.]

for-scrincan, -scrǫnc -scruncon -scruncen (3), *shrink, wither* (intr.): pret. 3 sg. 1, 11.

for-scyldigian (W. II.), *condemn*: pp. -scyldigod 79, 10.

for-sēarian (W. II.), *sear, dry up. wither*: pp. -sēarod 52, 16.

for-sēon (5), *overlook, despise, reject*: 3 sg. -syhð 67, 14; -sihð 110, 4; 3 pl. -sēoþ 51, 15.

for-sewennis, f., *contempt*: ds. -nysse 76, 5. [sēon.]

for-sittan (5), *delay*: pret. 3 sg. forsæt (w. inst.) 142, 15.

for-spęndan (W. I.), *spend utterly, squander*: 3 pl. -spendað 43, 29.

for-spyllan (-spillan) (W. I.), *spill, waste, lose, destroy*: pp. -spylled 136, 25.

for-spyllednis, f., *spilling, waste, destruction, perdition*: gs. -nysse 136, 18.

forst, m., *frost*: ns. 167, 7; 173, 21; gs. forstes 165, 15.

for-standan (6), *understand*: pret. 1 sg. -stōd 29, 4.

for-stelan (4), *steal away* (trans.): pret. 3 pl. -stælon 141, 20.

for-suwian (-sugian -swugian -swīgian; S. 416, n. 5; 214, 6) (W. III.), *keep silent* (trans.): inf. 141, 22.

for-swælan (-swēlan) (W. I.), *burn, scorch* (trans. and intr.): 3 sg. -swēleð 183, 18; pret. 3 sg. -swælde 1, 11. [swol; Ger. schwül.]

for-swelgan (3), *swallow up*: pret. 3 sg. -swealh 126, 23.

for-tēogean (W. II.) *ordain*: pp. pl. -tēode 66, 22.

for-tredan, -træd -trædon -treden (5), *tread down*: pret. 2 pl. 33, 28.

forð, adv., *forth, forwards, onwards, away*: 3, 16; 7, 14; 8, 8; 19, 22; 39, 5; *henceforth*, 62, 19; forð mid ealle, *forthwith*, 80, 19; and swā forð, *and so on*, 81, 27.

forð-fēran (W. I.), *depart, die*: pret. 3 sg. -fērde 25, 10; 3 pl. -fērdon 23, 19.

forð-fōr, f., *departure, death*: ns. 12, 9; gs. -fōre 11, 27; 13, 14; ds. -fōre 12, 4; 12, 15.

forð-georn, adj., *eager to advance*: ns. 158, 14.

forð-gęnge, adj., *progressive, successful*: ns. 93, 19.

for-þolian (W. II.), *go without*,

miss, lack (w. dat.): inf. 161, 15.

for-ðrysmian (W. II.), *choke suffocate:* pret. 3 pl. forðrysmodon 1, 13. [þrosm, 'smoke, vapor.']

forð-sīð, m., *departure, death:* ds. -sīðe 87, 20.

forð-weard, adj., *enduring:* as. -weardne 184, 26.

forð-weg, m., *a way forth, death:* ds. forðwege, 162, 28.

for-þylman (W. I.), *envelop, suffocate: consume:* pret. 3 sg. -þylmde 175, 2.

for-weard, adj., *forward, fore:* ns. 175, 9; ds. -weardum 33, 14.

for-wegan (5), *overcome, kill:* pp. forwegen 156, 23.

for-weornian (W. II.), *wither* (intr.): opt. 2 pl. -weornion 78, 6.

for-weorðan (-wurðan) (3), *come to grief, perish:* 1 pl. -wurþað 4, 6; opt. 1 pl. -weorþon 126, 9; pret. 3 sg. -wearð 25, 9.

for-wiernan (-wirnan, -wyrnan) (W. I.), *prohibit, prevent, refuse* (w. gen.): inf. 22, 24; opt. 3 sg. -wyrne 139, 9.

for-wordenlīc, adj., *perishable:* 72, 8. [weorðan.]

for-wundian (W. II.), *wound seriously:* pp. pl. -wundode 25, 7.

for-wurðan, see **for-weorðan.**

for-wyrcan (W. I.), *barricade, obstruct:* inf. 22, 26.

for-wyrd, f. n., *fate, destruction:* ds. forwyrde 68, 19; 91, 22; 137, 2.

for-wyrdan (W. I.), *perish:* 3 sg. -wyrð 124, 24.

fōt, m., *foot:* gs. fōtes 157, 11; dp. fōtum 34, 1; 62, 11; ap. fēt 112, 6.

fōt-mǣl, n., *foot-print, space of a foot:* as. 158, 8.

fōt-swæð, n., *foot-print:* dp. -swaðum 80, 18.

fracod (fracoð, fracuð) adj., *of bad repute, detestable, vile, wicked:* dp. 105, 8. [* fra-cūð.]

fram, see **frǫm.**

franca, m., *spear:* ds. francan 151, 25; as. 153, 27.

Francan, pl. m., *the Franks:* gp. Francena 94, 18.

Franc-land, n., *the country of the Franks:* ds. -lande 104, 30.

frætwe, pl. f., *ornaments, decorations, equipments:* np. 167, 22; 174, 3; gp. frætwa 170, 11; dp. 110, 26; 168, 14; ap. frætwe 172, 3; 176, 18. [* fra-tāwe.]

frætwian (W. II.), *adorn:* pret. 3 sg. frætwode 70, 28; pp. gefrætwad 169, 6; 173, 12; gefrætewod 88, 4; -ed 174, 20; 185, 13; pl. gefrætewode 77, 12.

frēa (S. 277, n. 2), m., *lord:* ns. 10, 5; 143, 13; gs. frēan 142, 16; ds. frēan 149, 12; 149, 16.

frēcednis, f., *danger, harm:* dp. -nyssum 85, 16.

frēcennes, f., *danger, harm:* ds. -nesse 114, 16.

frēcne, adj., *dangerous, perilous:* as. frēcnan 178, 20; 180, 25; ap. frēcne 33, 27. [cf. Mod. freak.]

frēcnes (frǣcnes), f., *danger, harm:* np. frēcnessa 67, 18; dp. frǣcnessum 68, 14.

frēfran (W. I.), *comfort, console, cheer:* inf. 161, 5.

frēfrend (ptc.), m., *comforter:* ns. 179, 23.

frȩmde (frȩmðe), adj., *strange, foreign, alien:* np. frȩmdan 43, 31; frȩmde 117, 12. [frȩm; Ger. fremd.]

frȩmian (W. II., S. 400, n. 2), *benefit, profit* (w. dat.): inf. 76, 25; 3 sg. frȩmaþ 94, 5. [frȩm 'valiant'; Ger. fromm.]

frȩm-sumlīce, adv., *kindly:* 30, 1.

frȩm-sumnes, f., *kindness, benefit:* gp. -nessa 73, 2; dp. 11, 18; ap. -nesse 63, 22.

frēo, see **frīo**.

frēod, f., *good-will, peace:* as. frēode 150, 18.

frēolīce, adv., *freely:* 94, 27.

frēo-mæg, m., *free kinsman:* dp. 160, 21.

frēond, m., *friend:* ns. 71, 21; as. frēond 79, 27; dp. 43, 3; 63, 6; ap. frȳnd 156, 24.

frēond-lēas, adj., *friendless:* as. -lēasne 161, 5.

frēondlīce, adv., *in friendly manner:* 26, 2; 30, 1.

frēorig, adj., *cold, chill:* ns. 161, 10. [frēosan.]

freoðu, see **friðʒ**.

Frēsisc, adj., *Frisian:* as. on Frēsisc, *in the Frisian manner*, 24, 6; gp. -iscra 24, 29.

fretan (<for-etan), frǣt frǣton freten (5), *devour, eat:* pret. 3 pl. 1, 8; pp. 21, 6.

frȩttan (W. I.), *graze:* pret. 3 pl. frȩtton 21, 25.

fricgean (S. 391, 3) (5), *ask, inquire:* inf. 143, 27. [Ger. fragen.]

Frīesa (Frīsa, Frȳsa) (adj.), m., *a Frisian:* ns. 24, 27.

frignan (frīnan; S. 389, 4, n.), frægn frugnon frugnen (3), *ask, inquire:* ptc. frignende 63, 12; 3 pl. frīnaþ 37, 6; pret. 3 sg. 12, 13; 12, 27. [Ger. fragen.]

frimdi (frimdig), adj., *desirous, petitioning:* ns. 155, 4. [fricgean.]

frīo (frēo; frīoh frēoh, S. 297, 2), *free:* ns. frīoh 60, 27; frēoh 85, 8; 135, 22; gp. frīora 28, 17.

friðʒ, m. n. (**freoðu**, f., S. 271), *peace, security protection:* gs. friþes 150, 20; ds. friðe 155, 4; as. friðʒ 17, 21; 150, 18; freoðu 185, 25. [Ger. Friede.]

frōd, adj., *wise, prudent, skilful, experienced, old:* ns. frōda 147, 14; frōd 153, 27; 159, 20; 163, 6; 170, 15; 172, 22; as. 168, 3.

frōfor (frōfer), f., *comfort, consolation:* ns. frōfer 130, 7; as. frōfre 164, 4.

frǫm (fram), prep. (w. dat., instr.): **1.** *from* (origin, departure, separation, release, distance): 8, 13; 10, 17; 24, 23; 31, 11; 62, 17. — **2.** *by, on the part of* (agency): 32, 29; 66, 7; 98, 7; 135, 13. — Adv., *from, away:* 15, 15; 15, 19; 159, 20.

frǫmlīce, adv., *strenuously, promptly:* 178, 1.

fruma, m., *beginning, creation; author, creator, chief:* ns. 178, 7; ds. fruman 11, 8; 50, 8; 72, 11; as. 59, 17. [frǫm.]

frum-sceaft, f., *creation:* as. 9, 21.

frymðʒ, f. m., *beginning, origin, creation:* ns. 187, 8; ds. frymðe 81, 23; 168, 3; 173, 12; gp. frymða 171, 28. [fruma.]

fugelere, m., *fowler:* np. fugeleras 39, 14; dp. 39, 9.

fugel-timber, n. (*bird-structure*), *young-bird:* ns. 173, 9.

fugol (fugel), m., *bird:* ns. fugel 168, 5; gs. fugles 169, 15; np. fugelas 1, 7; 3, 23; gp. fugela 40, 9; fugla 170, 16. [Mod. fowl.]

fūl, adj., *foul:* Supl., ns. (voc.) fūluste 134, 27.

ful-gān (S. 430), *perform, carry out, fulfil* (w. dat.): 3 sg. -gǣð 52, 23; 79, 9.

fūlian (W. II.), *decompose:* 3 pl. fūliað 44, 5. [fūl.]

full (ful), adj., *full* (w. gen.): ns. 69, 8; 72, 13; 174, 13; ds. be fullan, adv., *fully, perfectly*, 27, 28; as. fullne 3, 15; ap. full 44, 7; ful 66, 19.

full (ful), adv., *fully, perfectly, very* (intensive): ful nēah, *very nearly, almost*, 24, 3; 107, 19; 154, 9; 157, 17; 160, 5.

full-cræftig, adj., *very efficient, virtuous* (w. gen.): np. -cræftige 55, 2.

full-frǫmedlīce (ful-), adv., *perfectly:* ful- 88, 7.

full-frǫmman (W. I.), *do fully, fulfil, perfect:* 3 sg. -frǫmeð 7, 22; opt. 3 sg. -frǫmme 7, 20; pp. -frǫmed 48, 15; 76, 20.

full-hālig, adj., *very holy:* np. -hālige 55, 2.

fullian (fulwigan) (W. II.), *baptize:* pret. 3 sg. fullode 77, 5.

fullīce, adv., *fully:* 7, 20.

fulluht (fulwiht), m. f. n., *baptism:* ns. 78, 23; gs. fulwihte 66, 6; ds. fulluhte 82, 24. [full; wīh, 'sacred.']

fultum, m., *help:* ds. fultume 19, 23; 83, 32; fultome 66, 20; as. fultum 94, 1. [* full-tēam.]

fultumian (W. II.), *help* (w. dat.): inf. 63, 25.

fulwiht-hād, m., *baptismal rank, or vow:* ap. -hādas 69, 5.

ful-wyrcan (W. I.), *complete:* pret. 3 sg. -worhte 101, 9.

fundian (W. II.), *strive after, intend, go:* pret. 3 sg. fundode 104, 17. [findan.]

fur-lang, n., *furlong:* gp. -langa 24, 23. [furh, 'furrow.']

furðor (furður), adv., *further:* 6, 14; 6, 20; 28, 22; 157, 11.

furðum (furðon), adv., *even, just, quite:* 22, 29; 26, 18; 55, 4; 57, 6; 59, 12; 60, 21; furðon 77, 1; 108, 7; 140, 13.

fūs, adj., *ready, eager:* ns. 143, 9; 158, 14. [Mod. fuss.]

fyll (fiell), m., *fall, destruction, death:* ds. fylle 98, 11; 102, 24; 178, 1; as. fyl 151, 19; 157, 28. [feallan.]

fylstan (W. I.), *assist, help* (w. dat.): inf. 157, 29; pret. 3 sg. fylste 93, 18; 102, 17. [* full-lāst; lǣstan.]

fȳr, n., *fire:* ns. 52, 12; 64, 4; 104, 26; gs. fȳres 172, 18; ds. fȳre 104, 22; 125, 29; 144, 16; as. fȳr 104, 20; is. fȳre 64, 28; 183, 17.

fȳr-bæð, n., *fire-bath:* ds. -baðe 180, 12.

fyrd-rinc, m., *warrior:* ns. 153, 27.

fȳren, adj., *of fire, fiery:* ns. 125, 30; ds. fȳrenum 125, 28; 138, 13.

fyren-lust (firen-), m., *sinful lust:* np. -lustas 70, 28.

fyrhto, f., *fright, fear, terror:* ds. fyrhtu 11, 16; fyrhto 140, 19.

fyrlen (fierlen), adj., *distant:* as. 90, 7; dp. 101, 25. [feorr.]

fyrmest, see **forma**.

fyrn-dagas, pl. m., *days of long ago, ancient days:* dp. 184, 27. [Ger. firn.]

fyrn-gēar, pl. n., *years of long ago, ancient years:* dp. 172, 22.

fyrn-ge-sceap, n., *ancient decree:* ns. 177, 19.

fyrn-ge-set, n., *former seat or habitation:* ap. -gesetu 174, 9.

fyrn-ge-weorc, n., *ancient work:* ns. 168, 14; as. 168, 3.

fyrst (S. 313), supl. adj., *first, chief:* dp. 40, 4.

fyrst (first, fierst), m., *division of time, time, period, respite:* gs. fyrstes 105, 12; ds. fyrste 70, 14; 75, 1; 87, 15; 102, 5; as. first 28, 20. [Ger. Frist.]

fyrst-mearc, f., *marked period of time, interval:* ds. -mearce 172, 26.

fȳsan (W. I.): **1.** *hasten* (intr.): inf. 142, 16. — **2.** *send forth, impel* (trans.): pret. 3 sg. fȳsde 158, 2. [fūs.]

G.

gædrian (ge-gædrian, cf. ge-gaderian) (W. II.), *gather:* 3 sg. gædraþ 171, 24; gegædraþ 174, 15; 182, 27.

gafol, n., *tax, tribute, profit, interest:* ns. 40, 8; as. 151, 9; gs. gafoles 79, 8; ds. gafole 40, 8; 150, 11. [cf. Goth. ga-baur.]

gælan (W. I.), *delay, hinder:* pret. opt. 3 sg. gælde 37, 3.

gamenian (W. II.), *play, pun:* pret. 3 sg. gamenode 89, 20. [gamen 'game.']

gamol-ferhþ, adj., *aged:* ns. 143, 7. [*ga-mæl.]

gān, ēode ēodon gegān (S. 430), *go, come, walk, advance:* inf. 33, 18; 157, 11; 2 sg. gæst 127, 21; 3 sg. gæþ 33, 27; 3 pl. gāþ 33, 16; imp. 2 sg. gā 119, 11; 2 pl. gāþ 77, 20; opt. 3 sg. gā 139, 15; pret. 3 sg. 1, 3; 1, 6; 1, 9; 3 pl. 15, 13; pret. opt. 3 pl. ēoden 5, 9.

gār, m., *spear:* as. 149, 13; 153, 21; ap. gāras 150, 25; 151, 15; 152, 26. [Mod. gore, gar-fish, etc.]

gār-berend, m., *spear-bearer, warrior:* np. 157, 26.

gār-mitting, f., *meeting of spears or javelins, contest:* gs. -mittinge 147, 27.

gār-rās, m., *spear-encounter, battle:* as. 150, 11.

gærs, n., *grass, blade:* as. 3, 15; 33, 29.

gārsecg, m., *sea, ocean:* as. 175, 7.

gæst (gāst), m., *spirit:* ns. 70, 20; gs. gāstes 11, 14; ds. gæste 81, 19; as. 13, 12; 69, 25; 85, 6; 182, 28.

gāst-cyning, m., *spiritual king:* ds. -cyninge 143, 23.

gæstlīc (gāstlīc), adj.: **1.** *spiritual:* gs. gæsþlīces (dial.) 37, 5; as. gāstlīce 72, 2; gp. -lecena 31, 27; ap. -lecan 33, 25. — **2.** *ghastly, terrible:* ns. 162, 20; gāstlīc 133, 14.

gæstlīce (gāstlīce), adv., *spiritually:* gāstlīce 61, 1; 109, 1.

gāte-hær, n., *hair of a goat:* ns. 111, 7; as. 111, 2.

ge, conj., *and:* 43, 4; ge ... ge, *both ... and*, 12, 1; 18, 24. [cf. ægðer.]

gē, see **ðū**.

geador, adv., *together:* 175, 3.

geaful, m., **1.** *fork.* — **2.** in pl., *jaws, bird's bill:* np. geaflas 175, 18. [Ger. Gabel.]

ge-āgan (PP.), *own, possess:* ger. -āgenne 78, 11.

ge-āhnian (-āgnian) (W. II.), *claim as one's own, take possession of:* pp. geāhnod 135, 11.

gealla, m., *gall:* ds. geallan 132, 14.

ge-ǣmet(t)igian (W. II.), *free, disengage from* (w. acc. of pers. and gen. of thing): opt. 2 sg. geǣmetige 27, 5. [ǣmet(t)ig.]

ge-an-bīdian (W. II.), **1.** *wait, remain* (intr.): inf. -bȳdian 139, 14; imp. 2 sg. -bȳda 139, 15. — **2.** *await* (w. gen.): inf. -bȳdian 138, 16.

ge-and-wyrdan (W. I.), *answer:* pp. -andwyrd 89, 9.

ge-ān-lǣcan (W. I.), *unite:* pret. 3 sg. -lǣhte 101, 8.

ge-an-līcian (W. II.), *liken:* pres. 1 pl. geanlīcie 3, 18.

gēar (gēr), n., *year:* gs. gēares 17, 16; 17, 20; 24, 9; ds. gēare 17, 23; gēre 23, 11; as. gēar 43, 6; is. gēare 17, 21; gēre 21, 28; dp. 23, 17; ap. gēar 17, 10; gēr 66, 19; gp. gēara 160, 22, see gīo.

gearcian (W. II.), *prepare:* imp. 2 sg. gearca 75, 29. [gearu.]

geard, m., *enclosure, dwelling:* dp. in geardum, *at home*, 177, 14.

gēar-dæg, m., *day of yore:* dp. 161, 21; 178, 14.

geare (gearwe), adv., *readily, well:* 3, 2; 7, 8; 45, 13; 64, 20; 98, 19.

gearelīce, adv., *readily:* 67, 17.

ge-ārian (W. II.), *show mercy* (w. dat.): opt. 3 sg. -ārige 93, 1.

ge-ærnan (W. I.), *run (or ride) for, gain by running* (trans.): 3 sg. -ærneð 43, 24. [yrnan.]

gearo-wita, m., *intellect:* as. -witan 52, 6.

gearu (gearo), adj., *yare, ready:* ns. 15, 2; 80, 6; 90, 2; np. gearwe 37, 12; gearowe 95, 11; 151, 20. [Ger. gar.]

gearwian (W. II.), *prepare:* pret. 2 sg. gearwodest 117, 12; 3 sg. -ode 126, 18.

ge-ār-wurðian (W. II.), *honor:* pret. 3 sg. -wurðode 95, 20.

ge-āscian (-āxian) (W. II.), *learn by inquiry, hear of, discover:* 1 pl. -āxiað 67, 20; 68, 6; pret. 3 sg. -āscode 14, 11; -āxode 103, 8; pp. -āscad 178, 23.

ge-āscung, f., *inquiry:* ds. geāscunge 60, 10.

geat, n., *gate:* ds. geate 130, 20; as. geat 84, 30; ap. gatu 15, 12; 15, 23; 122, 20; 133, 17.

geat-weard, m., *gate-ward, doorkeeper:* ns. 6, 9.

ge-æðele, adj., *befitting noble descent:* ns. 146, 7.

ge-āxian, see **ge-āscian**.

ge-bædan (W. I.), *compel, force:* pp. gebæded 147, 10.

ge-bære, n., *gesture, behavior, cry:* np. gebæru 169, 15; dp. 15, 1. [beran.]

ge-bed, n., *prayer:* is. gebede 120,

29; as. gebed 114, 8; dp. 88, 10; 95, 5.

ge-bēodan (2), *offer:* pret. 3 sg. -bēad 15, 4; 15, 13.

ge-bēor, m. (*beer-companion*), *reveller:* dp. gebēorum 104, 20; np. gebēoras 104, 22; ap. 104, 17.

ge-beorg (-beorh), n., *protection, defence:* ds. gebeorge 150, 10; 157, 9.

ge-beorgan (3), *protect, save:* pp. geborgen (impers.) 33, 5.

ge-bēorscipe, m., *banquet, entertainment:* gs. -bēorscipes 9, 10; ds. -bēorscipe 9, 17; 84, 5; dp. -bēorscipum 32, 6.

gebētan (W. I.), **1.** *make amends for, repent of* (trans.): inf. 44, 3; 46, 25; opt. 3 sg. gebēte 7, 24; 3 pl. gebēten 56, 8. — **2.** *repent* (intr.): inf. 105, 9. [bōt.]

ge-bīcnian (cf. bēacnian) (II.), *betoken, indicate:* pp. gebīcnod 110, 9.

ge-bīdan, -bād -bidon -biden (1): **1.** *await, look for* (w. gen.): 3 sg. -bīdeð 160, 1; pret. 3 sg. 144, 19. — **2.** *endure, experience:* pret. 1 sg. 154, 30.

ge-biddan (5), *pray:* **1.** (w. reflex. acc.) inf. 101, 14; pret. 3 sg. gebæd 125, 12. — **2.** (w. reflex. dat.) pret. 3 sg. 13, 3.

ge-bīegan (-bīgan -bȳgan) (W. I.), *bow, bend, incline, convert* (trans.): inf. -bīgan 100, 5; -bīgean 112, 11; 3 sg. -bīgð 33, 19; pret. 3 sg. -bīgde 81, 8; 86, 6; pret. opt. 3 pl. -bīgden 90, 1; pp. -bīeged 33, 10; -bīged 92, 12; pl. -bīgede 82, 23; -bȳgede 131, 21. [būgan.]

ge-bīgan, see **ge-bīegan**.

ge-bilde, adj., *bold, confident:* ds. gebildum 83, 11. [beald.]

ge-bind, n., *combination, commingling:* as. 161, 1; 162, 4.

ge-bindan (3), *bind:* 3 pl. -bindað 161, 17; pret. 3 sg. -band 136, 15; pp. -bunden 6, 23; gp. -bundenra 134, 27.

ge-bīsnung, f., *example:* dp. 87, 12.

ge-blētsian (W. II.), *bless:* pret. 3 sg. -blētsode 77, 22; pp. -blētsod 75, 20; 117, 17; sg. -blētsode 101, 2.

ge-blissian (-blyssian) (W. II.), **1.** *rejoice* (intr.): inf. -blyssian 134, 11; (w. gen.) 130, 3; ptc. -blyssigende 129, 4. — **2.** *make happy* (trans.): pp. -blissad 145, 3; 165, 7; 170, 1.

ge-bod, n., *command:* ns. 116, 25; 167, 17; ds. gebode 123, 15. [bēodan.]

ge-bræc, n., *breaking, crashing:* ns. 158, 28. [brecan.]

ge-brædan (W. I.), *broaden, become extended:* pp. pl. -brædda 34, 14.

ge-brēadian, see **ge-brēdian**.

ge-brēdian (-brēadian) (W. II.), (*breed*), *regenerate, restore:* pp. gebrēadad 178, 2; pl. gebrēdade 185, 20.

ge-bregd, n., *change, vicissitude:* ns. 167, 6. [bregdan.]

ge-brēowan, -brēaw -bruwon -browen (2), *brew:* pp. gebrowen 43, 1.

ge-bringan (-brȩngan, S. 407, n. 7) (W. I.), *bring:* inf. 119, 18; 3 sg. -bringð 34, 28; -brȩngð 52, 14; imp. 2 pl. -bringað 77, 21.

ge-brocian (W. II.), *afflict:* pp. gebrocod 23, 16; 99, 7; 104, 8; np. gebrocede 23, 16.

ge-brosnodlīc, adj., *corruptible:* ns. 72, 9.

ge-brōðor (-ðru -ðra), m., pl. tant., *brothers:* np. 148, 1; ge-brōðra 77, 6; 91, 7; dp. 79, 30; ap. gebrōðru 76, 2; 80, 2; np. 159, 8.

ge-būd, see **būan.**

ge-būn, see **būan.**

ge-bycgan (W. I.), *buy:* 3 pl. -bycgað 55, 24.

ge-bȳgan, see **ge-bīegan.**

ge-byrd, n., *birth, rank, condition:* as. -byrd 177, 19; dp. 40, 11.

ge-byrgan (W. I.), *taste:* opt. 3 sg. gebyrge 174, 7.

ge-byrian (W. I., S. 400, n. 2), **1.** *happen:* 3 sg. gebyreð (impers.) 54, 19; 54, 21.—**2.** *pertain, behove* (impers.): 3 sg. 69, 31. [Ger. gebühren.]

ge-bȳsnian (W. II.), *give good example:* pret. 3 sg. gebȳsnode 100, 9.

ge-bytle, n., *building, dwelling:* np. gebytlu 80, 6; gp. gebytla 79, 8.

ge-camp, m., *fight, battle:* ds. gecampe 154, 9; as. gecamp 78, 10.

ge-cēosan (2), *choose, elect:* pret. 3 sg. gecēas 90, 15; 116, 19; 152, 30; pp. gecoren (*decide*) 10, 15; 74, 6; 75, 17; 90, 25; np. -corene 32, 19; dp. 178, 18.

ge-cīegan (-cīgan -cȳgan) (W. I.), *call, name, invoke:* 3 sg. -cȳgð 180, 29; pp. -cīged (S. 408, 3) 98, 8; pl. -cīgede 93, 20; -cȳgede 89, 17.

ge-cierran (-cirran -cyrran) (W. I.), **1.** *turn, change, convert, direct* (trans.): imp. 2 sg. gecyr 71, 27; pp. gecierred 31, 29; sg. -cyrreda 92, 9; pl. -cyrrede 2, 8; 81, 3.—**2.** *turn* (*one's self*), *go, return* (intr.): inf. -cyrran 91, 17; imp. 2 sg. -cyrr 75, 29; opt. 3 sg. -cyrre 67, 7; 92, 6; 3 pl. -cyrran 67, 11; pret. 3 sg. -cyrde 75, 18.

ge-cīgan see **ge-cīegan.**

ge-clǣnsian (W. II.), *cleanse:* pret. 3 sg. -clǣnsode 141, 8; pp. -clǣnsod 83, 17.

ge-clingan, -clǫng -clungon -clungen (3), *cling, adhere, compress:* pp. pl. geclungne 172, 29.

ge-cnāwan (R.), *know, understand:* inf. 28, 15; 31, 23; 54, 19; 72, 27; 3 sg. -cnǣwð 32, 29; pret. 3 pl. -cnīowon 32, 28.

ge-cneord-lǣcan (W. I.), *be zealous, strive, study* (intr.): pret. 3 sg. -lǣhte 87, 12.

gē-cneordlīce, adv., *diligently:* 76, 7.

ge-cnyrdnis, f., *diligence, earnestness, study:* ds. -nysse 97, 7; as. 92, 3; dp. 86, 3.

ge-cringan (3), *cringe, yield, fall:* pret. 3 sg. gecrǫng 162, 26; gecranc 157, 14; 159, 27.

ge-crīstnian (W. II.), *christianize, catechise:* pp. -crīstnad 66, 10.

ge-cuman (4), *come together, assemble:* inf. 92, 24.

ge-cwēme, adj. (*becoming*), *acceptable, pleasing:* ns. 92, 15. [Ger. bequem.]

ge-cȳgan, see **ge-cīegan.**

ge-cynd, f. n., *nature, kind, generation:* ns. gecynde (S. 267, n. 4) 177, 15; ds. gecynde 71, 20; 80, 23; 80, 26; 87, 17; gecinde

109, 11 ; as. gecynd 56, 17 ; 173, 25.

ge-cynd-bōc, f., *Genesis :* ns. 109, 10.

ge-cynde, adj., *natural :* ns. 55, 5.

ge-cyrran, see **ge-cierran.**

ge-cyrrednis, f., *conversion :* gs. -nysse 88, 8 ; 102, 1 ; ds. 88, 3 ; 88, 5.

ge-cȳðan (W. I.), *make manifest, show :* inf. 134, 4 ; 156, 11 ; imp. 2 sg. -cȳð 116, 24 ; pret. 3 sg. -cȳðde 73, 3.

ge-cȳðnis, f., *manifestation, testament :* ns. 108, 12 ; 108, 14 ; ds. -nisse 109, 2 ; ap. -nissa 112, 6.

ge-dafen (cf. ge-dēfe), adj., *fit, becoming :* ns. 72, 22. [Mod. deft, daft.]

ge-dafenian (-dafnian) (W. II.), *befit, suit* (impers. w. dat.) : 3 sg. gedafenaþ 89, 11 ; pret. 3 sg. gedafnode 108, 25 ; gedeofanade (dial. w. acc. ?) 9, 2. [Goth. gadaban.]

ge-dāl, n., *division, separation :* as. līces gedāl, *dissolution, death*, 187, 22.

ge-dælan (W. I.), *deal out (tear?)* : pret. 3 sg. -dælde 162, 30.

ge-dēfe (cf. ge-dafen), adj., *fitting, gentle, improved in condition :* Comp. ap. gedēfran 127, 14. [Goth. gadōbs.]

ge-deofenian, see **ge-dafenian.**

ge-deorf, n., *labor, hardship, difficulty :* dp. 86, 2.

ge-dihtan (W. I.), **1.** *compose, dictate, write :* pret. 3 sg. -dihte 97, 6 ; 105, 27. — **2.** *direct, order :* pret. 3 sg. 110, 24 ; 111, 18. [Ger. dichten.]

ge-dōn (S. 429), **1.** *do, act :* pret. 3 pl. -dydon 24, 10 ; pret. opt. 3 sg. -dæde (S. 429, n. 1) 144, 3. — **2.** *cause to be* (trans.) : 3 sg. -dēð 46, 4 ; 52, 11 ; 55, 5 ; 63, 1 ; 3 pl. -dōð 44, 7 (intr.). — **3.** *put into such and such a condition :* inf. 115, 4. — **4.** *reach, arrive at :* pret. 3 pl. -dydon 20, 24 ; 21, 19 ; 23, 2.

ge-dręccan (W. I.), *oppress, afflict, vex, trouble :* pp. pl. gedręhte 103, 27 ; 133, 2.

ge-drēfan (W. I.), *trouble, disturb, afflict :* 3 sg. -drēfð 35, 19 ; 3 pl. -drēfað 34, 4 ; pret. 2 pl. -drēfdon 33, 29 ; pp. -drēfed 34, 7 ; 79, 1 ; pl. -drēfde 52, 2 ; -drēfede 133, 2.

ge-drēfednis, f., *trouble :* gs. -nysse 92, 21.

ge-drēosan (2), *fall, fail :* pret. 3 sg. -drēas 161, 13 ; pp. pl. -drorene 71, 25.

ge-drincan (3), *drink up :* pret. 3 sg. gedranc 83, 11.

ge-drōfenlīc, adj., *troublous :* 72, 9.

ge-dryht, f., *train of attendants, retinue, company :* ns. 177, 7 ; 186, 17.

ge-drync, n., *drinking, carousing :* 43, 8 ; 43, 11.

ge-dwol-mǫnn, m., *erring man, heretic :* np. -męn 111, 26 ; gp. -manna 81, 16.

ge-dwolsum, adj., *misleading, erroneous :* ns. 111, 24.

ge-dwyld, n., *folly, error :* gs. -dwyldes 82, 13 ; ds. -dwylde 103, 10. [dwol.]

ge-dyrst-lǣcan (W. I.), *dare, pre-*

sume: pret. 2 sg. -lǣhtest 136, 21.

ge-ealgian (W. II.), *defend:* inf. 150, 31.

ge-earnian (W. II.), *earn, deserve:* inf. 69, 19; imp. 2 sg. -earna 71, 27; opt. 3 pl. -earnien 32, 21; pret. 3 sg. -ode 92, 10; 3 pl. -odon 79, 31; pp. geearnad 7, 7.

ge-earnung, f., *desert, merit:* ds. -unge 92, 3; as. 103, 21; gp. -unga 104, 26; dp. 99, 11; ap. -unga 155, 21.

ge-ēaðmōdian (W. II.), *humble, debase* (w. refl. acc.): pret. 3 sg. -mēdde 118, 20.

ge-ēawan, see **ge-ēowan**.

ge-ed-cwycian (-cwician -cuican) (W. II.), *quicken, revive:* pp. pl. -cwycode 138, 19.

ge-ed-nīwian (W. II.), *renew:* 3 sg. -nīwaþ 52, 14; 52, 16; pp. -nīwad 35, 15.

ge-ed-staþelian (W. II.), *re-establish, restore:* imp. 2 sg. -staðela 76, 29; pret. 2 sg. -staðelodest 76, 27.

ge-efen-lǣcan (W. I.), *imitate:* ger. geefenlǣcenne 95, 4.

ge-ęndc-byrdan (W. I.), *set in order, ordain, arrange:* pp. -ęndebyrd 111, 17; as. -ęndebyrdne 88, 18.

ge-ęndian (W. II), **1.** *end, finish* (trans.): ger. geęndianne 66, 18; pret. 3 sg. geęndade 11, 26; 13, 5; pret. opt. 3 sg. geęndode 34, 29; pp. geęndod 34, 24; 34, 26; 71, 5; -ad 66, 16. — **2.** *come to an end, die:* inf. 105, 7; 3 sg. geęndaþ 60, 2.

ge-ęndung, f., *ending, end:* ds. geęndunge 90, 11; 102, 22.

ge-ēowan (-ēawan S. 408, 2), *show:* 3 sg. -ēowð 52, 16; opt. 3 sg. -ēawe 176, 22.

ge-fædera, m., *godfather in his relation to the father:* ns. 90, 18.

ge-fadian (W. II.), *arrange:* inf. 111, 23.

ge-fāgian (W. II.), *variegate, embroider:* pp. gefāgod 71, 19.

ge-fær, n., *going, journey:* ns. 180, 1.

ge-faran (6): **1.** *go, travel* (intr.): pret. opt. 3 sg. gefōre 42, 3. — **2.** *travel* (trans.): inf. 115, 13; 115, 15. — **3.** *depart out of life, die* (intr.): pret. 3 sg. gefōr 17, 9; 25, 12.

ge-fæstnian (W. II.), *fasten, fix:* pret. 3 sg. -fæstnode 87, 13; 132, 16; pp. pl. -fæstnode 51, 8.

ge-fēa (S. 277, n. 2), m., *joy, delight, gratification:* ns. 179, 23; is. gefēan 116, 4; 128, 5; as. 31, 3; 173, 21; 178, 19.

ge-fēalīc, adj., *joyous, pleasant:* ns. 182, 25.

ge-fęccan (-fęgan -fętian) (W. III.), *fetch, take:* inf. 154, 16; pret. 3 pl. -fetedon 23, 4.

ge-fēgan (W. I.), *join:* imp. 2 sg. gefēg 76, 23; pp. gefēged 175, 27.

ge-feoht, n., *fight, strife, battle:* ds. gefeohte 17, 7; 19, 13; 102, 19; 147, 5; dp. 14, 7; ap. gefeoht 68, 3.

ge-feohtan, -fealt -fuhton -fohten (3), **1.** *fight:* pret. 3 sg. 16, 3; 19, 4; 3 pl. 16, 6; 21, 8; pp.

17, 16. — **2**. *gain by fighting, win :* inf. 153, 16.

ge-fēon (5), *rejoice* (w. inst. or gen.): ptc. gefēonde 12, 11; 65, 25; 116, 4; 128, 5; imp. 2 sg. -feoh 119, 1.

ge-fēra, m., *companion, comrade :* ds. -fēran 161, 7; np. -fēran 15, 22; dp. 15, 19; ap. -fēran 65, 26.

ge-fēran (W. I.), *travel* (trans.) : inf. 119, 8.

ge-fēre, adj., *accessible :* ns. 165, 4. [faran.] [ns. 35, 13.

ge-fēr-scipe, m., *companionship :*

ge-feterian (W. II.), *fetter, bind :* pret. 3 sg. -feterode 144, 12.

ge-fętian, see **ge-fęccan**.

ge-fexod (-feaxod), adj., *haired, having hair :* np. -fexode 88, 24.

ge-fillednys, f., *completion, fulfilment :* ns. 108, 13.

ge-firnian (W. II.), *commit a wrong, sin* (intr.) : pret. 1 sg. -firnode 119, 4; 2 sg. -dest 119, 6.

ge-flīeman (-flȳman) (W. I.), *put to flight :* pret. 3 sg. -flīemde 17, 14; 19, 5; 3 pl. -don 17, 3; 19, 30; 22, 11; pp. -flȳmed 147, 9; pl. -flīemde 16, 20; 22, 21.

ge-flȳman, see **ge-flīeman**.

ge-flȳt, n., *contention, strife :* ds. -flȳte 135, 14. [flītan; Ger. Fleiss.]

ge-fōn (R.), *take, seize :* 3 sg. gefēhð 132, 5; hlyst gefēð, *listens*, 170, 4.

ge-forþian (W. II.), *accomplish :* pp. geforþod 158, 22.

ge-frǣge, adj., *famous :* ns. 165, 3. [fricgan.]

ge-frǣge, n., *report, hearsay :* is. mīne gefrǣge, *as I have heard say*, 171, 7.

ge-fręmian (W. II., S. 400, n. 2; cf. ge-fręmman), *perform :* 3 sg. -fręmaþ 96, 22.

ge-fręmman (W. I.), *perform :* ger. fręmmenne 90, 2; imp. 2 pl. -fręmmaþ 94, 1; pret. 3 sg. -fręmede 67, 6; 70, 31; 3 pl. -don 81, 6; pp. -fręmed 48, 14.

ge-freoge (-frige), n., *information :* dp. 166, 8. [fricgan.]

ge-frēolsian (W. II.), *set free, deliver :* 1 sg. -frēolsige 114, 15; 3 sg. -frēolseþ 123, 26; opt. 3 sg. -frēolsige 124, 9.

ge-freoðian (-frioðian -friðian) (W. II.), *protect, favor :* imp. 2 sg. gefreoða 187, 1; pret. 3 sg. -friðode 55, 7.

ge-frignan (3), *learn by inquiry, hear :* pp. gefrugnen 165, 1.

ge-fullian (cf. gefulwian) (W. II.), *baptize :* pret. 3 sg. gefullode 83, 30; pp. gefullod 95, 19; pl. gefullode 95, 14.

ge-fultumian (W. II.), *help :* pp. -fultumod 8, 15.

ge-fulwian (cf. gefullian) (W. II.), *baptize :* pp. gefulwad 66, 7; 66, 12.

ge-fylce, n., *army, troop, division :* dp. gefylcium 17, 3; gefylcum 16, 12. [folc.]

ge-fylgan (W. III.), *follow* (w. dat.) : inf. 177, 6.

ge-fyllan (W. I.), *fell, cut down :* pp. gefylled 148, 11; *deprive of* (w. gen.), 147, 18. [feallan.]

ge-fyllan (W. I.) : **1**. *fill* (w. gen.): pp. pl. gefylda 27, 15. — **2**. *fulfil, complete, perform :* 2 pl. -fyllaþ

94, 6; opt. 2 sg. -fylle 117, 7; 1 pl. -fyllon 116, 15; pret. 3 sg. -felde 115, 5; pp. -fylled 103, 1; pl. -fyllede 128, 8. [full.]

ge-fylsta, m., *helper:* ds. -fylstan 88, 17.

ge-fylstan (W. I.), *help* (w. dat.): pret. 3 sg. -fylste 98, 14.

ge-fyrn, adv., *formerly:* 17, 24; 93, 13; 130, 2; gefyrn ær 104, 13.

ge-gaderian (W. II.), *gather, collect, assemble* (trans. and intrans.): 3 sg. -gaderaŏ 79, 2; pret. 3 sg. -gaderode 76, 25; -gaderade 18, 16; 21, 15; 3 pl. -gaderodon 19, 15; pp. -gaderod 1, 2; pl. -gaderode 20, 20.

ge-gædrian, see **gædrian.**

ge-gān (cf. gān), *happen:* pret. 3 sg. geēode 101, 3.

ge-gangan (R.), *obtain* (trans.): inf. 151, 7.

ge-gærwan, see **ge-gearwian.**

ge-gearwian (W. II.), *prepare:* inf. 130, 14; -gærwan (dial.) 142, 11; imp. 2 sg. -gearwa 131, 15; pret. 3 sg. -ode 12, 27; 132, 15; pret. opt. 3 sg. -gearwode 12, 7.

ge-glęngan (W. I.), *adorn:* pret. 3 sg. geglęngde 8, 7; 87, 4; pp. -glęnged 10, 23.

ge-gōdian (W. II.), *endow:* pret. 3 sg. -gōdode 87, 25. [gōd.]

ge-grędmian (W. II.), *enrage:* pp. -grędmod 153, 25; pl. -grędmode 158, 29. [grędm.]

ge-grīpan, -grāp -gripon -gripen (1), *seize:* pret. 3 sg. 136, 15; 144, 14; pp. 91, 16.

ge-gyddian (W. II.), *sing, utter:* pret. 1 sg. -gyddode 134, 24.

ge-gyrela, m., *robe, dress, garment:* np. gegyrelan 70, 27.

ge-hādian (W. II.), *ordain:* inf. 91, 1; pret. 3 sg. gehādode 96, 2; pp. gehādod 96, 4.

ge-hāl, adj., *whole:* ns. 111, 12.

ge-hælan (W. I.), *heal* (trans.): inf. 76, 15; 3 sg. -hælŏ 76, 16; opt. 3 sg. -hæle 105, 28; pret. 2 sg. -hældest 84, 32; 2 pl. -don 78, 13; pp. pl. -hælde 85, 16.

ge-hālgian (W. II.), *hallow, consecrate:* pp. gehālgod 91, 3: pl. -ade 63, 8; -ode 82, 24.

ge-hātan, -hēt -hēton -hāten (R), **1.** *promise:* 1 sg. -hāte 157, 10; pret. 2 sg. -hēte 62, 16; 3 sg. 6, 13.—**2.** *name:* pp. gehāten 21, 20; 60, 8; 89, 18; pl. gehātene 89, 10.

ge-hāt-land, n., *promised land:* gs. -landes 11, 11.

ge-hāwian (W. II.), *look at, reconnoitre:* pret. 3 sg. -hāwade 22, 26.

ge-healdan, -hēold -hēoldon -healden (R.), *hold, protect, maintain, observe:* 3 sg. gehelt 52, 15; opt. 3 sg. -healde 70, 1; 3 pl. -dan 69, 5; pret. 3 pl. -hīoldon 26, 9; pret. opt. 3 sg. -hēolde 101, 12; pp. gehealden 79, 7.

ge-healtsumnis, f., *captivity:* ds. -nysse 136, 29.

ge-hęfigian (W. II.), *weigh down, oppress:* pp. gehęfgad 170, 14.

ge-hēgan (W. I.), *effect, hold (an assembly):* inf. 182, 8.

ge-helpan (3), *help* (w. dat.): inf. 105, 30.

ge-hęnde (adv.), prep., *near* (with dat.): 158, 27.

ge-hēran, see **ge-hīeran.**

ge-hęrgian (W. II.), *capture (by harrying)*: pp. gehęrgod 22, 2.

ge-hīeran (-hȳran -hīran -hēran) (W. I.), *hear, obey;* inf. 3, 25; 34, 17; 64, 18; 71, 1; ger. -hȳranne 2, 2; 3, 6; 11, 5; ptc. -hȳrende 2, 7; 2 sg. -hȳrst 150, 24; 3 sg. -hȳreð 67, 14; 3 pl. -hȳrað 2, 13; 2, 16; imp. 2 sg. -hēr 115, 19; -hīere (S. 410, n. 4) 120, 1; 2 pl. -hȳrað 1, 5; opt. 3 sg. -hȳre 2. 2; 3, 5; 1 pl. -hȳron 70, 4; 2 pl. -hȳran 3, 7; 3 pl. -hȳren 2, 7; pret. 2 sg. -hȳrdest 120, 19; 3 sg. -hȳrde 9, 23.

ge-hilt, n., *hilt:* dp. 144, 15.

ge-hīran, see **ge-hīeran.**

ge-hīwian (W. II.), *form, fashion:* 3 sg. -hīwað 49, 26.

ge-hlēapan (R.), *leap* (upon a horse), *mount:* pret. 3 sg. -hlēop 155, 14.

ge-hlēotan (2), *cast or draw lots:* pret. 3 sg. -hlēat 113, 4.

ge-hlystan (W. I.), *listen:* pret. 3 pl. -hlyston 152, 9.

ge-hnægan (W. I.), *humble, cast down:* pret. 3 sg. gehnæde 122, 12. [hnīgan.]

ge-hola, m., *protector:* gp. geholena 161, 8. [helan.]

ge-hrēosan (2), *fall, perish:* 3 sg. gehrīst 33, 28.

ge-hroden, see **hrēodan.**

ge-hwā, pron., *each* (S. 347): gs. -gehwæs 9, 27; 171, 28; ds. gehwām 162, 10; 167, 15; 172, 9; 180, 26; 181, 14; as. gehwone 171, 26; 186, 8; gehwane 181, 9.

ge-hwanon, adv., *from every quarter:* 100, 26.

ge-hwær, adv., *everywhere:* 90, 12.

ge hwæðer, pron., *both, either.* ns. 178, 4; as. -hwæþre 16, 7, -hwæþere 17, 5; 152, 29.

ge-hwelc, see **gehwilc.**

ge-hwerfan, see **ge-hwyrfan.**

ge-hwilc (ge-hwylc, ge-hwelc), *each, every* (pl., *all*): ns. ānra gehwylc, *each one,* 67, 5; ds. ānra gehwilcum 119, 10; heora frēonda gehwilcum 104, 28; hiera . . . gehwelcum 15, 3; as. gehwylcne 7, 16; ānra manna gehwylcne 67, 2; is. ūhtna gehwylce 160, 8; np. gehwilce 91, 13; 91, 20.

ge-hwyrfan (-hwierfan, -hwerfan) (W. I.), *turn, change, convert:* 2 sg. -hwyrfest 128, 3; pret. 3 sg. -hwyrfde 11, 4; pret. opt. 3 sg. 10, 20; pp. pl. gehwyrfede 77, 27; 116, 7; gehwerfede 126, 13.

ge-hȳdan (W. I.), *hide, conceal, guard:* 3 sg. gehȳt 52, 15; pret. 3 sg. gehȳdde 162, 31.

ge hygd, f. n., *mind, thought, purpose:* ns. 162, 19; dp. 181, 4.

ge-hyhtan (W. I.), *have hope, trust:* inf. 69, 26.

ge-hȳran, see **ge-hīeran.**

ge-hyrdan (W. I.), *oppress:* pret. 3 sg. gehyrde 71, 12. [heard.]

ge-hȳrnes (-hīernes), f., *hearing:* ds. -nesse 11, 2.

ge-hȳrsumian (W. II.), *hear, obey* (w. dat.): imp. 2 pl. -hȳrsumiað 94, 4.

ge-īcan, see **ge-īecan.**

ge-īct, see **ge-īecan.**

ge-īecan (-īcan -ȳcan) (W. I.), *increase, add to:* inf. -ican 130, 15; pp. geīct 3, 8. [ēac.]

ge-læccan (W. I.), *seize, catch, take:* pret. 3 sg. gelæhte 90, 23; 91, 2.

ge-lædan (W. I.), *lead:* 3 sg. gelæt 131, 7; 3 pl. gelædaþ 36, 21; pret. 3 sg. -lædde 10, 11; 3 pl. -læddon 16, 6.

ge-læred (pp.), adj., *learned:* np. gelærede 29, 10; -edan 33, 21. — Supl. ap. gelæredestan 10, 13.

ge-læstan (W. I.): **1.** *perform, carry out* (trans.): 2 sg. -læstest 62, 16; opt. 3 sg. -læste 70, 1; pret. 3 sg. -læste 149, 15. — **2.** *help, stand by* (intr. w. dat.): inf. 149, 11. [Ger. leisten.]

ge-laþian (W. II.), *invite, summon:* pret. 2 sg. -laþodest 84, 17; pp. -laþod 74, 9; 84, 13. [Ger. ein-laden.]

ge-laþung, f., (*invitation*), *church, congregation:* ns. 84, 26; gs. -laþunge 97, 1; ds. 95, 27; 81, 13.

ge-lēafa, m., *belief, faith:* ns. 69, 31; ds. -lēafan, 36, 22; 62, 16; 63, 5; as. 4, 9; is. 181, 24.

ge-lēaffull, adj., *believing:* ns. -leaffula 100, 1; gp. -lēaffulra 77, 9; dp. 68, 31; 76, 28.

ge-lēaffulnes, f., *belief, faith:* as. -nesse 69, 23.

ge-lęcgan (W. I.), *lay:* pp. gelēd 103, 4.

ge-lēfan, see **ge-liēfan**.

ge-lęndan (W. I.), **1.** *come to land, come, go:* pp. gelęnd 20, 14. — **2.** *endow with lands:* pret. 3 sg. gelęnde 87, 23. [land.]

ge-lēofan, see **ge-līefan**.

ge-leornian (-liornian) (W. II.), *learn:* inf. 11, 3; pret. 1 sg. -liornode 28, 30; 3 sg. -leornode 8, 5; -leornade 9, 4; 3 pl. -don 28, 6; 31, 14; pp. -liornod 27, 28; -leornad 63, 17.

ge-lęttan (W. I.), *hinder, prevent:* pret. 3 sg. gelętte 154, 20.

ge-līc, adj., *like, resembling, same:* **1.** ns. 45, 16; as. gelīcan 60, 21. — **2.** (w. dat.) ns. 173, 10; np. gelīce 186, 3 (or adv. ?). — Supl., ns. gelīcost 104, 2; gelīcast 175, 20; (w. inst.) 179, 25.

ge-līc, n., *similarity:* gs. gelīces 178, 17.

ge-līca, m., *equal:* ns. 87, 11.

ge-līce, adv., *in like manner:* 2, 15; 8, 13; 60, 25; 140, 2.

ge-līcian (W. II.), *please* (w. dat.): pret. opt. 3 sg. -līcode 90, 3.

gelīcnes, f., *likeness:* ns. 173, 3; as. gelȳcnysse 135, 2; 137, 8.

ge-līefan (-lȳfan -lēfan -lēofan) (W. I.), *believe* (w. acc., dat., or gen.): inf. -lȳfan 45, 2; -lēfan 69, 29; -lēofan 120, 3; ger. -lȳfanne 62, 2; ptc. -lȳfende 77, 4; 1 sg. -līefe 27, 4; -lēfe 46, 2; opt. 2 pl. -lēofon 126, 31; 3 pl. -līefen 30, 22; līefon 127, 4; -lȳfon 76, 31; pret. 1 sg. -lȳfde 139, 1; 141, 10; pp. -lȳfed 75, 25; pp. -gelȳfed, *filled with belief, believing*, adj., 75, 25; 98, 3; 98, 7.

ge-līf-fæstan (W. I.), *make alive, quicken:* pret. 3 sg. gelīffæste 109, 25.

ge-limpan, -lęmp -lumpon -lumpen (3), *happen:* inf. 121, 23; pret. -lamp 3 sg. 5, 1; 71, 4; 74, 9.

ge-limplīc, adj., *fitting, suitable:*

is. -limplīce 9, 12 ; dp. gelimplīcum, adv., *by chance*, 62, 3.

ge-lōgian (W. II.), *lay, deposit :* pret. 3 sg, -lōgode 102, 8 ; 3 pl. -don 103, 20.

ge-lōme, adv., *often, repeatedly :* 68, 4.

ge-lōmlīcian (W. II.), *become frequent :* inf. 68, 8.

ge-lustfullian (W. II.), *please* (w. dat.) : pret. 3 sg. -fullode 95, 16.

ge-lustfullīce, adv., *willingly :* Comp., gelustfullīcor 63, 19.

ge-lȳfan, see **ge-līefan**.

ge-lȳfed (-lēfed, pp.), adj., *weak, infirm :* gs. gelȳfdre 9, 4. [lēf ; Mod. left (hand).]

ge-lȳhtan (W. I.), *illumine, give sight to :* pret. 3 sg. -lȳhte 141, 8.

ge-lȳsan (W. I.), *release, break, tear :* pp. gelȳsed 123, 11.

ge-māglīc, adj., *importunate :* dp. 92, 13 ; 92, 18.

ge-māgnys, f., *importunity :* ns. 92, 15.

ge-māh (ge-māg), adj., *malicious, wicked :* ns. 185, 23.

ge-mælan (W. I.), *speak :* pret. 3 sg. -mælde 156, 25 ; 157, 8.

gēman, see **gīeman**.

ge-māna, m., *intercourse ; joining* (of weapons): gs. gemānan 147, 17.

ge-mæne, adj., *common :* 78, 20 ; 78, 22 ; 78, 24. [Ger. gemein.]

ge-mænelīce, adv., *in common, generally :* 81, 17. [7, 13.

ge-mære, n., *boundary, border :* as.

ge-maðel, n., *talking, interview, harangue :* gs. -maðeles 136, 13.

ge-mearc, n., *boundary, limit :* gs. -mearces 143, 25.

ge-mearcian (W. II.), *mark, designate :* 3 sg. -mearcaþ 170, 7 ; pp. -mearcad 176, 6.

ge-met, n., *measure :* ds. gemete, 3, 7 ; is. gemete, *degree*, 119, 23 ; as. gemet, *metre*, 10, 8.

ge-met, adj., *meet, fit :* ns. 144, 5.

ge-mētan (W. I.), *meet with, find :* 2 sg. -mētest 115, 21 ; 2 pl. -mētaþ 121, 4 ; opt. 3 pl. -mēton 84, 30 ; pret. 3 sg. mētte 6, 15 ; 16, 2 ; 104, 17 ; 3 pl. -on 78, 1 ; 120, 7 ; -mȳtton 138, 6 ; pp. gēmētt 85, 13 ; gemēt 85, 10 ; 94, 9 ; 120, 16.

ge-mēteng (gemēting), f., *meeting, assembly :* dp. 32, 8.

ge-metgian (W. II.), *moderate, temper, restrain, regulate :* 3 sg. -metgaþ 52, 11 ; opt. 3 sg. -metgige 30, 20 ; 31, 2.

ge-metgung, f., *measure, regulation, order :* as. -metgunge 48, 6 ; ap. -metgunga 48, 11 ; 49, 7.

ge-metlīce, adv., *moderately :* 12, 1.

ge-miltsian (W. II.), *show mercy* (w. dat.) : imp. 2 sg. gemiltsa 102, 25 ; 126, 20.

ge-molsnian (W. II.), *moulder, decay :* 3 sg. -molsnaþ 69, 12 ; pp. pl. -molsnode 71, 26.

ge-mǫng, n., *crowd, throng :* ds. in gemǫnge (prep. w. dat.), *among*, 174, 11.

ge-mōt, n., *meeting, assembly, council, concourse, encounter :* ns. 159, 4 ; gs. gemōtes 147, 27 ; as. 155, 24 ; 182, 6.

ge-munan (PP.), *remember, call to mind, be mindful of :* **1.** (w. acc.): inf. 70, 4 ; 91, 25 ; **1**

sg. geman 30, 5; 3 sg. gemǫn 161, 11; 163, 6; imp. 2 sg. gemyne 62, 15; 71, 22; gemune 119, 20; 2 pl. gemunaŏ 156, 7; pret. 1 sg. gemunde 27, 12; 28, 5; 3 sg. 93, 13; pret. opt. 3 pl. gemundon 155, 21. — **2.** (w. gen.): imp. 2 sg. gemun 139, 3; opt. 3 sg. gemyne 31, 1; pret. 3 sg. gemunde 156, 20.

ge-mundbyrdan (W. I.), *protect:* pret. opt. 3 sg. gemundbyrde 6, 12.

ge-mynd, f. n., *memory:* ds. -mynde 10, 7; 60, 10; 87, 14; as. -mynd 26, 3; dp. 72, 5.

ge-myndgian (-myngian) (W. II.), *keep in mind, remember:* pret. 3 sg. -myndgade 11, 3.

ge-myndig, adj., *mindful of* (w. gen.): ns. 160, 6.

ge-myntan (W. I.), *have in mind, intend:* pret. 3 sg. -mynte 93, 13; pp. gemynt 104, 7.

gēn (gēna, gīen, gīena), adv., *yet, still, even:* 64, 17; 65, 30.

ge-nēadian (W. I.), *compel:* inf. 82, 5; 95, 22; pp. genēadad 95, 23; genēded 60, 28.

ge-neahhe (ge-nehe), adv., *enough, frequently, often:* 162, 3; genehe 158, 2.

ge-nēa-lǣcan (W. I.), *approach* (w. dat.): inf. 102, 22; (w. acc.) 124, 1; ptc. -lǣcende 130, 25; -lēcende 137, 12; pret. 3 pl. -lǣhton 102, 21.

ge-nēat, m., *companion:* ns. 159, 13; ns. 24, 28; 159, 13. [Ger. Genosse.]

ge-nehe, see **ge-neahhe.**

ge-nēosian (W. II.), *visit, approach,* (trans.): inf. 125, 29; 3 sg. -nēosaŏ 177, 10; pret. 3 sg. -ode 135, 5.

ge-nęrian (W. I.), *save, rescue, preserve:* 3 sg. -nęreŏ 63, 1; pret. 3 sg. -nęrede 15, 26; 62, 18; 147, 13; pp. pl. 21, 13; genęrode (S. 400, n. 2) 89, 16.

ge-nihtsum, adj., *sufficient, abounding:* ap. -sume 78, 9.

ge-nihtsumian (W. II.), *suffice* (w. dat.): 3 sg. genihtsumaŏ 78, 26; 3 pl. -iaŏ 124, 15.

ge-nihtsumlīce, adv., *sufficiently:* 82, 1; 87, 24.

ge-nihtsumnes, f., *sufficiency:* ns. 72, 16; gs. -nysse 78, 27.

ge-niman, nōm (nam) nōmon (nāmon) numen (4), *take:* imp. 2 pl. genimaŏ 118, 9; opt. 3 sg. genime (reflex., *collect oneself*) 35, 21; pret. 3 sg. 83, 4; 3 pl. 19, 31; pret. opt. 3 sg. genāme 90, 7; pp. 22, 4.

ge-nip, n., *mist, cloud, darkness:* ap. genypu 138, 20.

ge-nīpan (1), *become dark:* pret. 3 sg. genāp 163, 12.

ge-niŏerian (-nyŏerian) (W. II.), *cast down, abase, condemn:* pp. geniŏerod 76, 14; genyŏerod 135, 16.

ge-niŏerung (-nyŏerung), *debasement, wickedness:* ap. -nyŏerunga 141, 3.

ge-nīwian (W. II.), *renew:* pp. genīwad 161, 27; 185, 8.

ge-nōh (ge-nōg), adj., *enough:* ns. 43, 1; as. 57, 19; — adv., 86, 9; genōg 45, 7.

ge-notian (W. II.), *use, consume:* pp. as. genotudne 19, 9.

geofon, n., *sea, ocean:* gs. geofones 169, 8.

ge-ofrian (-offrian) (W. II.), *offer:* pret. opt. 3 pl. geofrodon 80, 22.

geogoð (giogoð, iugoð), f., *youth:* ns. 87, 17; gioguð (*young persons*, collect.) 28, 17; ds. geoguðe 161, 12; iugoðe 98, 3.

gēomor, adj., *sad:* ns. 71, 28; as. gēomran 169, 29; 183, 3. [Ger. Jammer.]

gēomor-mōd, adj., *of sorrowful mood:* np. -mōde 177, 12; 179, 13.

gēomrung, f., *lamentation, moaning:* ds. -unga 71, 8; as. -unge 134, 26.

geond (giond), prep. (w. acc.), *throughout* (place and time): giond 26, 3; 26, 5; geond 41, 4; 68, 1; 85, 1; 88, 3; 160, 3.

geond-faran (6), *traverse:* 3 pl. -farað 167, 16.

geond-hweorfan (3), *pass over, traverse:* 3 sg. -hweorfeð 161, 28.

geond-lācan, leolc lēc lēcon, lācen (R.), *play over, traverse:* opt. 3 sg. -lāce 167, 19.

geond-lȳhtan (W. I.), **1.** *illumine* (trans.): pret. 3 sg. -lȳhte 135, 3; pp. pl. -lȳhte 129, 4. — **2.** *shine over or upon* (intr.): pret. opt. 3 sg. -lȳhte 129, 7.

geond-scēawian (W. II.), *overlook, survey:* 3 sg. -scēawað 161, 29.

geond-sęndan (W. I.), *send abroad:* pp. -sęnd 135, 24.

geond-ðęncean (W. I.), *think over, reflect upon:* 1 sg. -þęnce 162, 7; 3 sg. -ðęnceð 163, 5.

geond-wlītan (1), *look over* (trans.): 3 sg. -wlīteð 172, 14.

geong (giong, iung), adj., *young:* ns. 143, 28; giong 177, 14; gioncga 16, 18; ap. geonge 67, 3; iunge 100, 11.

geonglīc, adj., *youthful:* dp. 87, 16.

ge-openian (W. II.), *open:* imp. 2 sg. -opena 84, 29; pp. pl. -openede 115, 2.

georn (giorn), adj., *eager, earnest, desirous:* np. giorne 26, 11; (w. gen.) ns. georn 69, 7; 152, 24; 162, 16; np. georne 151, 21.

georne, adv., *eagerly, willingly, certainly, surely:* 55, 10; 152, 1. —Comp., geornor 185, 1.—Supl., geornost 70, 4.

geornfull, adj., *eager, desirous:* ns. 158, 7; np. geornfulle 132, 21; (w. gen.) 68, 18.

geornfullīce, adv., *eagerly, earnestly:* 35, 8. — Comp., geornfullīcor 88, 13.

geornfulnes, f., *eagerness, zeal:* ds. -nesse 11, 21; 36, 30; -nysse 100, 20.

geornlīce, adv., *eagerly, earnestly, attentively:* 31, 17; 34, 17; 62, 4; 79, 29. — Comp., geornlīcor 63, 25; 64, 18.

ge-or-trūwian (W. II.), *despair of, distrust:* opt. 3 sg. geortrūwige 92, 7.

ge-rǣcan (W. I.), *reach, obtain:* inf. 18, 19; 22, 6; pret. 3 sg 153, 29; 154, 14.

ge-rād, adj., *trained, prudent:* as. -rādne 56, 18.

ge-rædan (R. and W. I.), *counsel, advise:* 2 sg. -rædest 150, 15.

ge-rǣde, n., *trappings:* dp. 155, 15.

ge-rēafian (W. II.), *seize:* 3 pl. gerēafiað 32, 20.

ge-ręccan (W. I.), *relate, explain, count:* inf. 86, 11; ger. -ręccenne 104, 9; imp. 2 sg. -ręce 130, 17; pret. 3 sg. -ręhte 100, 2; pret. opt. 2 sg. -reahte 45, 4; pp. pl. -ręhte 94, 12.

ge-ręcednis, f., *narration:* ds. -nisse 109, 8; as. 109, 7.

ge-rēfa, m., *reeve:* ns. 24, 26.

ge-rēnian (geregnian) (W. II.), *arrange, adorn:* pp. gerēnod 154, 17.

ge-reord, n., *speech, language:* ds. -reorde 100, 2.

ge-reordung, f., *refection, meal:* as. -reordunge 75, 29.

ge-ręstan (W. I.), *rest:* inf. 12, 7.

ge-rihtan (W. I.), *correct:* inf. 112, 21; opt. 3 sg. gerihte 112, 18.

ge-rihte, n., *law:* ap. gerihta 84, 11.

ge-riht-lǣcan (W. I.), *direct, correct:* ptc. -lǣcende 102, 4; pp. pl. -lǣhte 92, 13.

ge-rĭpan (S. 382, n. 3) (1), *reap:* pret. 3 pl. gerypon 22, 24.

ge-risenlīc, adj., *proper, suitable:* ap. -līce 8, 3. — Comp., as. -līcre 64, 14.

ge-risenlīce, adv. *suitably, fittingly:* Comp. -lecor 65, 11.

ge-rȳman (W. I.), **1.** *widen, extend* (trans.): pret. 3 pl. -rȳmdon 26, 10; pp. -rȳmed 101, 5. — **2.** *open a way* (intr.): pp. -rȳmed 152, 10. [rūm.]

ge-rȳne, n., *secret, mystery:* ns. gerȳnu 139, 24; ap. 2, 5. [rūn.]

ge-sǣlig, adj., *happy, prosperous, blessed:* ns. -sǣliga 177, 9; np. -sǣlige 55, 19. — Comp., np. -sǣligran 45, 3. [sǣl; Ger. selig.]

ge-sǣliglīc, adj., *happy, blessed:* np. -sǣliglīca 26, 5.

ge-sǣliglīce, adv., *happily:* 86, 3; 87, 10.

ge-sǣlð, f., *happiness, fortune, prosperity:* gp. gesǣlða 52, 18; dp. 55, 19; ap. gesǣlða 56, 16.

ge-sārgian (W. II.), *trouble, afflict:* pp. as. -sārgodne 47, 6; pl. -sārgode 25, 3.

ge-scēadlīce, adv., *discriminatingly, wisely:* 36, 25.

ge-scēadwīs, adj., *discriminating, intelligent, rational, wise:* ns. 59, 8; -scēadwīsa 54, 8.

ge-scēadwīsnes, f., *discretion, reason, wisdom:* ns. 48, 19; 52, 5; 54, 12; ds. -nysse 100, 16.

ge-sceaft, f., **1.** *creature, creation:* ns. 50, 5; 59, 7; ds. gesceafte 59, 10; np. gesceafta 48, 3; 59, 9; gp. 49, 21; 50, 7; dp. 48, 11; ap. 49, 5. — **2.** *destiny, decree* (of fate): ns. 163, 23. [scieppan.]

ge-sceap, n., **1.** *creation:* ds. gesceape 11, 8. — **2.** *destiny:* ap. gesceapu 172, 13. [scieppan.]

ge-sceapenis, f., *creation:* ds. -nisse 109, 12.

ge-scęndan (-scindan) (W. I.), *put to shame, confound:* pret. 3 sg. -scęnde 123, 29; pp. -scinded 32, 11. [sceęnd.]

ge-scęððan (6), *harm, injure* (w

dat.) : pret. 3 sg. -scōd 179, 1 ; 3 pl. -scōdan 180, 17. [Ger. schaden.]

ge-scieppan (-scippan -scyppan) -scōp (-scēop) -scōpon (-scēopon) -sceapen (-scepeṇ -scæpen) (6), *create, make :* pret. 3 sg. -scōp 169, 28 ; 171, 28 ; -scēop 48, 8 ; 54, 4 ; pp. -sceapen 48, 7; 72, 12 ; 81, 27; pl. -scæpene 24, 7.

ge-scīnan (1), *illuminate* (trans.) : 3 sg. 169, 8.

ge-scindan, see **ge-scęndan.**

ge-scipian (W. II.), *provide with ships :* pp. pl. gescipode 17, 25.

ge-scyldan (W. I.), *shield, protect :* opt. 3 sg. -scylde 94, 7 ; pp. -scylded 171, 11.

ge-scyldnis, f., *protection :* as. -nysse 75, 5.

ge-scyrpan (W. I.), *clothe, equip :* pp. as. -scyrpedne 65, 22. [sceorp.]

ge-scyrpla, m., *garment :* np. -scyrplan 70, 26.

ge-sēcan (W. I.), *seek :* inf. 6, 3 ; 46, 29.

ge-sęcgan (W. III.), *say, tell :* pret. 3 sg. -sæde 153, 7 ; pp. -sæd 105, 13.

ge-seglian (W. II.), *sail :* inf. 41, 12.

ge-segnian (W. II.), *cross oneself :* pret. 3 sg. -segnode 13, 3. [segn.]

ge-selda, m., *hall-companion, comrade, retainer :* ap. geseldan 161, 30.

ge-sęllan (W. I.), *give up, yield :* pret. 3 pl. -sealdon 155, 9.

ge-sēman (W. I.), *reconcile :* inf. 151, 8. [Mod. seem.]

ge-sēon (-sīon), -seah -sāwon (-sægon) -sewen (-sawen -segen) (5), *see, observe, consider :* inf. -sīon 27, 21 ; imp. 2 sg. -seoh 63, 15 ; 2 pl. -sēoð 122, 17 ; 1 sg. -sēo 77, 17; 2 sg. -sihst 122, 16; 3 sg. -sihð 54, 6 ; 1 pl. -sēoð 49, 3 ; opt. 2 sg. -sēo 63, 26 ; 3 pl. -sēon 2, 7 ; pret. 2 sg. -sāwe 71, 18 ; 3 sg. 9, 7 ; 3 pl. 77, 12 ; pp. gesegen 10, 16 ; 13, 13 ; gesawen 63, 13 ; gesewen 64, 1.

ge-set, n., *seat, habitation :* np. gesetu 163, 9 ; ap. 174, 24 ; 179, 18 ; 180, 11.

ge-sętnis, f., *foundation, composition, narrative, decree :* ds. -nysse 81, 28 ; as. 81, 21 ; dp. 112, 10 ; ap. -nyssa 75, 16 ; 100, 20.

ge-sęttan (W. I.), **1.** *set, place, appoint :* pret. 3 sg. gesętte 9, 13 ; 88, 17 ; 97, 2 ; pp. gesęted 9, 3 ; pl. -sętte 36, 28. — **2.** *compose, write :* pret. 3 sg. 13, 10 ; pret. opt. 3 sg. -sętte 81, 16.

ge-sēðan (W. I.), *confirm :* pp. pl. -gesēðde 95, 18. [sōð.]

ge-sewenlīc, adj., *visible :* np. -līca 48, 3.

ge-sīclian (W. II.), *sicken :* pp. gesīcclod 104, 1. [sēoc.]

ge-siglan (W. I.), *sail :* inf. 38, 14 ; 38, 18 ; 39, 3

ge-sihð (-syhð), f., *seeing, sight, presence :* ns. 85, 5 ; ds. -sihðe 13, 9 ; 91, 18 ; -syhðe 137, 27 ; as. -sihðe 76, 5 ; 78, 14 ; 121, 1 ; -syhðe 68, 22.

ge-singan (3), *sing :* pret. 3 sg. gesang 84, 12 ; pp. gesungen 89, 21.

ge-sīon, see **ge-sēon.**

ge-sittan (5), *occupy:* inf. 188, 13; pret. 3 sg. gesæt 88, 15; pp. as. -setenne (*sit out*) 19, 9.

ge-slēan (6), *gain by fighting, win:* pret. 3 pl. geslōgon 146, 4.

ge-smyrian (W. II.), *anoint:* inf. 130, 23.

ge-sǫmnian (-samnian) (W. II.), *collect, assemble* (trans.): inf. 10, 12; pp. -samnod 18, 29; pl. -ode 43, 17.

ge-sǫmnung, f., *collection, assembly:* gs. -unga 36, 17; ds. -unge 10, 29; 34, 10; as. 36, 20.

ge-sprec, n., *interview, counsel:* as. 63, 6.

ge-standan (6), **1.** *stand:* inf. 154, 27; opt. 3 sg. -stǫnde 30, 12. — **2.** *come upon:* pret. 3 sg. gestōd 90, 10.

ge-staþelian (W. II.), *establish, build, confirm:* pret. 1 sg. -staþelode 115, 20; pp. -staðelad 181, 19.

ge-stæðþig, adj., *steadfast:* ds. -stæððegan 48, 5; 50, 6.

ge-steall, n., *establishment, foundation:* ns. 163, 26.

ge-stīgan (1), *ascend* (trans): 2 sg. -stīgest 142, 9; pret. 3 sg. -stāh 144, 6.

ge-stillan (W. I.), **1.** *be still, cease,* (intr.): imp. 2 sg. gestille 4, 7; pret. 3 sg. gestilde 7, 1; 3 pl. gestildon 7, 3. — **2.** *restrain, stop* (trans.): pret. opt. 3 sg. gestilde 93, 11.

ge-stīran (-stīeran -stȳran) (W. I.), *direct, restrain* (w. dat.): pret. opt. 3 pl. gestīrden 56, 7. [stēor.]

ge-strangian (W. II.), *strengthen:* imp. 2 sg. -stranga 124, 28; opt. 2 sg. -strangie 127, 26; pret. 2 sg. -strangodest 124, 22; pp. -strangod 114, 14.

ge-strēon, n., *possession, property:* np. -strēon 43, 27; ap. 70, 14; 71, 3; 76, 3.

ge-strȳnan (-strīenan) (W. I.) (*beget*), *acquire, win, gain:* 3 pl gestrynað 178, 22; pret. opt. 1 sg. gestrynde 84, 20. [ge-strēon.]

ge-sund, adj., *sound, whole, safe:* ns. 51, 17; 84, 15; as. -sundne 6, 12; np. -sunde 15, 18; 67, 10.

ge-sundfull, adj., *sound, whole:* ns. -ful 101, 4.

ge-sundfullīce, adv., *safely:* 94, 13.

ge-sundlīce, adv., *safely:* Supl., -līcost 51, 13.

ge-swǣs, adj., *gentle:* dp. 82, 15.

ge-sweorcan (3), *become dark: sad:* opt. 3 sg. -sweorce 162, 6.

ge-swīcan, -swāc -swicon -swicen (1) *cease, leave off* (w. gen.): inf. 57, 8; opt. 2 pl. -swȳcon 82, 13; pret. 3 sg. 4, 8; 93, 9; pret. opt. 3 pl. -swicon 93, 10.

ge-swinc, n., *toil, effort, hardship:* gs. -suinces 34, 22; -swinces 94, 8; ds. -swince 55, 22; 93, 24.

ge-swīns, n., *harmony, melody:* ns. 169, 27.

ge-swustor (-tru -tra), f., pl. tant., *sisters:* ap. geswustra 107, 18.

ge-swutelian (-sweotolian) (W. II.), *show, make manifest:* 3 sg. -swutelað 96, 17; pret. 3 sg. -swutelode 75, 11; 87, 9; pp. -swutelod 3, 4; 137, 25.

ge-syntò, f., *prosperity:* as. 63, 23.
gēt, see **gīet.**
ge-tǣcan (W. I.), *teach, show:* 1 sg. getǣce 142, 10.
ge-tācnian (W. II.), *betoken, signify:* pret. 3 sg. -tācnode 111, 3; 3 pl. -don 111, 6; pp. -tācnod 34, 21.
ge-tācnung, f., *signification, token, type:* ns. 108, 12; ds. -tācnunge 111, 13; as. 110, 20.
ge-tæl, n., *number, order, narrative:* ds. getęle 88, 9; as. getæl 11, 1.
ge-teld, n., *tent, tabernacle:* ns. 110, 22; ds. getelde 111, 10; as. 103, 11.
ge-tęllan (W. I.), *tell, count, reckon:* pp. geteald 81, 9.
ge-tęngan (W. I.), *hasten:* pret. 3 sg. getęngde 83, 3.
ge-tēon, -tēah -tugon -togen (2), *draw*, 3 sg. -tȳhð 69, 14; pret. 2 sg. -tuge 131, 28; 3 sg. -tēh 137, 22; pp. pl. getogene 96, 20; (*instructed*) 90, 5.
ge-tēorian (W. II.), *diminish, fail, become exhausted:* pret. 3 sg. getēorode 71, 11; pp. getēorod 124, 16.
ge-timbre, n., *structure, building:* ap. -timbro 65, 27.
ge-timbrian (W. II.), *build:* inf. 127, 6; 3 sg. -timbreð (S. 400, n. 2) 172, 5; pret. 3 sg. -timbrode 66, 10; 87, 22.
ge-tīmian (W. II.), *happen:* pret. 3 sg. -tīmode 104, 9.
ge-tīðian (W. II.), *grant* (w. dat. of pers. and gen. of thing): 3 sg. -tīðað 85, 17; pret. opt. 3 pl. tīþodon 99, 21; pp. -tīþod 99, 23.
ge-toht, n., *battle:* ds. getohte 152, 21.
ge-truma, m., *troop, (military) division:* as. -truman 16, 15; 16, 17.
ge-trymman (W. I.), *prepare, strengthen, confirm:* ptc. -trymmende 12, 26; pret. 1 sg. -trymede 115, 20; 3 sg. -trymde 98, 13.
ge-tȳn (W. I., S. 408, 4), *instruct:* pp. getȳd 87, 10.
ge-ðæf, adj. (with gen.), *favoring; confessing:* 30, 17.
ge-þafian (W. II.), *permit, allow, consent to:* inf. 63, 7; 90, 4; ptc. -ðafiende 32, 22; 3 sg. -þafað 54, 9; opt. 2 sg. -þafige 132, 29; pret. opt. 3 sg. -ðafode 90, 19.
ge-þafung, f., *permission, assent:* ds. -þafunge 75, 17; as. 63, 29.
ge-þanc, m. n., *thought, purpose:* as. 136, 22; 149, 13.
ge-þancian (W. II.), *thank* (w. dat. of pers. and gen. of thing): 1 sg. -þancie 154, 29.
ge-þeaht, f. n., **1.** *thought, purpose:* ds. geþeahte 49, 14. — **2.** *council, deliberation:* as. 63, 7; 63, 11.
ge-þeahtere, m., *councilor:* np. -þeahteras 64, 16.
ge-ðęncean (W. I.), *think, take thought:* inf. 70, 9; 72, 29.
ge-ðēodan (W. I.), *join, associate:* inf. 87, 18; pret. 3 sg. -ðēodde 10, 29; 77, 9; 3 pl. -don 95, 26.
ge-ðēode (-ðīode), n., *language:* gs. -ðēodes (*nation*) 44, 1; as. -ðēode 39, 19; -ðīode 27, 18; 28, 7; gp. -ðēoda 28, 4.

ge-þēodnis, f., *association:* ds. -nisse 8, 10.

ge-þicgean (5), *take, receive:* inf. 15, 4.

ge-þingian (W. II.), *plead for:* pret. opt. 3 sg. -þingode 80, 20.

ge-ðingð (ge-ðingðu), f., *dignity, rank, office:* ds. -ðingðe 90, 15; as. -ðincðu 101, 13. [ðingan.]

ge-þōht, m., *thought:* ds. -þōhte 69, 6; is. 163, 4.

ge-þolian (W. II.), *permit, allow:* inf. 149, 6.

ge-þrang, n., *press, tumult:* ds. geþrange 159, 2.

ge-þrȳðan (W. I.), *strengthen, arm:* pp. geþrȳðed 182, 1. [þrȳð.]

ge-ðungen (pp.), adj., *grown, thriven, perfected, competent, excellent, distinguished:* ns. 90, 6; 170, 21; 187, 20; ap. -ðungene 93, 16. — Supl., ap. -ðungnestan 23, 26. [ðēon.]

ge-þwǣre, adj., *concordant, at peace:* ns. 57, 10.

ge-ðwǣrian (W. II.), *make concordant:* 3 sg. -ðwǣrað 52, 12.

ge-ðwær-lǣcan (W. I.), *agree to, allow* (w. dat.): pret. 3 pl. -lǣhton 82, 15.

ge-þwærnes, f., *agreement, concord, peace:* as. -nesse 68, 25.

ge-ðyld, n. f., *patience:* gs. -ðylde 32, 23; as. (?) 55, 22. [Ger. Geduld.]

ge-þyldig, adj., *patient:* ns. 162, 12.

ge-þyldlīce, adv., *patiently:* 54, 25.

ge-uferian (W. II.), *exalt:* pp. geuferod 90, 20.

ge-unnan (PP.), *grant* (w. dat. of pers. and gen. of thing): opt. 2 sg. -unne 155, 1; 3 sg. 94, 7.

ge-un-trumian (W. II.), *weaken, make ill:* pp. geuntrumod 105, 5.

gē-wadan (6), *go, advance:* pret. 3 sg. -wōd 154, 13.

ge-wǣgan (W. I.), *weigh down, distress:* pp. pl. gewǣgde 21, 5.

ge-wald (-weald), n., *power, control:* as. 16, 9; 17, 6; 17, 15.

ge-wǣpnian (W. II.), *arm:* pret. 3 sg.-wǣpnode 83, 9.

ge-wealdan (R.), *wield, control* (w. gen.): pret. 3 sg. -wēold 97, 9; 99, 18; pp. ds. gewaldenum, *controllable, inconsiderable, small:* adj., 19, 21.

ge-wēman (W. I.), *entice, bring over:* inf. 99, 22.

ge-węmman (W. I.), *defile, impair, destroy:* pret. 3 sg.-węmde 141, 6; pp. pl. -węmmede 125, 20.

ge-węmmednis, f., *defilement:* ds. -nysse 85, 9.

ge-węmming, f., *defilement:* ds. -węmminge 135, 15.

ge-węndan (W. I.), *return, go:* pret. 3 sg. -węnde 75, 31; 84, 8.

ge-weorc, n., **1.** *work, labor:* np. 163, 3; is. -weorce 66, 9. — **2.** *military work, fortification:* ds. -weorce 21, 14; as. 18, 5; 19, 18; dp. 20, 27.

ge-weorðan (-wurðan), -wearð -wurdon -worden (3), **1.** *happen, come to pass, become, be:* inf. 33, 12; 49, 1; 3 sg. gewyrð 53, 6; 3 pl. gewurþað 2, 6; opt. 3 sg. geweorðe 49, 1; 53, 6; gewurðe

þē and hym, *let it be between you*, 133, 23; pret. 3 sg. 102, 15; pp. 2, 23; 3, 4; 4, 3; 13, 6. — **2.** (impers. w. reflex. acc.) swā swā hine silfne gewyrð, *according to his own decree*, 112, 8.

ge-weorðian (W. II.), *honor:* pp. -weorðad 8, 2; pl. -weorðade 34, 14.

ge-wīcian (W. II.), *encamp, dwell:* 3 sg. -wīcað 172, 6; pret. 3 sg, -wīcode 18, 17; pp. -wīcod 22, 30.

ge-wilnian (W. II.), *desire* (w. gen. and acc.): opt. 3 sg. -wilnige 30, 9; pret. 3 sg. -wilnode 76, 17; 88, 13.

ge-wilnung, f., *wish, desire:* ds. -unge 32, 19; np. -unga 2, 22; dp. 87, 19.

ge-win-dæg, m., *day of strife:* np. -dagas 186, 14.

ge-winn, n., *struggle, strife, battle:* ns. 42, 29; 167, 4; gs. -winnes 127, 22; ds. -winne 98, 16; 159, 5; as. -winn 156, 9.

ge-winnan (3), *obtain by fighting, win, gain:* inf. 153, 12; pret. 3 pl. -wunnon 98, 22.

ge-wiss, adj., *certain of* (w. gen.): ns. gewis 13, 13.

ge-wissian (W. II.), **1.** *inform, instruct, enjoin* (w. dat.): pret. 3 sg. -wissode 96, 3. — **2.** *guide, direct* (w. acc.), pret. 3 sg. 97, 8.

ge-wisslīce, adv., *certainly.*

ge-wita, m., *witness:* ns. 92, 22.

ge-wītan, -wāt -witon -witen (1), **1.** *depart, swerve, fail:* 1 pl. -wītað 117, 11; 3 pl. 125, 1; -wȳtað 132, 22; imp. 2 sg. gewīt 142, 5; 2 pl. -wītað, 32, 25; opt. 3 sg. gewīte 64, 7; 3 pl. -ten 36, 29; pret. 3 sg. 71, 29; 3 pl. 147, 30; pp. pl. gewitene 71, 25. — **2.** *depart* (from the world), *die:* 3 sg. gewītt 79, 10; pret. 3 sg. 85, 7; 3 pl. 83, 7; 93, 8.

ge-witenlīc, adj., *transitory:* 72, 10.

ge-witennis, f., *departure, death:* gs. -witenesse 11, 27.

ge-wītnian (W. II.), *punish, chastise:* inf. 91, 26; pp. pl. -wītnode 56, 6.

ge-witt, n., *intelligence, understanding:* gs. -wittes 171, 22; ds. -witte 49, 8.

ge-wlitigian (W. II.), *beautify, adorn:* pp. gewlitigad 169, 7.

ge-wrecan (4), *avenge:* inf. 156, 3; 157, 27.

ge-writ, n., *writing, letter, scripture:* gs. -writes 11, 12; as. gewrit 28, 21; gp. -writa 35, 8; dp. 96, 7; 166, 9; -ton 140, 24; ap. -writu 37, 10; 96, 13.

ge-wrīðan (1), *bind:* pp. pl. gewryðene 133, 11.

ge-wuldrian (W. II.), *glorify:* pp. gewuldrod 131, 16.

gewuna, m., *habit, custom:* ns. 35, 11; 57, 16; as. -wunan 94, 26.

ge-wundian (W. II.), *wound:* pret. 3 sg. -wundode 14, 17; pp. -wundod 19, 13; -ad 15, 6; 15, 27.

ge-wunelīc, adj., *customary:* 76, 6.

ge-wunian (W. II.), **1.** *dwell, remain, live:* inf. 71, 9; opt. 3 pl. -wunien (cogn. acc.) 181, 26. —

2. *wont, be accustomed:* pret. 3 sg. -wunade 8, 3.

gewyldan (W. I.), *bring into one's power, subdue:* pp. gewyld 131, 21. [ge-weald.]

ge-wyrc(e)an (W. I.), *work, make, create:* inf. 44, 4; 69, 13; 151, 29; pret. 1 sg. -worhte 115, 19; 3 sg. 11, 17; 74, 14; pp. geworht 8, 8; 18, 11; geworct 20, 11.

ge-wyrdan (W. I.), *injure, destroy:* inf. 165, 19.

ge-wyrdelīc, adj., *historical:* dp. 74, 8.

ge-wyrht, f. n., *work, deed, desert:* dp. 6, 17; 47, 5; 54, 7.

ge-wyrman (W. I.), *warm:* pp. gewyrmed 64, 5.

ge-wyrpan (W. I.), *recover* (from injury or disease): pret. 3 sg. gewyrpte 105, 20.

ge-wyrtian (W. II.), *season with herbs, spice, perfume:* pp. gewyrtad 183, 29.

ge-yrsian (W. II.), *be angry with* (w. dat.): inf. 92, 19.

gieddian (gyddian) (W. II.), *recite, speak:* pret. 3 sg. gieddade 184, 28.

giedding, f., *utterance:* ap. gieddinga 184, 6.

giefan (gifan, gyfan), geaf gēafon giefen (5), *give:* ptc. gifende 60, 21; 3 sg. gifð 59, 4; pret. 3 pl. 102, 1; 141, 19.

gief-stōl, m., *seat of a lord* (giving gifts), *throne:* ap. giefstōlas 161, 21.

giefu (gifu, gyfu), f., *gift:* ns. gifu 10, 18; ds. gife 8, 2; giefe 187, 29; as. gife 8, 15; 10, 10; giefe 184, 14; gyfe 64, 25; gp. gifena 145, 14; gyfena 186, 26; geofena 73, 1; geofona 174, 13; 178, 14.

gielp (gilp, gylp), m. n., *boasting, arrogance, pride:* ns. gilp 123, 27; gs. gielpes 162, 16; ds. gylpe 76, 23.

gielpan (gylpan) (3), *boast* (w. gen.): inf. gylpan 147, 21.

gielt (gilt, gylt), m., *guilt, offence, sin:* ds. gylte 179, 9; dp. 67, 6; ap. gieltas 181, 6; gyltas 92, 8; 93, 2.

gīeman (gȳman, gēman) (W. I.), *care for, observe, regard* (w. gen.): 3 sg. gȳmð 79, 7; pret. 3 sg. gēmde 11, 20; gȳmde 105, 2; 3 pl. gȳmdon 80, 4; 155, 17; pret. opt. 3 sg. gȳmde 74. 21.

gīemen (gȳmen), f., *care, oversight, responsibility:* gs. gīemenne 30, 4; 32, 9; 35, 9.

gīet (gīt, gȳt, gēt, gīta, gȳta), adv., *yet, besides, further, still:* gīet 27, 21; 38, 13; gīt 54, 10; 115, 10; gȳt 4, 9; 12, 27; gēt 50, 8; 57, 22; æfre gȳta 148, 10.

gif, conj., *if:* 3, 5; 7, 10; 10, 19; 26, 15; 31, 23.

gīfernes, f., *greediness:* gs. -nesse 7, 1.

gīfre, adj., *greedy:* ns. 6, 26; 182, 22.

gifu, see **giefu**.

gilp, see **gielp**.

gilt, see **gielt**.

gimm (gymm), m., *gem:* ns. gim 169, 7; ds. gimme 168, 11; 175, 21; gp. gimma 175, 7; dp. 77, 27.

gim-stān (gym-), m., *precious stone, gem:* np. -stānas 76, 22;

111, 6; gp. -stāna 76, 25; dp. 76, 4; ap. -stānas 111, 1.

gin-fæst (ginn-), adj., *ample, liberal:* dp. 144, 29.

gīo (gēo, gīu, gȳu, īu, īo), adv., *formerly, before, of old:* 5, 1; 27, 27; 56, 1; īu ær 77, 11; ðā gȳu, *already*, 88, 8; gȳt . . . gū, *yet of old*, 65, 28; īo 71, 23; 71, 24; gēara iū, *long ago*, 160, 22.

gīsel (gȳsel), m., *hostage:* ns. gȳsel 157, 29; ds. gīsle 15, 6; ap. gīslas 20, 8. [Ger. Geisel.]

git, see **ðū**.

gīt, see **gīet**.

gītsian (W. II.), *desire:* ptc. dp. gītsigendum 80, 31.

glæd, adj., *glad, happy, bright, shining:* ds. glædum 168, 11; gladum 175, 21; as. glædne 83, 13. — Supl. ns. gladost 175, 7.

glædlīce, adv., *gladly:* 12, 16.

glæd-mōd, adj., *glad-hearted:* ns. 181, 7; np. -mōde 183, 5.

glæm, m., *gleam, splendor:* ns. 173, 26.

glæs, n., *glass:* ns. 175, 18.

glēaw, adj., *wise, prudent:* ns. 162, 20; (w. gen.) 170, 5; np. glēawe 166, 8.

Glēaw-ceaster, f., *Gloucester:* ds. -ceastre 106, 5.

glēaw-mōd, adj., *wise, sagacious:* ns. 184, 28.

glęng, m. (f.), *ornament:* np. glęngeas 70, 26; ap. glęngas 72, 7.

glęngan (W. I.), *adorn:* 3 sg. glęngeð 186, 8.

glēowian (W. II.), *be merry, jest:* ptc. glēowiende 12, 12.

glīdan, glād glidon gliden (1), *glide:* inf. 168, 21; pret. 3 sg. 146, 15.

glīw (glīg, glēo), n., *glee, mirth:* ds. glīwe 169, 29.

glīw-stæf, m., *joy:* dp. glīwstafum, 161, 29.

gnornian (W. II.), *mourn, lament:* inf. 159, 18; ptc. gnorngende 71, 29.

God, m., *God:* gs. Godes 2, 5; ds. Gode 10, 8; — pl. n., *gods*, np. godo 63, 24; gp. goda 63, 20; ap. godu 6, 3.

gōd, adj., *good:* ns. good 5, 3; as. gōd 1, 14; 3, 12; gōde, 2, 24; gōdan 47, 2; np. goode 53, 2; gp. gōdra 11, 22; 17, 7; gōdena 27, 27. — Comp., bętera (bęttera), ns. 54, 3; bętra 53, 12; bętere 34, 19; bętre 34, 28. — Supl., ns. bętsta 39, 25; is. bętstan 10, 22; np. bętstan 51, 5; dp. 51, 5.

gōd, n., **1.** *benefit:* ds. goode 53, 1; as. good 7, 24; gp. gooda 53, 3; gōda 85, 1. — **2.** *goods, possessions:* dp. 10, 29.

God-bearn, n., *Son of God:* gs. -bearnes 187, 18.

god-cund, adj., *divine:* gs. -cundre 10, 19; ds. -cundre 8, 2; np. -cundan 26, 11; gp. -cundra 26, 4; dp. 8, 5; -cundan (S. 304, 2) 11, 18.

god-cundlīc, adj., *divine:* gs. -līcan 32, 18; as. -līce 50, 20.

god-cundlīce, adv., *divinely:* 8, 15.

god-cundnis, f., *divine nature, divinity:* gs. -nesse 63, 13; ds. -nysse 81, 28; 132, 4; as. 81, 11; -nesse 54, 12.

gōd-dæd, f., *good deed:* dp. 188, 11.

Godmundinga-hām, m., *Goodmanham* (Bernicia): ns. 65, 30.
god-spell, n., *gospel:* ds. -spelle 33, 7; as. -spel 108, 20; 116, 21; dp. 36, 11.
god-spellere, m., *evangelist:* ns. -spellere 74, 1; as. 75, 5; np. -spelleras 81, 11.
god-spellīc, adj., *evangelical:* ds. -spellīcan 81, 27.
god-sunu, m., *god-son:* ns. 15, 26; 20, 6.
god-wębb, n., *purple (cloth):* as. godwęb 71, 19; ds. -wębbe 77, 12.
gold, n., *gold:* gs. goldes 77, 28; ds. golde 36, 4; 77, 23.
gold-fæt, n., *golden vessel:* ds. -fate 175, 21.
gold-hord, n. m., *treasure:* as. 76, 20.
gold-smiđ, m., *goldsmith:* np. -smiđas 77, 30.
gold-wine, m. (gold-friend), *treasure giver, lord:* ns. 161, 12; as. 160, 22.
gǫmol, adj., *old:* ns. 170, 15; gǫmel 174, 4. [*ga-mæl.]
gǫng (gang), m., *path, course:* as. gang 68, 27; gǫng 169, 8.
gǫngan (gangan, gęngan) (R., S. 396, n. 1), *go, walk, advance, march:* inf. 12, 2; 149, 3; 150, 19; 151, 10; ptc. gǫngende 9, 11; 12, 6; gangænde 104, 13; imp. 2 sg. gang 115, 8; 127, 27; opt. 2 pl. gangon 151, 4.
Got-land, n., **1.** *Jutland:* ns. 41, 20; 41, 29.—**2.** *Gothland* (island in the Baltic sea): ns. 42, 11.
grædelīce, see **grædiglīce**.
grædig, adj., *greedy:* ns. 182, 22; as. grædigne 148, 8.
grædiglīce, adv., *greedily:* grædelīce 79, 7.
grǣg, adj., *gray:* is. grǣgan 143, 5; as. grǣge 148, 8.
gram, adj., *grim, angry, fierce, cruel:* np. grame 157, 26; dp. 152, 17; ap. graman 6, 15.
grama, m., *anger, wrath:* gs. graman 91, 12; ds. 89, 16.
grānung, f., *groaning:* ns. 80, 11.
græs-wǫng, m., *grassy plain:* ds. -wǫnge 167, 27.
Grēcisc, adj., *Greek:* ns. 87, 4.
grēne, adj., *green:* np. grēne 165, 13; 167, 27; ap. grēnan 77, 22.
grēot, n., *gravel, sand, earth:* gs. grēotes 184, 13; ds. grēote 159, 18; 174, 13; as. grēot 84, 14.
grētan (W. I.), *greet:* inf. 26, 1; 3 sg. grēteđ 161, 29; grēt 107, 1; 141, 1; opt. 3 sg. grēte 32, 5; pret. 3 sg. grētte 9, 14.
grimm, adj., *fierce, cruel:* ns. 151, 9; ap. grimme 181, 6.
grimme, adv., *grimly:* grymme 131, 23.
grindan (3), *grind, sharpen:* pp. pl. gegrundene 152, 26.
griđ, n., *peace:* as. 150, 14. [O. N. griđ.]
grōwan, grēow grēowon grōwen (R.), *grow:* opt. 3 sg. grōwe 3, 13.
grund, m., *ground, bottom, earth, country, world:* ds. grunde 34, 20; as. grund 169, 8; ap. grundas 146, 15.
grundlunga, adv., *from the foundation, completely:* 82, 21.
gryre-lēođ, n., *song of terror:* gp. -lēođa 158, 18.
gū-dæd (īu-dæd), f., *former deed;* gp. -dæda 184, 13.

guma, m., *man, hero:* ns. 146, 18; 161, 22; np. guman 152, 11; gp. gumena 147, 27.

gūð, f., *battle:* gs. gūþe 155, 17; ds. 147, 21; 149, 13; 155, 12; as. 159, 28. [cf. Mod. gon-falon.]

gūð-freca, m., *warrior, valiant one:* ds. -frecan 177, 12.

gūð-hafoc, m., *war-hawk:* as. 148, 8.

gūð-plega, m., *war-play, battle:* ns. 151, 9.

gūð-rinc, m., *warrior:* ns. 153, 25.

gyden, f., *goddess:* ap. gydena 6, 15. [god.]

gyft (gift, gieft), f., **1.** (technically) *marriage payment, dowry.* — **2.** (in the pl.) *marriage:* dp. 74, 9; 74, 10. [Mod. gift.]

gyfl, n., *food:* as. 179, 11.

gyfu, see **giefu**.

gyldan (gieldan) (3), *pay, requite:* inf. 40, 12; 144, 30; 3 sg. gylt 40, 11; gilt 61, 7; 3 pl. gyldaþ 40, 8.

gylden, adj., *golden:* ns. 129, 6; ds. gyldenum 76, 9; dp. gyldnum 37, 2.

gylp, gylpan, see **gielp, gielpan**.

gylp-word, n., *boastful word:* dp. -wordum 158, 7.

gylt, see **gielt**.

gȳman, see **gīeman**.

gȳme-lēast (gīeme-lēast, -līest), f., *neglect:* ds. -lēaste 75, 11.

gym-stān, see **gim-stān**.

gym-wyrhta, m., (*gem-wright*), *jeweller:* np. -wyrhtan 77, 31.

gyrd, f., *rod, twig:* gp. gyrda 77, 21; ap. gyrda 77, 22.

gyrdan (W. I.), *gird:* pret. 3 sg. gyrde 65, 19; 143, 5.

gyrela, m., *robe, dress, garment:* dp. 88, 3.

gyrn, m. f., *sorrow, misfortune:* is. gyrne 179, 11.

gyrnan (W. I.), *yearn, desire, be eager, strive:* 3 sg. gyrneð 181, 7. [georn.]

gyst (giest), m., *guest, stranger:* np. gystas 152, 3.

gyt, see **ðū**.

gȳt, gȳta, see **gīet**.

gȳtsere, m., *miser:* ns. 78, 25; 78, 27.

gȳtsung, f., *avarice:* gs. gȳtsunge 78, 30. [gītsian.]

H.

habban (W. III.), *have:* inf. 6, 7; 26, 15; ger. habbanne 55, 12; hæbbenne 70, 17; 1 sg. hæbbe 105, 16; 2 sg. hafast 62, 12; 156, 26; hæfst 105, 15; 3 sg. hafaþ 63, 18; hæfð 3, 9; 7, 7; 1 pl. habbaþ 27, 3; 2 pl. 61, 15; opt. 1 sg. hæbbe 63, 17; 3 sg. 2, 2; 3, 6; 31, 2; 3 pl. hæbben 28, 18; pret. 3 sg. hæfde 5, 4; 6, 10; 3 pl. hæfdon 14, 19 (see næbban).

hād, m., *condition, rank, office:* gs. hādes 34, 12; ds. hāde 28, 23; 32, 24; as. hād 90, 21; np. hādas 26, 11; gp. hāda 26, 4. [Mod. -hood.]

hādor, adj., *bright, clear:* as. 172, 15. [Ger. heiter.]

hædre, adv., *clearly* (light or sound): 169, 5; 186, 21.

hādung, f., *ordination:* ds. -unge 91, 4.

hafenian (W. II.), *raise, lift up:* pret. 3 sg. hafenode 150, 21; 159, 12. [hębban.]

hafoc, m., *hawk:* as. 149, 8.
hæftan (W. I.), *seize, bind, make captive:* pp. pl. gehæfte 133, 28.
hæfting, f., *captivity:* as. hærtinga 133, 27.
hægel (hægl, hagol), m., *hail:* ns. hægl 167, 9; gs. hægles 165, 16; is. hagle 161, 25.
hægl-faru, f., *hail-storm:* as. -fare 163, 21.
hāl, adj., *hale, whole, sound, uninjured:* ns. 72, 15; 103, 2; 104, 5; ds. hālum 53, 21; np. hāle 67, 10; 158, 25.
hæl (hālor, S. 289, n. 2), n., *welfare, salvation:* ns. 134, 12.
Hælend (S. 286), m., *Saviour, Christ:* ns. 113, 1; ds. Hælende 68, 11; Hælendum 117, 24; as. Hælende 69, 24.
hālettan (W. I.), *greet, salute:* pret. 3 sg. hālette 9, 14.
hæleð (hæle), m., *man, hero, warrior:* ns. hæle 162, 20; 184, 11; np. hæleð (S. 281, n. 2) 156, 9; 157, 13; gp. hæleða 147, 2; 151, 22. [Ger. Held.]
hālga, m., *saint:* np. hālgan 130, 11; gp. hālgena 88, 9; 130, 9.
hālgian (W. II.), *hallow, consecrate:* pret. 1 pl. hālgodon 64, 28.
Hālgo-land, n., *Halgoland* (a dist. of ancient Norway): ns. 41, 8.
hālig, adj., *holy:* ns. 10, 2; hāliga 115, 11; gs. hālgan 34, 12; ds. hālgan 34, 10; as. hālig 10, 18; gp. hāligra (*saints*) 25, 13; hālegra 35, 8. — Supl., is. hālgestan 66, 8.
hāligness, f., *holiness, religion:* gs. -nesse 65, 6; 65, 17.
hælo (hælu), f., *salvation:* ns. 54, 1; gs. hæle 95, 23; ds. hæle 68, 12; as. hæle 130, 15; hælo 64, 26.
hals (heals), m., *neck:* ns. 175, 16; as. 153, 28. [Ger. Hals.]
hālsian (W. II.), *greet, address, entreat, implore:* 1 sg. hālsige 132, 28; pret. 3 sg. hālsode 83, 10; 90, 18. [hāl.]
hālsung, f., *entreaty:* ds. -unge 137, 17.
hālwęnde, adj., *salutary:* ns. 72, 15; ap. 13, 10.
hām, m., *home:* ds. hāme 158, 25; hām (S. 237; n. 2) 39, 8; 186, 1; ap. hāmas 146, 10; — adv., hām 9, 9; 10, 21; 75, 29.
hamor, m., *hammer:* gp. hamora 146, 6.
Hām-tūn-scīr (-scȳr), f., *Hampshire:* ds. -scīre 14, 2; 23, 22.
hām-weard, adv., *homewards:* 22, 9.
hām-weardes, adv., *homewards:* 19, 12.
han-crēd, m., *cock-crowing* (a division of the night): ds. -crēde, 84, 11.
hand, see **hond**.
hand-bred, n., *palm of the hand:* dp. 101, 17.
hand-ge-weorc, n., *handiwork:* ds. -weorce 80, 30.
hand-plega, m., *hand-play or encounter; fighting:* gs. -plegan 147, 2.
hār, adj., *hoary, gray, old:* ns. 147, 16; 154, 25; hāra 162, 29.
hara, m., *hare:* ns. 5, 16.
hærfest, m., *harvest, autumn:* ds. -feste 22, 22; 173, 17. [Ger Herbst.]

hæs, f., *behest, command:* gs. hæse 143, 4; ds. 75, 31; 77, 22; 93, 5. [hātan.]

haso, adj., *dark, dusky:* ns. haswa 169, 11.

haso-pād (hasu-), adj., *having a gray coat* (of an eagle): as. -pādan 148, 6.

haswig-feðre, adj., *dusky-feathered:* ns. -feðra 170, 14.

hāt, adj., *hot, fervid:* ds. hātan 75, 6; np. hāte 181, 22.

hātan, heht hēt (hātte) hēton hāten (R.), **1**. *order, command:* 1 sg. hāte 26, 2; 3 sg. hāteð 26, 1; pret. 3 sg. heht 10, 12; 11, 1; 65, 26; 143, 7; hēt 10, 14; 64, 19. — **2**. *name:* 3 sg. hæt 41, 24; 42, 22; 1 pl. hātað 17, 29; 48, 12; 3 pl. 6, 16; 40, 2. — Passive **hātte** (S. 367, n.), *be called, 'hight':* 3 sg. 5, 2; 41, 8; 86, 15; — pp. 5, 4; 14, 10; 22, 8; 36, 2; pl. hātene 42, 10.

hāte, adv., *hotly:* Supl., hātost 172, 12.

hāt-heort, adj., *hot of heart, passionate:* ns. 162, 13.

hāt-heorte, f., *hot heart; anger:* ds. -heortan 128, 4.

hatian (W. II.), *hate:* inf. 47, 1; 3 sg. hatað 47, 1; imp. 2 pl. hatiað 61, 13; opt. 3 sg. hatige 47, 3.

hætu (hæto), f., *heat:* ns. 165, 17.

hæðen, adj., *heathen:* ns. 101, 21; hæþena 102, 25; np. hæþene 89, 4; 151, 3; hæþnan 16, 13; gp. -enra 82, 23; dp. 101, 24.

hæðen-gyld, n., *idolatry:* ns. 82, 20.

hæðen-gylda, m., *idolater:* ns. 82, 25; 82, 30; np. -gyldan 82, 14; dp. -gyldum 82, 6.

hæðen-scipe, m., *heathendom, idolatry:* ds. 82, 5; 82, 9; as. 95, 26.

Hæðum (æt Hæðum), *Haddeby* (now *Schleswig*): ns. æt Hæðum 41, 24; dat. (of) Hæðum 42, 3; (tō) 41, 29.

hē, hēo, hit, 3d pers. pron. (S. 333, 334), *he, she, it;* pl. *they:* Masc. ns. hē 1, 1; gs. his 1, 5; ds. him 1, 1; as. hine 2, 3; 6, 2; refl. 3, 16; 7, 8; 12, 26. — Fem., ns. hēo 10, 12; hīo 7, 16; ds. hire 10, 12. — Neut., ns. hit 1, 8; his 3, 24. — Plural, nom. hīe 14, 18; hī 30, 6; hȳ 12, 20; hēo 9, 6; gp. hiera 15, 3; hira 21, 17; hyra 2, 9; heora 2, 14; hiora 18, 3; dp. him (refl.) 2, 17; heom 98, 23; ap. hīe 15, 21; hī, 1, 1; (refl.) hī 55, 20; hēo 65, 8.

hēaf, m. f. n., *mourning, lamentation:* ns. 72, 23.

heafela (heafola), m., *head:* np. heafelan 186, 6.

hēafod, n., *head:* gs. hēafdes 124, 25; ds. hēafde 124, 23; as. hēafod 13, 4; 62, 8; 161, 20; is. hēafde 170, 4; ap. hēafdu 6, 7.

hēafod-burh, f., *chief city, metropolis:* ns. 95, 2.

hēafod-mǫnn, m., *chief man:* ap. -męnn 99, 20.

hēah (S. 295, n. 1), adj., *high:* ns. 163, 14; hēa 180, 22; hēah (adv.?) 166, 2; hēa (adv.?) 166, 11; gs. hēan 142, 10; 144, 8; ds. hēan 48, 9; 53, 3; 54, 6; 57, 23; 61, 6; as. hēahne 104, 18; hēanne 162, 29; 169, 2; 178, 21; hēane 32, 20; 61, 4; hēa 143, 17. — Comp., ns. hērra 166, 7; ds. hīerran 28,

23; as. hȳrran 66, 13; np. hīerran 24, 6. — Supl., ns. hēhste 50, 14; gs. hīehstan 32, 17; hēhstan 130, 13; ds. 53, 1.

hēah-cyning, m., *high king; God:* ns. 169, 19; 180, 21.

hēah-dīacon, m., *archdeacon:* np. -dīaconas 69, 3.

hēah-ęngel, m., *archangel:* ns. 130, 28; ds. -ęngle 130, 19.

hēah-fæder, m., *patriarch:* ds. -fædere 107, 17; np. -fæderas 131, 9; dp. 129, 11.

hēah-ge-rēfa, m., *high reeve, chief officer:* ns. 90, 23; ds. -gerēfan 83, 4; 83, 27.

hēah-mōd, adj., *proud:* ns. 169, 2.

hēah-seld (-setl), n., *high seat, throne:* ds. -setle 183, 1; as. -seld 186, 21.

hēah-setl, see **hēah-seld.**

hēah-ðungen (S. 383, n. 3), (pp.) adj., *highly prospered; of high rank:* np. -ðungene 43, 5.

healdan, hēold hēoldon healden (R.), *hold, possess, preserve, regard, observe:* inf. 20, 13; 18, 27; 149, 14; (w. gen.) 150, 20; 151, 22; 178, 29; ger. healdanne 62, 6; -enne 112, 3; opt. 2 sg. healde 62, 17; 3 sg. 160, 14; pret. 1 sg. 132, 24; 2 sg. hēolde 84, 21; 3 sg. 25, 14; 3 pl. hīoldon 27, 20; pret. opt. 1 pl. hēoldan 68, 24; 3 pl. hēoldon 149, 20.

healf, f., *half, part, side:* as. healfe 24, 20; is. healfe 21, 3; ap. healfe 21, 4; 22, 28; ds. on heora healfe, *on their own part only*, 18, 15; gp. on healfa gehwām, *on every side*, 172, 9; 176, 24.

healf, adj., *half:* ds. healfum 81, 9; np. healfe 18, 26; — as. healf gēar 43, 6; ds. ōðrum healfum lǣs þe, *a year and a half less than*, 25, 15; gs. bynnan fēorðan healfes dæges fæce (see fēorðan) 138, 19.

hēalīc, adj., *high, exalted, glorious:* ns. 103, 14; ds. -līcum 81, 20.

heall, f., *hall:* ns. 64, 5; ds. healle 156, 9.

healt, adj., *halt, lame:* ap. healte 131, 21.

hēan, adj., *low, mean, abject, depressed, humbled:* ns. 160, 23; 184, 11; ds. hēanan 78, 22. [Ger. Hohn.]

hēanlīc, adj., *ignominious:* ns. 151, 3.

hēannis, f., *height; highness, excellence:* ns. 66, 15; as. -nesse 187, 2.

hēap, m., *heap, crowd, multitude:* dp. 176, 24.

heard, adj., *hard, severe, cruel, intrepid, brave:* ns. (w. gen.) 153, 17; gs. heardes 147, 2; 157, 30; ds. heardum 55, 21. — Comp., 159, 15. — Supl., 122, 10.

heardlīce, adv., *stoutly, bravely:* 157, 25.

heardnis, f., *hardness:* as. -nysse 91, 11.

hearm, m., *harm, injury, grief:* gp. hearma 156, 18.

hearm, adj., *harmful, hostile:* gp. hearmra 180, 16.

hearpe, f., *harp:* ds. hearpan 6, 4; 9, 7; as. 9, 7.

hearpere, m., *harper:* ns. 5, 1; gs. hearperes 5, 10; ds. hearpere 5, 5; 6, 1.

hearpian (W. II.), *harp:* inf. 5, 6; pret. 3 sg. hearpode 5, 14; 7, 4.

hearpung, f., *harping:* ds. -unga 6, 8; 6, 24; 7, 7.

hearra, m., *lord:* ns. 155, 29. [Ger. Herr.]

hēarsum (hȳrsum), adj., *obedient* (w. dat.): 62, 19.

heaðerian (W. II.), *restrain:* 3 sg. heaðeraþ 49, 4.

heaðo-lind, f., *war-linden, shield:* ap. -linde 146, 6.

heaðo-rōf, adj., *famed in battle, valiant:* gs. -rōfes 173, 1.

hēawan, hēow hēowon hēawen (R.), *hew, cut, cut down, kill* (trans. and intr.): imp. 2 pl. hēawaþ 77, 20; pret. 3 sg. 159, 27; 3 pl. 146, 6; 146, 23; 155, 6.

hębban, hōf hōfon hafen (hæfen) (6), *heave, raise, lift up:* 3 sg. hęfeð 169, 2; 3 pl. hębbaþ 37, 11; imp. 2 pl. hębbaþ 61, 11; pret. 3 sg. 62, 11.

hęfig, adj., *heavy, oppressive:* dp. hęfegum 33, 19. — Comp., np. hęfigran 161, 26.

hęfigian (W. II.), *oppress:* pp. hęfgad 11, 29.

hęfignes, f., *heaviness, weight:* as. -nesse 30, 5.

hęfig-tīme, adj., *oppressive, irksome:* ns. 107, 3.

helan (4), *conceal:* inf. 59, 15. [Ger. hehlen.]

hęll, f., *hell:* ns. 131, 22; gs. hęlle 6, 3; 7, 17; 131, 13; ds. 5, 11; 35, 1; 105, 8; 131, 14.

hęlle-sūsl, n., *hell-torment:* ds. -sūsle 110, 22.

hęllīc, adj., *hellish:* ds. -an 129, 3.

hęll-sceaða, m., *hell-fiend:* np. hęlsceaðan 155, 5.

hęll-waran (-ware, -waras; S. 263, n. 7), m., pl. tant., *inhabitants of hell:* np. 6, 20; gp. -wara 7, 3; 7, 5.

help, f., *help:* as. helpe 160, 16.

helpan, healp hulpon holpen (3), *help* (w. gen. or dat.): inf. 45, 16; opt. 3 sg. helpe 46, 18.

hēo, see **hē**.

heofon (heofone, f.), m., *heaven:* ns. 124, 30; gs. heofenes 3, 23; heofones 49, 22; heofenan 74, 2; 80, 5; heofonan 101, 11; as. heofon 10, 2; (or pl.) heofenan 109, 14; gp. heofena 3, 18; dp. 50, 21; ap. heofonas 11, 14; 115, 25.

heofon-cyning, m., *King of heaven:* gs. -cyninges 144, 27.

Heofon-feld, m., *Heavenfield* (Bernicia): ns. 99, 12.

heofon-hrōf, n., *roof or vault of heaven:* ds. heofunhrōfe 171, 4.

heofonlīc, adj., *heavenly:* ns. 10, 17; heofenlīc 85, 3; heofenlīca 136, 12; gs. -līcan 8, 10; 35, 10; -lecan 11, 17; ds. -līcan 35, 15; as. -līce 69, 29; is. -lecan 12, 26.

heofon-rīce, n., *kingdom of heaven:* gs. -rīces 9, 25; 165, 12.

heofon-tungol, n. m., *star of heaven:* dp. 166, 11.

hēofung, f., *lamentation, grieving:* ds. -unge 91, 23; dp. 91, 17.

heolstor (heolster), m., *darkness, concealment, cover:* ns. heolster 160, 23; is. heolstre 179, 19.

heolstor-cofa, m., *chamber of darkness, tomb:* np. -cofan 166, 28.

heonon, adv., *hence:* 157, 10.
heonon-weard, adj., *hence-ward, passing away:* ns. 72, 28.
heord, f., *guardianship, keeping, care:* ns. 9, 11; as. heorde 31, 18.
heoro-drēorig, adj., *dejected, crestfallen, sad unto death:* gs. -drēoriges 172, 20. [heoro 'sword'; drēosan.] [5, 15.
heort (heorot), m., *hart, stag:* ns.
heorte, f., *heart:* gs. heortan 31, 28; 34, 16; 161, 26; ds. 80, 12.
heorð-ge-nēat, m., *hearth-companion; retainer:* np. -genēatas 155, 29.
heorð-werod, n., *body of hearth-companions; retainers:* as. 150, 3.
heow, n. (?), *haw, enclosure:* dp. 65, 8. [haga.]
hēr, adv., **1.** *here:* 27, 21; 28, 3. — **2.** *in this year:* 14, 1; 16, 1.
hęre, m., *army* (the Danish army): ns. 16, 1; gs. hęrges 147, 8; ds. hęrige 23, 3; as. hęre 16, 6; is. hęrige 18, 14; np. hęrgas 18, 14; 20, 20; dp. 18, 17; ap. 16, 19. [Ger. Heer.]
hęre-flȳma, m., *fugitive from the army or from battle:* ap. -flȳman 146, 23.
hęre-geatu, f., *war-equipment, arms:* as. 150, 27. [cf. Mod. heriot.]
hęre-hȳð, f., *war-spoil, booty:* as. -hȳð 19, 2; ds. -hȳðe 22, 3; ap. -hȳða 19, 5.
hęre-lāf, f., *remainder of an army:* dp. 147, 24.
hęrenis, f., *praise:* ds. -nesse 9, 22; -nisse 13, 11.
hęre-toga, m., *leader of an army; chief:* ns. 131, 14. [Ger. Herzog.]
hęre-wīc, f. n., *dwelling:* np. 71, 25.
hęrgað, m., *harrying, plundering:* as. 19, 29; 20, 13.
hęrgian (W. II.), *harry, ravage, plunder:* 3 pl. hęrgiað 41, 2; 41, 5; pret. 3 sg. hęrgode 20, 11; 3 pl. -on 22, 10; pp. gehęrgod 22, 2. [hęre.]
hęrian (hęrigean) (W. I.), *praise:* inf. hęrigean 9, 25; 1 sg. hęrige 137, 18; 1 pl. hęriað 84, 33; 3 pl. hęrgað 183, 27; 186, 18. [Goth. hasjan.]
hęrig (hearh), m., (*idolatrous*) *temple, sanctuary:* ds. hęrige 65, 25; as. hęrig 65, 27; ap. hęrgas 65, 7.
hęrigendlīce, adv., *praiseworthily:* 87, 7.
hęriung (**hęrung**), f., *praise:* ds. hęrunge 76, 13.
hērsumian, see **hȳrsumian**.
hęttend (S. 286), m., *enemy:* np. hęttend 146, 10; hęttende 180, 16.
hicgan, see **hycgan**.
hider (hieder), adv., *hither:* 9, 17; 21, 27; 148, 13; hieder 26, 14; hidres ðidres, *hither and thither*, 35, 19.
hider-cyme, m., *coming hither, advent:* as. 179, 22.
hīeran (hīran, hȳran, hēran) (W. I.), **1.** *hear:* pret. 3 sg. hīerde 19, 20; 1 pl. hȳrdon 13, 14. — **2.** *hear, obey* (w. dat.): inf. hȳrȧn 72, 30; pret. 1 sg. hȳrde 63, 25. — **3.** *belong:* 3 sg. hȳrð 41, 25; 3 pl. hȳrað 42, 2; 42, 8; 42, 12.
hierde (hirde, hyrde), m., *shepherd, pastor, guardian, guard:* ns. 37, 13; hirde 33, 27; hyrde 139, 9; np. hierdas 32, 27; hyrdas 141, 17; dp. hirdum 33, 28; hyrdon

141, 19; ap. hierdas 37, 14; hyrdas 120, 8. [heord.]

hierde-bōc, f., *pastoral treatise:* ns. 28, 28.

hīere-mǫnn, m., *follower, subject:* np. -męnn 33, 4; 33, 14; 37, 5; dp. 33, 5. [hīeran.]

hige, see **hyge**.

hīgian (W. II.), *hie, hasten, strive:* inf. 35, 14.

hild, f., *battle, war:* ds. hilde 149, 8; 150, 27; as. 150, 12.

hilde-rinc, m., *warrior:* ns. 147, 16; 154, 25.

hindan, adv., *from behind, behind:* 21, 1; 21, 21; 146, 23; 175, 11.

hindan-weard, adj., *hindward:* np. 175, 16.

hinder-weard, adj., *backward, slow:* ns. 176, 2.

hiord (heord), f., *herd, flock:* ns. 33, 27.

hirde-, see **hierde-**.

hierde-lic (hirde-, hyrde-), adj., *pastoral:* gs. hirdelecan, 30, 4; 32, 9.

hīrēd (<hīw + rǣd), m. n., *family, household:* ds. hīrēde 77, 5. [Ger. Heirat.]

hīrēd-mǫnn, m., *retainer:* np. -męn 157, 25.

hit, see **hēo**.

hīw (hēo; S. 250, n. 3), n., *hue, appearance:* gs. hīwes 89, 6; hȳwes 138, 22; ds. hīwe 52, 13; 119, 1; 175, 29; hȳwe 135, 18; is. hīwe 175, 9; 175, 20.

hladan, hlōd hlōdon hladen (6), *load; draw water, 'lade,' imbibe:* inf. 144, 11; pret. 3 sg. 87, 14.

hlǣder, f., *ladder:* as. hlǣdre 30, 11.

hlāf, m., *loaf, bread:* as. 113, 6; 116, 21.

hlāford (<hlāf + weard), m., *lord, master, ruler:* ns. 15, 17; 156, 19; ds. hlāforde 38, 1; 101, 6; 159, 21.

hlāford-lēas, adj., *without a lord:* ns. 157, 15.

hlǣw, m. n., *mound, hill, mountain:* np. hlǣwas, 166, 4.

hlēapan (R.), *leap:* pret. 3 sg. hlēop 65, 20.

hlēo (hlēow): **1.** n., *protection, shelter:* as. 178, 4; 180, 4. —**2.** m., *protector, lord:* ns. 151, 22.

hleonian (hlinian, hlynian) (W. II.), *lean, incline, slope:* 3 sg. hleonaƀ 166, 4; opt. 3 pl. hlynigen, *recline* (at a feast), 32, 6.

hlēoƀor, n., *sound, harmony, song:* ns. 187, 27; gs. hlēoƀres 169, 21; 169, 27; gp. hlēoþra 165, 12.

hlēoƀor-cwide, m., (audible) *utterance, command:* as. 178, 29.

hlēoƀrian (W. II.), *cry aloud, proclaim, sing:* 3 pl. hlēoƀriaƀ 183, 25.

hlīfigan (W. II.), *tower, rise high:* inf. 143, 17; 3 pl. hlīfiaƀ 166, 2; 166, 11.

hlihhan (hliehhan, hlyhhan) (6), *laugh:* inf. 147, 24; pret. 3 sg. hlōh 154, 3.

hlinc, m., *declivity, hill:* np. hlincas 166, 4.

hlīsa, m., *fame, renown:* ns. 104, 29; gs. hlīsan 55, 27; as. 55, 12.

hlīsfullīce, adv., *with renown, famously:* 102, 10.

hlot, n., *lot:* as. 113, 3.

hlōƀ, f., *band, troop:* dp. 18, 21.

hlūd, adj., *loud:* ns. 133. 14; ds.

hlūddre 83, 27 ; is. hlūde (or adv.) 144, 18.

hlūtor (hlūttor), adj., *clear, pure :* ns. hlūttor 171, 14 ; ds. hlūttrum 74, 11 ; as. hlūter 34, 2 ; is. hlūttre 13, 6 ; ap. hlūtor, 59, 15. [Ger. lauter.]

hlyn, m., *sound :* ns. 169, 25.

hlynian, see **hleonian**.

hlyst, f., *listening :* as. 170, 4.

hnæppan (W.I.), *rest upon, strike :* opt. 3 pl. hnæppen 51, 18.

hof, n., *court ; dwelling :* ds. hofe 143, 10. [Ger. Hof.]

hogian (S. 416, n. 3) (W. II.), *think, reflect, resolve :* imp. 2 pl. hogiaþ 91, 17 ; pret. 3 sg. hogode 87, 8 ; 101, 12 ; (w. gen.) 153, 20 ; 3 pl. -on 153, 10 ; pret. opt. 3 sg. hogode 153, 15 ; pp. gehogod 144, 2.

hold, adj., *gracious, favorable, faithful :* ns. 180, 21. — Supl., as. holdost 150, 3. [Ger. hold.]

holm, m., *sea, ocean :* as. 162, 29.

holm-þracu, f., *wave-tumult ; sea :* as. -þræce 169, 5.

holt, n., *holt, grove, forest, wood :* gs. holtes 149, 8 ; 167, 22 ; 180, 4.

holt-wudu, m., *forest, grove :* ds. -wuda 171, 2.

hōn, hēng hēngon hǫngen (R.), *hang* (trans.) : pp. gehǫngen, *laden*, 166, 17 ; pl. gehǫngene 167, 20.

hǫnd (hand), f., *hand :* ns. hand 101, 2 ; ds. hǫnda 12, 18 ; 13, 12 ; handa 154, 5 ; as. hǫnd 62, 8 ; hand 137, 6 ; on gehwæþre hǫnd, *on both sides*, 16, 7 ; 17, 5 ; 152, 29 ; dp. 61, 12 ; handum 79, 22 ; 149, 4 ; handon, 149, 7.

hǫngian (W. II.), *hang* (intr.) : inf. hangian 36, 8 ; 3 pl. hǫngiaþ 51, 2.

hopian (W. II.), *hope :* opt. 1 pl. hopien 61, 9.

hord, n. m., *hoard, treasure :* as. 146, 10.

hord-cofa, m. (*treasure-chamber*), *breast, heart ;* as. -cofan 160, 14.

hordian (W. II.), *hoard :* 3 sg. hordaþ 78, 31 ; 79, 1.

horn, m., *horn :* np. hornas 169, 24.

hors, n., *horse :* ns. 103, 31 ; as. 149, 2 ; gp. horsa 21, 6 ; dp. 21, 25 ; horsan 40, 7 ; ap. hors 43, 18.

hors-hwæl, m., *walrus :* dp. 39, 20.

hors-þegn, m., *horse-thane ; an officer of the royal household :* ns. 23, 25 ; 25, 11.

hosp, m., *contempt, insult :* ds. hospe 75, 19.

hrā (hrāw, hræ, hræw), m., *corpse :* ns. 173, 1 ; ap. hrā 148, 4. [Goth. hraiw.]

hræd, adj., *rapid, quick :* ds. hrædum 133, 5 ; is. hræde 66, 9. [Ger. hurtig, rasch.]

hrædlīce (hradlīce), adv., *quickly, soon :* 2, 19 ; 37, 12 ; 64, 6 ; 67, 7 ; 78, 6 ; 115, 16 ; hradlīce 92, 11. — Comp., hrædlīcor 115, 14.

hræd-wyrde, adj., *quick, hasty of speech :* ns. 162, 13.

hræfn (hrǫmm), m., *raven :* as. 148, 5 ; np. hrǫmmas 152, 23.

hrægel (hrægl), n., *garment :* ds. hrægle 43, 28 ; as. hrægl 116, 22. [Mod. obs. rail.]

hrān, m., *reindeer :* gs. hrānes 40, 12 ; ap. hrānas 40, 4.

hraþe (hrade, hræþe, raþe), adv.,

quickly, soon: 55, 18; raðe 120, 9; 137, 12; 150, 9. — Supl., radost 15, 3.

hrā-wērig, adj., *weary in body:* ns. 184, 11.

hrēam, m., *cry, noise, clamor, lamentation:* ns. 72, 23; 133, 14; 152, 23.

hrēman, see **hrȳman**.

hrēmig, adj., *exultant* (w. gen. or dat.): ns. hrēmig 169, 16; np. hrēmige 185, 20; hrēmge 148, 3.

hręmm, see **hræfn**.

hręmman (W. I.), *hinder:* opt. pret. 3 sg. hręmde 76, 11.

hrēo (hrēoh), adj., *rough, rude, savage, fierce, severe:* ns. 160, 16; hrēoh 167, 7; 172, 20; as. hrēoge 117, 21; gp. hrēora 166, 24.

hrēodan hrēad, hrudon gehroden (2), *adorn:* pp. 167, 28.

hrēofla, m., *leper:* ap. hrēoflan 131, 22; 141, 8. [hrēof, 'rough.']

hrēohnes, f., *roughness:* ds. -nesse 117, 5.

hrēosan, hrēas hruron hroren (2), *fall:* inf. 161, 25; ptc. hrēosende 163, 18; 3 pl. hrēosað 167, 9.

hrēowan (2), *rue, repent of:* inf. 57, 9.

hrēowsung, f., *repentance:* ds. -unge 80, 21.

hrępian (W. II.), *touch, treat:* 3 sg. hrępað 81, 10; pret. 3 sg. hrępode 104, 5.

hrēran (W. I.), *stir:* inf. 160, 4. [Ger. rühren.]

hreðer, m. n., *heart, thought:* gp. hreþra 162, 19.

hrīm, m., *rime, hoarfrost:* ns. 167, 9; gs. hrīmes 165, 16; as. hrīm 161, 25; is. hrīme 162, 24.

hrīm-ceald, adj., *rime-cold:* as. -cealde 160, 4.

hrīnan, hrān hrinon hrinen (1), *touch, smite:* pp. 64, 8.

hring, m., *ring, circle:* ds. (or is.) hringe 176, 27; as. hrincg, *border*, 142, 10; dp. 36, 12; ap. hringas 35, 28; *ornaments*, 154, 17.

hring-loca, m., *corslet* (formed of rings): ap. -locan 154, 1.

hrīð, f. (?), *snow-storm:* ns. 163, 18.

hrōf, m., *roof:* gs. hrōfes 104, 21; ds. hrōfe 10, 2; 53, 3; 54, 6; 144, 8.

Hrōfes-ceaster, f., *Rochester:* ds. -ceastre 20, 3; 23, 20.

hrūse, f., *earth:* gs. hrūsan 160, 23; as. 163, 18.

hrycg, m., *ridge, back:* ns. 33, 10; 33, 13; as. 33, 19.

hrȳman (hrīeman, hrēman) (W. I.), *cry out, lament, exult, boast* (w. gen.): inf. hrēman 147, 16; ptc. hrȳmende 127, 17.

hryre, m., *fall, death:* ns. 34, 9; 165, 16; gs. hryres (?) 160, 7; ds. 187, 16. [hrēosan.]

hrȳðer (hrīðer, hrīð), n., *cattle:* gp. hrȳðera 40, 5. [Mod. rother beasts; Ger. Rind.]

hrȳðig, adj., *storm-beaten, snow-covered* (?): np. hrȳðge, 162, 24.

hū, adv., *how:* 2, 10; 12, 28; 26, 5; 51, 16.

Humber, f., *the Humber:* ds. 26, 17; 26, 20.

hund, m., *dog:* as. 5, 16; np. hundas 5, 9.

hund, num., *hundred:* 19, 16; 40, 1; 41, 21; 121, 13; ap. hunde 17, 27.

hund-feald, adj., *hundredfold:* as. -fealdne 2, 1; 2, 26.

hund-eahtatig, num., *eighty:* 93, 7.
hund-nigontig, num., *ninety:* 84, 1.
hund-twęlftig, num., *hundred and twenty:* gs. -twęlftiges (S. 326) 18, 1.
hungor (hunger), m., *hunger, famine:* ns. 186, 15; gs. hungres 75, 9; ds. hungre 110, 22; as. hunger 110, 20; is. hungre 21, 7; ap. hungras 68, 7.
hunig, n., *honey:* ns. 42, 26.
hunig-swēte, adj., *hòney-sweet, mellifluous:* ds. -swēttre 87, 15.
hunta, m., *hunter:* np. huntan 39, 13; dp. 39, 10.
huntoð (huntað), m., *hunting:* ds. huntoðe 38, 6.
huru, adv., *certainly, indeed, especially, perhaps, about:* 31, 23; 42, 17; 70, 11; 83, 1; 91, 9.
hūs, n., *house:* ds. hūse 9, 9; 12, 6; 75, 30; as. hūs 9, 10; 64, 6; np. hūs 90, 12; dp. 43, 7.
hūsl, n., *housel, eucharist:* gs. hūsles 12, 15; as. hūsl 12, 14; 12, 17.
hūsl-gang, m., *attendance upon, or partaking of, the eucharist:* ns. 78, 24.
hwā, **hwæt** (S. 341), pron., **1.** (interr.) *who, what:* ns. hwā 54, 3; 65, 10; huā 31, 20; 152, 12; 153, 11; hwæt 4, 11; 10, 15; 32, 25; gs. hwæs 54, 5; ds. hwām 3, 18; 78, 31; 79, 2; as. hwæt 3, 7; 9, 20; 33, 6; 39, 17; —ds. tō hwæm, *wherefore*, 116, 12; for hwæm 48, 7; is. hwī, *why, wherefore*, 4, 9; 108, 16; hwȳ 48, 7; 60, 9; for hwī 53, 25; for hwȳ 53, 20; 60, 8; for hwon 124, 18; for hwan 127, 21; 162, 6; —hwæt, interj., *what! lo! behold!* 7, 12; 62, 12; 64, 8; 67, 1; 72, 27. —**2.** (indef.) *anyone, anything:* ns. hwā 3, 5; 29, 13; 76, 12; 112, 17; 151, 19; hwæt 54, 16; swā hwā swā, *whosoever*, 7, 20; ds. hwæm 30, 6; 54, 16; as. hwæne, *some one*, 149, 2; hwæt 54, 9; swā hwæt swā, *whatsoever*, 8, 4; 49, 10; 67, 5; tō ðæs hwon, *however*, 93, 14.
hwæl, m., *whale:* ns. 39, 23; gs. hwales 40, 9; hwæles 40, 10; 40, 15; np. hwalas 39, 23.
hwæl-hunta, m., *whale-fisher:* np. huntan 38, 12.
hwæl-huntaðu, m., *whale-fishing:* ns. 39, 25.
hwanan, see **hwǫnan**.
hwænne, see **hwǫnne**.
hwær (hwār), adv., **1.** (interr.) *where, wherever:* 22, 26; 70, 24; 161, 3. —**2.** (indef.) *everywhere, anywhere:* 29, 13; wel hwær, *nearly everywhere*, 29, 11; swā hwær swā, *wheresoever*, 101, 16.
hwæt, see **hwā**.
hwæte, m., *wheat:* as. 3, 15.
hwæt-hwugu (-hwegu), **1.** pron., *something:* as. 9, 15; 37, 5. —**2.** adv., *somewhat:* 51, 19.
hwæðer, pron. adj. (S. 342), **1.** (interr.) *whether, which of two:* as. hwæðerne 45, 13; hwæðer 39, 2. —**2.** (indef.) ds. bī swā hwaþerre efes swā, *on whichever side:* 18, 21.
hwæðer, conj. adv., *whether:* 12, 13; 38, 8; 45, 5; 53, 10; 62, 8; 117, 5.
hwæðre (hwæðere), adv., *how-*

ever, nevertheless: 8, 12; 9, 19; 11, 29; 172, 25; hwæþere 63, 5; 119, 19.

hwearfian (W. II.), *turn, revolve, move* (intr.): ptc. hwearfiende 50, 5; 3 sg. hwearfaþ 50, 5; 3 pl. hwearfiaþ 50, 9.

hwelc, see **hwilc**.

hwēne, see **hwōn**.

hwēol, n., *wheel:* ns. 6, 23; 50, 11; gs. hwēoles 51, 9; np. hwēol 50, 9.

hweorfan, hwearf hwurfon hworfen (3), *turn, return, move, go, come* (intr.): inf. 162, 19; 3 sg. hwerfð 50, 11; 3 pl. hweorfaþ 182, 15; imp. 2 pl. hweorfaþ 118, 11.

hwider (hwæder), adv., *whither:* 116, 5; 162, 19; swā hwider swā, *whithersoever*, 100, 13; 105, 22.

hwierfan (hwirfan, hwyrfan) (W. I.), *turn, return* (intr.): ptc. hwyrfende 128, 1; 2 sg. hwyrfest 117, 8; imp. 2 sg. hwyrf 127, 25; pret. 3 sg. hwirfde 121, 3; 3 pl. hwirfdon 121, 27.

hwīl, f., *while, time:* ds. hwīle 78, 5; as. ðā hwīle ðe, *the while that, while*, 6, 12; 7, 4; 19, 7; 28, 19; ealle hwīle, *all the while*, 159, 7; ealle ðā hwīle þe, *all the while that*, 43, 7; ds. ōðre hwīle . . . ōðre hwīle, *at one time . . . at another time*, 50, 19; dp. hwīlum, *sometimes*, 43, 4; 46, 9; 53, 6; hwīluin . . . hwīlum 28, 29; 41, 2; 49, 23; hwīlon 31, 25; *(once)* 107, 14; 108, 1.

hwilc (hwylc, hwelc), pron. adj. (S. 342), *which, what*, **1.** (interr.): **91**, 18; hwylc 12, 15; 53, 5; 53, 11; 59, 3; ds. hwilcere 88, 25; hwylcum 3, 19; as. hwylc 10, 10; np. hwilce 50, 3; hwylce 50, 4; hwelce 26, 3; hwelc 27, 7. — **2.** (indef.): ns. swā hwelc swā, *whosoever*, 15, 2.

hwīl-węnde, adj., *temporary, transitory:* ap. -węndan 78, 12.

hwīl-węndlīc (wīl-, -ęndlīc), adj., *temporary, transitory:* ns. hwīlęndlīc 59, 17; gs. wīlwęndlīces 62, 18; as. -līcan 101, 12; dp. wīlwęndlecum 62, 17.

hwylc, see **hwilc**.

hwīl-węndlīce, adv., *temporarily:* 78, 7.

hwirfan, see **hwierfan**.

hwit, adj., *white:* gs. hwītes 88, 23; as. hwīt 148, 7; np. 175, 16.

hwōn, n., *trifle:* adv. **hwōn** (acc.), **hwēne** (instr.), *a little, somewhat:* hwōn 38, 17; hwēne 40, 23.

hwǫnan (hwanan), adv., *whence:* 10, 15; 56, 20; hwanan 136, 1.

hwōnlīce, adv., *moderately, slightly:* 101, 13.

hwǫnne (hwanne, hwænne), adv., *when*, **1.** (interr.): 69, 12; 168, 12; hwænne 151, 15. — **2.** (indef.): nū hwǫnne, *just now*, 53, 4; hwænne, *at any time*, 2, 8.

hwōpan (R.) (*boast*), *threaten:* inf. 185, 10.

hwyle, see **hwilc**.

hwyrfan, see **hwierfan**.

hycgan (hicgan; S. 416, n. 3) (W. III.), *think, resolve:* inf. hicgan 149, 4; opt. 3 sg. hycge 160, 14.

hȳd, f., *hide:* ns. 39, 22; ds. hȳde 40, 10.

hyge (hige), m., *mind, heart:* ns. hige 159, 15; ds. hige 149, 4; is. hige 181, 22.

hyge-gǣls, adj., *hesitating, slow, sluggish:* ns. -gǣlsa 176, 2. [gǣlan.]

hyht (hiht), m., *hope:* ns. 179, 24; hiht 123, 28.

hyhtlīce, adv., *joyfully:* 167, 28.

hyldo, f., *grace, favor:* ns. 144, 31. [hold.]

hȳnan (hīenan, hēnan) (W. I.), *treat with insult, despise, injure, lay low, fell:* inf. 155, 5; hēnan 45, 17; pret. 3 sg. hȳnde 159, 27. [hēan.]

hȳran, see **hīeran.**

hyrde, see **hierde.**

hyrne, f., *corner:* ds. hyrnan 103, 24; np. hyrnan 36, 9; dp. 36, 8; ap. 36, 1. [horn.]

hyrned-nębb, adj., *having a horny beak:* as. -nębban 148, 6.

hȳrsumian (hērsumian) (W. II.), *obey* (w. dat.): 1 pl. hērsumiaþ 124, 8; 3 pl. hȳrsumiaþ 4, 12; pret. 3 pl. hērsumedon 26, 7.

hyse, m., *young man, warrior:* ns. 154, 8; gs. hysses 153, 28; np. hyssas 152, 29; 153, 10; gp. hyssa 149, 2; 153, 15.

I.

ic, first pers. pron. (S. 332), *I:* ns. 9, 16; 9, 17; gs. mīn 30, 3; 117, 10; ds. mē 9, 15; 9, 19; 26, 2; as. mec (mē); mec 161, 5; mē 114, 4. — Dual, nom. wit 60, 5; 60, 6; 138, 14; 143, 21; wyt 131, 26; gen. uncer (twēga) 143, 22; dat. unc (bām) 132, 27; acc. unc. 132, 2. — Plural, nom. wē 3, 18; 13, 2; gen. ūre 27, 19; 27, 24; dat. ūs 27, 7; 60, 10; 60, 11; acc. ūsic 187, 1; ūs 72, 30.

īdel (ȳdel), adj., *idle, vain, useless, empty, desolate:* ns. 163, 26; ȳdel 76, 14; gs. īdles 8, 17; ds. īdelum 96, 23; as. īdlan 65, 14; np. īdlan 70, 26; īdlu 163, 3; on īdel, adv., *in vain,* 79, 1.

idig (?), adj., *greedy* (?): np. idge 179, 8.

ieldra, see **yldra.**

ierming (earming), m., *poor, wretched one:* gp. ierminga 34, 18.

īeðian (ȳðian) (W. II.), *fluctuate:* ptc. īeðegende 35, 16.

iggaþ (īgaþ, īgeoþ, īgott), m., *eyot, small island:* ds. īgeoþe 75, 9; as. iggaþ 19, 7.

īg-lǫnd, n., *island:* ns. 165, 9; ds. īglande 93, 17; as. īgland 22, 7; np. īgland 41, 15; 42, 1; gp. -landa 41, 30.

ilca (ylca), pron. (S. 339), *the same:* ns. ylca 132, 27; ilce 6, 26; gs. ilcan 24, 9; ds. ilcan 33, 8; as. ilcan 20, 12; ilce 20, 14; is. ilcan 35, 27; ylcan 22, 13; 22, 17.

Ilfing, *the Elbing:* ns. 42, 19; as. 42, 21.

in, prep., *in, into:* **1.** (w. dat.): 8, 1; 160, 18; 161, 21; 162, 28; 162, 31. — **2.** (w. acc.): 11, 13; 62, 18. — Adv., *in (on):* 21, 29; 38, 15; inn 36, 12.

in-bryrdnis, f., *inspiration, ardor:* as. -nisse 8, 7; -nesse 66, 1.

inca, m., *scruple, offence, ill-will:* ds. incan 12, 19; as. 12, 21.

incer, dual poss. pron., *of you two:* as. incre 77, 20.

in-cund, adj., *inward:* ds. incundan 96, 20.

in-dryhten, adj., *very noble:* ns. 160, 12.

in-dryhto, f., *honor, glory:* dp. 172, 1.

in-fær, n., *entrance:* as. 91, 10; ⌈94, 23.

in-ge-hīd (-hygd), f., *thought, purpose:* as. 111, 4.

in-ge-ðǫnc, m. n., *thought, mind:* as. 30, 11; is. -ðǫnce 30, 2.

in-gǫng, m., *entrance:* gs. -ganges 139, 9; ds. -gǫnge 11, 10; as. -gǫng 12, 27.

in-gǫngan (R.), *go in:* ptc. -gǫngende 62, 7.

innan, **1.** prep. (w. dat., acc.), *in, within:* w. acc. 23, 7. — **2.** adv.: 172, 3.

innan-bordes, (gen.) adv., *within borders, at home:* 26, 9.

inne, adv., *within, inside, in:* 12, 12; 12, 14; 18, 5; 43, 3.

intinga, m., *cause, sake, occasion:* ns. 9, 6.

in-tō (cf. in and tō), prep. (w. dat. and acc.), *into, to, against:* 84, 15; 106, 5.

in-weard, adj., *inward, earnest:* ds. -weardre 80, 12; — adv., *within*, 138, 6.

in-weardlīce, adv., *inwardly, deeply:* 74, 17.

in-wit (in-wid), n., *guile, wickedness:* ns. 69, 8.

in-wit (in-widd), adj., *hateful, malign:* ns. inwitta 147, 23.

īo, see **gīo.**

īowan (ēowan, īewan) (W. I.), *show, expound:* inf. 37, 7.

Īra-land (Īr-land), n., **1.** *Ireland:* ds. Īrlande 104, 30. — **2.** (probably an error for Iceland): ns. 41, 15; ds. 41, 15.

īren (**īsen, īsern**), n., *iron:* 157, 17.

irnan, see **yrnan.**

is (**ys**), see **bēon.**

īs, n., *ice:* ds. īse 99, 6.

īsen (ȳsen, īsern, īren), adj., *iron, made of iron:* ap. ȳsenan 133, 26; 134, 5.

īu, see **gīo.**

Iūdēas, n. pl., *the Jews:* dp. 119, 21.

Iūdēisc, adj., *Jewish:* np. Jūdēiscan 112, 1; dp. 109, 18.

iugoð, see **geogoð.**

iung, see **geong.**

L.

lā, interj., *lo! behold!* 136, 18; hwæt lā 78, 7; wēi lā wēi, *alas!* 7, 12.

lāc, n., *present, offering, sacrifice:* ds. lāce 111, 10; as. lāc 142, 14; 145, 12; dp. 96, 13; ap. lāc 96, 25. [cf. Mod. wed-lock.]

lācan, leolc lēc lēcon lācen (R.), *leap, play, sport:* 3 pl. lācað 176, 4.

lǣce, m., *leech, physician:* ns. 53, 21; ds. lǣce 46, 15; np. lǣcas 31, 28; lǣceas 31, 25; 53, 26; ap. lǣcas 31, 21.

lǣce-dōm, m., *medicine, remedy:* ns. 76, 14.

lācnian (W. II.), *treat with medical skill; cure:* inf. 31, 22; 3 sg. lācnað 56, 19.

lædan (W.I.), *lead, conduct, bring:* inf. 5, 11; 12, 4; 47, 7; 2 sg. lædest 133, 9; 3 sg. læt 33, 8; opt. 3 sg. læde 46, 14; pret. 3 sg. lædde 7, 12; 25, 5; 3 pl. -on 6, 21.

Læden (Lēden, Lȳden), adj., *Latin:* ns. Lēden 111, 19; gs. Lēdenes 111, 25; ds. Lædene 26, 19; Lēdenum 87, 5; Lēdene 86, 8; 107, 2; as. Læden 28, 28; Lȳden 107, 17.

Læden-bōc (Lȳden-), f., *Latin book:* dp. 108, 9.

Læden-ge-ðēode (-ðīode), n., *Latin language:* gs. -ðīodes 28, 24; as. -ðīode 28, 22.

Læden-ware, pl. m., *Latin people; Romans:* np. 28, 8.

lāf, f., *remnant, remainder:* ns. 21, 15; 70, 23; daroða lāf, *leavings of darts, survivors of battle,* 147, 31; gs. lāfe, *inheritance,* 178, 6; ds. tō lāfe, *remaining,* 43, 11; 115, 3; 115, 10; as. wyrmes lāfe 71, 18; swōles lāfe, *survival of the burning,* 174, 15; ādes lāfe 174, 18; fȳres lāfe 174, 22; dp. hamora lāfum, *leavings of hammers; swords,* 146, 6.

lǣfan (W. I.), *leave:* pret. 3 sg. lǣfde 15, 10; 3 pl. -don 27, 21.

lagu (lago), m., *sea, lake, water:* as. 168, 20. [Ger. Lache.]

lagu-flōd, m., *ocean-flood, sea:* gp. -flōda 167, 19.

lagu-lād, f., *ocean-way, sea:* as. -lāde 160, 3.

lagu-strēam, m., *ocean-stream, sea, river:* np. -strēamas 151, 14; 167, 11.

Lǣ-land, n., *Laaland* (Denmark): ns. 42, 7.

lām, m., *loam, clay:* is. lāme 184, 12.

lǣn, n., *loan:* ds. læne 29, 13. [Ger. Lehen.]

land, see **lǫnd**.

land-ār, f., *possessions in land:* ap. -āre 78, 3.

lǣne, adj., *granted as a loan, temporary, transitory, perishable:* ns. 163, 24; gs. lænan 71, 5; 181, 1; as. lænne 172, 23; np. lǣne 52, 6.

lane (lǫne, lǫnu), f., *lane, street:* ap. lǫnan 119, 15; lanan 123, 1; 123, 6.

Langa-land, n., *Langeland* (Denmark): ns. 42, 6.

langian (W. II.), *cause longing* (impers. w. acc. of pers.): inf. 71, 13.

langsum, adj., *long, lasting a long time:* gs. -suman 93, 24; ds. -sumum 79, 21.

langung, f., *longing, grief:* ns. 71, 11; ds. -unga 71, 8.

lār, f., *lore, teaching, learning, doctrine, advice:* ns. 63, 13; 76, 15; gs. lāre 10, 19; ds. lāre 1, 5; 11, 15; 64, 24; as. lāre 26, 12; 30, 22; ap. lāra 111, 5.

lār-cwide, m., *precept, instruction:* dp. 161, 15.

lǣran (W. I.), *teach, advise, exhort:* inf. 1, 1; 11, 1; 28, 22; ger. lǣranne 31, 16; 37, 12; ptc. lǣrende 36, 20; 1 sg. lære 30, 7; 64, 26; 3 sg. lærð 32, 12; lǣreð 62, 20; 3 pl. lǣrað 7, 16; 33, 25; opt. 3 sg. lære 28, 21; 30, 16; pret. 3 sg. 1, 5; 10, 26; 62, 2; pp. lǣred 63, 14; gelǣred 8, 14.

lārēow [O. N. lēra, lēreo],

m., *teacher*: ns. 32, 2; 76, 17; 117, 16; gs. lārēowes 33, 3; as. lārēow 80, 13; np. lārēowas 11, 6; 31, 8; gp. lārēowa 27, 3; dp. 33, 17; ap. lārēowas 93, 21.

lārēow-dōm (lārīow-), m., *instruction;* gs. -dōmes 31, 10; lārīow- 31, 18; ds. lārīowdōme 32, 12; as. -dōm 31, 15.

lærig, m., *edge, border* (of a shield): ns. 158, 17.

læs, comp. adv., *less:* 25, 9; 25, 15; 64, 23; þē læs, *the less,* 51, 20; þē (þȳ, þī) læs, conj., *lest* (w. opt.) 2, 8; þȳ læs 30, 6; 115, 1; þī læs 76, 10.

læssa, comp. adj., *less:* ns. 39, 23; læsse 140, 12; ds. læssan 34, 28; 59, 10; as. læsse 35, 1; læssan 46, 9. — Supl., læst ns. 3, 21; læsta 43, 16; læsste 64, 10.

læst, see **læssa.**

læst, m., *track, footprint:* ds. on læste, *behind,* 163, 13; 180, 15; as. on læst lęcgan, *follow,* 146, 22; ap. læstas lęcgan, *go,* 142, 6.

lætan, leort lēt lēton læten (R.), *let, allow, leave:* inf. 46, 29; 3 sg. læt 55, 21; 3 pl. lætaþ (*place*) 51, 14; imp. 2 sg. læt 36, 25; 119, 12; pret. 3 pl. 152, 25.

late, adv., *late, tardily, slowly:* 60, 6; 176, 4. [lāþes 167, 2.

lāþ, n., *injury, misfortune:* gs.

lāð, adj., *loathly, hateful, hostile:* ds. lāðere 152, 7; np. lāðe 152, 3; gp. lāðra 146, 9; dp. 146, 22. — Comp., as. lāðre 150, 20.

lāð-ge-nīðla, m., (*hostile*) *persecutor, foe:* ns. 166, 29.

lāð-līc, adj., *loathsome:* ns. -līco 70, 21.

lǣðð (lǣððu), f., *injury, offence, malice:* dp. 185, 10.

lǣwede, adj., *unlearned, lay:* ns. 93, 4; ds. lǣwedan 100, 15; -um (for -an) 108, 25. [Mod. lewd.]

lēaf, n., *leaf:* np. 166, 18.

lēaf-scead, n., *leafy shade:* ds. -sceade 172, 8.

leahtor, m., *moral defect, offence, crime:* ds. leahtre 136, 4; ap. leahtras 76, 16; 181, 1. [lēan, 'to blame.']

lēan, m. n., *reward, gift, favor:* ds. lēane 178, 16; gp. lēana 57, 8; 145, 12. [Ger. Lohn.]

lēanian (W. II.), *reward, recompense* (w. dat. of pers. and acc. of thing): inf. 57, 2.

lēas, adj., **1.** *loose, free from, bereft of* (w. gen.): np. lēase 163, 2; dp. 180, 29. — **2.** *false, deceptive:* ns. 112, 15; np. 7, 16; ap. 112, 19.

lēasung, f., *deception, falsehood:* gs. -unge 8, 16; ap. -unga 141, 24.

lęccan (W. I.), *irrigate, lave:* 3 pl. lęccaþ 167, 13. [liccian, 'to lick.']

lęcgan (W. I.), *lay, put:* imp. 2 sg. lęge 83, 19; opt. 3 sg. lęcge 161, 19; — inf. lāstas lęcgan, *go, journey,* 142, 6; pret. 3 pl. on lāst lęgdon, *follow* (w. dat.), 146, 22. [licgan.]

lēfan, see **līefan.**

Lēga-ceaster, f., *Chester:* ns. 21, 20.

leger, n., *lying; illness:* ns. 167, 5; ds. legere 43, 29. [licgan.]

lęncten, m., *spring:* ds. lęnctenne 173, 27. [Mod. lent.]

lēo, m., *lion:* acc. sg. lēon 5, 16. [Lat. leo.]

lēod, f., **1**. *a people, nation:* ds. lēode 90, 9. — **2**. pl. lēode (lēoda) (S. 264), *people:* np. lēoda 103. 15; dp. 150, 29; ap. lēoda 99, 19; 150, 16. [Ger. Leute.]

lēod-bisceop, m., *bishop (of a district):* np. -bisceopas 81, 15.

lēod-fruma, m., *first among a people, prince, king:* as. -fruman 177, 4.

lēod-scipe, m., *people, nation, country:* ds. -scipe 185, 10.

lēof, adj., *lief, pleasing, dear, beloved:* ns. 68, 5; 69, 8; 70, 17; 72, 15; gs. lēofes 142, 14; ds. lēofan 74, 18; as. lēofne 149, 7; np. (voc.) lēofan 12, 24. — Comp., ns. lēofra 15, 16; lēofre (or -ra) 144, 30. — Supl., ns. lēofost 70, 16; 150, 2; ns. (voc.) lēofusta 30, 1; np. (voc.) lēofostan 67, 2; -estan 72, 5.

lēoflīc, adj., *pleasant:* as. 180, 15.

lēogan, lēag lugon logen (2), *lie, utter falsely:* pret. 3 pl. 141, 5.

leoht, adj., *light, not heavy; easy:* ns. 31, 9; 176, 5; np. leohte 30, 6; ap. 41, 7.

lēoht, adj., *light, bright, clear:* is. lēohte 181, 24.

lēoht (līoht), n., *light, brightness:* ns. 78, 21; 85, 3; gs. lēohtes 7, 13; ds. līohte 7, 18; lēohte 80, 7; as. lēoht 7, 15. ⌈3, 1.

lēoht-fæt, n., *lantern, lamp:* ns.

leohtlīc, adj., *light, of little weight or importance:* dp. 110, 18.

lēoma, m., *light, radiance; ray or beam of light:* ns. 168, 22; 169, 6; ap. lēoman 85, 5.

leornere, m., *learner, disciple, scholar:* gs. leorneres 30, 11; np. leorneras 179, 25; ap. 10, 13.

leornian (liornian) (W. II.), *learn:* 3 pl. leorniaŏ 34, 3; opt. 3 sg. leornige 30, 13; 3 pl. -en 55, 21; pret. 3 sg. leornode 31, 17; -ade 8, 14; liornode 32, 12; 3 pl. -odon 11, 7; 33, 22.

leorning-cniht, m., *disciple:* ds. -cnihte 74, 19; np. -cnihtas 31, 8; dp. 3, 26.

leornung (liornung), f., *learning:* gs. -unge 36, 30; ds. liornunga 28, 19; -unge 35, 21; as. liornunga 26, 12.

lēoŏ, n., *song:* gs. lēoŏes 8, 17; as. lēoŏ 9, 4; 10, 14; is. lēoŏe 10, 23; np. lēoŏ 11, 5; ap. 8, 3; 8, 12.

lēoŏ-cræft, m., *poetic skill or art:* as. 8, 14.

lēoþ-sǫng, n., *song, poem:* gs. -sǫnges 10, 20; dp. 8, 8.

leoŏu-cræftig, adj., *skilful of limb:* as. 174, 14.

lētānia (lætānia), m. f., *litany:* dp. lētānium 93, 6; ap. lētānias 93, 1; 93, 9. [Lat. litanīa.]

Levita (Lauita), gp. *the Lapithae:* 6, 24.

libban (lybban, lifgan) (W. III., S. 415), *live:* inf. 33, 21; lybban 107, 11; lifgan 188, 14; ptc. lybbende 95, 10; lyfigende 134, 2; gs. lifigendan 84, 31; ds. 99, 19; 3 sg. leofaŏ 73, 4; 97, 12; 105, 29; 3 pl. libbaŏ 33, 26; 55, 13; 126, 30; lifgaŏ 185, 24; opt. 3 sg. libbe 30, 15; lybbe 92, 6; lifge 68, 21; pret. 3 sg. lifde 71; 4; leofode (S. 416, n. 2) 87, 7; 100, 9; 3 pl. leofodon 107, 12.

līc, n., *body, corpse:* ns. 17, 10; 43, 8; ds. līce 75, 26; as. līc 75, 23; ap. līc 83, 20. [Ger. Leiche.]

līcettan (W. I.), *profess falsely, pretend:* 3 sg. licet 32, 2.

licgan, læg lǣgon (lāgon) legen (5), **1.** *lie, lie dead:* inf. 159, 22; ptc. licgende 104, 8; 118, 15; 3 sg. līþ 17, 10; 43, 2; 103, 6; ligeð 156, 17; 3 pl. licgað 44, 5; pret. 2 sg. lāge 135, 19; 3 sg. 15, 12; 3 pl. 15, 5; 152, 29; lāgon 147, 5; 155, 8. — **2.** *extend, run* (of land and stream): 3 sg. līð 18, 2; 40, 18; 41, 21; 42, 16; 3 pl. licgað 40, 19; pret. 3 sg. 39, 3; pret. opt. 3 sg. lǣge 38, 8.

līc-hǫma (-hama), m., *body:* ns. -hama 69, 10; gs. -haman 31, 21; 88, 23; ds. -hǫman 33, 14; 52, 3; as. lȳchaman 130, 23. [Ger. Leichnam.]

līc-hǫmlīc (-hamlīc), adj., *bodily:* ds. -līcre 11, 29; līchamlīcere 85, 9.

līc-hǫmlīce, adv., *corporally:* 61, 1.

līcian (W. II.), *like, please* (w. dat.; personal and impers.): inf. 183, 3; 3 sg. līcað 119, 11; 3 pl. līciað 7, 23; opt. 3 sg. līcige 122, 30; 1 pl. līcian 68, 30; pret. 3 sg. līcode 123, 4.

līc-mǫnn, m., *pall-bearer:* gp. līcmanna 79, 19; dp. -mannum 79, 16.

līc-rǫst, f., *sepulchre:* ds. -rǫste 103, 12.

lid, n., *ship:* gs. lides 147, 4; 147, 11. [līðan.]

līd-mǫnn, m., *sailor, pirate:* np. -męn 152, 16; gp. -manna 154, 20.

līefan (līfan lēfan) (W. I.), *allow, permit:* pret. 1 pl. lēfdon 27, 9. [lēaf.]

līf, n., *life:* ns. 30, 18; gs. līfes 8, 10; 12, 27; as. līf 11, 26; 34, 29.

lifer, f., *liver:* as. lifre 7, 2.

līflīc, adj., *pertaining to life:* ds. 80, 15.

līg (lēg), m., *flame, fire:* ns. 166, 18; 172, 21; 174, 14; 182, 20; is. līge 142, 13; dp. 80, 9. [Ger. Lohe.]

līg-bryne, m., *burning of flames, burning:* ds. 185, 5.

līg-þracu, f., *violence of flames:* ds. -þræce 172, 28; 177, 29.

lihtan (W. I.), *alight (from a horse):* pret. 3 sg. lihte 150, 2.

līhtan (lȳhtan) (W. I.), *shine:* 3 sg. lȳhteð 171, 18; līhteð 185, 15. [lēoht.]

lim, n., *limb, bodily member:* dp. 104, 6; leomum 187, 20; ap. leomu 9, 13; 71, 21; 182, 28.

Limen, f., *the Limen* (river or estuary in Kent): gs. Limene 17, 27; 19, 27; 23, 10.

lind, f., (*linden*), *shield:* as. linde 157, 8; ap. linde 152, 16.

Lindes-īg, f., *Lindesey* (dist. in Lincolnshire): ds. -īge 103, 8.

Lindis-farn-ēa (-farena-ēa), f., *Lindisfarne Island, Lindisfarne:* gs. 103, 1.

liss (< līðs), f., *favor, delight:* gp. lissa 170, 11; 184, 20; dp. 144, 30.

lītel, see **lȳtel**.

līt-hwōn, adv., *little:* 105, 3.

līðe, adj., *mild, gentle:* as. līðne 53, 23. [Ger. gelinde; Mod. lithe.]

līxan (W. I.), *shine, glitter:* inf. 168, 13; 3 sg. līxeð 166, 12; 175, 8; 175, 17; 3 pl. līxað 186, 6.

locc, m., *lock (of hair):* ns. loc 124, 23; np. loccas 124, 25; ap. 125, 2.

lōcian (W. II.), *look:* ptc. lōciende 60, 24; 114, 12; imp. 2 sg. lōca 35, 25; opt. 3 sg. lōcie 50, 20; pret. 3 sg. lōcode 118, 22; lōcude 14, 17.

lof, m., *praise, glory, song of praise:* ds. lofe 89, 22; as. lof 12, 29; 13, 10; 72, 1; 102, 3; 114, 23. [Ger. Lob.]

lofian (W. II.), *praise:* 3 pl. lofiað 176, 25.

lof-sang, m., *song of praise:* as. 137, 24.

lǫnd (land), n., *land, country:* ns. land 38, 4; gs. lǫndes 15, 14; ds. lǫnde 11, 10; 18, 29; lande 1, 4; as. land 1, 14; 3, 12; lǫnd 22, 5; np. land 42, 10; gp. lǫnda 165, 2.

lǫnd-wela, m., *earthly possessions:* ap. -welan 182, 20.

lǫng (lang), adj., *long:* ns. lang 18, 1; 38, 4; ds. langum 102, 5; np. lange 24, 4; 39, 26. — Comp., ns. lǫngra 18, 1; 39, 24.

lǫnge (lange), adv., *long:* 7, 5; 17, 4; 29, 10; lange 104, 8. — Comp., lǫng 51, 20; 71, 8; lǫngg 43, 5. — Supl., lǫngest 14, 4; 19, 8.

lǫnglīce (lang-), adv., *long:* langlīce 79, 22.

losian (W. II.), *be lost, escape:* opt. 3 sg. losige 105, 26; pret. 3 sg. losade 7, 16.

lot-wrǫnc, m., *deception, fraud, wile:* ap. -wrǫncas 49, 23. [lūtan.]

lūcan, lēac lucon locen (2) *lock, interlock, close up* (trans. and intrans.): inf. 172, 28; pret. 3 pl. 151, 14.

lufian (lufigean) (W. II.), *love:* inf. 56, 10; 70, 10; -igean 10, 25; 1 sg. lufige 35, 25; 3 sg. lufað 70, 19; imp. 2 pl. lufiað 61, 14; 127, 8; pret. 3 sg. lufode 71, 7; 95, 21; 1 pl. lufodon 27, 8; pp. gelufod 74, 17; as. gelufedan 75, 11.

luflīce, adv., *lovingly:* 26, 2.

luf-tȳme, adj., *benevolent:* as. 93, 14.

lufu, f., *love:* ds. lufan (S. 279, n. 1) 11, 20; 70, 2; as. lufe 7, 11; 35, 13; 51, 6; dp. 35, 7.

Lunden-burg, f., *London:* ds. -byrg 19, 23; -byrig 20, 2; 22, 18; 23, 4.

lust, m., *lust, desire, pleasure:* dp. 74, 18; 79, 9; 112, 12.

lustlīce, adv., *willingly:* 46, 29.

lyb-cræft, m., *skill in the use of drugs and of poison:* ds. -cræfte 113, 11.

lyft, m. f. n., *the air:* ns. 52, 12; ds. under lyfte 166, 18; on lyfte, *on high, aloft*, 169, 13; 176, 28; under lyft 168, 20; is. lyfte 167, 11. [Ger. Luft.]

Lȳge, f., *the Lea:* ds. Lȳgan 22, 18; as. 22, 15.

lyge-word, n., *lying word, lie:* dp. 184, 4.

lyre, m., *loss:* ns. 167, 2. [lēosan.]

lȳsan (W. I.), *release, deliver:* inf. 150, 16. [lēas.]

lystan (W. I.), *list; cause pleasure or desire* (impers. w. acc. of pers. and gen. of thing): pret. 3 sg. lyste 6, 2.

lȳt n., *little, small number, few:* as. 161, 8.

lytegian (W. II.), *dissemble, feign:* inf. 152, 3.

lȳtel (lītel), adj., *little, small:* ns. 135, 17; ds. lītlum 110, 16; as. lȳtel 60, 9; lȳtle 27, 16; is. lȳtle 14, 11; 17, 13; 147, 11; ap. lȳtle 41, 6. (See **lǣssa.**)

lȳtlian (W. II.), *lessen, diminish:* 3 sg. lȳtlaþ 159, 16.

M.

mā (mǣ), comp. adv., *more:* 63, 24; þon mā þe, *any more than*, 15, 21; 51, 8; — noun (adj.) indecl., nom. 155, 20; acc. 24, 5; 28, 4; 40, 5; 43, 12.

mǣden (mægden), n., *maiden:* ns. 84, 27; 104, 8; gs. mǣdenes 74, 21; as. mǣden 104, 10.

mǣg, m., *kinsman:* ns. 15, 16; 71, 21; 101, 10; (*son*) 143, 8; ds. mǣge 145, 2; np. mǣgas 15, 15; māgas (S. 240) 86, 15; gp. māga 83, 32; 147, 17; 161, 28; dp. mǣgum 15, 18; māgum 43, 3; 98, 4.

magan (PP., S. 424), *may; be able:* 1 sg. mæg 27, 1; 50, 2; 2 sg. meaht 9, 19; 50, 3; 51, 20; 3 sg. mæg 7, 11; 1 pl. magon 28, 16; 2 pl. 61, 5; mage gē 2, 10; 3 pl. 3, 24; 31, 23; opt. 2 sg. mæge 27, 5; 3 sg. 36, 5; 41, 20; 46, 16; 1 pl. mægen 28, 15; 3 pl. 28, 19; 53, 20; 55, 24; pret. 1 sg. meahte 29, 5; 3 sg. meahte 5, 5; 5, 12; 11, 3; męhte 39, 3; 3 pl. meahton 27, 17; męhton 19, 14; mihton 3, 25; pret. opt. 3 sg. meahte 8, 13; 10, 20; 12, 7; 38, 14; 45, 5; męhte 18, 19; mihte 40, 25; 3 pl. meahten 24, 8; 46, 25.

mægen, n., *main, strength, might, valor, virtue:* ns. 159, 16; gs. mægenes 32, 18; 63, 17; ds. mægne 90, 16; as. mægen 31, 10; 72, 2; is. mægene 59, 1; 68, 17; mægne 181, 16; dp. 88, 15; (*miracles*) 117, 16.

mægen-þrymm, m., *great strength, majesty, glory:* gs. -þrymmes 188, 7; ds. -þrymme 77, 26; 135, 15; 136, 3.

magister, m., *master:* ns. 107, 15. [Lat.]

mǣglīc, adj., *belonging to kinsmen:* 74, 4.

mago (magu), m., *son, man:* ns. (voc.) 144, 26; 163, 8.

mǣgð, f., *kin, tribe, province, nation:* ns. 44, 4; ds. mǣgðe 66, 20; 86, 14.

mægð-hād, m., *virginity, purity:* gs. -hādes 74, 5; ds. -hāde 74, 6; 74, 7; 74, 16.

magu-þegn, m., *thane, vassal, retainer:* np. -þegnas 162, 9.

mǣl, n., *time, occasion:* ap. mæla 156, 7. [cf. Mod. meal.]

mǣldan (W. I.), *speak, announce:* pret. 3 sg. mælde 144, 22; 150, 5; 150, 22.

mān, n., *evil, sin:* gs. mānes 187, 4. [cf. Ger. mein-eid.]

mǣnan (W. I.), *mean, intend:* pret. 3 sg. mǣnde 48, 2.

mancus, m., *mancus* (the eighth of a pound, the sum of thirty pence): gp. mancessa 29, 7.

mān-dǣd, f., *evil deed:* gp. -dǣda 11, 21; ap. -dǣde 181, 2.

mān-fręmmend (ptc.), m., *evil-doer:* dp. -fręmmendum 165, 6.

mānfullīce, adv., *sinfully:* 91, 27.

manian (mǫnian) (W. II.), *admonish, exhort, warn:* inf. 156, 23; ger. manigenne 93, 10; 1 sg. manige 68, 20; 3 sg. manaþ 92, 1; pret. 3 sg. manode 37, 14; 96, 15; mǫnade 10, 26; manade 35, 22; pp. pl. gemanode 156, 26.

manig, see **mǫnig**.

mænigeo, see **męnigu**.

manig-feald, see **mǫnig-feald**.

mann, see **mǫnn**.

manna, m. (?), *manna:* ns. 85, 11; ds. mannan 85, 11. [Lat.]

mann-cwealm, m., *mortality, pestilence:* ns. 90, 8.

māra, see **micel**.

mæran (W. I.), *make famous, glorify, honor:* 3 pl. mæraþ 176, 26; 177, 3; pp. gemæred 8, 2.

mære, adj., *famous, glorious:* ns. 99, 15; 146, 14; gs. mæres 99, 25; as. mæran 75, 4; np. mære 78, 16. —Supl., ns. mærost 169, 9. [Goth. -mērs; Ger. Märe, Märchen.]

mærsian (W. II.), *make famous, celebrate, glorify:* 2 sg. mærsast 92, 21; 3 pl. mærsiaþ 186, 19.

martyr, m., *martyr:* gp. martyra 96, 26. [Lat.]

mærþ, f., *fame, glory, honor:* ns. 137, 29; gp. mærþa 181, 17; ap. mærþa (*famous things*) 111, 2.

Maser-feld, m., *Maserfeld, Oswestry:* ds. -felda 102, 19.

mæsse, f., **1.** *mass:* as. mæssan 84, 12. — **2.** *festival day:* ds. mæssan 25, 13. [L. Lat. missa.]

mæsse-prēost, n., *mass-priest:* ns. 105, 1; ds. -prēoste 29, 2; np. -prēostas 69, 2.

mæsse-rēaf, f., *mass-robe:* dp. -rēafum 96, 25.

mæst, see **micel**.

mæte, adj., *intermediate, inferior*. Comp., np. mætran 50, 26. — Supl., np. mætestan 51, 4; 51, 6.

mæþ, f., *measure, degree, condition, fitness, right, honor:* ns. 59, 3; 155, 20; ds. mæþe 59, 4.

mæþel, n., *popular assembly:* ds. mæþle 183, 24.

maþelian (W. II.), *address, harangue, speak:* pret. 3 sg. maþelode 144, 2; 150, 21; 159, 12.

mæþel-stęde, m., *place of assembly; battle-field:* ds. 155, 24.

māþþum-gyfa (māþum-), m., *giver of treasure, lord:* ns. 163, 8.

māþum (māþþum), m., *gift, treasure:* gp. māþma 27, 15.

mē, see **ic**.

meagol, adj., *mighty, emphatic:* dp. 176, 26. [magan.]

mealt, **meahte**, see **magan**.

mealt (milt), f., *might, power:* as. meaht 165, 6; ap. meahte 9, 26; mihte 63, 24; 82, 8; 82, 11.

mealtig (mihtig, myhtig), *mighty, powerful:* ns. 183, 24; myhtig 131, 25; mealta 178, 7.

mearcian (W. II.), *mark, represent; mark out, design:* 3 sg. mearcaþ 49, 11; 3 pl. -iaþ 176, 21.

mearh (mearg), m., *horse:* ns. mearg 163, 8; ds. mēare 157, 3; as. mēar 155, 13.

mearm-stān (marm-), m., *marble-stone:* ds. -stāne 176, 21. [Lat. marmor.]

mearþ, m., *marten:* gs. mearþes 40, 12.

mec, see **ic**.

mēce, m., *sword:* as. 154, 23;

156, 31; gp. mēca 147, 17; dp. 147, 1.

mēd (**meord**), f., *meed, reward:* ns. 94, 2; gs. mēde 53, 14; as. mēde 92, 10; meorde (dial.) 181, 17; dp. 144, 26.

med-micel (-mycel), adj., *moderately great; limited, small:* ds. -miclum 8, 6; 64, 11; as. -mycel 13, 4; 116, 14; dp. -mycclum 67, 6.

medo (medu, meodo), m., *mead:* ns. 43, 1; ds. meodo 156, 7; as. medo 42, 28.

medomlīce (medumlīce), adv., *moderately, worthily:* 32, 10.

med-trymnes (-trumnes), f., *infirmity, illness, disease:* as. -nesse 31, 24; 53, 28.

mele-dēaw, m. n., *honey-dew* (?), *mildew:* gs. -dēawes 174, 6.

męn, see **mǫnn**.

męngan (W. I.), *mingle, mix, combine; disturb, lacerate:* pret. 3 sg. męngde 132, 14; pp. gemęnged 53, 8; 55, 17; 123, 7; 161, 25; pl. gemęngde 124, 26.

męnig, see **mǫnig**.

męnigu (męniu, męnigeo, mænigeo), f., *multitude:* ns. męnegu 1, 2; 82, 20; 93, 3; męnigeo 27, 15; mænigeo 133, 28; as. męnigu 3, 29; męngu 179, 21.

męnnisc, n., *folk, race, people:* ns. 89, 2.

męnnisc, adj., *human:* ns. -isce 54, 11; ds. -iscum 103, 10; ap. -isce 130, 29.

męnniscnes, f., *human condition; incarnation:* ds. -nesse 11, 12; -nisse, 108, 13; -nysse 74, 14; 81, 12; 132, 2.

meodo, see **medo**.

meodu-heall (medu-), f., *mead-hall:* ds. -healle 161, 4.

meolc, f., *milk:* as. 42, 27.

meord, see **mēd**.

Mēore, *Möre* (dist. in Sweden): ns. 42, 11.

mēos, n., *moss:* gs. mēoses 99, 9.

Meotod, see **Metod**.

Męran-tūn, m., *Merton* (Surrey): ds. -tūne 14, 12.

męre, m., *mere, lake, sea:* ds. męre 42, 22; as. męre 147, 31; np. męras 41, 4; ap. 41, 5. [Ger. Meer.]

męre-flōd, m., *sea-flood, sea:* ns. 166, 21.

Mere-tūn, m., *Merton* (?), or *Marden* (?) (Wilts.): ds. -tūne 17, 2.

Męres-īg, f., *Mersea* (Essex): ns. 22, 8; as. -īge 22, 14.

mergð, see **myrgð**.

mētan (W. I.), *meet, find:* 3 pl. mētaþ 173, 20; pret. 1 sg. mētte 64, 23; 3 sg. 39, 7; 3 pl. -on 15, 11.

metan, mæt mǣton meten (5), *mete, measure, compare:* ger. metanne 52, 6; 2 pl. metaþ, 3, 7; pp. gemeten 3, 8.

męte, m., *meat, food:* ns. 70, 24; 85, 11; ds. 114, 25; as. 19, 8; dp. męttum 88, 10.

męte-līest (lȳst), f., *want of food:* ds. -līeste 21, 5.

metgian (W. II.), *assign in due measure:* 3 sg. metgaþ, 54, 7.

Metod (Meotod), m., *Creator, Lord:* ns. 143, 11; gs. Meotodes 9, 26; Metodes 144, 17; ds. Metode 154, 3.

met-trum (med-), adj., *infirm, ill:* np. -trume 103, 22.

mēðe, adj., *weary:* gp. mēðra 179, 23. [Ger. müde.]

micel (mycel, miccel, myccel), *great:* ns. 17, 4; mycel 1, 2; 4, 2; micla 17, 23; 19, 26; gs. miclan 17, 28; micelre 11, 25; ds. mycelum 140, 19; micclum 4, 10; as. miclne 21, 6; micle 16, 5; 19, 1; mycele 1, 9; is. (w. comp.) adv. (*much*), micle 23, 16; 39, 23; 50, 12; 51, 20; micele 80, 29; miccle 94, 2; 150, 29; np. micla 59, 10; dp. mycclum 67, 6; adv. (*greatly*), miclum 14, 17; 44, 3; ap. mycele 3, 23. —Comp., māra, ns. 28, 3; māre 46, 11; 53, 5; 94, 2; as. māran 63, 21; ap. māran 43, 5. —Supl., mæst, ns. 3, 22; 40, 7; 156, 18; as. mæst 181, 7; mæstan 8, 6; 43, 14; mæste 154, 31; is. mæste 186, 20; np. mæstan 39, 26; gp. mæstra 18, 23.

micelnes, *greatness:* gs. -nesse 31, 11; ds. -nysse 92, 8; as. -nesse 60, 29.

mid, prep. (with dat., instr., and acc.), *with* (association, means, condition): **1.** (w. dat. and instr.) 2, 4; 2, 16; 4, 2; 6, 20; 10, 29; *among*, 40, 4; 43, 1; 44, 1; prep. adv., 15, 15; 15, 25; 36, 13; 40, 4; 65, 19; 70, 27; instr. 7, 3; 12, 26; 18, 14; 30, 2; 57, 12; myd eallum, *altogether, entirely*, 130, 24; mid ealle, *with all else, withal*, 17, 26 (see **ealle**); mid þȳ, *when*, 12, 10; mid þī 126, 12; mid þȳ þe, *when*, 65, 5; 113, 11; mid þām, *with that, thereupon*, 140, 20; mid þām þæt, *from the fact that, because*, 23, 18; mid þām þe 110, 8; *when*, 75, 22. —**2.** (w. acc.) 8, 6; 11, 3; 17, 27; 77, 13.

midd, adj., *middle:* ds. middre 174, 8; as. midde 121, 20; dp. 125, 14; 176, 28. —Supl., np. midmestan 50, 16; 50, 25; 51, 4; dp. 51, 4.

middan-geard (-eard), m., *earth, world:* gs. -geardes 11, 7; 36, 9; -eardes 81, 9; as. -geard 10, 3; 13, 8; is. -gearde 58, 2; 59, 16.

middan-geardlīc (-eardlīc), adj., *worldly:* ap. -eardlīce 95, 7.

middel, adj., *middle:* Supl., dp. midlestan (S. 293, n. 2) 50, 18.

middel (midel), n., *middle:* ds. midle 167, 14.

Middel-tūn, m., *Milton Regis* (Kent): ds. -tūne 18, 8; 19, 25.

midde-neaht (-niht), f., *midnight:* as. 12, 13.

midde-weard, adj., *mid-ward, middle of:* ns. 40, 24; 50, 23.

miht, see **meaht**.

mihte, see **magan**.

mīl, f., *mile:* ds. mīle 43, 13; gp. mīla 18, 1; dp. 43, 19. [Lat. mīlia.]

milde, adj., *mild, merciful:* ns. milde 112, 16; ds. mildan 187, 28; as. mildne 67, 9.

mild-heort, adj., *mild-hearted, merciful:* ns. 61, 11; -heorta 92, 17. —Supl., ns. myldheortesta 131, 6.

mild-heortnis, f., *mild-heartedness, mercy:* gs. -nysse 130, 22; ds. -nesse 54, 26; as. -nysse 80, 28; 92, 18; -nesse 116, 22.

milts, f., *mercy:* gs. miltse 6, 19; 160, 2; gp. miltsa 68, 18; 73, 2.

miltsian (W. II.), *show mercy, pity* (w. dat.): inf. 80, 30; 92, 22; 3 sg. miltsað 80, 29; opt. 3 sg. miltsige 47, 4; pret. 3 sg. miltsode 80, 28.

miltsung (mildsung), f., *mercy:* ns. 93, 11; mildsung 47, 4; gs. -unge 83, 29; ds. 80, 16.

mīn, poss. pron., *my, mine:* gs. mīnes 151, 1; mīnes ðǫnces, adv., *by my will*, 32, 15; ds. mīnum 28, 30; 159, 21; is. mīne 171, 7; np. mīne 12, 24.

minne, m., *mind, purpose, remembrance, favor:* as. minne 161, 4. [Goth. muns; Ger. Minne.]

mirce (myrce), adj., *murky, dark, evil:* ap. 181, 2.

miscian (W. II.), *mix, apportion:* 3 sg. miscað 54, 7.

mis-dǣd, f., *misdeed:* np. -dǣda 110, 15.

mis-faran (6), *go astray, transgress:* 3 pl. -farað 33, 4.

mislīc, adj., *various:* dp. 28, 26; 103, 22; ap. mislīce 68, 6; misleca 48, 11.

missenlīc, adj., *various:* np. -līce 162, 22.

mis-węndan (W. I.), *pervert:* pp. pl. miswęnde 80, 2.

mīðan, māð miðon miðen (1), *conceal* (with gen.): pret. 1 sg. 30, 3. [Ger. meiden.]

mōd, n., *mood, mind, courage, pride:* gs. mōdes 30, 13; 31, 20; ds. mōde 27, 25; 50, 19; as. mōd 7, 21; 12, 19; is. mōde 12, 11; 13, 6; 181, 16; np. mōd 8, 9.

mōd-cearig, adj., *sorrowful of heart:* ns. 160, 2.

mōdelīc, adj., *proud, splendid:* ap. -līco 70, 13; 71, 3.

mōd-ge-þanc, m., *purpose of mind:* as. 9, 26.

mōdig, adj., *resolute, brave, proud, haughty:* ns. 69, 7; mōdi 154, 3; as. mōdigan 98, 18; np. mōdige 151, 28.

mōdignis, f., *pride, haughtiness:* gs. -nysse 136, 21.

mōdor (mōder), f., *mother:* ns. 79, 15; mōder 84, 27; gs. mēder (S. 285, n. 2) 79, 19; as. mōdor 74, 19; np. mōdru 91, 21.

mōdrige, f., *maternal aunt:* gs. mōddrian 74, 3. [mōdor.]

mōd-sefa, m., *mind, heart:* ns. 162, 6; as. -sefan 160, 10; 160, 19.

mold-ærn, n., *grave:* ds. -ærne 184, 21.

molde, f., *mould, earth, land, world, country:* gs. moldan 71, 18; ds. 69, 11; 174, 6; as. 104, 26; 165, 10.

mold-græf, n., *grave:* dp. 183, 10.

molsnian (W. II.), *moulder, decay:* pp. molsnad 184, 21.

mōna, m., *moon:* gs. mōnan 78, 21.

mōnað, m., *month:* ds. mōnðe 41, 12; as. mōnað 17, 12; 43, 3; gp. mōnða 167, 15; ap. mṇ̄að (S. 281, n. 2) 17, 1; 18, 10; 21, 26; mōnðas 97, 10.

mǫn-dryhten, m., *liege lord:* as. 161, 18.

mǫnig (manig, mænig), adj., *many, many a:* ns. 146, 17; mǫni 157, 3; as. manigne 157, 7; mǫnig 10, 8; 11, 17; 13, 10; 22, 12; np.

mǫnige 8, 11; 21, 10; męnige 95, 13; manega 59, 9; 86, 6; gp. mǫnigra 8, 9; dp. mǫnegum 11, 11; manegum 3, 24; mænegum 56, 16; ap. manega 48, 11.

mǫnig-feald (manig-, męnig-, -fald), *manifold, various:* dp. manig- 28, 26; męnig- 86, 2; 110, 25; ap. manigfeald 55, 10; męnigfealde 78, 28.

mǫnig-fealdian (W.II.), *multiply:* pp. pl. gemǫnigfealdode 67, 19.

mǫnig-fealdlīc (manig-, męnig-, -fald), adj., *various:* ns. manigfaldlīc 49, 15.

mǫnig-fealdlice (męnig-), adv., *in the plural number:* męnig-110, 11.

mǫnn (mǫn, mann, man), m., *man:* ns. mǫn 9, 14; mǫnn 34, 13; gs. mǫnnes 35, 18; mannes 6, 18; ds. męn 10, 26; 33, 11; 53, 21; as. mǫn 7, 17; 8, 14; mǫnnan (S. 281, n. 1) 47, 6; mannan 47, 1; np. męnn 28, 1; męn 5, 8; gp. mǫnna 8, 9; 28, 18; dp. 5, 13; ap. męn 10, 13; 21, 23. — Indef., *one*, 5, 5; 7, 11; 18, 22; 20, 4.

mǫnn-cynn (mann-), n., *mankind:* gs. -cynnes 10, 3; 179, 23; mǫn- 11, 8; 144, 5; as. manncynn 74, 20.

mǫn-þwǣre, adj., *gentle, gracious:* 60, 25.

mōr, m., *moor:* ns. 40, 26; gs. mōres 40, 31; ds. mōre 40, 26; as. mōr 41, 2; dp. 40, 21; ap. mōras 41, 4.

morgen (mergen), m., *morning:* ns. mergen 118, 14; ds. on morgenne 10, 9; 10, 22; 15, 7; as. on mergen 103, 17; 116, 1; 124, 13; on ōðerne mergen 98, 22.

morgen-tīd, f., *morning-time:* as. 146, 14.

mōtan (PP.), *may, have opportunity, must:* 2 sg. mōst 150, 9; 3 sg. mōt 170, 9; 1 pl. mōton 72, 29; 3 pl. 36, 27; 49, 5; opt. 1 sg. mōte 94, 8; 3 sg. 69, 10; 152, 12; 155, 2; 171, 21; pret. 3 pl. mōston 151, 31; pret. opt. 1 sg. mōste 65, 17; 84, 19; 2 sg. 45, 13; 3 pl. mōston 152, 4.

mund, f., *hand:* dp. 176, 21. [cf. Ger. Vor-mund.]

munt, m., *mountain:* np. muntas 165, 21; dp. 5, 14. [Lat. mons.]

munuc, m., *monk:* ns. 107, 1; dp. munecum 69, 4; 93, 22. [Lat. monachus.]

munuc-hād, m., *monkhood, monastic rank:* gs. -hādes 93, 4; as. -hād 10, 27.

munuclīc, adj., *monastic:* ds. -līcre 99, 25; -līcan 88, 16.

munuclīce, adv., *monastically*. 100, 15.

munuc-līf, n., *monastic life; monastery:* ap. 87, 20.

murnan, mearn murnon — (3), *mourn, have anxiety or fear* (w. prep. for): inf. 157, 23; pret. 3 pl. 152, 13.

mūð, m., *mouth:* ds. mūðe 11, 6; 84, 23; as. mūð 83, 9.

mūða, m., *mouth of a river, estuary:* ns. 17, 28; ds. mūþan 18, 4; 24, 14; as. 24, 12; on Lymene mūþan 17, 27; on Tęmese mūðan 18, 7.

mycel, see **micel**.

mylen-scearp, adj., *ground sharp:* dp. -scearpum 147, 1. [mylen 'mill.']

myndgung, f., *admonition:* ns. 35, 12.
mynegung, f., *admonition:* ds. -unge 94, 6.
myngean (mynegian) (II.), *admonish, exhort:* 1 sg. myngie 67, 3.
mynster, n., **1.** *monastery:* ds. mynstre 8, 1; 29, 9; as. mynster 10, 28; ap. mynstru 87, 23.—**2.** *minster, cathedral:* as. 101, 10. [Lat. monastērium.]
mynsterlīc, adj., *monastic:* ap. -līce 100, 19.
mynster-mǫnn, m., *monk:* np. -męn 103, 9.
Myrce (Mierce, Merce), m. pl., *the Mercians, Mercia:* np. 147, 1; gp. Myrcena 102, 15; 106, 5; dp. Myrcon 156, 12; Myrcan 103, 7.
myrcels, m., *mark:* ds. myrcelse 102, 27. [mearc.]
mȳre, f., *mare:* gs. mȳran 42, 27; ds. 65, 18. [mearh.]
myrgð (myrhð, mergð), f., *mirth, joy:* ds. mergðe 6, 1; myrhðe 74, 2.

N.

nā (nō), adv. (adv. conj.), *no, not, not at all, nor* (usually strengthens ne): 2, 7; 3, 26; 5, 9; 7, 11; 17, 19; 46, 17; nō 25, 9; 45, 12; 54, 17; 61, 8.
næbban (<ne habban) (W. III.), *not to have:* 3 sg. næfð 3, 9; nafað 70, 13; 2 pl. nabbe gē (S. 360, 2) 4, 9; 3 pl. nabbað 2, 17; opt. 3 pl. næbben 55, 26; nabbe gē 116, 21; pret. 3 sg. næfde 1, 9; 3 pl. næfdon 32, 27.
nacod, adj., *naked, bare:* as. nacedan 109, 6; np. nacode 78, 20.
nædre, f., *adder, serpent:* gs. nædran 179, 14.
næfde, næfdon, see **næbban**.
nǣfre, adv., *never:* 7, 8; 8, 16; 9, 4; 15, 17.
nafu, f., *nave:* ns. 50, 12; 51, 12; ds. nafe 50, 18; 50, 23.
nægel, m., *nail:* dp. næglum 132, 16.
nægled-cnearr, m., *nailed ship:* dp. 147, 30.
nāh (< ne āh, S. 420, 2) (PP.), 1 sg. *have not:* 112, 18.
nāht, see **nā-wiht**.
nā-hwǣr, adv., *nowhere; in no case:* 84, 22.
nā-hwæðer (nō-hwæðer, nāwðer, nōwðer, nāðer), **1.** pron., *neither:* ns. nāþer 140, 12; as. nōuðer 31, 23. —**2.** Conj., *neither:* nōhwæðer nē . . . nē, *neither . . . nor*, 27, 8; nāwðer nē . . . nē 24, 6; 53, 12; nāuðer nē . . . nē 46, 20; 59, 19; nāþer nē . . . nē 132, 2.
nālæs (nāles, nālles, nāls, <nā ealles), adv., *not at all:* 8, 13; 161, 10; nāles 161, 9; nālles 143, 3; nāls 34, 5.
nama (nǫma), m., *name:* ns. 5, 3; ds. nǫman 9, 15; as. naman 27, 9; nǫman 34, 11; np. naman 48, 17.
nān (<ne an), pron. adj., *not one, none:* ns. 3, 3; 5, 15; 24, 22; gs. nānes 6, 2; ds. nānum 6, 16; nānre 28, 20; as. nænne 5, 16; 27, 29; nāne 6, 17.
nænig (<ne ænig), pron., *no one, none:* ns. 8, 12; 15, 4; gs. nænges 178, 27; as. nænigne 12, 21; nænig 9, 4.

nān-wuht (-wiht; S. 348), n., *nothing:* as. 27, 17; 60, 15.
nære, næron, see **bēon.**
næs, see **bēon.**
næs, adv., *not, not at all:* 32, 14; 32, 16; 52, 20; 68, 31.
nāþer, see **nā-hwæðer.**
nāuht, see **nā-wiht.**
nā-wiht (nō-whit, nāuht, nāht, nōht, S. 348), n., *not a whit, nought, nothing:* ds. nāuhte 51, 7; as. nāuht 59, 15; 60, 16; 61, 5; nāht 9, 18; nōht 8, 16; 9, 16. — Adverbial: *not, not at all:* nōht 26, 20; 65, 29; nōht þon læs 63, 21.
nāwðer, see **nā-hwæðer.**
ne, adv., *not:* 2, 7; 2, 8.
nē, adv. conj., *and not, nor:* 5, 16; 8, 17; 33, 21; nē . . . nē, *neither . . . nor,* 27, 8; 31, 23.
nēad, see **nēod.**
nēah (nēh), *near:* **1.** adv., 12, 9; 67, 1; 161, 3; 171, 23; (of degree: *nearly, almost*) 39, 19. — Comp., nēar (S. 321) 50, 26; nēar and nēar, *nearer and nearer,* 30, 12. — **2.** adv. prep. (w. dat.) 22, 10; 50, 23; nēh 152, 20. — Supl., nȳhst 43, 16; nēhst 50, 12; nēhste 50, 15; nēahst 50, 16; nēaxst 51, 12. — **3.** adj., Supl. as. nīehst 18, 17; æt nēxtan, *next, finally,* 79, 21; 95, 16; 132, 16.
nealht, see **niht.**
nēa-lǣcan (-lēcan) (W. I.), *draw near, approach* (w. dat.): inf. -lēcan 9, 8; 3 sg. -lǣcþ 68, 19; pret. 3 sg. -lǣcte 11, 27; -lēhte 65, 23.
nēan, adv., *from near:* 176, 14.
nēar, see **nēah.**
nearolīce, adv., *narrowly, accurately:* 111, 15.
nearwe, adj., *narrowly, artfully:* 179, 14.
nēat (cf. nȳten), n., *neat, cattle:* gp. nēata 9, 11.
nēa-wist (-west), f., *being near; proximity, presence, neighborhood:* ns. -wist 70, 21; ds. -weste 12, 2; 22, 23. [nēah, wesan.]
nębb, n., *bill, beak:* ns. 175, 17.
nēd, see **nēod.**
nēd-ðearf, see **nīed-ðearf.**
nēh, see **nēah.**
nēh-mǣg (nēah-), m., *near kinsman:* gp. -māga 71, 6; dp. -māgum 70, 18.
nęmnan (W. I.), *name:* 1 pl. nęmnað 50, 14; pret. 1 sg. nęmde 23, 26; 3 sg. nęmde 9, 15; pp. nęmned 65, 30; genęmned 28, 28; 130, 17; pl. genęmnode (S. 405, 5) 89, 9.
nemne (nefne), conj., *unless, except:* 174, 6.
nemþe (nimþe, nymþe), conj., *unless, except:* 164, 2.
nēo-będd, n., *bed for a corpse:* as. 184, 10. [Goth. naus.]
nēod (nēad, nīed, nȳd, nēd), f., *need, necessity, compulsion, force:* ns. 171, 20; 180, 7; is. nēade, *necessarily,* 147, 10; nēde 60, 7.
nēodlīce, adv., *zealously:* Comp., nēodlīcor 63, 19. [nēod, 'desire.']
neorxna-węng (neorxena-), m., *paradise:* gs. -wanges 130, 20; 139, 9; ds. -wange 138, 10; as. -wang 131, 7; -węng 178, 27; neorxena- 138, 5. [ne wyrcan]

nēosung, f., *visitation :* ns. 78, 24 ; as. -unge 74, 2.

nēotan (2), *enjoy, use, employ* (w. gen.) : inf. 159, 11 ; 170, 10 ; 177, 20 ; 178, 14. [Ger. geniessen.]

neoðan (niðan), adv., *below, beneath, down :* 175, 25.

nęrgend, m., *Savior* (Christ, God): ns. 182, 13 ; gs. -es 143, 3. [nęrian.]

nest, n., *nest :* ds. neste 172, 18 ; as. nest 171, 20 ; 180, 7.

nēten, see **nȳten**.

nīed-be-ðearf, adj., *necessary :* Supl., np. nīedbeðearfosta 28, 13.

nīed-ðearf (nēd-), f., *need, necessity :* ns. 36, 28 ; nēd- 60, 24 ; as. nēdðearfe 61, 15 ; 69, 18.

nīeð-ðearf (nēd-), adj., *necessary :* ns. nēd- 69, 4.

nīg-hworfen (pp.), adj., *newly converted :* ds. -hworfenum 96, 8.

nigon, num., *nine :* nom. 121, 13 ; dat. nigonum (S. 325) 24, 11.

nigoðа, num., *ninth :* ds. nigoðan 102, 13.

niht (neaht), f., *night;* in reckoning time, the equivalent of Mod. *day* (cf. sennight, fortnight) : gs. nealite 12, 5 ; nihtes (adv., masc. form due to association with dæges ; S. 284, n. 1 ; 320) 3, 13 ; 5, 14 ; 21, 18 ; 79, 7 ; ds. neahte 9, 12 ; gp. nihta 114, 18 ; dp. 25, 12 ; 42, 4 ; ap. 16, 2 ; 16, 4 ; nyht 132, 25.

niht-helm, m., *cover or shade of the night :* as. 163, 12.

niht-ręst, f., *night's rest, couch :* as. -ręste 143, 3.

niht-scūa, m., *shadow of night :* ns. 163, 20.

niman, nōm (nam) nōmon (nāmon) numen (4), *take, seize :* inf. 157, 16 ; 3 pl. nimað 43, 31 ; imp. 2 sg. nim 83, 19 ; 2 pl. nimað 78, 2 ; pret. 3 sg. 65, 19 ; nam 16, 4 ; 3 pl. nāmon 16, 24.

Niniueisc, adj., *Ninevitish :* gs. Niniueiscre 92, 8.

nioðo-weard, adj., *beneath :* ns. 175, 17.

nīpan, nāp nipon nipen (1), *grow dark :* 3 sg. nīpeð 163, 20.

nis, see **beon**.

nīð, m., *hatred, envy, malignity :* ns. 179, 1 ; as. 179, 14 ; gp. nīða 69, 7 ; 180, 26 ; 181, 14.

niþera (niþerra, S. 314), comp., adj., *lower :* ap. niþeran 121, 4.

nīwan (nȳwan, nīwane, nīwe, nēowan, nēon), adv., *newly, recently :* 63, 27 ; nȳwan 141, 2.

nīwe (nȳwe, nēowe), adj., *new, fresh :* ns. 63, 13 ; 174, 13 ; as. nȳwne 137, 24 ; gp. nīwena 24, 12 ; ap. nīwan 36, 20.

nō, see **nā**.

nōht, see **nā-wiht**.

nō-hwæðer, see **nā-hwæðer**.

nolde, noldon, see **nyllan**.

norð, adv., *north, northwards, in the north :* 38, 4 ; 38, 12. — Comp., norðor 40, 22. — Supl., norþmest 38, 2.

norðan, adv., *from the north :* 38, 17 ; 176, 12 ; be norðan, prep. w. dat., *north of*, 38, 9 ; 41, 9.

Norðerne, adj., *Northern :* ns. Norðerna 146, 18.

norðe-weard, adj., *northward :* ns. 40, 24 ; ds. -weardum 41, 1 ; as. -weard 40, 31.

Norð-hymbre, pl. m., *the Northumbrians, Northumbria :* np. 18,

11; gp. -hymbra 22, 5; dp. 19, 15; 21, 16; -hymbron 157, 30.

Norð-hymbrisc, adj., *Northumbrian:* ds. -iscum 100, 5.

Norð-mǫnn, m., *Norwegian:* np. -męn 41, 3; gp. -manna 40, 16.

norð-ryhte, adv., *northward:* 38, 8.

Norþ-sæ, f., *North Sea:* ds. 19, 18.

Norð-wēalas, pl. m., *the (North) Welsh, (North) Wales* (as opposed to West Wales, i.e. Cornwall): dp. 22, 3; as. 21, 29.

Norð-wēal-cynn, n., *the (North) Welsh:* gs. -cynnes 20, 30.

norð-weard, adj., *northward:* gs. -weardes, adv., 19, 2; ds. -weardum 38, 3.

Norðweg, *Norway:* ns. 41, 17.

nos-þyrel, n., *nostril:* ap. nos-þirlu 112, 5.

notu, f., *office, employment:* ds. note 28, 20. [nēotan.]

nōuðer, see **nā-hwæðer**.

nū, **1**. adv., *now:* 9, 25; 27, 23. — **2**. conj., *now that, since:* 12, 16.

nyllan (nillan, < ne willan; S. 428, n. 2), *not to will, be unwilling:* 1 sg. nylle 92, 5; nelle 157, 10; 3 sg. nele 45, 2; 61, 13; 3 pl. nyllaƀ 33, 21; 54, 23; nellaƀ 108, 17; pret. 3 sg. nolde 15, 4; 149, 6; 1 pl. noldon 27, 24; 3 pl. (verb of motion omitted) 15, 15; 27, 29; pret. opt. 3 pl. noldon 46, 26.

nytan (nitan < ne witan; S. 420), *not to know:* 1 sg. nāt 32, 25; 3 sg. nāt 3, 13; 31, 20; 2 pl. nyton 2, 10; 3 pl. 53, 27; opt. 3 sg. nyte 32, 22; pret. 3 sg. nyste 5, 17; 39, 17; nysse 38, 16; 39, 2.

nyten, adj., *ignorant:* np. nytenan 76, 30. [ne witan.]

nȳten (nīeten, nēten, cf. nēat), n., *neat, domestic animal, cattle, beast:* ns. nēten 11, 4; ds. nȳtene 111, 12; gp. nȳtena 99, 5; ap. nȳtenu 125, 25.

nytennis, f., *ignorance:* ds. -nysse 79, 28.

nytlīc, adj., *useful, profitable:* ns. 69, 5. [Ger. nützlich.]

nyttnes (nytnes), f., *use, benefit:* gs. -nesse 63, 18; nytnisse 64, 28.

nyt-wyrðe, adj., *useful:* Supl., np. -wyrðoste 24, 8.

nyðer (niðer), adv., *down:* 136, 14; 137, 16.

nyðerlīc (niðerlīc), adj., *lowly* ns. 135, 17.

nȳwan, **nȳwe**, see **nīwan**, **nīwe**

O.

ō (oo), see **ā**.

of, prep. (w. dat.), *of, from* (place and material), *from, among, concerning:* 17, 24; 18, 27; 21, 15; 22, 3; 23, 4; 39, 16; 66, 18; 97, 2; 154, 5; — prep. adv., 89, 8; 89, 13; — adv. *off*, 36, 6; 70, 22.

of-āxian (W. II.), *learn by asking.* pret. 3 sg. ofāxode 95, 22.

ofer, prep. (w. acc.), *over, across, after, above, upon, superior to, contrary to, against:* **1.** (place) 1, 8; 3, 3; 4, 4; 23, 1; 41, 5; 103, 11. — **2.** (time) 12, 13; 17, 9. — **3.** (metaph.) 18, 13; 179, 4; 179, 12; 181, 25. — adv. 17, 26; 41, 19; ofer bæc (cf. under bæc), *backwards*, 158, 9.

ōfer, m., *shore, bank:* ds. ōfre 150, 7. [Ger. Ufer.]

ofer-cuman (4), *overcome:* pret. 3 pl. -cōmon 148, 16.

ofer-drīfan (1), *overcome:* ger. -drȳfenne 135, 18.

ofer-ēaca, m., *surplus:* as. -ēacan 87, 25.

ofer-fēran (W. I.), *traverse:* inf. 40, 27; 40, 29.

ofer-frēosan (2), *freeze over:* pp. oferfroren 44, 8.

ofer-gietan (5), *forget, disregard:* opt. 3 pl. -gieton 117, 17.

ofer-gyldan (W. I.), *cover with gold, gild:* pp. np. ofergyldan 37, 1.

ofer-hlīfian (W. II.), *over-tower:* 3 sg. -hlīfaƀ 169, 11.

ofer-mægen, n., *over-mastering might:* ds. -mægne 173, 22.

ofer-mētto, f., *pride:* dp. -mēttum 31, 5; 32, 8; 55, 20.

ofer-mōd, n., *overweening courage, confidence:* ds. -mōde 152, 6.

ofer-mōdigian (W. II.), *be proud, arrogate:* 2 pl. -mōdie 61, 3; 3 pl. -mōdigaƀ 56, 25.

ofer-stīgan (1), *rise above, surpass:* pret. 3 sg. -stāh 81, 20; 87, 2.

ofer-swīðan (W. I.), *overcome:* inf. 56, 2; -swȳðan 137, 11; pret. opt. -swīðde 82, 28; pp. -swȳðed 134, 16; pl. -swīðde 56, 3.

ofer-winnan (3), *overcome:* pret. 3 sg. -wann 99, 14.

ofestlīce (ofostlīce, ofstlīce), adv., *hastily, quickly:* 142, 5; ofstlīce 153, 30.

ofestum (ofstum), adv., *hastily, quickly:* 145, 9; 171, 21; ofstum 144, 21. [*of-ēst.]

ofett (ofet), n., *fruit:* ns. 167, 26. [Ger. Obst.]

of-faran (6), *overtake, intercept:* inf. 21, 21; pret. 3 pl. -fōron 21, 1.

offrian (W. II.), *offer, sacrifice:* inf. 111, 4; pret. 3 sg. offrode 111, 9; pp. geoffrod 111, 14. [Lat. offerre.]

offrung, f., *offering, sacrifice:* ds. -unge 111, 12.

of-gān (S. 430), *demand, seek, implore:* opt. 1 pl. ofgān 92, 18.

of-giefan (-gifan, -gyfan) (5), *give up, quit, desert:* inf. 179, 13; 3 sg. -giēfeð 180, 1; pret. 3 sg. -geaf 143, 3; 3 pl. -gēafon 162, 8.

of-hrēowan (2), *pity* (w. gen.): pret. 3 sg. -hrēow (S. 384, n. 2) 79, 19; 105, 18.

of-linnan (3), *cease:* pret. 3 sg. oflan 126, 16.

of-lyst (-lysted), pp., adj., *desirous, pleased* (w. gen. of object): 6, 14.

of-munan (PP.), *recollect:* 3 sg. ofman 60, 15.

of-scēotan (2), *shoot down:* pret. 3 sg. 151, 25.

of-sēon (5), *see:* pret. 3 sg. ofseah 76, 2.

of-sęttan (W. I.), *beset, oppress, afflict:* pp. -sętt 88, 12; ap. -sęttan 78, 18.

of-slēan, -slōg -slōgon -slægen (6), *strike, slay:* pret. 3 sg. 14, 3; 3 pl. 15, 24; 21, 24; 22, 12; pret. opt. 3 sg. slōge 39, 27; pp. 15, 8; 17, 6; 21, 10; -slęgen 66, 16; 91, 13;

as. -slægenne 14, 19; np. -slægene 15, 22; gp. -slægenra 16, 20.

of-stingan (3), *stab to death:* pret. 3 sg. -stang 14, 6.

oft, adv., *often:* 8, 9; 14, 7; 15, 27. — Comp., oftor 18, 27. — Supl., oftost 27, 5; 101, 14.

of-þrysmian (W. II.), *choke:* 3 pl. -þrysmiað 2, 23. [þrosm, 'smoke, vapor.']

ō-lęccan (W. I.), *subdue, flatter, soothe, please:* inf. 6, 4; opt. 3 sg. ōlęcce 56, 21. [lęccan, 'moisten.']

ǫmbiht, m., *servant:* dp. 143, 19. [Ger. Amt.]

on, prep. (with dat., instr., acc.), *on, at, during, in, into, among, against* (time, place, manner, circumstance, and condition): 1, 2; 1, 3; 1, 4; 1, 5; 1, 12; 1, 14; 2, 6; 2, 14; 2, 17, etc.; — prep. adv., 43, 17; 44, 6; 46, 26; 65, 16; 71, 5; on tū, *into two parts*, 18, 25; on dæg, on niht, 17, 14; 18, 23; 41, 12; on riht, adv., *rightly*, 53, 3; 54, 19; on ær, adv., *formerly*, 91, 8; on uppan, *upon*, 138, 23; 138, 26; on emnlange, *along*, 40, 20.

on-ælan (W. I.), *kindle, set on fire, consume by fire:* pp. onæled 64, 4; 129, 6; 145, 1; 172, 19; 182, 18.

on-bærnan (W. I.), *kindle, inspire, incite:* pp. -bærned 11, 25; pl. -bærnde 8, 10; -bærnede 32, 20.

on-bīdan (an-) -bād -bidon -biden (1), **1.** *abide, tarry:* inf. 117, 6; imp. 2 sg. onbīd 114, 18; 120, 24. — **2.** *await:* (w. gen.) inf. 117, 10; ptc. 121, 23.

on-blōtan, -blēot -blēoton -blōten (R.), *sacrifice:* pret. 3 sg. 145, 12.

on-bregdan (3), *move, bow* (intr.): 3 sg. -brygdeð 170, 4.

on-bryrdan (W. I.), *inspire, exalt:* opt. 3 sg. onbryrde 35, 12; pp. onbryrd 35, 15; 74, 15; onbryrded 169, 16; 184, 7. [brord, 'prick, point.']

on-bryrdnis, f., *inspiration, ardor:* ds. -nysse 101, 16.

on-byrigan (-byrgan) (W. I.), *taste* (w. gen.): pret. 1 pl. onbyrigdon 138, 14.

on-cnāwan, -cnēow -cnēowon -cnāwen (R.), *recognize, acknowledge, understand, know:* inf. 53, 28; 149, 9; 1 sg. oncnāwe 134, 23; imp. 2 sg. oncnāw 71, 24; 136, 27; opt. 3 sg. oncnāwe 83, 22; 3 pl. oncnāwon 76, 31; pret. 3 sg. 62, 9; pp. 32, 29.

on-cweðan (5), *address, answer:* pret. 3 sg. -cwæð 144, 20; 157, 9.

on-cyrran (W. I.), *turn:* opt. 3 pl. oncyrron 68, 30.

ǫnd (**and**), conj., *and.*

ǫndettan, see **andettan.**

ǫnd-git, see **and-giet.**

on-drædan, -dreord -drēd -drēdon -dræden (R.), *fear* (trans.; and w. reflex. dat. of pers. and acc. of thing): ptc. pl. -dræ̆dendan 67, 13; 2 sg. -dræ̆tst 132, 8; 3 sg. -dræ̆t 60, 20; 132, 3; 2 pl. -dræ̆daþ 78, 19; 3 pl. 55, 23; imp. 2 sg. -dræ̆d 96, 21; 114, 14; 2 pl. -dræ̆daþ 118, 4; opt. 3 sg. -dræde 30, 9; pret. 2 sg. -drēde 62, 14; 1 pl. andrēdon 117, 23; 3 pl. 4, 10; 118, 8.

on-drysne, adj., *awful, exciting reverence:* ns. 143, 1.

ǫnd-swarian (W. II.), *answer:* pret. 3 sg. -swarade 12, 23; -ode 63, 3; -ede 9, 16; 3 pl. -odon 12, 14; -edon 12, 20.

ǫnd-weard, see **and-weard.**

on-emn (on-efn), prep. (w. dat.), *near, alongside of:* 155, 9.

ōnettan (W. I.) (*incite*), *hasten, be active:* 3 sg. ōnetteð 172, 20; 180, 30; pret. 3 sg. ōnette 143, 12. [* on-hātjan.]

on-fægnian (W. II.), *show gladness:* inf. 6, 7.

on-feohtan (3), *fight:* ptc. on-feohtende 16, 20.

on-findan (3), *find, find out, discover, learn:* pret. 3 sg. -funde (S. 386, n. 2) 149, 5; 3 pl. -fundon 15, 1; pret. opt. 3 pl. -funden 14, 13.

on-fōn, -fēng -fēngon -fangen (R.), *receive* (w. gen., dat., acc.): inf. (w. dat.) 63, 5; 144, 28; (w. acc.) 171, 23; ger. onfōnne 132, 9; 1 sg. (w. gen., *partake*) onfō 83, 3; 3 pl. onfōð 2, 17; 48, 4; imp. 2 sg. onfōh 84, 28; 116, 10; opt. 2 sg. onfō 62, 16; 1 pl. onfōn 63, 28; pret. 3 sg. 8, 16; 9, 21; 3 pl. 3, 29; (w. gen., *stand sponsor*) pp. 20, 7; as. onfǫngne 10, 21.

on-foran, prep. (w. acc.), *before* (time): 21, 16; 22, 13.

on-gēan (an-gēan, on-gēn, agēn), prep. (w. dat., and acc.), *towards, against:* 6, 6; 19, 3; 84, 29; 92, 14; 131, 20; ongēn 24, 3; 24, 13; — prep. adv., 6, 21; 75, 19; — adv., *opposite, in the opposite direction, back*, 41, 20; 75, 18; 153, 24; agēn 3, 29; eft ongēan, *back again*, 96, 11; 150, 28; 154, 12.

ǫngel-cynn, see **Angel-cynn.**

ǫngel-þēod, f., *the Anglian, English people or nation:* ds. -þēode 8, 11.

on-ge-mǫng (on-ge-mang, on-mang, a-mang), prep. (w. dat.), *among:* 5, 12; 28, 26; — on-mang þām, adv., *while*, 138, 21; amang þām 133, 13.

on-gietan (-gitan, -gytan) -geat -gēaton -gieten (-giten, -gyten) (5), *perceive, understand:* inf. 27, 17; 30, 16; 31, 26; 50, 3; 62, 9; ongeotan 67, 17; ger. -gitanne 57, 19; 1 sg. ongite 45, 8; 2 sg. ongitst 46, 8; 57, 24; 3 sg. ongit 33, 1; 33, 2; 54, 14; 3 pl. ongitaþ 54, 20; imp. 2 pl. ongitaþ 118, 17; opt. 3 pl. ongiten 56, 20; ongyten 2, 8; pret. 1 sg. 64, 21; 3 sg. 14, 15; onget 22, 30; 3 pl. 152, 1; pret. opt. 3 pl. ongēaten 46, 24.

on-ginn (an-ginn), n., *beginning:* ns. 56, 14; 109, 17; ongyn 187, 9; ds. onginne 31, 12; anginne 60, 4; 88, 7; angynne 81, 29.

on-ginnan, -gǫnn (-gann) -gunnon -gunnen (3), *begin, attempt:* inf. 6, 3; 3 sg. onginð 60, 2; 109, 12; onginneð 171, 19; 3 pl. -að 114, 4; opt. 3 pl. onginnen 31, 22; pret. 3 sg. ongan 1, 1; ongǫn 5, 5; 6, 11; 3 pl. 6, 19; 8, 12; pp. 22, 29; ap. -gunnenan 93, 26.

on-gyldan (3), *repay, suffer the penalty for* (w. gen.): pret. 3 pl. onguldon 179, 11.

on-gytenes, f., *knowledge:* gs. on-gytenesse 65, 25.

on-hætan (W. I.), *heat:* pp. on-hæted 172, 15.

on-hębban (6), *raise up:* pp. pl. onhafene 138, 20.

on-hlīdan (1), *uncover, open, reveal:* pp. onhliden 165, 12; 166, 28.

on-hōn (R.), *hang:* pp. anhangen 139, 11.

on-hrēodan (2), *adorn:* pret. 3 sg. onhrēad 145, 10.

on-hyldan (W. I.), *incline:* pret. 3 sg. onhylde 13, 4.

on-lēohtan (W. I.), *light up, illuminate:* pret. 3 sg. onlēohte 114, 9.

on-līc (an-līc), adj., *like, similar* (w. dat.): ns. anlīc 46, 6; np. -līce 31, 7. — Supl., ns. -līcost 175, 30.

on-līce, adv., *similarly:* sumes on-līce, *somewhat like*, 173, 15.

on-līcnes (an-), f., *likeness, image:* ns. (voc.) anlīcnes 125, 18; ds. -nisse 110, 8; -nysse 122, 4; -nesse 126, 13; as. -nesse 121, 22; dp. 82, 22.

on-lūtan, -lēat -luton -loten (2), *bow, incline* (intr.): inf. 27, 25. [Mod. lout.]

on-lȳhtan (W. I.), *enlighten, illuminate:* 3 sg. onlȳht 130, 1; pret. 2 sg. onlīhtest 84, 22.

on-mang, see **on-ge-mǫng**.

on-middan, prep. (w. dat.), *amid, at the middle of:* 50, 25.

on-munan (PP.), *consider worthy of or entitled to* (w. acc. of pers. and gen. of worth): pret. opt. 3 pl. onmunden 15, 21.

ono (one, eno), interj., *lo! behold!* ono hwæt, *behold!* 62, 12; one 124, 26; eno 119, 13; 122, 10.

on-rīdan (1), *ride (on a raid):* pret. 3 pl. onridon 17, 19.

on-sāwan (R.), *sow:* pp. onsāwen 173, 26.

on-scunian (W. II.), *shun, avoid, detest, fear:* ptc. onscungend 70, 19; pret. 3 sg. -scunede 5, 16; 3 pl. -scunedon 5, 9; pret. opt. 3 sg. -scunode 57, 13.

on-sęcgan (W. III.), *offer, sacrifice* (trans.): inf. 142, 8.

on-sęndan (W. I.), *send:* inf. 29, 6; opt. 2 sg. -sęnde 115, 14.

on-sīen (an-, -sīn, -sȳn), f., *appearance, face, sight, presence:* ns. ansȳn 138, 25; ds. ansīne 127, 20; as. onsīene 124, 1; 124, 5; onsȳne 118, 27; 186, 2; an- 92, 1.

on-sīgan, -sāh -sigon -sigen (1), *descend:* ptc. ds. onsīgendum 91, 5; 92, 14.

on-slāpan (R.), *fall asleep, sleep:* pret. 3 sg. onslēp 118, 7; onslēpte (S. 395 n. 2) 9, 13; 13, 5.

on-springan (3), *spring forth:* 3 pl. -springaƀ 167, 12.

on-stāl, m., *institution, supply:* as. 27, 2.

on-stęllan (W. I.), *place, establish, create:* pret. 3 sg. onstealde 9, 28.

on-sund (an-sund), adj., *sound, whole, healthy:* ns. 165, 20; ansund 103, 6; gs. ansundan 74, 5; np. ansunde 77, 1; 83, 25.

on-sundnis (an-), f., *soundness:* ds. ansundnysse 76, 24.

on-sȳn, f., *lack, deficiency:* ns. 167, 4; 178, 28. [sēon, 'sift.']

on-tēon, -tēah -tugon -togen (2), *assume, take upon oneself:* 3 pl. ontēoð 31, 27.

on-tȳnan (W. I.), *open* (trans. and intr.): pret. 3 sg. ontȳnde 126, 22; 179, 24; pp. pl. ontȳnede 120, 11. [tūn.]

on-ðrǣce (an-), adj., *dreadful:* dp. anðrǣcum 80, 10.

on-wæcnan (W. I., S. 392, n. 1), *awake:* 3 sg. onwæcneð 161, 22; 187, 19.

on-weald (an-, -wald), m., *power, authority:* ns. anwald 55, 7; on-wald 188, 5; gs. anwealdes 57, 16; -waldes 61, 6; ds. -walde 25, 14; as. -wald 26, 6.

on-węndan (W. I.), *turn, change, amend, pervert, overturn, end* (trans.): 3 sg. -węndeð 163, 23; imp. 2 sg. -węnd 71, 26; pret. 3 sg. -węnde 71, 30; pp. -węnded 113, 13; 113, 18; 168, 1; pl. -węnde 68, 29.

on-wrēon (1), *uncover, reveal:* pp. onwrigen 137, 27.

on-wrigennis, f., (*uncovering*) *revelation:* as. -wrigenysse 75, 12. [wrēon.]

on-wunigan (-wunian) (W. II.), *dwell, remain:* inf. 51, 7.

on-wununng, f., *habitation, dwelling:* ds. unge 133, 20.

on-ȳwan (W. I.), *show, manifest:* opt. 2 sg. onȳwe 118, 26.

open, adj., *open:* ns. 165, 11; as. 121, 28; openan 182, 24.

openlīce, adv., *openly:* 3, 5; 35, 17; 37, 17; 49, 24; 64, 23.

ōr (cf. ord), n., *beginning:* as. 9, 28.

ord, n., **1.** *point, spear-point, spear:* ns. 151, 8; 154, 2; ds. orde 153, 11; 156, 21; as. 152, 27; ap. 150, 26. — **2.** *beginning,* ns. (voc.) 136, 19; ns. 143, 16. — **3.** *front of an army, line of battle* (cf. Lat. acies): ns. 151, 17; ds. 158, 6.

ord-fruma, m., *beginning, author, chief:* ns. (voc.) 136, 21.

or-eald, adj., *very old:* 6, 11. [Ger. uralt.]

orf, n., *cattle:* as. 111, 9. [weorf, weoruf.]

organa, f., *organ:* gs. organan 169, 26. [Lat. organum.]

or-sorglīce, adv., *without care or hindrance:* Comp., orsorglīcor 50, 13.

or-sorh, adj., *free from care:* ns. 78, 27. — Comp., np. orsorgran 51, 15. — Supl. np. orsorgoste 51, 22.

orþian (oreþian) (W. II.), *breathe, aspire:* inf. 87, 19. [oroð.]

or-þǫnc, m., *skilful device or work:* dp. 175, 22.

oð, **1.** prep. (w. acc.), *up to, as far as, until* (time and place): 9, 3; 16, 21; 28, 20; 40, 31; — oð ðe, conj., *until that, until,* 7, 13; 19, 22; oð ðæt 15, 23; 22, 6; 30, 12; oð ðis 63, 18; oð nū 136, 5. — **2.** conj., *until,* 6, 15; 14, 3; 14, 16.

oþ-beran (4), *bear away:* pret. 3 sg. -bær 162, 28.

oð-ēawian (W. I.), *appear, become visible, show oneself:* 3 sg. -ēaweð 176, 10.

ōðer (ōðor), *other, the other* (one of two); *another; the second; the next:* ns. 71, 7; ōðeru 19, 11; gs. ōðres 12, 27; ds. ōðrum 4, 11; 16, 12; ōðre 14, 24; ōðerre 28, 20; as. ōðer 11, 18; ōðre 29,

13; ōðerne 35, 2; is. ōðre 20, 13; 53, 8; gp. ōðerra 24, 19; 49, 21; dp. 5, 13; 11, 11; — correl., *the one . . . the other*, ns. ōðer . . . ōðer 20, 6; 50, 22; ds. ōðrum . . . ōðrum 16, 12; as. ōðre . . . ōðre 33, 26; ōðer . . . ōðer 32, 12; is. ōþre sīþe . . . ōþre sīþe 18, 28; 50, 21.

oð-fæstan (W. I.), *set to* (a task): pp. pl. -fæste 28, 19.

oð-feallan (R.), *fall off, decline*: inf. 28, 2; pp. sg. oðfeallenu 26, 16.

oð-flēogan (2), *fly away*: 3 sg. -flēogeð 177, 6.

oð-rōwan (R.), *row away*: pret. 3 pl. -rēowon 25, 2.

oð-scūfan (2), *push away, move off, hasten* (intr.): 3 sg. -scūfeð 170, 29.

oð-standan (6), *stand fixed*: pret. 3 sg. -stōd 6, 24.

oððe, conj., *or*: 3, 2; 3, 19; 5, 9; 18, 1; oððe . . . oððe, *either . . . or*, 18, 15; 18, 23.

oð-windan (3), *escape*: pret. 3 sg. -wand 24, 17.

oð-wītan, -wāt -witon -witen (1), *reproach, lay to one's charge*: pret. 3 sg. oðwāt 32, 14. [Mod. twit.]

ō-wiht (S. 344), pron., *anything*: as. 64, 13.

P.

pællen, adj., *of purple*: dp. pællenum 88, 3; ap. pællene 78, 5. [pæll < Lat. pallium.]

pallium, m., *pallium*: as. 96, 28. [Lat.]

Panta, m., *the Panta or Blackwater* (Essex): as. Pantan 151, 16; 152, 14.

pāpa, m., *pope*: ns. 86, 1; 88, 14; gs. pāpan 90, 11; ds. 89, 23; as. 90, 9. [Lat.]

pāpan-hād, m., *papal dignity*: as. 93, 12.

papol-stān, m., *pebble-stone*: ap. -stānas 77, 25. [Lat. papula.]

paralysis, f. (?), *paralysis*: as. paralysin 104, 8. [Gr. Lat.]

Paðmas, *Patmos*: ns. 75, 9.

pēa (pāwa), m., *peacock*: ds. pēan 175, 30. [Lat. pāvo.]

Pedride (Pedrede), f., *the Parret* (Somerset): ds. Pedredan 20, 28.

Peohtas, pl. m., *the Picts*: np. 101, 6.

pistol, m., *epistle, letter*: as. 90, 17; 90, 23. [Lat. epistola.]

plega, m., *play, festivity, pleasure*: ns. 43, 8; ds. plegan 43, 12; 79, 9.

plegian (W. II.), **1.** *play*: inf. 6, 8. — **2.** *contend, fight*: pret. 3 pl. plegodon 147, 29.

pleoh, n., *peril*: ns. 112, 20.

plēolīc, adj., *perilous, harmful*: ns. 107, 9. [pleoh.]

port, m., *port, harbor*: 41, 10; ds. porte 41, 24. [Lat. portus.]

post, m., *post*: ns. 104, 24; ds. poste 104, 24; as. post 104, 18 [Lat. postis.]

prass, m. (?), *tumult (?), pomp (?)*. ds. prasse 151, 16.

prēost, m., *priest*: np. prēostas 34, 9; 108, 24. [Lat. presbyter.]

prēost-hād, m., *priest-hood*: gs. -hādes 93, 3.

prica, m., *point, dot*: ds. prican 140, 13.

Pryfetes flōda, m., *Privet's flood, Privet* (Hampshire): ds. -flōdan 14, 6.

pytt, m., *pit:* as. 33, 8. [Lat. puteus.]

R.

racu, f., *narrative, account, observation:* ns. 46, 5; as. race 45, 1; dp. 74, 8.

rād, f., *ride, journey, raid:* ds. rāde 104, 9; ap. rāde 17, 19.

rǣd, m., *rede, counsel, advice:* ds. rǣde 71, 27; 101, 23; as. rǣd 86, 5.

rǣdan, **1.** *counsel, advise, decide* (R., and W. I.): pret. 3 sg. rǣdde 149, 18; 3 pl. rǣddon 75, 15.—**2.** *read, explain* (W. I.): inf. 70, 5; ger. rǣdenne 111, 25; 3 sg. rǣt 107, 10; pret. 3 pl. rǣddon 140, 10; pp. gerǣd 74, 8; pl. gerǣdde 140, 14.

rād-bora, m., *councillor:* as.-boran 112, 8.

rǣding, f., *reading:* gs. -inge 36, 30; as. 35, 24; 100, 11.

radost, see **hraðe**.

ræfnan (< *ar-ǣfnan) (W. I.), *perform, undergo:* inf. 187, 14.

rand, m., *border, shield:* ap. randas 149, 20.

rāp, m., *rope:* as. 122, 30; 123, 5.

rǣran (W. I.), *raise:* inf. 12, 29. [rīsan.]

rārian (W. II.), *cry, mourn:* ptc. rārigende 79, 16.

rǣsan (W. I.), *rush, hasten:* ptc. rǣsende 133, 6; pret. 3 sg. rǣsde 14, 17.

raþe, see **hraðe**.

rēad, adj., *red:* ds. rēadum 77, 23; as. rēad 77, 31.

Rēadingas, pl. m., *Reading:* dp. 16, 1; 16, 5.

rēaf, n., *dress, armor:* as. 154, 17.

rēcan (rēccan) (W. I.), *reck, care* (w. gen.): 3 pl. rēccaþ 51, 16; rōhton 157, 24.

ręccan (ręccean) (W. I.), *narrate, tell, interpret:* inf. 45, 1; 53, 18; ręccean 70, 5; 2 sg. ręcst 46, 5; pret. 2 sg. reahtes 46, 6; 3 sg. ręhte 3, 27; 99, 6; 3 pl. ręhton 10, 18.

ręccere, m., *ruler, teacher:* ns. 35, 4; 35, 6.

rēc(c)elēas, adj., *reckless, careless:* np. -lēase 28, 1.

regollīc, adj., *according to rules, regular:* dp. regollecum 11, 23.

regollīce, adv., *according to rules:* 87, 22.

reliquias (Lat.), ap., *relics:* 96, 27; dp. reliquium 105, 15.

rēn (regen), m., *rain:* ns. 165, 14; gs. rēnes 173, 19.

rēnian (W. II.), *prepare:* ger. rēnigenne 69, 9.

rēn-scūr (regen-), m., *shower of rain:* np. -scūras 78, 23.

rēocan, rēac rucon rocen (2), *reek, smoke:* ptc. as. rēocendne 145, 11.

reord, n., *speech, voice:* is. reorde 169, 18; dp. 176, 26.

reordian (W. II.), *speak:* 3 pl. reordiaþ 187, 3; pret. 3 sg. reordade 184, 7.

ręst, f., *rest:* ds. ręste 9, 13; 12, 11.

ręstan (W. I.), *rest:* imp. 2 pl. ręstaþ 143, 20.

ręste-dæg, m., *day of rest, sabbath:* as. 141, 6; dp. 141, 7.

rēðe, adj., *fierce, cruel:* ns. 129, 7; as. rēðan 93, 11; 98, 20.

rīce, adj., *powerful, of high rank and authority, rich:* ns. rīca 142, 1; ds. rīcan 78, 22; gp. rīcra 99, 28; dp. 46, 12; 46, 16; ap. rīcan 46, 29; rīce 78, 9. — Comp., as. rīcran 60, 21. — Supl., ns. rīcost 150, 15; np. rīcostan 42, 27.

rīce, n., *kingdom, sovereignty, authority:* ns. 3, 11; gs. rīces 2, 5; 11, 17; 14, 1; 62, 18; ds. rīce 5, 2; 17, 12; 25, 16; 57, 23.

ricene (ricone, rycene, recene), adv., *quickly, hastily, instantly:* 152, 10; rycene 164, 1.

rīclīce, adv., *powerfully:* 94, 16.

rīcsian (rīxian) (W. II.), *rule, reign:* 3 sg. rīxað 73, 4; 81, 30; 106, 7; 3 pl. rīcsiað 32, 16; pret. 3 sg. rīcsode 17, 10; rīxode 75, 1; 3 pl. rīcsedon 32, 14.

rīdan, rād ridon riden (1), *ride:* inf. 65, 18; pret. 3 sg. 22, 25; 23, 3; 3 pl. 15, 9; 16, 2.

ridda, m., *rider:* ns. 104, 6; 104, 14.

riht (ryht), adj., *right, just, correct:* ns. 46, 5; 58, 2; as. rihte 45, 1. — Comp., ns. rihtre 47, 3.

riht (ryht), n., *right:* ns. 47, 2; as. on riht, *aright, rightly*, 53, 11; 54, 19.

rihte (ryhte), adv., *rightly, justly:* 35, 6; 52, 21; 57, 21; ðǣr rihte, *thereupon, straightway*, 74, 15; 82, 31; 83, 6; 93, 13.

riht-fręmmende (ryht-), (ptc.) adj., *right-doing, righteous:* np. 187, 3.

riht-ge-lȳfed (-lēfed), (pp.) adj., *having the right faith, right-believing:* ap. -lēfedan 69, 27.

rihtlīc, adj., *right:* ns. 82, 12.

rihtlīce (ryht-), adv., *rightly:* 37, 16; 68, 21.

riht-norþan-wind (ryht-), m., *direct north wind:* gs.-windes 38, 19.

rihtwīs, adj., *righteous:* ns. -wīse 55, 3.

rihtwīsnes (ryht-), f., *righteousness:* ns. 54, 2; 61, 2; as. ryhtwȳsnysse 137, 27.

rīman (W. I.), *count, number:* pret. 3 sg. rīmde 17, 20. [Mod. rime.]

rīnan (S. 382, n. 2), *rain:* opt. 3 sg. rīne 64, 5.

rinc, m., *man, warrior:* gs. rinces 142, 1; dp. 149, 18.

rip (ryp), n., *reaping, harvest:* ns. 3, 17; gs. ripes 22, 24; rypes 173, 19.

rīxian, see **rīcsian**.

rōd, f., *rood, cross:* ns. 99, 3; gs. rōde 76, 29 (cf. rōde-tācn); ds. rōde 98, 17; as. rōde 98, 15; 132, 15; 136, 25.

rōde-hęngen, f., *crucifixion:* ds -hęngene 74, 20.

rōde-tācn (-tācen), n., *sign of the cross* (in many cases not a compound): ds. -tācne 13, 3; 83, 9; as. rōdetācn 137, 20; rōde tācn 120, 11; 123, 31; 124, 4; 125, 17; tācn þāre rōde 76, 29; ānre rōde tācn 138, 23; þysse rōde tācen 139, 7; 139, 10.

rodor, m., *sky, heavens:* as. rodor 52, 10; dp. 144, 21; 165, 14.

Rōmāna, gp. m., *Romans, Rome:* Rōmāna rīce 75, 2.

Rōmāna-burh, f., *city of Rome*

ns. 90, 13 ; ds. -byrig 87, 11 ; 87, 21 ; 88, 20.

Rōmānisc, adj., *Roman :* np. -isce 86, 14 ; -iscan 90, 5.

Rōme, ds., *city of Rome :* 101, 23.

rǫmm, m., *ram :* as. rǫm 145, 5 ; gs. rǫmmes 145, 11.

rōse, f., *rose :* ns. 78, 6.

rotian (W. II.), *rot :* 3 sg. rotaþ 36, 14.

rōtlīce, adv., *cheerfully :* 12, 16.

rūm, adj., *roomy, spacious :* np. rūme 165, 14.

rūm-mōd, adj., *magnanimous, bountiful, liberal :* ns. 61, 11 ; np. -mōde 68, 22.

rūn, f. (*rune*), *secret meditation :* ds. rūne 163, 27.

rycene, see **ricene.**

rȳmet, n., *room, space :* as. 18, 18.

S.

sæ, m. f., *sea :* ns. 38, 15 ; gs. sæs 34, 20 ; 115, 20 ; sæwe (S. 266, n. 3 ; 269, n. 3) 117, 5 ; 117, 18 ; sæ 77, 24 ; ds. sæ 1, 1 ; 4, 7 ; as. sæ 21, 27 ; 40, 18.

sācerd, m., *priest :* ns. 93, 9 ; gp. sācerda 121, 30. [Lat. sacerdos.]

sacu, f., *strife, war, battle :* ns. 167, 3 ; ds. sæcce 146, 4 ; 147, 19. [sacan.]

sǣd, n., *seed :* ns. 3, 13 ; as. 1, 6 ; 3, 12 ; gp. sǣda 3, 21.

sæd, adj., *sad, sated with, weary of* (w. gen.): ns. 146, 20. [Ger. satt.]

sǣdere, m., *sower :* ns. 1, 6.

Sǣfern, f., *the Severn :* gs. Sǣferne 21, 2 ; ds. Sǣferne 20, 24 ; Sæfern 20, 29 ; 23, 2.

sǣgan (W. I.), *cause to sink ; settle :* pp. sǣged 170, 3. [sīgan.]

sāgol, m., *club, staff, pole :* np. sāglas 36, 11 ; 36, 18 ; dp. 36, 19 ; 36, 25.

sǣ-grund, m., *sea-bottom :* as. 34, 23.

sǣl, m. f., **1.** *prosperity, happiness, joy :* dp. 170, 1. — **2.** *time, occasion :* ds. sæle 77, 10 ; 82, 3 ; 88, 18 ; as. sǣl 100, 21. [Cf. gesǣlig.]

sælan (W. I.), *bind :* inf. 160, 21. [sāl ; Ger. Seil.]

sǣ-lida, m., *sea-farer, pirate :* ns. 150, 24 ; as. -lidan 158, 19.

salowig-pād (saluwig-, salu-), adj., *having a dark, dusky coat* (of a raven): as. -pādan 148, 5.

sælþ, f., *happiness, blessing :* gp. sælþa 145, 13.

sam, conj., sam . . . sam, *whether . . . or :* 44, 8.

same, adv., *similarly :* swǣ same, *in like manner*, 28, 8.

samod, see **sǫmod.**

sǣ-mǫnn, m., *sea-man :* np. -męn 150, 8 ; dp. -mannum 150, 17.

sām-worht (pp.), adj., *half-wrought, unfinished :* ns. 18, 6. [cf. Lat. semi-.]

sanct, m., *saint :* ns. 103, 13 ; as. 103, 10. [Lat. sanctus.]

sand, f., **1.** *mission :* as. sande 86, 5. — **2.** *service* (of food), *course, repast :* ds. sande 100, 28. [sęndan.]

sār, adj., *sore, grievous :* np. sāre 161, 27.

sār, m., *soreness, disease, pain :* ds. sāre 131, 3.

sārig, adj., *sorry, sad :* ns. 5, 12.

sǣ-rima, m., *sea-shore, coast:* ds. -riman 24, 11.

sǣ-rinc, m., *sea-man, pirate:* ns. 153, 21.

sārlīc, adj., *sorrowful, sad:* ns. 179, 7; ds. -līcre 105, 7.

sārnis, f., *affliction, distress, suffering:* ns. sārnys 91, 10; ds. -nysse 85, 8.

sār-wracu, f., *sorrowful persecution or tribulation:* ns. 167, 3; ds. -wræce 178, 12.

sǣ-strand, m., *sea-strand:* ds. -strande 81, 2.

Sātanas (Sātan), m., *Satan:* ns. 2, 13; ds. Sātanase 131, 23; Sātane 133, 19. [Lat. Satanas, Satan.]

sāwan (sǣwan), sēow sēowon sāwen (R.), *sow:* ger. sāwenne 1, 6; 3 sg. sǣwð 2, 11; pret. 3 sg. 1, 7; pp. gesāwen 2, 12; pl. gesāwene 2, 24.

sāwol (sāwl), f., *soul:* ns. sāwel 183, 9; sāwl 70, 23; 131, 17; gs. sāwle 54, 3; 105, 3; ds. sāule 70, 30; as. sāule 5, 11; sāwle 79, 25; np. sāula 60, 3; sāwla 96, 19; gp. sāwla 54, 1; ap. 49, 21.

scafan, scōf scōfon scafen (6), *shave, scrape:* pret. 3 sg. 105, 19.

scanca, m., *shank, leg:* np. scancan 175, 28.

scand (sceand, scęnd, sceęnd), f., *shame:* ns. 37, 6. [Ger. Schande.]

sceadu (scead, n., S. 271), f., *shadow, shade:* ds. sceade 55, 8; 173, 7; scade 170, 29; ap. sceadu 172, 13.

sceaft, m., *shaft:* ns. 153, 23.

scealc, m., *servant, man, rogue:* np. scealcas 155, 6. [Ger. Schalk; cf. Mod. marshal.]

sceamian (scęmian) (W. II.), *shame* (impers. w. acc. of pers. and gen. of thing): 3 sg. scęmað 31, 22; 31, 25.

sceamu (scamu, scęmu, sceęmu), f., *shame, dishonor:* ds. sceame 98, 10; scęme 9, 8; 182, 17.

scēap, n., *sheep:* gp. scēapa 33, 29; 40, 6; ap. scēap 120, 20.

sceard, adj., (*broken*), *bereft of* (w. gen.): ns. 147, 17. [Mod. shard.]

sceārplīce, adv., *sharply, quickly:* 170, 29.

sceārpnis, f., *sharpness:* as. -nysse 75, 10.

scēat, m., *corner, lap; district or quarter* (of the earth): ns. 165, 3; gp. scēata 178, 26. [Ger. Schooss.]

sceatt, m., *money, treasure, payment, tribute:* dp. 150, 19; 151, 4. [cf. Mod. scot-free.]

scēaþ (scǣð), f., *sheath:* ds. scēaðe 154, 18.

sceaða, m., *enemy, fiend, criminal:* ns. 92, 10; 138, 28; gs. sceaðan 138, 25; ap. 83, 16. [scęðða n.]

scēawian (W. II.), *see, behold, examine* (trans.): inf. 71, 14; 85, 6; ger. scēawigenne 71, 17; ptc. scēawigende 88, 21; 3 pl. scēawiað 176, 15; imp. 2 sg. scēawa 71, 19; opt. 3 sg. scēawige 67, 5.

scēawung, f., *seeing, surveying:* ds. -unge 39, 20.

Scēo-burh, f., *Shoebury* (Essex): ds. -byrig 20, 20.

sceocca (scucca), m., *evil spirit, demon, devil:* gp. scuccena 49.

22; ap. sceoccan 80, 4. [scēoh; cf. Mod. shy.]

sceorian (W. I.), *refuse:* pret. 3 sg. sceorede 82, 25.

scēotan, scēat scuton scoten (2), **1.** *shoot* (trans. and intr.): pret. 3 sg. 153, 30; 158, 3; pp. 146, 19. — **2.** *push, thrust* (trans.): imp. 2 pl. scēotaþ 133, 26.

scęppend, see **scieppend.**

scęððan, scōd (scēod) scōdon (scēodon) scaðen (6; S. 392, n. 4), *scathe, injure* (w. dat.): inf. 171, 11; 180, 24; 3 sg. scęðeð 166, 18; 168, 7.

scieppan (scippan, scyppan, scęppan), scōp (scēop) scōpon (scēopon) scepen (sceapen) (6), *create:* pret. 3 sg. scēop 10, 1.

scieppend (scippend, scyppend, scęppend), m., *creator:* ns. scippend 57, 20; scyppend 10, 2; gs. scyppendes 9, 22; ds. scęppende 48, 19; as. scyppend 67, 13.

scildan (W. I.), *shield, protect:* pret. 3 sg. scilde 55, 8.

scīnan, scān scinon scinen (1), *shine:* inf. 78, 10; ptc. scīnende 77, 13; 3 sg. scīneð 64, 24; scȳneð 129, 9; opt. 2 pl. scīnon 78, 5; 3 pl. scīnen 36, 25.

scip (scyp), n., *ship:* ns. 42, 4; gs. scipes 117, 3; ds. scipe 4, 1; scype 150, 19; as. scip 1, 2; 4, 3; np. scipu 4, 1; gp. scipa 17, 27; 18, 7; dp. 20, 18; ap. scipu 18, 3; scypu 41, 5; scypa 41, 6.

scipen (scypen, scepen), n., *stall, shed for cattle:* ds. scipene 9, 11. [cf. Mod. shop; Ger. Schuppen.]

scip-flota, m., *sailor, sea-man:* np. -flotan 146, 11.

scip-hęre, m., *fleet, squadron:* as. (of the Danes) 21, 5.

scippend, see **scieppend.**

scip-rāp, m., *ship-rope, cable:* dp. 39, 23; 40, 10; ap. -rāpas 40, 14.

scīr, adj., *sheer, bright, clear:* ns 173, 7; 175, 26; as. 152, 15.

scīr, f., *shire, district, division:* ns. 41, 8; gs. scīre 89, 13; ds. scīre (*military division*) 19, 10; as. scīre 103, 15.

Sciringes-hēal, m., *Sciringesheal* (Norway): ds. -hēale 41, 17; as. -hēal 41, 11; 41, 18.

scīr-męnn, m., *shire-man:* np. -męn 89, 14.

scofettan (W. I.), *shove, push* (trans.): 3 sg. scofett 35, 19.

scolu, f., *shoal, multitude:* ns. 184, 17.

scęmian, see **sceamian.**

scęmu, see **sceamu.**

Scōn-ēg, f., *Skaane* (southernmost district of the Scandinavian peninsula): ns. 42, 7.

scop-ge-reord (sceop-), n., *language of poetry:* ds. -reorde 8, 6.

scortlīce (sceortlīce), adv., *shortly, briefly:* 86, 10.

Scottas (Sceottas), m. pl., *the Scots:* np. 101, 7; gp. Scotta 146, 11; 147, 9.

scrīn, n., *shrine, chest:* ds. scrīne 103, 4; 103, 20. [Lat. scrīnium.]

scrūd, n., *shroud; garment, clothing:* ap. 78, 28.

scucca, see **sceocca.**

scūfan, scēaf scufon scofen (2), *shove, push* (intr.): pret. 3 sg. 153, 23.

sculan (sceolan) (PP.), *shall, ought, be necessary:* 1 sg. sceal 9, 20; 2 sg. scealt 59, 14; 82, 30; 142, 7; 3 sg. sceall 40, 12; 1 pl. sculon 9, 25; 2 pl. sceole gē 151, 7; 3 pl. sculon (without inf.) 31, 24; opt. 3 sg. scyle 37, 7; 46, 30; 47, 5; pret. 3 sg. sceolde 38, 19; (*according to report*; cf. Ger. sollte) 5, 10; 6, 5; 7, 1; — 3 pl. sceoldon 12, 4; scoldon 26, 13; pret. opt. 3 sg. sceolde 7, 10; 1 pl. sceoldon 26, 15; 3 pl. sceolden 9, 6; 12, 28; 28, 1; 37, 2; scolden 18, 27.

scūr, m., *shower:* **ns.** 173, 19.

scyld (scield, scild), m., *shield, protection:* ns. (portion of a bird's plumage) 175, 26; 181, 8; ds. scylde 153, 23; as. scyld 146, 19; ap. scyldas 152, 15.

scyld, f., *guilt, offense, sin:* gs. scylde 34, 15; ds. 6, 24; gp. scylda 52, 24; dp. 171, 11; ap. scylda 46, 25. [sculan; Ger. Schuld.]

scyld-burh, f., *shield-defense; phalanx:* ns. 157, 6.

scyldig, adj., *guilty:* ds. scyldgan 46, 21; as. 46, 20; np. 46, 23.

scyld-wyrcende (ptc.), adj., *evil-doing, sinful:* ns. 182, 17.

scyll (scell), f., *shell, scale:* ds. scylle 173, 7; dp. 175, 28.

scyndan (W. I.), *hasten* (intr.): ptc. scyndende 72, 28.

scȳne (scīene), adj., *sheen, bright, beautiful:* ns. 175, 26; np. 175, 18; 185, 19. [Ger. schön.]

scyppend, see **scieppend**.

scyttel (scyttels), m., *shot, missile; bolt, bar:* ap. scyttelas 134, 5; scyttelsas 133, 26. [scēotan.]

Scyttisc, adj., *Scottish:* ns. 146, 19; as. Scyttysc 100, 4.

sē, sēo, þæt (S. 337), dem. pron., def. art., *this, that, the (he, she, it):* Masc., ns. sē 1, 6; 6, 6; gs. þæs 5, 3; 5, 10; 46, 3; ds. ðæm 6, 1; þām 5, 5; as. þone 1, 7; — Fem., ns. sēo 1, 3; sīo 5, 2; gs. þǣre 6, 5; ds. þǣre 1, 1; as. þā 1, 4; — Neut., ns. þæt 3, 1; gs. þæs 7, 15; ds. þām 2, 19; as. þæt 1, 13; is. (masc. and neut.) ðȳ (ðī, ðig, ðē, ðon) 7, 3; 10, 22; 22, 13; ðon 13, 1; — Plural (all genders), np. þā 2, 12; gp. þāra (þǣra) 10, 29; 11, 14; dp. ðæm (ðām) 5, 13; ap. ðā 9, 22. — All forms are frequent as antecedents to the relative particle **ðe**, thus forming the usual relative pron. (S. 340); the particle is sometimes omitted. — gs. ðæs, adv., *from that point of time, afterwards*, 16, 2; 16, 4; 17, 9; 23, 11; ðæs ðe, *from the time that*, 14, 8; 18, 10; ðæs ðe, *with what*, 43, 30; ðæs ðe, *according to what, as far as, as*, 148, 12; 179, 25; ðæs, *for this cause*, 137, 28; tō ðæs, *to that extent or degree*, 70, 13; 70, 18; is. (w. comp.) þȳ sweotolor, *the more clearly*, 50, 3; þȳ . . . þȳ 28, 3; 56, 18; þē 154, 2; 159, 15; þē lǣs, *lest*, 2, 8; þon mā þe, *any more than*, 15, 21; 51, 8; tō ðon, *to that degree*, 55, 10; — be þȳ, *hereby*, 51, 19. See further, **be, for, lǣs, mid, tō**.

sealm, m., *psalm:* ap. sealmas 100, 12. [Lat. psalmus.]

sealm-scop, m., *psalmist:* ns. 33, 9.

sealt, adj., *salt:* as. 125, 23; ap. 169, 10.

Seal-wudu, m., *Selwood Forest* (Wessex): ds. -wuda 20, 28.

searolīce, adv., *artistically:* 175, 15.

searu (searo), n., *art, trick, snare:* ap. (or as.) searo 69, 9; 179, 20; dp. searwum, adv., *skilfully*, 174, 15.

Seaxe, m. pl., *Saxons, Saxony:* dp. 41, 25.

sēcan (W. I.), *seek, strive after:* inf. 18, 20; 147, 32; ger. sēceanne 36, 14; ptc. sēcende 37, 7; 3 sg. sēcð 60, 16; 3 pl. sēcað 32, 4; 32, 7; tō him sēcað, *seek to them for*, 37, 5; pret. 1 sg. sōhte 64, 23; 3 sg. 26, 14; 40, 1; (w. dat.) 18, 23.

sęcg, m., *man, warrior:* ns. 146, 17; 154, 15; gp. sęcga 146, 13; 161, 30; ap. sęcgas 159, 1.

sęcgan (sęcgean) (W. III.), *say, utter, tell, discuss:* inf. 5, 5; 10, 14; 50, 3; sęcggan 68, 4; sęcggean 70, 5; 1 sg. sęcge 46, 20; 130, 30; 2 sg. sægst 45, 10; 3 sg. sęgð (impers.) 113, 1; sęgeð 150, 24; 3 pl. sęcgað 6, 16; 77, 30; imp. 2 sg. saga 116, 23; sęge 139, 10; 150, 29; pret. 1 sg. sægde 68, 13; sǣde 20, 16; 3 sg. sægde 10, 10; 10, 12; sǣde 2, 4; 7, 9; 38, 1; 3 pl. sægdon 10, 18; sǣdon 5, 10; 39, 15.

sefa, m., *mind, mood, spirit:* as. sefan 162, 4.

sēfte, adj., *soft, pleasant:* as. sēftne 53, 21. — Comp., as. sēftran 55, 5.

segel, m. n., *sail:* ds. segle 42, 5.

segen (segn), m. n., *sign, ensign, mark, token:* ns. 175, 6. [Lat. sīgnum.]

seglian (W. II.), *sail:* inf. 41, 14; pret. 3 sg. seglode 41, 23.

segnian (sēnian) (W. II.), *make the sign of the cross, cross oneself:* ptc. segniende 13, 12.

seldan (seldon), adv., *seldom:* seldon 100, 14.

seld-cūð, adj., *seldom known, unusual, rare:* gs. -cūðan 6, 14.

sęle, m., *hall:* as. 161, 2. [Ger. Saal.]

sęle-drēam, m., *joy of the hall, revelry, festivity:* np. -drēamas 163, 9.

sęle-sęcg, m., *hero of the hall, retainer:* ap. -sęcgas 161, 11.

self (seolf, sielf, silf, sylf), pron. adj. (S. 339), *self, selfsame:* ns. selfa 32, 4; self 33, 6; 61, 3; silf 108, 24; gs. seolfes 13, 14; ds. selfum 24, 7; 27, 30; selfre 31, 11; seolfum 62, 4; sylfum 10, 17; as. seolfne 13, 12; np. selfe 34, 15; selfan 117, 22; seolfan 11, 6.

selflīce, n., *pride, vanity* (= adj., *selfish, vain, puffed up*): as. 31, 6.

self-willes (sylf-) (gen.), adv., *voluntarily:* sylf- 3, 14; 95, 24; 105, 24.

sēlla, comp. adj., *better:* ns. sēlle 179, 18; ds. sēlran 67, 7. — Supl., ns. sēlest 62, 5; np. sēlestan 50, 15; 51, 13; gp. sēlestena 23, 18.

sęllan (syllan) (W. I.), *sell, give, yield:* inf. 37, 7; syllan 64, 25; 150, 17; 150, 25; ptc. syllènde 138, 2; 3 sg. sęleð 55, 16; silð 110, 2; sylð 110, 5; imp. 2 sg.

sęle 114, 6; syle 105, 15; 2 pl. sęllað 116, 16; opt. 3 sg. sęlle 53, 21; pret. 3 sg. sealde 1, 14; 20, 9; 27, 6; 63, 30; 83, 5; 3 pl. sealdon 77, 7; pret. opt. 3 sg. sealde 65, 15; pp. geseald 2, 5; 3, 9; 18, 13; 20, 8; 110, 18.

sellīc (< seld-līc), adj., *seldom, choice, wonderful:* ns. 186, 8.

sēllīc, adj., *better, superior:* as. sēllīcran 176, 17.

sęncan, should be **scęncan**; see Note 144, 16.

sęndan (W. I.), *send:* inf. 150, 9; 3 sg. sęnt 3, 16; imp. 2 sg. sęnd 125, 20; pret. 3 pl. sęndon 150, 8; pp. sęnded 117, 7; sęnd 126, 27.

senep, m. n., *mustard:* gs. senepes 3, 20. [Lat. sināpi; Ger. Senf.]

sēo, see **sē**.

sēoc (sīoc), adj., *sick:* ns. sīoca 46, 14; as. sīocne 47, 6.

seofon (syfen), num., *seven:* 83, 29; 87, 23; 114, 18; syfan 39, 24; 42, 4; np. seofone 147, 7.

seofon-feald, adj., *seven-fold:* dp. 93, 6; ap. -fealde 93, 1.

seofoða, num., *seventh:* as. seofoðe 87, 21.

seolfor, n., *silver:* ds. seolfre 103, 4; as. seolfor 111, 1.

seolh (siolh), m., *seal:* gs. sēoles (S. 242) 40, 11; sīoles 40, 15.

seomian (W. II.), *tarry, abide, continue* (intr.): 3 sg. seomað 165, 19.

sēon, seah sāwon (sāgon) sewen (sawen) (5), *see, look:* ger. sēonne 71, 21.

seonað, m., *synod, assembly:* as. 182, 8. [Lat. synodus.]

set, n., *seat, entrenchment:* dp. 18, 28; 19, 1.

setl, n., *seat, throne:* gs. setles 89, 24; 97, 9; ds. setle 61, 6; 96, 28; 146, 17; as. setl 32, 7; 88, 15.

sęttan (W. I.), **1.** *set, place:* inf. 75, 27; pret. 2 sg. sęttest 84, 23; 3 sg. sętte 62, 7. — **2.** *compose, write:* pret. 3 pl. sętton 82, 2. [sittan.]

sī, sīe, sig, see **bēon**.

sibb, f., *relationship, friendship, peace:* ns. 144, 31; sib 114, 22; gs. sibbe 72, 24; ds. 74, 5; as. sibbe 26, 8; 68, 24; gp. sibba 72, 16. [Ger. Sippe.]

sib-ge-dryht, f., *peaceful host:* ns. 186, 20.

siblīc, adj., *peaceable:* ap. sibleean 69, 20.

sibling, m., *relative:* dp. 108, 4.

siccetung, f., *sighing, sigh:* as. -unge 89, 5.

Sicilia-land, n., *Sicily:* ds. -lande 87, 21.

sicol, m., *sickle:* as. 3, 17.

sīd, adj., *wide, extensive:* as. sīdne 168, 22; sīde 170, 17; sīdan 182, 13. [cf. Mod. side.]

sīde, adv., *widely:* 181, 12.

sīde, f., *side:* ds. sīdan 36, 4.

sido, see **siodu**.

sīd-weg, m., *wide way:* dp. 176, 25.

siendon, see **bēon**.

sīgan, sāg (sāh) sigon sigen (1), *sink, settle down, approach:* 3 pl. sīgað 176, 25; pret. 3 sg. sāh 146, 17. [sēon, 'sift.']

sige, m., *victory:* as. 16, 4; 17, 4; 21, 9; 98, 23.

Sigen, f., *the Seine:* ds. Sigene 23, 14.

sige-wǫng, m., *plain of victory:* ns. 166, 12.

siglan (W. I.), *sail:* inf. 39, 5; pret. 3 sg. siglde (S. 405, n.) 38, 17; 39, 2.

sigor, n. m., *victory:* gp. sigora 181, 9.

sigor-fæst, adj., *victorious:* ns. 174, 28.

sigor-lēan, m., *reward of victory:* dp. 144, 28.

Sillęnde, *Zealand:* ns. 41, 21; 41, 30.

simle, see **symble.**

sīn, reflex. poss. pron. (S. 335), *his:* dp. 144, 16.

sīn, sind, sindon, see **bēon.**

sinc, n., *treasure:* gs. sinces 161, 2; as. sinc. 151, 7.

sin-caldu, f., *perpetual cold:* ns. 165, 17. [symble; cf. Ger. Singrün.]

sinc-gyfa, m., *giver of treasure, lord:* as. 158, 11.

sinc-þęgu, f., *receiving of treasure:* as. -þęge 161, 11. [þicgan.]

sin-drēam, m., *everlasting joy:* dp. 178, 15.

sin-gāl, adj., *constant, continual:* ds. -gālan 57, 9; dp. 101, 11.

sin-gāllīce, adv., *continually:* 35, 11; 37, 9; 88, 11.

singan, sęng sungon sungen (3), *sing, compose poetry:* inf. 9, 2; 12, 29; ptc. singende 114, 23; imp. 2 sg. sing 9, 15; 9, 20; pret. 3 sg. 10, 7; 11, 7; pret. 3 pl. 93. 9.

sīoc, see **sēoc.**

siodu (siodo, sido), m., *custom, morals:* ns. sido 53, 14; as. (or ap.) siodo 26, 8. [Ger. Sitte.]

siolh, see **seolh.**

sittan, sæt sæton seten (5), *sit, take one's position, remain:* inf. 21, 29; ptc. sittende 116, 3; 3 sg. sit 61, 6; imp. 2 pl. sittaþ 121, 5; opt. 2 sg. sitte 64, 3; pret. 3 sg. 5, 13; 62, 4; 129, 19; 3 pl. 18, 5; 19, 12; 21, 3; 100, 21.

sīð, comp. adv. (S. 323), *later:* sīð and ær 145, 13. [Ger. seit.]

sīð, m., **1.** *journey, going, motion:* gs. sīðes 172, 11; ds. sīðe 172, 23; as. sīð 17, 26; 115, 19; 169, 4; is. sīðe 142, 15. — **2.** *time, occasion:* ds. 20, 13; ōðre sīðe . . . ōðre sīðe, *on one occasion . . . on another*, 18, 28. [sęndan.]

sīðe-mest, supl. adj. (S. 314), *latest, last:* ns. -mesða (dial.) 34, 23.

sīð-fæt, m., *journey:* ns. 115, 17.

sīðian (W. II.), *travel, go* (intr.): inf. 143, 8; 155, 2; opt. 1 sg. sīðie 157, 15; pret. 3 sg. sīðode 100, 14; 102, 5; 3 pl. -edon 98, 6.

sīðþan (syððan, seoððan; < sīð-ðon), adv. (conj.), *since, after that, afterwards, when:* 7, 9; 18, 20; 39, 7; 48, 15; syþþan 2, 18; 3, 15; 74, 16; seoððan 70, 22.

slæp, m., *sleep:* ns. 161, 16; ds. slæpe 10, 6; 75, 30; on slæpe 99, 10; 104, 11.

slæpan (slāpan), slēp slēpon slæpen (R.), *sleep:* ptc. slæpende 10, 6; 117, 21; 118, 16; slāpende 4, 4; 3 sg. slæpð 60, 25; opt. 3 sg. slāpe 3, 12.

slēan, slōh (slōg) slōgon slagen (slægen, slęgen) (6), **1.** *strike, smite, slay:* imp. 2 sg. sleah 144, 23; pret. 3 sg. 98, 9; 158, 18; pret. opt. 3 sg. slōge 153, 4; pp. geslægen 16, 7; geslęgen 21, 12; sg. geslagena (*smite with an*

affliction) 91, 16. — **2.** *construct :* pret. 3 sg. 103, 11.

slęge, m., *stroke, blow, slaughter, death :* ns. 91, 25 ; 130, 11 ; 133, 14 ; ds. slęge 98, 14 ; 102, 16. [slēan.]

sliht (slieht), m., *slaughter, destruction :* ds. slihte 91, 14. [slēan.]

slītan, slāt sliton sliten (1), *slit, tear* (trans.) : pret. 3 sg. 7, 2.

slīþen (slīþe), adj., *perilous, grim :* ns. 161, 7.

smæl, adj., *small, narrow :* ns. 40, 17. — Comp., ns. smælre 40, 22. — Supl., ns. smalost 40, 25.

smēagan (smēan) (W. II.), *think, reflect upon, consider* (trans. and intr.) : 3 sg. smēaƿ 35, 8 ; 50, 19 ; 60, 17 ; 3 pl. smēagaƿ 37, 10 ; opt. 3 sg. smēage 68, 21 ; pret. 3 sg. smēade 62, 4.

smēaung (smēagung), f., *contemplation, reflection :* ns. 35, 26 ; 52, 5 ; 76, 10 ; ds. -unga 35, 4.

smiƿ, m., *smith :* gp. smiƿa 175, 22.

smiƿƿe, f., *smithy :* ds. smiƿƿan 77, 28.

smolt, adj., *mild, peaceable :* as. 12, 19.

smylte, adj., *mild, tranquil, peaceable :* ns. 166, 12 ; ds. smyltre 13, 7 ; is. smylte 13, 8. [smolt.]

smyltnes, f., *smoothness, quiet, calm :* ns. 4, 8 ; 72, 15 ; 118, 2. [smolt.]

smyrian (smerian, smyrwan) (W. I.), *anoint :* inf. 131, 3. [smeoru.]

snāw, m., *snow :* ns. 165, 14 ; 173, 21 ; as. 161, 25.

snell, adj., *quick, active, keen, bold :* ns. 169, 13 ; snel 170, 24 ; 176, 5 ; np. snelle 150, 8. [Ger. schnell.]

snīƿan, snāƿ snidon sniden (1), *cut :* inf. 46, 17. [Ger. schneiden.]

snīwan (W. I.), *snow :* opt. 3 sg. snīwe 64, 5.

snotor (snottor), adj., *discerning, wise :* ns. snottor 163, 27 ; np. snottre 67, 4. [schleunig.]

snūde, adv., *quickly :* 182, 3. [Ger.

snytro (snyttru), f., *discernment, wisdom :* as. 65, 12. [snotor.]

snyttru-cræft, m., *discerning skill or might :* ns. 186, 24.

sōfte, adv., *softly, easily, pleasantly :* 151, 7. — Comp., sōftor 55, 13.

solor (solere), m., *soler, upper floor or chamber :* ds. solore 30, 13 ; solere 172, 7. [Lat. sōlārium ; Ger. Söller.]

sǫmnian (W. II.), **1.** *collect, gather together* (trans.) : 3 sg. sǫmnaƿ 171, 24 ; 174, 15 ; 181, 12. — **2.** *assemble* (intr.) 3 sg. (for 3 pl. ?) sǫmnaƿ 176, 12. [Ger. sammeln.]

sǫmnunga (sęmninga), *suddenly, forthwith :* 122, 2.

sǫmod (samod), adv., *together :* sǫmod ætgædere 161, 16 ; samod 42, 19 ; 77, 3 ; 94, 9.

sōn, m., *sound :* gs. sōnes 6, 1 ; 6, 14. [Lat. sonus.]

sōna, adv., *soon :* 1, 9 ; 7, 16 ; 9, 22 ; 21, 28.

sǫng (sang), m. n., *song, poem :* gs. sǫnges 10, 8 ; is. sǫnge 176, 25 ; np. sǫng 11, 5.

sǫng-cræft, m., *art of song and poetry :* as. 8, 16 ; dp. 169, 22.

sorg (sorh), f., *sorrow :* ns. 161, 7 ; sorh 141, 25 ; ds. sorge 186, 13.

sorg-full, adv., *sorrowful*. Comp., ap. -fulran 179, 18.

sōð, adj., *sooth, true:* ns. 76, 23; gs. sōðan 7, 18; ds. 65, 12; np. sōðe 140, 15; — ds. tō sōðe, adv., *in truth, truly*, 160, 11; dp. tō sōðon 132, 1; tō sōðon 139, 25.

sōð, n., *truth:* ns. 64, 24; gs. sōðes 39, 17; as. sōð 64, 23; 138, 27.

sōð-cyning, m., *true King, God:* ns. 144, 4; 176, 17.

sōð-fæst, adj., *true, faithful:* ns. 183, 9.

sōþ-fæstnis, f., *truth:* gs. -nysse 84, 23; as. 141, 22.

sōðlīce, adv., *verily, truly, indeed:* 2, 11; 3, 3; 33, 12; 117, 15.

spæc, see **sprecan.**

spāca, m., *spoke:* ns. 50, 23; gs. spācan 50, 17; ds. 50, 25; np. spācan 50, 17; 51, 10; dp. 51, 2.

spǣtan (W. I.), *spit:* pret. 3 pl. spǣtton 119, 22.

spearca, m., *spark:* as. spearcan 46, 23; np. 104, 21.

spearwa, m., *sparrow:* ns. 64, 6.

spēd, f., *speed, success, riches, power:* ns. 187, 11; as. spēd 178, 24; np. spēda 39, 30; ap. 28, 18; 43, 5; 43, 29; 76, 13; 78, 4.

spēdan (W. I.), *accede* (w. dat.): 2 pl. spēdað 150, 13. [spēd.]

spēdig, adj., *prosperous, rich, powerful:* ns. 39, 29; 165, 10.

spel-boda, m., *messenger:* ns. 184, 28. [bēodan.]

spell, n., *saying, story, narrative, message:* gs. spelles 11, 2; as. spell 10, 19; 150, 29; np. spell 7, 16; gp. spella 39, 15; dp. 11, 11.

spere, n., *spear:* ns. 153, 24; ds. 132, 13; as. 65, 20; ap. speru 152, 25.

spillan (W. I.), *spill, destroy:* inf. 150, 13.

splott, n., *splotch, blot, spot:* dp. 175, 14.

spor, n., *track, footprint:* ds. spore, 27, 24. [Ger. Spur.]

spōwan, spēow spēowon spōwen (R.), *succeed* (impers. w. dat.): pret. 3 sg. 26, 10. [cf. Ger. sputen.]

sprǣc, f., *speech, language, saying, discourse:* ns. 30, 10; gs. sprǣce 31, 12; 111, 21; 144, 20; ds. 63, 30; as. sprǣce 48, 2; 100, 5; ap. sprǣca 111, 5.

sprecan (specan), spræc sprǣcon sprecen (5), *speak:* inf. 6, 22; 48, 1; ptc. sprecende 9, 19; 12, 12; 3 sg. spricð 109, 11; spriceð 162, 17; sprecð 86, 9; pret. 3 sg. 3, 25; spæc 3, 26; 1 pl. 17, 24; 3 pl. 39, 18; sprǣcan 64, 16.

spręngan (W. I.), *fly into pieces, burst, break* (intr.): pret. 3 sg. spręngde 153, 24. [springan.]

springan, sprąng sprungon sprungen (3), *spring* (intr.): pret. 3 sg. sprang 153, 24.

spyrian (spyrigean) (W. I., II.; S. 400, n. 2), *follow, search, inquire* (intr.): inf. 57, 23; 59, 1; spyrigean 27, 22; 3 pl. spyriað 53, 1; 53, 3. [spor.]

staca, m., *stake:* ds. stacan 102, 30.

stæde-fæst, see **stęde-fæst.**

stæf, m., *staff, rod; letter, writing:* ds. stafe 140, 13; dp. 8, 5. [cf. Ger. Buchstabe.]

stæl-hęre, m., *predatory, marauding army or band:* dp. -hęrgum 24, 1.

stæl-hrān, m., *decoy-reindeer:* np. -hrānas 40, 2.

stæl-wyrðe, adj., *stalwart, serviceable:* np. 23, 6.

stān, m., *stone, rock:* ds. stāne 175, 20; np. stānas 5, 6; ap. 81, 2.

stān-clif, n., *stony cliff:* np. -clifu 166, 1.

standan, see **stǫndan**.

stānen, adj., *of stone:* ns. stānene 125, 22; ds. stānenan 126, 13; as. stānenne 66, 13; 125, 15; ap. stānene 74, 11. [stān.]

stān-hleoþ (-hliþ), n., *stony declivity, cliff:* ap. -hleoþu 163, 17.

stān-scylig, adj., *stone-shelly, stony:* ap. -scyligean 1, 8; 2, 15. [scyll.]

stæp-mælum, (dp.) adv., *step by step:* 30, 11.

stær, n., *story, history, narrative:* gs. stæres 11, 2; as. stær 11, 8. [Lat. historia.]

stæð, n., *shore:* ds. stæðe 150, 4; staþe 21, 2. [standan; Ger. Gestade.]

staðelian (W. II.), *establish:* inf. 69, 21; 72, 6; pret. 3 sg. staðelode 169, 20. [staðol, 'foundation.']

stēap, adj., *steep, lofty, precipitous:* as. stēape 142, 9; np. 166, 1.

stearc, adj., *stark; strong:* ns. 175, 20.

stēda, m., *steed, stallion:* as. stēdan 65, 20.

stęde, m., *stead, place:* as. 104, 27; 149, 19.

stęde-fæst (stæde-), adj., *steadfast:* np. -fæste 157, 13; stæde- 153, 14.

stefn (stemn), f., **1.** *voice, sound:* ds. stefne 144, 19; stemne 82, 17; 83, 28; 105, 7; is. stefne 182, 12. — **2.** m., *summons, term of military service:* as. stemn 19, 8. [Ger. Stimme.]

stefn (stæfn), m., *stem, prow of a ship:* ds. stefne 147, 11.

stemn, see **stefn**.

stemnettan (W. I.), *stem, resist, stand firm* (intr.): pret. 3 pl. stemnetton 153, 9.

stęnc, m., *stench, odor, fragrance:* ns. 167, 30; as. stęnc 188, 1; dp. 80, 10; 165, 8.

stęng, m., *stang, pole, rod, bar:* ap. stęngas 36, 2; 37, 18. [stingan.]

stēor-bord, n., *starboard, right side of a ship:* as. 38, 11; 39, 9; 41, 14; 42, 6.

stēor-rēþra, m., *steersman:* ns. 116, 6; 118, 20; ds. -rēþran 117, 2.

steort, m., *tail:* ds. steorte 6, 8. [cf. Mod. start.]

stęppan (stæppan), stōp stōpon stapen (6), *step, advance, go:* pret. 3 sg. 75, 22; 149, 8; 151, 26; 153, 18,

stician (W. II.), **1.** *stick, stab* (trans.): pp. gesticod 132, 13. — **2.** *stick, remain* (intr.): inf. 36, 5; 36, 26; 37, 2; 3 pl. sticiað 36, 12; 37, 8; 50, 22.

stīgan, stāg (stāh) stigon stigen (1), *ascend, rise, spring up:* 3 sg. stīgeð 183, 6; opt. 3 sg. stigge 30, 10; pret. 3 pl. 1, 12. [cf. Mod. sty.]

stihtan (W. I.), *incite:* pret. 3 sg. stihte 153, 14. [Ger. stiften.]

stille, adj., *still, fixed:* ns. 50, 10; ds. stillan 48, 4; np. stille 5, 8; 171, 16; stillu 48, 4.

stilnes, f., *stillness, quiet:* ds. -nesse 13, 5; as. 28, 16.

stincende (ptc.) adj., *stinking, of offensive smell:* Supl., ns. stincendiste 134, 28. [stincan.]

stingan, stǫng stungon stungen (3), *sting, stab, push through* (trans.): imp. 2 sg. sting 36, 4; pret. 3 sg. stang 153, 25.

stīð, adj., *stiff, firm, stern, resolute, brave:* ns. 30, 19; 159, 4; as. stīðan 111, 8; dp. 142, 4.

stīð-hycgende (ptc.) adj., *firm of purpose, resolute, brave:* np. 153, 9.

stīð-hȳdig (< -hygdig), adj., *firm of purpose, resolute:* ns. 144, 6.

stīðlīce, adv., *stoutly, boldly, severely:* 150, 4.—Comp., stīðlīcor 88, 12.

stocc, m., *stock, stake:* ds. stocce 105, 16.

stōd-hors, n., *stallion:* as. 65, 15.

stǫndan (standan), stōd stōdon standen (6), *stand, occupy a place, arise* (intr.): inf. 5, 8; standan 92, 13; 149, 19; 3 sg. stęnt 41, 24; 50, 10; stynt 109, 22; 150, 30; stǫndeð 162, 21; 3 pl. stǫndað 162, 23; pret. 3 sg. 9, 13; 78, 17; 99, 4; 105, 17; pret. 3 pl. 5, 15; 24, 14; 27, 14; 151, 11.

storm, m., *storm:* is. storme 64, 9; np. stormas 163, 17; gp. storma 171, 16.

stōw, f., *place:* ns. 65, 28; 99, 12; ds. stōwe 29, 12; as. stōwe 12, 7; dp. 38, 5; 40, 19; ap. stōwa 27, 19; 49, 7. [Mod. stow.]

strǣl, m. f., *arrow, dart:* ns. 122, 10. [Ger. Strahl.]

strand, m., *strand:* ds. strande 77, 24; 103, 6.

strang, see **strǫng.**

strangian (W. II.), *strengthen:* ptc. strangende 128, 6. [strǫng.]

stranglīc, adj., *strong:* ds. -līcre 137, 23.

stranglīce, adv., *strongly:* 133, 26.

strǣt, f., *street, road:* ds. strǣt 76, 1; 88, 21; as. 100, 26. [Lat. strāta.]

strēam, m., *stream:* as. 151, 16; ap. strēamas 169, 10.

strec (strǣc), adj., *stern, severe:* ns. streca 93, 1; gs. strecan 91, 18. [stręccan.]

strengðu (strengð), f., *strength:* [ns. 186, 27.

strǫng (strang), adj., *strong:* 168, 5; 168, 18; strang 69, 7; 131, 25; as. strangne 53, 22; np. strǫnge 36, 15; strange 78, 17.—Comp., ap. strangran 63, 27.

stund, f., *brief period of time:* as. 158, 4. [Ger. Stunde.]

Stūr-męre, m., *estuary of the Stour* (Essex): as. 157, 13.

stycce-mǣlum, (dp.) adv., *piecemeal; here and there:* 38, 5.

stȳman (W. I.), *steam* (intr.): 3 sg. stȳmeð 172, 16. [stēam.]

styrman (W. I.), *storm* (intr.): opt. 3 sg. styrme 64, 6. [storm.]

styrian (W. I. S. 400, n. 1), *stir, move* (trans. and intr.): pret. 3 pl. styredon (w. refl. acc.) 5, 6.

suā, see **swā.**

sub-dīacon (-dēacon), m., *subdeacon:* dp. 69, 3.

suelc, see **swilc.**

sūð-stæð, n., *south coast:* ds. -stæðe 23, 28.

sum, pron. adj. (S. 343), *some, certain, some one, certain one:* ns. 1, 7; 8, 1; 9, 13; 23, 20; (w. gen.) 154, 5; 154, 20; sum . . . sum, *a part . . . the rest,* 23, 12; 175, 14; gs. sumes, adv.,

somewhat, 173, 15; ds. sumum 82, 3; sumum . . . sumum 53, 23; sumre 9, 9; as. sumne 28, 11; is. sume dæge, *one day*, 22, 25; 62, 6; np. sume 22, 21; 49, 27; sumu 49, 26; ap. sume 21, 22; 39, 22; suma 28, 13; sumu 12, 11; 22, 12; — (with numerals), ns. sum hund, *about a hundred*, 19, 16; syxa sum, *one of six* (with five others), 39, 27.

sumor (sumer), m., *summer:* ns. 44, 8; gs. (adv.) sumeres 166, 16; ds. sumera 22, 19; 23, 11; 38, 6; is. 25, 9.

sumor-lida, m., *summer-army* (one that does not winter in the country; Sweet): ns. 17, 8. [līðan.]

sun-bearo, m., *sunny grove*; ns. 166, 12.

sun-beorht, adj., *sun-bright:* ap. 174, 24; 180, 11.

sundor, adv., *apart:* 163, 27.

sund-plega, m., *sporting in the waves, bathing:* ds. -plegan 169, 1.

sunnan-dæg, m., *Sunday:* as. 84, 7.

sunnan-ūhta, m. (S. 280, 1), *Sunday morning:* ds. -ūhtan 84, 10.

sunn-bēam, m., *sunbeam:* ns. 103, 14.

sunne, f., *sun:* ns. 1, 10; 146, 13; sunna (?), m. 129, 6; gs. sunnan 78, 21; 101, 15; 165, 17; 175, 6.

sunu, m., *son:* ns. 25, 16; gs. suna 74, 22; 79, 14; as. sunu 79, 17; 147, 19; suna 69, 24; ap. suna 20, 4.

sūpan, sēap supon sopen (2), *sup, drink:* ger. sūpenne 105, 20.

sūsl, n., *torment:* ap. süslo 136, 28.

sūð, adv., *south, southwards:* 19, 16; 19, 18.

sūðan, adv., *from the south:* 42, 20; 171, 17; 176, 12; be sūþan, prep. (w. dat.), *south of*, 17, 17; 27, 1; wið sūþan (w. acc.) 41, 18.

sūþerne, adj., *southern:* as. 153, 21.

sūðe-weard, adj., *southward:* ds. 40, 30; 41, 10.

sūð-rima, m., *south coast:* ds. -riman 25, 10.

sūð-rodor, m., *southern sky:* as. 170, 2.

sūþ-ryhte, adv., *southwards:* 39, 1; 39, 2.

sūð-sæ, m. f., *south-sea* (the sea south of England): as. 94, 17.

Sūð-seaxe, pl. m., *South Saxons; Sussex:* gp. 25, 3; dp. 22, 10.

sūð-stæð, n., *south shore:* ds. 23, 28.

suwian, see **swigian**.

swā (swæ), adv. (dem. and rel.), *so, as* (manner, degree): 12, 25; 13, 10; suā 32, 8; swæ 26, 16; 29, 4; swā forð, *so forth*, 81, 27; swæ same, *in like manner*, 28, 8; swā ðēah, *however*, 90, 13; ēac swā, *also*, 20, 9; swā swā, *so as, just as*, 11, 3; swæ swæ 28, 30; 29, 3; 30, 11; swā . . . swā, *as . . . as*, 38, 12; swæ . . . swæ swæ, *so . . . (just) as*, 29, 10; swā swā, *so that*, 22, 5; swā . . . swā (w. comp.), *the . . . the*, 40, 22; swā oft swā, *whenever*, 18, 14; swā hwær swā, *wherever*, 101, 16; swā hwider swā, *whithersoever*, 100, 13; 105, 22; swā hwā swā, *whosoever*, 7, 20; swā hwæt swā, *whatsoever*, 8, 4; bī swā hwaþerre efes swā, *on whichever side*, 18, 21.

swæcc, m., *odor, fragrance:* dp. 172, 17.

swālīce, adv., *so, thus:* 126, 7.
swan, m., *swan:* gs. swanes 169, 27.
swān, m., *swain, peasant, young man:* ns. 14, 5.
swār (swǣr), adj., *heavy, grievous:* ns. 167, 5; 176, 3. [Ger. schwer.]
swǣs, adj., *beloved, own:* ns. 178, 5; as. swǣsne 161, 27.
swǣsendu, pl. n., *dainties, banquet:* dp. 64, 3.
swāt, m., *sweat, blood:* is. swāte 146, 13.
swæð, n., *swath, track, footprint:* as. 27, 22. [swaðu.]
sweart, adj., *swart, black, tawny:* ds. sweartan 89, 7; as. 148, 5; is. 142, 13.
swefn (swefen) n., *sleep, dream:* as. 9, 14; 10, 14. [swębban.]
swēg, m., *sound, harmony:* ns. 169, 21; 169, 26; is. swēge 5, 7; gp. swēga 186, 20.
swēgan (W. I.), *sound; have sound or import* (intr.): 3 sg. swēgð 87, 5. [cf. Mod. swoon.]
swegel (swegl), n., *sky, heavens:* gs. swegles 143, 18; 168, 22; 169, 4; ds. swegle 169, 14; 171, 17; 181, 12; as. swegel 172, 15.
swegel-cǫndel, f., *candle or luminary of heaven:* gs. -cǫndelle 168, 27.
swelc, **swelce**, see **swilc, swilce**.
swelgan, swealg swulgon swolgen (3), *swallow* (trans.): 3 sg. swelgeð 182, 22.
sweltan, swealt swulton swolten (3), *die:* inf. 95, 11; 158, 26; 3 sg. swelt 125, 9; opt. 3 sg. swelte 123, 2; pret. 3 sg. 102, 23.
swęncan (W. I.), *trouble, molest, afflict, torment:* inf. 47, 6; 3 sg. swęnceð 121, 11; opt. 3 sg. swęnce 55, 4; pp. pl. gescwęncte 52, 2; 55, 1; geswęncede 117, 5. [swincan.]
swęng, m., *stroke, blow:* gs. swęnges 153, 5. [swingan.]
Swēo-land, n., *Sweden:* ns. 40, 31.
Swēom, dp. m., *the Swedes:* 42, 12.
swēora (swūra, swīra, swȳra), m., *neck:* ds. suīran 34, 20; as. swēoran 123, 5; 175, 23; swūran 126, 3; swȳran 122, 30.
sweord (swurd, swyrd), n., *sword:* ds. swurde 91, 12; 92, 14; as. sweord 65, 19; swurd 149, 15; is. sweorde 143, 5; gp. sweorda 146, 4.
sweotol (swiotol, swutol), adj., *clear, manifest, distinct:* ns. 56, 4; 56, 9. [cf. Goth. swikunþs.]
sweotolė, adv., *clearly:* 45, 7; 62, 10. — Comp., sweotolor 50, 3; 53, 19.
sweotolian (W. II.), *make manifest:* 3 sg. sweotolað 59, 8.
sweotolīce (swutelīce), adv., *clearly:* swutelīce 86, 9.
swer, m., *pillar, column:* ds. swere 121, 22; as. swer 121, 21; 125, 15.
swētе, adj., *sweet:* as. swētne 53, 22. — Comp., ns. swētra 169, 22. — Supl., as. swēteste 11, 4; ap. swētestan 171, 24.
swētnis, f., *sweetness:* gs. -nysse 95, 15; ds. -nesse 11, 16; as. -nisse 8, 7.
swerian (W. II.), *diminish, subside* (intr.): 3 sg. swerað 173, 2; 186, 10.
swīc-dōm, m., *deception:* ds. 2, 22.
swift, adj., *swift:* ns. 176, 5. —

Comp., np. swiftran 24, 5. — Supl., ap. swyftoste 43, 18.

swīgian (swugian, sugian, suwian; S. 416, n. 5) (W. III.), *be silent:* 3 sg. swīað 170, 3; imp. 2 sg. suwa 4, 7; pp. geswīged 170, 6. [Ger. schweigen.]

swilc (swylc, swelc), pron. adj., *such:* ns. 52, 4; ds. swylcere 139, 22; as. swylc swylce, *such as*, 59, 7; swylce 139, 21: suelc 32, 14; dp. swylcum 3, 24; swilcum 89, 11; suelcum 32, 12; 33, 28.

swilce (swylce, swelce), adv. conj., **1.** (w. indic.) *in such manner, thus, likewise:* 52, 7; swylce 52, 5; ēac swylce 13, 8; ēac swelce 8, 11; 11, 18; 13, 11. — **2.** (w. opt.), *as if, as though:* 5, 8; 50, 20; 75, 30; swylce 3, 11; suelce 32, 22; 37, 17.

swimman, swǫmm swummon swummen (3), *swim:* 3 pl. swimmaþ 161, 30.

swīn (swȳn), n., *swine, hog:* gp. swȳna 40, 6.

swincan, swǫnc swuncon swuncen (3), *swink, labor, toil, strive* (intr.): inf. 130, 30; 94, 10; 3 sg. swincþ 57, 13; 2 pl. swincaþ 94, 3; pret. 3 sg. 101, 11. [swingan.]

swingan, swǫng swungon swungen (3), *whip, swinge, scourge, strike, beat:* inf. 141, 11; imp. 2 pl. swingaþ 123, 19; pret. 3 pl. 119, 22.

swingel, f., *whip, scourge:* as. swingle 91, 8. [swingan.]

swīnsian (W. II.), *sound, make melody, sing:* 3 sg. swīnsaþ 169, 14; 170, 1; 186, 20.

swīnsung, ŧ., *melody, harmony:* ds. -unge 10, 20.

swīra, see **swēora.**

swīð (swȳð), adj., *strong, active, 'right':* Comp., ns. swīðre hand 101, 3; swȳðre 101, 2; ds. swȳðran 137, 21; as. swīðran 62, 7. [Ger. geschwind.]

swīðe (swȳðe), adv., *very, exceedingly, severely:* 5, 3; 21, 11; 30, 1; swȳðe 39, 29; for swīðe, *very severely*, 23, 16. — Comp., swīþor 23, 16; suīðor 34, 10; swȳþor 71, 7; suīðor þonne, *rather than*, 32, 20. — Supl., swīðost 57, 14; 61, 14; *especially*, 39, 19; *almost*, 43, 28; ealles swīþost, *most of all*, 23, 18; eallra swīþust 24, 1.

swīðlīc, adj., *intense, excessive:* ds. -līcre 100, 31; 101, 15.

swol, n., *heat, burning:* gs. swoles 174, 15; ds. swole 172, 17. [swelan, 'sweal.']

swǫngor, adj., *heavy, inert:* ns. 176, 3. [Ger. schwanger.]

swūra, see **swēora.**

swurd, see **sweord.**

swuster (sweostor), f., *sister:* gs. swyster 74, 22; as. swuster 108, 1.

swutelīce, see **sweotolīce.**

swylc, swylce, see **swilc, swilce.**

swylt-cwalu, f., *agony of death:* as. -cwale 177, 28.

swylt-hwīl, f., *hour of death:* ds. -hwīle 177, 9.

swȳn, see **swīn.**

swȳra, see **swēora.**

sylen, f., *gift:* as. sylene 62, 14. [sęllan.]

sylf, see **self.**

sylfren, adj., *of silver:* ds. syl-

frenan 100, 23; as. 100, 27. [seolfor.]

syll, f., *sill, base, support:* ds. sylle 32, 17.

symbel, n., *feast, banquet:* ns. 179, 7; ds. symble 9, 8; gp. symbla 163, 9.

symble (symle, simle), adv., *ever, always:* symle 48, 9; simle 15, 5; 18, 25; 33, 10. [sin + mæl.]

symle, see **symble**.

syn-bęnd, m. f. n., *fetter of sin or of hell:* ap. -bęndas 135, 4.

syn-byrþen, f., *burden of sin:* ap. -byrþenna 69, 11.

synd, see **bēon**.

synderlīce, adv., *specially:* 74, 4. [sundor.]

syndrig, adj., *separate, private:* dp. 88, 10; 101, 15.

syndriglīce, adv., *separately, specially:* 8, 1; 63, 12.

syn-full, adj., *sinful:* gs. -fullan 92, 6.

synlīc, adj., *sinful:* ap. -līcu 68, 10.

synn, f., *sin:* ns. 110, 5; np. synna 2, 9; 34, 14; gp. synna 11, 20; 78, 23; dp. 33, 3; ap. 79, 11.

synnig, adj., *sinful:* ns. 183, 9.

syrwan (sierwan) (W. I.), **1.** *plot, machinate.* — **2.** *put on armor:* pp. gesyrwed 154, 15. [searu.]

Syr-ware (S. 263, n. 7), pl. m., *Syrians:* gp. -wara 170, 27.

syððan, see **siððan**.

syx (siex, six, sex), num., *six:* 25, 12; 40, 1; 66, 19; six 74, 11; 97, 10; sex 24, 9; gp. syxa 39, 27.

syxtig, num., *sixty:* 39, 27; 40, 14.

syxtig-feald, adj., *sixtyfold:* as. -fealdne 2, 1; 2, 26.

T.

tæcan (tæcean) (W. I.), *teach, direct:* 3 sg. tæcð 111, 22; opt. 3 pl. tæcean 68, 26; pret. 2 sg. tæhtest 80, 28; 3 sg. tæhte 109, 2; 149, 18; 3 pl. -on 95, 9; 112, 2.

tācen, n., *token, symbol, sign, miracle:* ns. 56, 9; 74, 13; 168, 15; as. tācen 62, 9; is. tācne 180, 25; np. tācno 68, 13; tācna 85, 15; dp. 95, 18.

tācnian (W. II.), *symbolize, signify, represent:* inf. 36, 7.

tægel, m., *tail:* ns. 111, 11; 111, 14.

tælan (W. I.), *reprove, blame:* inf. 57, 12; pret. 2 sg. tældesð (dial.) 30, 2; pp. pl. getælde 31, 12.

tam, adj., *tame:* np. tamu 5, 8; gp. tamra 40, 1.

tān, m. (tā, f.), *twig:* dp. 180, 5. [cf. mistel-tān 'mistletoe.']

tapur (tapor), m., *taper:* ns. 169, 4.

tæsan (W. I.), *lacerate, pierce* pret. 3 sg. tæsde 158, 3. [Mod tease.]

teala, see **teola**.

tēar, m., *tear:* dp. 92, 26; ap. tēaras 79, 28; 131, 1.

tēar-gēotende (ptc.), adj., *tear-shedding, tearful:* ds. -gēotendre 137, 17.

telga, m., *branch:* np. telgan 167, 25; dp. 171, 19.

Tęmes, f., *the Thames:* ds. Tęmese 20, 22; 27, 1; as. 19, 2.

tempel, n., *temple:* ds. templ 82, 17; as. templ 64, 26. [Lat. Templum.]

teohhian (tiohhian) (W. II.), *ar-*

range, appoint, direct, destine: 3 sg. tiohhaþ 49, 14; 1 pl. tiohhiaþ 54, 14; pret. 3 sg. teohhode 48, 2; pp. tiohhod 56, 15; getiohhod 50, 8; 57, 18. [teoh; Ger. Zeche.]

teola (teala, tela), adv., *properly, well:* 65, 22; teala 13, 2. [til.]

teolian, teolung, see **tilian, tilung.**

tēon (tīon), tēah tugon togen (2), *draw; betake oneself, go:* 3 sg. tīehþ 35, 13; opt. 3 sg. tīo 36, 6; pret. 3 sg. 5, 13; 72, 18; 89, 6; 91, 3; 3 pl. 18, 3; 22, 14; 123, 5; 180, 15; pp. 123, 6.

tēon (tēogan; S. 408, n. 10), *arrange, create:* pret. 3 sg. tēode 10, 4. [cf. teohhian.]

tēonlīce, adj., *grievously:* 179, 8. [tēon, 'accuse'; Mod. teen.]

Ter-finna, gp. *the Terfins:* 39, 13.

tīber, n., *offering, sacrifice:* ns. 143, 30; ds. tībre 142, 8. [cf. Ger. Ungeziefer.]

tīd, f., *tide, time, hour:* ns. 60, 26; ds. tīde 9, 9; 11, 27; 117, 19; as. 12, 1; 85, 4; is. tīde 9, 12; np. tīda 26, 5; ap. 49, 7; 83, 12; 170, 7.

tīgan (W. I.), *tie:* pp. getīged 34, 20.

tihtan, see **tyhtan.**

til, adj., *good:* ns. 164, 1. [Ger. Ziel.]

tilian (teolian) (W. II.), **1.** *endeavor, strive after:* inf. teolian 70, 7; 3 sg. tiolaþ 57, 14; 3 pl. tiliaþ 55, 9. — **2.** *provide, treat, gain* (w. gen.): 3 pl. tilgaþ 181, 17; opt. 3 sg. tilige 46, 15; 47, 7. [Mod. till.]

tilung (teolung), f., *tillage, husbandry:* gs. teolunge 79, 8.

tīma, m., *time:* ns. 84, 4; ds. tīman 76, 7.

timbran (W. I.), *build, construct:* inf. 24, 3; 66, 13; 171, 19; pret. 3 pl. timbredon (S. 405, 5) 24, 2.

tin-treg, n., *torment:* np. tintrega 124, 16; dp. tinttregum 62, 20; ap. -trega 119, 14; tyntrega 136, 28; -trego 114, 5; -tregu 121, 8.

tin-treglīc, adj., *full of torment:* gs. -līcan 11, 16.

tiohhian, see **teohhian.**

tīr, m., *fame, glory, honor:* ns. 152, 21; as. 146, 3. [Ger. Zier.]

tīr-ēadig, adj., *glorious:* ns. 168, 25.

tīr-fæst, adj., *famous, glorious:* as. -fæste 167, 18; as. -fæst 185, 2.

tīr-mealtig, adj., *of glorious might:* ns. 171, 6.

tīðian (W. II.), *grant* (w. dat. of pers. and gen. of thing): ger. tīðienne 107, 5.

tō, prep. **1.** (w. dat., instr.), *to, at, for* (place, time, indirect relation, condition): 3, 25; 5, 13; 16, 1; 17, 11; 99, 32; 149, 12; *conducing to, for, as,* 10, 2; 39, 22; 76, 5; 101, 6; 178, 16; — sign of gerund, 1, 6; 2, 5; w. verbs to inquire, seek, learn, 37, 5; 37, 8; — prep. adv., 1, 2; 1, 5; 6, 23; 15, 12; 20, 22; 43, 31; — tō ðām, adv., *to such an extent or degree, so,* 25, 3; 27, 5; tō ðām 93, 6; tō ðon 55, 10; 70, 17; tō þon, *to that* (time), 13, 1; tō sōðon, *truly,* 139, 5; tō dæg, *to-day,* 139, 6; tō dæge 65, 30; tō ðearfe, *according to what is needed,* 156, 27 (cf. *for benefit,* 99, 32); — tō ðær, *to where,* 102,

29; *belonging thereto*, 108, 11; ðǣr tō ēacan, *in addition thereto*, 76, 21; 79, 4; 88, 11. — **2.** (w. gen.) 143, 25; tō ðæs, adv. (= tō ðǣm), 70, 13; 70, 18; (hwon) *moreover*, *however*, 93, 14.

tō, adv., *too*: 30, 19; 56, 10; 69, 6; 154, 6.

tō-æt-ȳcan (W. I.), *add*: pret. 3 sg. -ætȳhte 64, 17. [ēac.]

tō-berstan (3), *burst, break asunder*: pret. 3 sg. -bærst 99, 7; 153, 23; 153, 31.

tō-brǣdan (W. I.), *spread out*: pp. -brǣdd 36, 10.

tō-brecan (4), *break in pieces, destroy, break through*: inf. 134, 5; opt. 3 sg. -brece 91, 11; pret. 3 sg. -bræc 135, 4; 3 pl. -brǣcon 20, 2; 23, 5; 76, 9; pp. -brocen 157, 6; sg. -brocenan 76, 28.

tō-ceorfan, -cearf -curfon -corfen (3), *carve, cut*: inf. 100, 28.

tō-clēofan (2), *cleave asunder*: 3 sg. -clēofeð 69, 15.

tō-cnāwan (R.), *know, acknowledge*: opt. 3 sg. -cnāwe 82, 20.

tō-cuman (4), *come, arrive*: pp. -cumen 130, 1.

tō-cwȳsan (W. I.), *crush*: inf. 76, 4; 1 sg. -cwȳse 82, 11; pp. pl. -cwȳsede 76, 22. [Mod. squeeze.]

tō-cwȳsednis, f., *crushed condition*: gs. -nysse 77, 2.

tō-cyme, m., *arrival, advent*: ds. 108, 5. ⌈ns. 107, 20.

tō-dāl, n., *separation, difference*:

tō-dǣlan (W. I.), *divide, separate*: 1 sg. -dǣle 30, 14; 3 pl. -dǣlað 43, 10; pp. -dǣled 51, 19.

tō-emnes, prep. (w. dat.), *alongside*: 40, 30; 41, 1.

tō-faran (6), *separate, disperse* (intr.): pret. 3 sg. -fōr 23, 11.

tō-foran, prep. (w. dat.), *before* (time and place): 130, 14; 137, 26.

tō-gædere, adv., *together*: 151, 15; 172, 28.

tō-gēanes, prep. (w. dat.), *toward, before*: 75, 23; 165, 11; 169, 14.

tō-ge-ðēodan (W. I.), *join*: pret. 3 sg. -þēodde 10, 8.

tō-hopa, m., *hope*: as. -hopan 37, 17.

tō-lēsan, see **tō-lȳsan**.

tō-lēsnes, f., *dissolution, violation, breach*: ns. 72, 24.

tō-licgan (5), *lie between, separate*: 3 sg. -līð 42, 14.

tō-lȳsan (-lēsan) (W. I.), *loosen, relax, unhinge*: pp. tōlēsed 113, 12; 113, 17.

tō-middes, prep. (w. dat.), *amidst, among*: 104, 20.

tō-niman (4), *take apart, separate, open, lift up*: imp. 2 pl. -nymað 133, 17; 134, 18; pp. -numen 18, 25.

torht, adj., *bright, glorious*: ns. 168, 15; torhte 166, 7; as. 143, 30; ap. 172, 3.

torn, n., *anger, indignation*: ns. 164, 1. [Ger. Zorn.]

tō-scēad, n., *distinction, difference*: ns. 60, 5.

tō-slūpan (2), *slip away*: inf. 49, 5.

tō-smēagean (-smēagan) (W. III.), *think over in detail, inquire into, consider*: inf. -smēagian 60, 6.

tō-stęncan (W. I.), *scatter, drag along*: 3 pl. -stęncaþ 119, 15. [stincan.]

tō-teran (4), *tear in pieces*: pret. 3 sg. -tær 90, 24.

tō-twæman (W. I.), *separate:* pp. -twæmed 157, 5. [twēgen.]

tōð, m., *tooth:* np. tōðas (S. 281, n. 1), 179, 8; dp. tōþum 39, 21; ap. tēð 39, 21.

tō-weard, adj., *toward, approaching, imminent, future:* gs. -weardan 11, 15; 51, 23; as. 75, 12; -wearde 91, 8; gp. -weardra 108, 12.

tō-weard, prep. (w. dat.), *toward:* 43, 20.

tō-wearde, adv., *in advance, beforehand:* 108, 14.

tō-wegan (5), *disperse:* pp. -wegen 171, 15.

tō-weorpan (-wurpan), -wearp -wurpon -worpen (3), *overthrow, destroy:* inf. 35, 11; 65, 9; -wurpan 82, 10; 1 sg. -wurpe 82, 10; pret. 3 sg. 66, 2; 3 pl. 83, 31; pp. 55, 16.

tō-wurpan, see **tō-weorpan**.

traht-bōc, f., *treatise:* ap. -bēc 97, 6. [trahtian; Ger. trachten.]

trēo (trēow), n., *tree, wood:* gs. trēowes 137, 9; ds. trēowe 36, 2; 105, 19; 171, 6; trēo 66, 9; as. trēow 137, 10; trȳw 136, 24.

trēow, f., *faith, pledge, agreement:* as. trēowe 164, 1; ap. trēowa 18, 14.

trēowen, adj., *of a tree, wooden:* ds. trēowenre 141, 13; as. trēowene 132, 15.

Trēō, *an ancient city on the Drausensea:* ns. 42, 18; as. 42, 4.

trūwa, m., *confidence:* as. trūwan 92, 4.

trymm (tremm), n., *short distance, step:* as. trym 157, 11.

trymman (W. I.; trymian, S. 400, n. 2), *confirm, exhort:* inf. trymian 149, 17; pret. 3 pl. trymedon 159, 8; pp. getrymmed 150, 1. [Mod. trim.]

tū, see **twēgen**.

tūcian (W. II.), *ill-treat, torment, punish:* inf. 46, 30; pret. 3 sg. tūcode 98, 10.

tūdor (tūddor), n., *offspring, issue:* gs. tūddres 72, 16; as. tūdor 52, 14.

tūn, m., (*enclosure*), *town, village, homestead:* ds. tūne 45, 14; 43, 24. [Ger. Zaun.]

tunece, f., *tunic, coat:* as. tunecan 83, 19; 83, 24. [Lat. tunica.]

tunge, f., *tongue:* ns. 13, 9; 32, 11; as. tungan 9, 1.

tūn-ge-rēfa, m., *town-reeve, bailiff; steward of a manor:* ds. -gerēfan 10, 9.

tungol, n. (m.), *luminary, star:* ns. 146, 14; np. 168, 15; tungla 135, 21; gp. tungla 78, 22; 168, 12; ap. tunglu 52, 10.

turf, f., *turf:* ds. tyrf (S. 284) 167.

tūwa (tūwwa, twūwa, twīwa; S. 331), adv., *twice:* 134, 21; tūwwa 18, 28.

twā, see **twēgen**.

twēgen (S. 324, 2), num. m., *twain, two:* nom. 48, 17; 151, 28; acc. 20, 4; 21, 22; 36, 2; 83, 5; 112, 5; 143, 7.—Neut. **tū** (twā): nom. twā 48, 17; acc. tū 22, 28; 25, 4; 187, 23; twā 112, 4; on tū, *in two*, 18, 25; —adv., tū swā lange, *twice as long*, 24, 4. — Fem. **twā**: acc. 21, 4; 22, 28; 107, 19; 112, 5; —gen. (of all genders) twēga 143, 22; 156, 2; dat. twæm 16, 12; twām 18, 17; 39, 27; 40, 27; 79, 30; 98, 9.

twelf, num., *twelve:* 18, 10; 21,

26 ; 82, 23 ; 108, 21 ; nom. twęlfe (S. 325) 2, 4 ; dat. twęlfum 166, 7.

twēntig, num., *twenty :* 40, 5 ; 114, 18.

twēonian (twȳnian) (W. II.), *doubt* (impers.) : 3 sg. twēonaþ 83, 16 ; twȳnaþ 132, 8.

twēonung (twȳnung), f., *doubt :* ds. twȳnunge 83, 18.

twī-feald, adj., *two-fold :* as. 116, 22.

tȳdernis (tȳddernis), f., *weakness :* as. tȳddernysse 124, 20. [tūdor.]

tȳdran (W. I.), *beget, bring forth :* 3 sg. tȳdreþ 52, 14. [tūdor.]

tyht (tiht), m., **1.** *training, instruction.* — **2.** *motion, progress :* ds. tyhte 183, 11. [tēon.]

tyhtan (tihtan) (W. I.), *instigate, urge, persuade, exhort :* pret. 3 sg. tihte 82, 16 ; 91, 6 ; 93, 23. [tēon.]

tyhting (tihting), f., *instruction, advice :* dp. tihtingum 93, 18.

tȳman (W. I.), *beget, engender :* pret. 3 sg. tȳmde 108, 2. [tēam.]

tȳn (tīen), num., *ten :* 40, 13 ; 97, 10.

þ (þ).

þā, adv. conj. (dem. and rel.), *then, when :* 1, 6 ; 1, 10 ; 2, 3 ; — þā þā, *then when*, 27, 1 ; 75, 7; 93, 3 ; þā hē þā . . . þā, *when he then . . . then*, 9, 12 ; 22, 3. [Ger. da.]

þā, see **sē**.

þafian (W. II.), *consent to, permit ; endure, suffer :* 3 sg. þafaþ 46, 2 ; opt. 3 sg. þafige 53, 6 ; pret. 3 sg. þafode 10, 28.

þām (þām), see **sē**.

þanc (þǫnc), m., *grace, mercy, thanks :* ns. þǫnc 27, 2 ; 29, 11 ; 31, 29 ; gs. Godes þonces, *through the mercy of God*, 23, 15 ; mīnes þǫnces, *by my favor*, 32, 15 ; as. þanc 145, 12 ; 153, 7 ; 154, 3 ; ap. þancas 73, 1 ; 125, 13.

þancian (W. II.), *thank* (w. dat. of pers. and gen. of thing) ; 1 sg. þancige 84, 17 ; 1 pl. þanciaþ 84, 33 ; pret. 3 sg. þancode 90, 26 ; 96, 9.

þanon, see **þǫnan**.

þār (þār), adv. (dem. and rel.), *there, where :* 5, 7 ; 9, 5 ; 104, 3 ; þār 1, 8 ; 2, 12 ; — þǣr þǣr, *there where*, 18, 17 ; 27, 6 ; 99, 13 ; 135, 5 ; — tō þǣr, *to where*, 102, 29 ; þǣr inne 15, 23 ; þǣr on 30, 15 ; 36, 5 ; 39, 12 ; 75, 5 ; 132, 15 ; þǣr tō 108, 11 ; þǣr tō ēacan 88, 11 ; 136, 6 ; þǣr ūtan 19, 7 ; þǣr wiþ 31, 24 ; 54, 1.

þāre, **þāra** (þāra), see **sē**.

þās, see **þēs**.

þæs, see **sē**.

þæslīce (cf. þyslīc), adv., *suitably :* 87, 16.

þæt (þætte, < þæt þe), conj., *that, so that :* 2, 6 ; 3, 1 ; 4, 11 ; þætte 5, 1 ; 11, 6 ; 26, 20 ; — swā þæt, *so that*, 1, 2.

þe, rel. particle (S. 340) : 2, 14 ; 6, 12 ; 39, 16 ; 32, 1 ; 42, 18 ; sē þe, *he that, that*, 2, 2 ; þām þe 2, 5 (see **sē**) ; for þǣm þe, etc. (see **for**) ; oþ þe (see **oþ**), etc. — conj., *because*, 32, 3 ; *or*, þe . . . þe, *whether . . . or*, 45, 14 ; hwæþer . . . þe 89, 3 ; — w. comp., *than*, 15, 21 ; 25, 15 (cf. 25, 9).

þē, see **ðū** and **sē**.

ðēah (ðēh), conj. adv., *though, however, nevertheless :* 5, 8 ; 15, 26 ; 21, 22 ; 31, 8 ; 32, 14 ; 40, 18 ; 48, 2 ; ðēah ðe 31, 7; 31, 26 ; 92, 16 ; ðēh 18, 13 ; 23, 26 ; 25, 1 ; 116, 15.

ðearf, f., *need, behoof, requirement, benefit :* ns. 12, 15 ; 35, 20 ; 37, 13 ; 46, 11 ; 61, 13 ; 156, 28 ; ds. þearfe 99, 32 ; 155, 26 ; 156, 27 ; as. þearfe 46, 9 ; 105, 3 ; 154, 31. [þurfan.]

ðearfa, m., *poor man :* ns. 88, 6 ; np. ðearfan 75, 25 ; 100, 25 ; dp. 76, 19 ; 88, 1 ; ap. 67, 4.

þearfende (ptc.), adj., *being in want :* dp. 68, 23.

ðearle, adv., *severely :* 99, 7 ; 146, 23 ; 154, 14.

þearlīc, adj., *severe, cruel :* as. 187, 15.

þēaw, m., *habit, custom, practice, behavior :* ns. 12, 3 ; 43, 2 ; 160, 12 ; dp. 33, 24 ; 87, 3 ; 110, 26 ; ap. ðēawas 27, 11 ; 56, 23. [Mod. thews.]

þęccan (W. I.), *cover :* 3 sg, þęcð 172, 19 ; 177, 24 ; 3 pl. þęccað 173, 22; pret. 3 sg. þeahte 166, 21. [cf. Mod. thatch ; Ger. decken.]

þegen (þegn, þēn), m., *servant, thane, officer, retainer, warrior :* ns. þegn 12, 8 ; 15, 10 ; 21, 10 ; 144, 17 ; as. þegen 154, 7 ; þegn 12, 5 ; np. þegnas 15, 1 ; 20, 26 ; þegenas 155, 30 ; þēnas 133, 2 ; gp. þegna 100, 24 ; þēna 23, 18 ; dp. 133, 24. [Ger. Degen.]

ðegenlīce, adv., *in a manner becoming a 'ðegen,' faithfully :* 158, 27.

ðegnian (ðēnian) (W. II.), **1.** *serve* (w. dat.): inf. 12, 5 ; pret. 3 sg. ðēnode 88, 5. — **2.** *perform* (a service) ; *supply another with anything :* inf. ðēnian 32, 10 ; 95, 1.

ðēh, see **ðēah**.

þēn, see **þegen**.

ðęncan (W. I.), *think, consider, resolve, intend :* 1 sg. ðęnce 159, 22 ; 2 sg. ðęncest 144, 1 ; 3 sg. ðęncð 49, 11 ; 53, 17 ; ðęnceð 7, 23 ; 157, 22 ; 159, 19 ; pret. 3 sg. ðōhte 6, 2 ; 62, 4.

þenden, conj. adv., *while, as long as :* 168, 8 ; 171, 12.

ðēnian, see **ðegnian**.

ðēnig-mǫnn, *serving-man :* ap. -męn 74, 11.

þēnung (þēning), f., *service, ministration, office :* ds. þēnunga 30, 19 ; 36, 28 ; as. þēnunge 117, 7 ; np. þēnunga, *attendants*, 135, 7 ; dp. 74, 22 ; ap. ðēnunga 32, 10 ; *service of a meal*, 100, 23 ; ðēninga, *book of service*, 26, 18.

þēod (þīod), f., *people, nation :* gs. ðēode 66, 5 ; 86, 1 ; ds. ðēode 152, 7 ; ðīode 5, 1 ; as. ðēode 68, 2 ; np. ðēoda 176, 29 ; ðīoda 28, 11 ; gp. ðēoda 87, 8 ; 154, 29 ; dp. 146, 22. [Ger. deutsch.]

þēoden, m., *chief, lord, prince, king :* ns. 153, 7 ; ds. ðēodne 158, 27 ; as. þēoden 154, 14.

þēod-land, n., *inhabited country :* as. 68, 1.

þēod-scipe, m., *service, discipline :* as. -scipe 68, 26 ; dp. 11, 23.

ðēof, m., *thief :* ap. ðēofas, 83, 5.

ðēon, ðāh ðigon ðigen (S. 383, n. 3) (1), *thrive, prosper, suc-*

ceed: ptc. ðēonde 88, 16; 97, 4; pret. 3 sg. ðēah 87, 10. [Mod. obs. thee; Ger. gedeihen.]

ðēos, see **ðēs**.

ðēoster-full, adj., *full of darkness:* ap. -fulle 80, 8.

ðēostro (ðīostro, ðȳstro), f. n., *darkness:* gs. ðīostro 7, 14; as. (or ap.) ðīostro 7, 17; ðȳstro 135, 3; gp. ðēostra 84, 30; 129, 4; dp. þīostrum 52, 24; ðȳstrum 129, 19.

ðēow (ðīow), m., *servant:* ds. þēowe 114, 3; gp. ðēowa 11, 1; ðīowa 27, 16. [cf. þegen.]

ðēowa, m., *servant:* ns. 126, 28; np. ðēowan 77, 16; ap. 77, 12.

ðēow-dōm, m., *service:* ns. 95, 23.

ðēow(i)an (W. II., I.), *serve* (w. dat.): ptc. ðēowigende 95, 6; 3 sg. þēowað 79, 4; 3 pl. þēowiað 83, 22; pret. 1 sg. þēodde 63, 25; 3 sg. þēode 13, 7.

ðēs (ðēɔs, ðis), dem. pron. (S. 338), *this:* Masc., ns. ðēs 4, 11; 162, 9; ds. þeossum 9, 17; as. ðisne 85, 14; þysne 150, 31. — Fem., ns. ðēos 30, 10; 101, 2; þīos 49, 12; gs. ðisse 31, 11; ðeosse 8, 1; ds. ðisse 6, 2; 30, 5; as. þās 9, 21; 162, 5. — Neut., ns. ðis 9, 24; 41, 16; ds. ðissum 41, 16; þysum 17, 23; ær ðissum 28, 24; as. þis 2, 10; 35, 6; oð ðis 101, 4; is. (masc. and neut.) ðȳs 18, 10; 21, 28; 35, 26; 58, 2; 59, 16; 116, 5; 148, 10; 159, 19. — Pl. (all genders), nom. ðās 7, 16; gen, ðissa 34, 18; ðissera 77, 28; dat. ðiosum 35, 22; þeossum 64, 15.

þiccnes, f., *thickness:* as. -nesse 1, 10.

ðicgan (S. 391, 3) (5), *receive, take, consume, eat:* ger. þicgenne 103, 29; 3 sg. þigeð 172, 22; 174, 5; 182, 20; pret. 3 pl. þēgun 179, 3; 179, 11.

ðider (ðyder, ðidres), *thither:* 6, 5; 15, 2; 35, 2; 115, 17; ðyder 41, 11; ðidres 35, 19. [41, 26.

þider-weard, adv., *thither-ward:*

þider-weardes, adv., *thither-wards:* 19, 10; 48, 2.

þīn, poss. pron., *thine:* ns. þīn 117, 16; ds. þīnre 12, 15; ds. þīnum 123, 14; as. þīnne 114, 19; gp. þīnra 62, 13; dp. 115, 21; ap. þīne 114, 16.

þīnen, f., *handmaid:* ap. þīnena 107, 19. [þegen.]

ðing, n., *thing:* ns. 3, 4; gs. ðinges 6, 2; 49, 25; 99, 27; ds. þinge 58, 1; as. ðincg 105, 14; np. ðing 2, 6; 48, 18; 49, 26; 59, 16; dp. for ðiosum ðingum, *for this reason*, 35, 22; ap. 12, 11.

ðingere, m., *one that pleads a cause, advocate:* as. 46, 29; np. þingeras 46, 8.

ðingian (W. II.), *plead a cause, intercede for another* (w. dat.): 3 pl. þingiað 46, 9; opt. 3 sg. þingie 105, 12; pret. opt. 3 sg. þingode 46, 12.

ðingung, f., *advocacy, intercession, mediation:* as. -unge 85, 17.

þīod, see **þēod**.

ðīostro, see **ðēostro**.

ðīow, see **ðēow**.

ðīowot-dōm (ðēowot-), m., *service:* ap. -dōmas 26, 13.

ðis, see **ðēs**.

þolian (W. II.), **1.** *suffer, endure, undergo:* ger. þolianne 55, 5; ðoligenne 95, 11; pret. 3 sg.

þolade 45, 15. — **2.** *endure, hold out* (intr.): inf. 155, 26; 159, 10. [Ger. dulden.]

þon, see **sē**.

ðǫnan (ðǫnon, ðanon), adv., *thence*: 6, 13; 38, 4; 39, 2; 48, 10; ðǫnon 96, 23; ðanon 115, 8; 145, 6.

ðǫnan-weard, adj., *on the way thence*: ns. 7, 9.

þone, see **sē**.

þonne (þænne), adv. (dem. and rel.), *then, when*: 2, 13; 7, 22; 9, 5; 31, 6; þænne 2, 16; — þonne þonne, *then when*, 52, 16; þonne þonne . . . þonne 37, 4; þonne . . . þonne 9, 7; — w. comp., *than*, 15, 17; 25, 9; 31, 20; 32, 21.

þorn, m., *thorn*: np. þornas 1, 13; dp. 2, 20; ap. 1, 12.

þoterung, f., *lamentation*: ns. 80, 11.

þrāg (þrāh), f., *time*: ns. 163, 11; as. þrāge, adv., *for a time*, 170, 21; dp. *at times, sometimes*, 167, 17.

ðrēagean (ðrēagan, ðrēan) (W. III.), *rebuke, reprove, oppress*: inf. 34, 13; þrēagan 55, 21; ger. ðrēagenne 80, 2; pret. 3 sg. ðrēade 32, 26; 71, 12.

þrēat, m., *crowd, troop, flock*: dp. 176, 29; 182, 16.

ðrī (ðrīe, ðrȳ, ðrēow, ðrīow), num., *three*: nom. 110, 12; þrȳ 81, 11; 115, 3; þrēo 24, 14; 59, 16; gen. þrēora 24, 16; 40, 25; 81, 17; 92, 9; dat. þrīm 23, 17; 38, 14; 60, 5; 110, 13; acc. þrīe 38, 11; ðrȳ 41, 28; þrīo 6, 7.

þridda, num. adj., *third*: ns. 30, 15; 143, 8; þridde 60, 3; gs. þriddan 143, 15; .ds. þryddan 141, 16; as. þridde 62, 15; -an 43, 15.

þringan, þrǫng þrungon þrungen (3), *throng, press or crowd together*: 3 pl. þringað 170, 24; 176, 24; 182, 16. [Ger. dringen.]

þrīnnis, f., *trinity*: ns. 110, 6; 110, 9; ds. þrȳnnysse 128, 13.

þrīst (þrīste), adj., *bold, confident, resolute, rash, presumptuous*: ns. 30, 19; 170, 5; np. ðrīste 31, 17. [Ger. dreist.]

ðrī-tēne (ðrēo-, -tȳne), num., *thirteen*: ðrēottȳne 97, 9.

ðrītig (ðrīttig), num., *thirty*: 40, 24; 80, 21; þrīttig 102, 14; gs. þrītiges (S. 326) 18, 1; gen. ðrītigra 80, 24; dat. 79, 15.

þrītig-feald, adj., *thirty-fold*: as. -fealdne 1, 15; 2, 26.

ðrīwa, adv., *thrice*: 79, 22; 170, 5.

þrotu (S. 279), f., *throat*: ds. þrotan 87, 16.

ðrōwian (W. II.), *suffer*: inf. 79, 12; ger. ðrōwianne 55, 11; ptc. þrōwiende 119, 21; þrōwigende 136, 29; 3 sg. ðrōwað 35, 1; pret. 2 sg. þrōwodest 124, 17; 3 sg. -ade 88, 11.

ðrōwung, f., *suffering*: ds. -unge 11, 13; 94, 21.

þryccan (W. I.), *oppress, afflict*: pp. þryced 11, 29. [Ger. drücken.]

þrymlīce, adv., *gloriously*: 167, 17; 182, 29.

þrymm, m., *multitude, host, strength, force, renown, glory*: ns. þrym 163, 11; 166, 20; 186, 30; gp. þrymma 186, 30.

þrym-sittende (ptc.) adj., *sitting in glory:* ds. -sittendum 186, 25.

þrȳð (**þrȳðo**), f., *might, majesty, copiousness:* np. þrȳþe 163, 15; 171, 15; dp. *multitude,* 176, 14.

ðū, second pers. pron. (S. 332), *thou:* ns. 3, 1; 12, 16; gs. ðīn 117, 6; ds. ðē 4, 5; 12, 15; as. ðec 63, 1; ðē 114, 15. — Dual, nom. git (gyt); gyt būtū 137, 2; gen. incer; dat. inc; acc. incit (inc); incit 143, 20. — Plural, nom. gē 2, 10; 32, 25; gen. ēower 80, 3; dat. ēow 2, 4; 3, 8; īow 28, 12; acc. ēowic (ēow); ēow 61, 4; īow 37, 16.

þunor, m., *thunder:* gs. þunres 130, 11; 133, 14.

þurfan (PP.), *need, be required, have occasion:* 2 sg. þearft 130, 30; 3 sg. þearf 69, 9; 112, 9; 1 pl. þurfe wē 150, 13; opt. 2 sg. þurfe 131, 1; 3 pl. þyrfen 55, 23; pret. 3 sg. ðorfte 147, 16; 3 pl. ðorfton 95, 12; 147, 24. [Ger. dürfen.]

ðurh, prep. (w. acc.), *through*, **1.** (time, place) 9, 14; 62, 3; 153, 28. — **2.** (condition, agency): 8, 5; 9, 6; 28, 9; 31, 6; 32, 13; 49, 20; 62, 19; 166, 25; ðurh þæt þe 136, 26.

þurh-flēon (2), *fly* (S. 384, n. 2), *fly through:* opt. 3 sg. -flēo 64, 7.

þurh-scēotan (2), *shoot through, pierce:* 3 sg. -scēoteð 69, 15; pp. pl. -scotene 77, 14.

þurh-slēan (6), *smite through:* 3 sg. -slyhþ 69, 14.

þurh-tēon (2) (*draw through*), *fulfil, accomplish:* inf. 78, 8.

þurh-wadan, -wōd -wōdon waden (6), *go through, penetrate:* pret. 3 sg. 158, 29.

ðurh-wunian (W. II.), *continue, be steadfast:* ptc. -wuniende 36, 15; 114, 22; pret. 3 sg. -wunode 74, 7; 3 pl. -odon 97, 4.

þurst, m., *thirst:* ns. 186, 15.

ðurstig, adj., *thirsty:* ds. ðurstigum 87, 14.

ðus, adv., *thus:* 12, 16; 32, 4; 79, 22.

ðūsend (S. 327), n., *thousand:* gp. þūsenda 16, 20; ap. þūsende 170, 12; — uninflected, 78, 29; 82, 23; 131, 4.

þwēan, ðwōh ðwōgon ðwægen S. 392, 2) (6), *wash:* pret. 3 sg. ðwōh 103, 19.

þwyrnis (þweorhnis), f., *perversity:* ds. -nysse 82, 26; dp. -nyssum 92, 12. [ðweorh.]

þȳ (þī), see **sē**.

þȳdan (W. I.), *submit:* opt. 1 pl. þȳdon 72, 30. [ðēod.]

ðyncan (W. I.), *seem, appear:* 3 sg. ðynceð 31, 9; opt. 3 pl. ðyncen 30, 6; pret. 3 sg. þūhte 68, 5; pret. opt. 3 sg. þūhte 63, 13; pp. geðūht 82, 12; 87, 11; — impers. 3 sg. mē ðyncð, *methinks,* 28, 12; ðynceð 63, 26; ðincð 46, 1; 46, 7; opt. 3 sg. ðince 49, 15; 52, 22; 58, 1; pret. 3 sg. þūhte 6, 1; 12, 8; 24, 7; 39, 18; 151, 14.

ðyrstan (W. I.), *thirst after* (w. gen.): opt. 3 sg. ðyrste 34, 6. [ðurst.]

þyslīc (þuslīc, þæslīc) (S. 349), pron. adj., *such:* ns. 64, 1; np. þyslīco 68, 13.

ðȳstro, see **ðēostro**.

U.

ufan, adv., *from above, above :* 144, 18 ; 144, 21 ; 175, 26.

ufe-weard, adj., *upward, upper, higher up :* ns. 175, 17 ; ds. -weardum 24, 14 ; 33, 15.

ufor, adv., *further away :* 82, 16.

ūhta (S. 280, n. 2), m., *dawn :* gp. ūhtna 160, 8.

ūht-sǫng, m., *morning song ; matins :* ds. -sǫnge 101, 14 ; as. -sǫng 12, 29.

un-ā-berendlīc, adj., *intolerable :* as. -līce 54, 26.

un-ā-sęcgendlīc, adj., *unspeakable :* ds. -līcum 49, 9 ; dp. 80, 9.

un-ā-ðroten (pp.), adj., *unwearied, indefatigable :* np. -ðrotene 36, 15. [ðrēotan.]

un-ā-węndendlīc, adj., *unchangeable :* ns. 49, 25.

un-be-boht, adj. (ptc.), *unsold :* gp. unbebohtra 40, 1. [bebycgan.]

un-be-fohten (pp.), adj., *unopposed :* np. -fohtene 151, 5.

un-bryce, adj., *imperishable :* ns. 187, 13. [brecan.]

uncer, see **ic**.

un-coþu, f., *disease :* as. uncoðe 78, 14.

un-cūð, adj., *unknown, uncertain :* ns. 29, 9 ; 64, 2.

un-cyst, f., *vice, wickedness :* ds. -cyste 78, 30 ; ap. -cyste 183, 12.

under, prep. (w. dat. and acc.), **1.** *under* (w. dat.) : 3, 2 ; 3, 24. — **2.** (w. acc.) under bæc (cf. ofer bæc), adv., *backwards :* 7, 8 ; 7, 10 ; 7, 15.

under-be-ginnan, -gǫnn -gunnon -gunnen (3), *undertake :* ger. -ginnene 107, 9.

under-fęng, m., *undertaking :* is. 30, 17 ; 30, 19.

under-fōn, -fēng -fēngon -fangen (R.), *undertake, receive, assume :* inf. 31, 15 ; ger. -fōnne 30, 6 ; ptc. -fōnde 95, 9 ; 3 pl. -fōð 34, 11 ; opt. 3 pl. -fōn 31, 18 ; 33, 22 ; pret. 3 sg 93, 12 ; 3 pl. 81, 4 ; pret. opt. 3 sg -fēnge 30, 9.

under-gietan (-gitan -gytan) (5), *perceive :* pret. 3 sg. -geat 77, 16.

undern, m., *mid-morning, morning :* as. 84, 11.

under-scēotan, -scēat -scuton -scoten (2), *support :* pp. pl. -scotene 32, 17.

under-stǫndan (6), *understand :* inf. 26, 18 : -standan 52, 27 ; 107, 17 ; 3 sg. -stęnt 52, 25.

under-ðēodan, see **under-ðīedan**.

under-ðīedan (-ðȳdan, -ðēodan, -ðīodan) (W. I.), *subject to* (w. reflex. acc. and dat) : pret. opt. 3 pl. -ðīodden 59, 10 ; pret. 3 sg. -ðēodde 63, 20 ; pp. -ðīed 49, 27 ; 50, 1 ; -ðēod 132, 18 ; 136, 5 ; -ðēoded 11, 23 ; pl. -ðēodde 69, 1 ; 89, 7.

under-ðīodan, see **under-ðīedan**.

un-drēfed (pp.), adj., *untroubled, undisturbed, undefiled* (of water) : as. 34, 1.

un-earg (-earh), adj., *not cowardly, brave :* np. -earge 156, 1.

un-ēaðe, adv., *not easily, with difficulty :* 7, 11.

un-ēaðelīce (-ȳðelīce, ēðelīce), adv., *with difficulty :* -ēðelīce 24, 19.

un-fæger, adj., *not fair, unsightly, foul:* ns. 70, 21.
un-feor, adv., *not far, near:* 145, 6.
un-for-bærned (pp.), adj., *unburned:* ns. 43, 3; 44, 2.
un-for-cūð, adj., *reputable, excellent, brave:* ns. 150, 30.
un-forht, adj., *fearless, undaunted:* ns. 136, 6; np. -forhte 151, 27.
un-forht-mōd, adj., *fearless:* ns. 83, 3.
un-friþ, m., *hostility:* ds. unfriþe 39, 6.
un-gearo, adj., *unprepared, unready:* ns. 37, 19; gs. -gearowes 37, 3.
un-ge-cyndelīc, adj., *unnatural, terrible:* ap. -cyndelīce 68, 1; -cyndelīco 67, 20.
un-ge-ęndod (pp.), adj., *endless:* as. -ęndode 85, 1; ap. -ęndodan 136, 28.
un-ge-fōge, adv., *excessively:* 43, 26.
un-ge-frǣglīce, adv. (*to an unheard of degree*), *unquestionably, incredibly:* 5, 3.
un-ge-fullod (pp.), adj., *unbaptized:* 102, 18.
un-ge-hīrsum, adj., *disobedient:* ns. 112, 15.
un-ge-lǣred (pp.), adj., *unlearned, ignorant:* np. -lǣredan 31, 18; 108, 8.
un-ge-lǣrednes, f., *want of learning, ignorance:* ds. -nesse 31, 7; 32, 27.
un-ge-lēaffull, adj., *unbelieving:* np. -fulle 82, 4; ap. -fullan 36, 21.
un-ge-lēafulnes, f., *unbelief:* ds. -nesse 119, 20; 123, 16.
un-ge-līc, adj., *unlike* (w. dat.): ns. 30, 18; 57, 14.
un-ge-limplīc, adj., *unfitting, shameful:* ap. -līco 68, 2.
un-ge-metlīce, adv., *immoderately:* 6, 26; 56, 10; 56, 26.
un-ge-rād, adj., *at variance, discordant:* np. -gerāde 57, 5.
un-ge-rēdelice (-rædelīce -rȳdelīce), adv., *insecurely:* — Supl. -līcost 51, 12.
un-ge-sælig, adj., *unhappy:* ns. -sæliga 78, 25; np. -sælige 45. 11.
un-ge-sælð, f., *misfortune:* gp. -sælða 52, 18.
un-ge-scēadwīs, adj., *undiscerning, unintelligent, irrational:* ns. 59, 8; ds. -wīsum 52, 21; np. -wīse 53, 20.
un-ge-sewenlīc, adj., *invisible:* ns. 49, 4; np. -līca 48, 4.
un-ge-trum, adj., *weak, infirm.* np. -trume 54, 21.
un-ge-þwǣre, adj., *at variance, discordant:* ns. 57, 6; np. 57, 4.
un-ge-þyldig, adj., *impatient:* np. -þyldige 54, 24.
un-ge-węmmed (pp.), adj., *undefiled, pure:* dp. 74, 7.
un-ge-wuna, m., *evil habit:* gs. -wunan 35, 14.
un-ge-wyrded (pp.), adj., *uninjured:* ns. 171, 12.
un-glēawnes, f., *want of discernment:* ns. 54, 18.
un-hāl, adj., *not hale, ill:* dp. -hālum 53, 23.
un-hēanlīce, adv., *not ignominiously, nobly:* 14, 16. [Ger. Hohn.]
un-lǣred (pp.), adj., *unlearned, ignorant:* np. -lærde 31, 15.
un-lybba, m., *poisonous drug:* as. unlybban 83, 5; 83, 10. [186, 27.
un-mǣte, adj., *immeasurable:* ns.
un-mihtig, adj., *without might, weak:* ns. -myhtig 134, 15.

un-myltsiendlīc, adj., *unpardonable:* ns. 110, 5.

unnan (PP.), *grant, favor* (w. dat. of pers. and gen. of thing): 3 sg. an 144, 25; pret. 3 sg. ūðe 98, 23; pret. opt. 3 pl. ūþon 15, 14.

un-nēdig, adj., *without compulsion or restraint; of one's own volition:* np. -nēdige 54, 23. [nēad.]

un-nytt (-nett), *useless:* ns. -nyt 48, 8; -net 61, 8. [nēotan.]

un-ofer-swīðedlīc, adj., *unconquerable:* np. -līce 56, 1.

un-orne, adj., *old:* ns. 157, 20.

un-rād, m., *evil counsel, folly:* dp. (adv.) -rādum 179, 4.

un-riht, adj., *wrong, wicked, unjust:* ns. 46, 3; np. -rihte 121, 23; -rihtan 114, 24; dp. -ryhtum 14, 2.

un-riht, n., *wrong, sin, injustice:* ns. 53, 5; dp. 68, 29.

un-rihtlīce, adv., *wrongfully:* 30, 9.

un-rihtnes, f., *wrong, unrighteousness:* ds. -nesse 122, 11.

un-riht-wīsnes, f., *unrighteousness, injustice:* ns. 54, 17; gs. -ryhtwȳsnysse 134, 6.

un-riht-wyrhta, m., *evildoer:* np. (voc.) -wyrhtan 32, 25.

un-rīm, n., *countless number:* ns. 147, 8.

un-rōt, adj., *sad, disconsolate:* ns. 131, 18.

un-rōt-mōd, adj., *sadhearted:* ns. 71, 9.

un-rōtnes, f., *sadness, contrition:* ns. 31, 2.

un-scæððig, adj., *innocent:* gs. -an 95, 15.

un-sceaðfulnes, f., *innocence:* as. -nesse 54, 27.

un-scyldig, adj., *guiltless, innocent:* ns. 45, 17; gs. -scyldgan 46, 18; as. -scyldigan 45, 9; ap. -scyldge 46, 11.

un-smēþe, adj., *not smooth, uneven, rough:* gs. -smēþes 166, 5.

un-spēdig, adj., *poor:* np. unspēdigan 42, 27.

un-staðol-fæst, adj., *unstable, unenduring:* np. -fæste 2, 18.

un-stille, adj., *moving:* ns. 6, 23; 50, 5; np. unstillu 48, 4.

un-stilnes, f., *disturbance:* as. -nesse 15, 1.

un-tela, adv., *improperly, wrongly:* 57, 7.

un-trēowsian (W. II.), *deceive:* pp. pl. geuntrēowsode 2, 20.

un-trum, adj., *weak, infirm, ill:* ns. 130, 24; 134, 15; as. -truman 76, 15; gp. -trumra 12, 2; ap. -trume 85, 16; -truman 12, 3; 78, 13.

un-trumnes (-try-), f., *weakness, illness:* ns. 54, 2; ds. -nesse 11, 29; np. -nyssa 79, 5; dp. -nyssum 88, 12; ap. -nyssa 88, 11.

un-ðanc-wurðe, adj., *ungrateful, unacceptable:* ns. 92, 16.

un-ðēaw, m., *evil practice, vice:* np. -ðēawas 54, 2; gp. -ðēawa 30, 21; dp. 34, 4; ap. -ðēawas 30, 16; 46, 17; 56, 23; 76, 16.

un-wāclīce, adv., *unwaveringly:* 159, 11.

un-wær, adj., *unwary:* np. -waran 31, 12.—Comp., ns. -wærre 33, 27.

un-wærlīce, adv., *unwarily, rashly:* 30, 8.

un-wærscipe, m., *carelessness, folly:* as. 80, 7.

un-wealt, adj., *not 'walty,' steady:* Comp., np. unwealtran 24, 5.

un-weaxen (pp.), adj., *not grown, young:* ns. 154, 8; as. 143, 11.
un-węmme, adj., *undefiled, pure:* ns. 166, 25.
un-wierðe (-wyrðe), adj., *unworthy of* (w. gen.): np. 34, 16.
un-windan, -wǫnd -wundon -wunden (3), *unwind, uncover:* inf. 79, 23.
un-wīs, adj., *unwise:* ns. 33, 6; np. -wīse 33, 2; dp. 33, 5; ap. -wīse 67, 4.
un-wīs-dōm, m., *unwisdom, ignorance:* ds. -dōme 33, 3.
un-wit-weorc, n., *foolish work:* dp. -weorcum 69, 19.
un-wiðmetenlīce, adv., *incomparably:* 78, 10.
un-wlitigian (W. II.), *change the appearance or beauty of anything:* 3 sg. -wlitegað 52, 13.
un-wrecen (pp.), adj., *unpunished:* ns. 46, 22. [wrecan.]
un-wrītere, m., *incorrect writer:* ns. 112, 21.
ūp (ūpp), adv., *up, upwards:* 1, 9; 16, 2; 55, 20; upp 146, 13; wiðupp, *above, upwards*, 40, 20.
ūp-ā-hafenes, f., *exaltation:* ds. -nesse 32, 8.
ūp-ā-hębban (6), *exalt, lift up:* 3 sg. -hęfeð 32, 22; pp. dp. -hafenum 79, 21.
ūp-ā-rāred (pp.), adj., *exalted:* ns. upp- 35, 9.
ūp-ā-stīgnes, f., *ascension:* ds. -nesse 11, 13.
ūp-ā-węnd, pp., *directed upward:* dp. -węndum 101, 17.
ūp-gang, m., **1.** *rising* (of the sun): ds. -gange 101, 15. — **2.** *way up, approach:* as. -gang 152, 4.
ūp-lǣdend (ptc.) adj., *towering:* gp. -lǣdendra 171, 9.
ūp-līc, adj., *upper, heavenly:* gs. upplīcan 87, 19; ūplīcan 178, 22.
uppe, adv., *up, above:* uppe on lande, *up into the land*, 24, 15.
uppon, prep. (w. dat.), *upon:* 83, 24; on uppan 138, 23; 138, 26.
ūpp-stīgan (1), *rise, spring up:* ptc. as. -stīgendne 1, 14.
ūp-stige, m., *ascension:* ds. ūpstige 75, 1.
ūre, poss. pron., *our:* gs. ūres 111, 14; ds. ūrum 68, 11; 117, 19; as. ūrne 69, 23; 111, 3; ūre 111, 3; np. ūre 63, 24; gp. ūra 63, 20.
urnon, see **yrnan**.
ūs, see **ic**.
ūser, poss. pron., *our:* np. ūsse 180, 13; ap. 179, 15.
ūsic, see **ic**.
ūt, adv., *out:* 1, 6; 9, 10; 21, 7; *without*, 26, 9.
ūtan, adv., *from without, outside:* 14, 13; 19, 7; 21, 2; 25, 14; 36, 3; 39, 16; 66, 4.
ūtan-bordes (gen.), adv., *abroad:* 26, 14.
ūte, adv., *out, outside, without:* 2, 5; 18, 26; 64, 6.
ūter-męre, m., *outer, open sea:* as. 24, 13.
ūtera (ūterra, ȳtra, ȳttra), comp. adj., *outer:* ns. ūterre 35, 18; ap. ȳttran 96, 20. — Supl., *uttermost, extreme, last:* ap. ȳtmæstan 13, 11.
ūte-weard, adj., *outward, outside:* ds. -weardum 18, 4; 24, 16.
ūt-gǫng, m., *departure, exodus:* ds. -gǫnge 11, 9.

uton, see **wuton**.

ūð-wita, m., *wise man, philosopher:* ns. 76, 2; 76, 22; as. -witan 76, 11; np. 148, 13; -wiotan 52, 17.

W.

wā (cf. wēa), m., **1.** *woe:* ns. 132, 6. — **2.** interj.: 126, 4; 126, 25; wālāwā, *alas*, 89, 6; wēi lā wēi 7, 12.

wāc, adj., *weak, pliant, insignificant, mean:* ns. 162, 14; ds. wācum 88, 6; as. wācne 150, 22.

wæcce, f., *watch, waking:* dp. 95, 6; ap. wæccan 88, 10.

wācian (W. II.), *become weak, waver:* inf. 149, 10.

wāclīc, adj., *weak; mean:* ds. -līcum 77, 15.

wācnis, f., *weakness; insignificance:* ds. -nysse 80, 24.

wacol, adj., *awake, vigilant:* 87, 6. — Comp., ns. wacolre 87, 6.

wacollīce, adv., *vigilantly:* 87, 7.

wadan, wōd wōdon waden (6), *wade; advance, go, travel:* inf. 143, 26; 153, 27; 160, 5; pret. 3 sg. 153, 17; 157, 17; 3 pl. 152, 13.

wādl (wāðl, wēðel), f., *poverty, want:* ns. wēðel 186, 14; gs. wādle 167, 4.

wādla, m., *poor man:* dp. 77, 8; 99, 29.

wādlian (W. II.), *be poor, beg:* ptc. wādligende 77, 15; opt. 2 pl. wādlion 78, 7.

wæfels, m. n., *covering, dress:* ds. wæfelse 77, 15; 88, 6.

wæfer-sȳn, f., *spectacle, display:* ds. -sȳne 76, 5.

wāfian (W. II.), *be agitated or astonished:* 3 pl. wāfiað 177, 1.

wǣg (wēg), m., *wave:* gp. wǣga 166, 24; ap. wǣgas 161, 23. [wegan; Ger. Woge.]

wagian (W. II.), *wag, move* (intr.): pret. 3 sg. wagode 5, 6.

wæl, n., **1.** *body of the slain; slaughter, carnage:* ns. 16, 7; 21, 12; 148, 9; 153, 13. — **2.** *battle-field:* 158, 12; 159, 3. [wōl 'pestilence'; cf. Mod. Valhalla.]

wæl-feld, m., *field of slaughter:* ds. -felda 147, 28.

wæl-gīfre, adj., *greedy for slaughter:* ns. 182, 1; np. -gīfru 163, 16.

wæl-hrēow, adj., *slaughterous, murderous, cruel:* ns. 75, 2; -hrēowa 75, 13; ds. -hrēowan 133, 10; as. 99, 14.

wæl-rēaf, n., *spoil of the slain, of the destroyed:* as. 174, 19.

wæl-ręst (-ræst), f., *bed of slaughter:* as. -ræste 152, 30.

wæl-sleaht (-sliht), m., *slaughter:* ns. -sliht 17, 4; gp. -sleahta 160, 7; 163, 7.

wæl-sperc, n., *deadly spear:* as. 159, 25.

wæl-stōw, f., *place of slaughter, battle-field:* gs. -stōwe 17, 5; 17, 14; 152, 12; ds. -stōwe 147, 20. [cf. Ger. Wahlstatt.]

wæl-wulf, m., *slaughter-wolf, warrior:* np. -wulfas 152, 13.

wamb, see **wǫmb**.

wæn (wægn), m., *wain, wagon:* ns. 51, 20; gs. wænes 50, 9; 52, 9; as. wæn 50, 10.

wandian (W. II.), *waver, hesitate:* inf. 157, 22; pret. 3 sg. wandode 158, 1. [windan.]

wandrian (W. II.), *wander, vary, change :* ptc. wandriende 49, 13 ; opt. 3 sg. wandrige 51, 16.

wan-hāl (wann-), adj., *unhealthy, weak, ill :* dp. 103, 29 ; wann- 105, 30.

wan-hȳdig, adj., *heedless, rash :* ns. 162, 14.

wanian (W. II.), *wane, diminish, fade, perish* (intr.) : 3 sg. wanaþ 60, 15 ; 60, 22 ; 3 pl. waniaþ 167, 21.

wan-spēdig, adj., *destitute, poor :* ap. -spēdigan 79, 8.

wǣpen, n., *weapon :* ds. wǣpne 156, 23 ; as. wǣpen 65, 15 ; np. wǣpen 163, 16 ; gp. wǣpna 151, 31 ; dp. 43, 28 ; 149, 10.

wǣpen-ge-wrīxl, n., *conflict (exchange) of weapons :* gs. -wrīxles 147, 28.

wǣr, f., *security, covenant, trust :* ap. wǣra 69, 20.

wǣre, wǣron, see **bēon.**

wǣr-fæst, adj., *covenant-keeping, faithful :* ns. 144, 10.

warian (W. II.), *guard, protect, attend :* 3 sg. waraþ 161, 9.

warnian (wearnian) (W. II.), *take warning, take heed :* imp. 2 pl. warniaþ 3, 6.

waroþ (waruþ, wearoþ), m., *shore :* ds. waroþe 115, 20 ; 115, 22. [Ger. Werder.]

waru, f., *defence :* ds. ware 102, 13.

waru, f., *ware, article of merchandise :* dp. 88, 22 ; as. ware 88, 20.

wæs, see **bēon.**

wæstm, m. (n.), *growth, fruit, product, result, benefit :* ns. 3, 16 ; ds. wæstme 2, 23 ; as. wæstm 1, 13 ; 94, 8 ; np. wæstmas 166, 13 ; ap. wæstma 176, 20 ; dp. 64, 27 ; 71, 15. [weaxan.]

wæstm-bǣre, adj., *fruit-bearing, fruitful :* ns. 93, 19.

wæstmian (W. II.), *grow, increase :* inf. 68, 9.

wǣt, n., *drink :* gs. wǣtes 79, 6.

wæter, n., *water:* ns. 24, 23; gs. wæteres 44, 7; ds. wætere 74, 12 ; 151, 12 ; as. wæter 33, 29 ; 84, 27 ; np. wæter 167, 14; ap. wæteru 109, 24.

wæter-fæsten, n., *water-fastness, place protected by water :* ds. -fæstenne 18, 18.

wāþ, f., *motion, going, flight :* dp. 168, 18 ; 170, 22.

waðum, m., *wave:* gp. waðema 161, 1 ; 162, 4 ; dp. waðeman 168, 16.

wē, see **ic.**

weald, m., *weald, forest :* ds. wealda 18, 3 ; 18, 20 ; 148, 9 ; as. weald 18, 4 ; np. wealdas 165, 13 ; ap. 143, 26.

wealdan, wēold wēoldon wealden (R.), *wield, control, direct, govern* (w. gen.) : inf. 151, 31 ; 152, 12 ; 3 sg. welt 48, 12 ; 49, 25 ; 50, 7; 52, 9 ; 57, 20 ; opt. 3 sg. wealde 52, 18 ; 3 pl. wealden 6, 18.

wealdend (waldend), m., *ruler, lord :* ns. 78, 8 ; 121, 7 ; waldend 57, 20 ; np. waldend (S. 286) 162, 25.

Wealh-ge-fēra (or -ge-rēfa), m., *commander of the troops on the Welsh border* (or, reeve of the King's Welsh serfs) : ns. 25, 11.

wealh-stōd, m., *interpreter, translator :* ns. 100, 4 ; gp. -stōda 94, 19 ; ap. -stōdas 28, 9 ; 94, 18.

weall, m., *wall, rampart :* ns. weal 163, 14 ; gs. wealles 66, 15 ; ds.

wealle 162, 27 ; as. weall 99, 13 ; np. weallas 162, 23.

weallan, wēoll wēollon weallen (R.), *be agitated, well, boil :* ptc. weallende 181, 22 ; ds. -endum 75, 4.

weal-steall, m., *wall-place, foundation :* as. -steal 163, 4.

wealwian (W. II.), *wallow, roll :* ptc. wealwigende 104, 1 ; opt. 3 pl. wealowigen 51, 3 ; pret. 3 sg. wealwode 104, 2.

weard, m , *ward, guard, keeper:* ns. 10, 3 ; gs. weardes 143, 5 ; as. 9, 25.

weardian (W. II.), *guard, keep, occupy :* 3 sg. wearda$ 168, 4 ; 170, 22 ; 3 pl. weardia$ 180, 23.

wearm, adj., *warm :* ns. 165, 18 ; 171, 18.

wearmian (W. II.), *become warm :* 3 pl. wearmia$ 172, 16.

wēa-tācen, n., *token of woe :* ns. 166, 30.

weaxan (wexan), wōx (wēox) wōxon (wēoxon) weaxen (6 and R.; S. 392), *wax, grow, increase :* ptc. as. wexendne 1, 15 ; 3 sg. wex$ 60, 14 ; weaxe$ 173, 5 ; 3 pl. weaxa$ 79, 5 ; opt. 3 sg. wexe 3, 13 ; pret. 3 sg. wēox 126, 2.

wębbian (W. II.), *weave ; contrive :* ger. wębgenne 69, 9.

węccan (W. I.), *wake, arouse* (trans.) : inf. 144, 11 ; 3 sg. węce$ 174, 1.

węcg, m., *wedge :* ds. węcge 76, 9.

wēdan (W. I.), *be mad, rage :* pret. 3 sg. wēdde 65, 23. [wōd.]

weder, n., *weather :* ns. 165, 18 ; 171, 13.

weder-candel, f., (*weather candle*), *sun :* ns. 171, 18.

weg, m., *way :* as. weg 1, 7 ; 2, 12 ; 68, 27 ; dp. 43, 30 ; ap. wegas 33, 27 ; 143, 14 ; — adverbial, gs. his weges, *his way*, 43, 24 ; as, on weg, *away*, 24, 18 ; 161, 30 ; aweg (< on weg) 21, 12 ; 104, 23 ; ealne weg, *always*, see **eall**.

wēg, see **wīg**.

wegan, wæg wāgon wegen (5), *carry :* inf. 65, 18 ; pret. 3 pl. 152, 15.

weg-farende (ptc.) adj., *wayfaring :* ns. 103, 31.

weg-nest, n. m., *provisions for a journey ; viaticum :* is. -neste 12, 26.

wel, adv., *well :* 8, 8 ; 10, 28 ; 28, 20 ; 34, 30 ; 46, 8 ; ēac wel, *likewise abundantly*, 20, 9 ; wel hwær, *almost everywhere*, 24, 10 ; 29, 11.

wela, m., *weal, prosperity, riches :* ns. 56, 21 ; 60, 14 ; 162, 21 ; gs. welan 55, 18 ; 167, 4 ; 170, 10 ; ds. 56, 12 ; as. 27, 21.

wel-dæd, f., *good deed :* dp. 183, 29.

weler, m., *lip :* ap. weleras 112, 5.

welig, adj., *wealthy, prosperous, rich :* np. welige, 78, 7 ; dp. welegum 71, 1 ; ap. welegan 67, 4.

wel-willende (ptc.) adj., *well-willing, benevolent :* ds. -willendum 99, 29.

wēn, f., *hope, expectation, supposition :* ns. 115, 14 ; 119, 4 ; 121, 8 ; 124, 8 ; 126, 8 ; 136, 8. [Ger. Wahn.]

wēnan (W. I.), *ween, hope, expect, suppose, imagine, think :* inf. 69, 10 ; ger. wēnanne 61, 1 ; 1 sg. wēne 26, 20 ; 45, 12 ; 2 sg. wēnst 4, 11 ; 3 sg. wēn$ 57, 7 ; 1 pl.

wēnaƿ 54, 10 ; 3 pl. 52, 22 ; opt. 2 sg. wēne 45, 11 ; 53, 10 ; 3 sg. 53, 12 ; pret. 3 pl. wēndon 28, 1 ; 65, 22.

węndan (W. I.), **1.** *wend one's way, turn, go, change* (intr.) : 3 sg. węnt 61, 9 ; opt. 3 sg. węnde 157, 16 ; pret 3 sg. węnde 22, 9 ; (refl. acc.) 19, 20 ; 3 pl. węndon 22, 3. — **2.** *turn, change, translate* (trans.) : inf. 27, 29 ; 171, 22 ; 3 sg. węnt 7, 21 ; opt. 3 sg. węnde 56, 22 ; 1 pl. węnden 28, 14 ; 3 pl. 51, 6 ; pret. 3 pl. węndon 28, 6. [windan.]

węnnan (W. I., węnian, W. II.), *accustom, entertain* (trans.) : inf. węnian mid wynnum, *entertain joyfully*, 161, 6 ; pret. 3 sg. węnede tō wiste, *feast*, 161, 13.

wēofod, see **wīg-bed.**

Weonod-land (Weonoð-), n., *Wendland :* ns. 42, 12 ; Weonoð 42, 5 ; ds. -lande 42, 16.

weorc, n., *work, action, deed :* ns. 49, 2 ; as. 9, 27 ; 31, 1 ; gp. weorca 34, 27 ; dp. 31, 2 ; 34, 29 ; ap. weorc 31, 6 ; 68, 11.

weorold, see **woruld.**

weorpan (wurpan), wearp wurpon worpen (3), *throw, cast :* opt. 3 sg. wurpe 3, 11 ; pret. 3 sg. 25, 5.

weorþ (wurþ), n., *worth, value :* ns. wurþ 76, 24 ; as. wurþ 76, 19.

weorðe (weorð, wyrðe), *worthy* (w. gen. or dat.) : ns. 64, 14 ; wyrðe 45, 7 ; 53, 15 ; 105, 11 ; gs. wyrðes (w. dat.) 10, 8. — Comp., as. wyrðran 45, 14. — Supl., np. weorðoste 32, 1.

weorðan (wurðan), wearð wurdon worden (3), *become* (pass. aux.), *happen* (intr.) : inf. 5, 12 ; 28, 1 ; 2 sg. wurþest 105, 17 ; 3 sg. wyrð 36, 3 ; 60, 27 ; 3 pl. weorðaƿ 51, 7 ; 55, 19 ; opt. 3 sg. weorðe 35, 15 ; 48, 15 ; 55, 16 ; 3 pl. weorðen 55, 20 ; pret. 3 sg. 3, 28 ; 15, 2 ; 16, 8 ; 21, 9 ; 3 pl. 17, 16 ; 21, 12 ; pret. opt. 3 sg. wurde 90, 22. [Ger. werden.]

weorðian (wurðian) (W. II.), *honor, worship :* 3 sg. wurðaƿ 83, 15 ; 102, 9 ; 3 pl. weorðiaƿ 177, 2 ; opt. 3 sg. weorðige 32, 5 ; pret. 3 sg. wurðode 101, 9.

weorðlīc, adj., *worthy, honorable :* as. -līcne 55, 25.

weorðlīce (wurðlīce), adv., *worthily, honorably :* wurð- 158, 12.

weorð-mynd (wurð-mynt), f. m., *honor, reverence, glory :* ns. 187, 7 ; wurðmynt 85, 18 ; 130, 8 ; gs. wurðmyntes 90, 20 ; ds. wurðmynte 75, 18 ; 83, 33 ; as. wurðmynt 105, 31.

weorð-scipe, m., *honor, dignity :* ns. 31, 28 ; ds. 31, 29 ; as. 55, 12.

wēpan, wēop wēopon —— (R.), *weep :* inf. 6, 19 ; 80, 4 ; ptc. dp. wēpendum 81, 1.

wer, m., *man :* ns. 62, 6 ; gs. weres 177, 16 ; ds. were 86, 10 ; as. wer 103, 30 ; np. weras 55, 3 ; gp. wera 94, 12 ; 120, 30 ; ap. 67, 3 ; 116, 3. [Goth. wair ; cog. Lat. vir ; cf. Mod. Werwolf.]

węrian (W. I.), **1.** *defend* (w. refl. acc.) : pret. 3 sg. węrede 14, 16 ; 3 pl. węredon 151, 30 ; 158, 16. — **2.** *clothe :* pp. pl. węrede 185, 24. [Mod. wear.]

wērig, adj., *weary, dejected :* ns.

146, 20; 160, 15; as. wērigne 162, 4; np. wērige 159, 6.

wērig-mōd, adj., *spirit-weary:* ns. 180, 3.

werod (wered, weorod), n., *band of men, army, host:* ns. 151, 12; ds. werode 150, 30; is. werode 14, 11; werede 17, 13; weorode 147, 11; gp. weoruda 181, 10; dp. weorodum 171, 18. [wer.]

wesan, see **bēon**.

west, adv., *west; west, westwards:* 19, 20; 20, 15; 42, 22.

westan, adv., *from the west:* 19, 24; 176, 13.

westan-wind, m., *west-wind:* gs. -windes 38, 16.

wēste, adj., *waste, desolate:* ns. 38, 5; 39, 8; 162, 21; as. 38, 10.

wēsten, n., *waste, desert:* ds. wēstenne 38, 9; 172, 4; wēstene (S. 246) 85, 12; 110, 23; as. wēsten 170, 22.

west-dæl, m., *west quarter or region:* ap. -dælas 168, 16.

west-lang, adj., *extending west:* ns. 18, 1.

West-sæ, m. f., *West-sea* (the sea west of Norway in opposition to the East-sea i.e. the Baltic Sea): as. 38, 3.

West-seaxe, pl. m., *the West-Saxons; Wessex:* gp. 14, 2; 23, 28; 101, 20; dp. 101, 26.

West-weard, adj. *westward:* 17, 24.

wēðel, see **wæðl**.

wīc, m. f. n., *wick, dwelling-place, camp:* as. 180, 23; dp. 143, 21.

wicg, n., *horse:* ds. wicge 157, 4.

wīc-ge-fēra (or better, -gerēfa), m., *bailiff, or reeve, of a wick or vill;* ns. 23, 24.

wīcian (W. II.), *dwell, lodge, encamp:* 3 pl. wīciað 38, 5; pret. 3 sg. wīcode 22, 22; 41, 12; 3 pl. -odon 21, 8.

wīcing, m., *viking, pirate:* as. 153, 26; gp. wīcinga 150, 5; 151, 21; dp. 153, 3; ap. wīcingas 159, 25.

wīc-stōw, f., *dwelling-place:* ds. -stōwe 181, 13.

wīde, adv., *widely:* 104, 29; sīde and wīde, *far and wide*, 181, 12.

wīd-gill, adj., *broad, extensive:* as. -gillan 104, 3.

wīd-sæ, f., *open sea:* ns. 39, 11; 41, 28; as. 38, 11.

wīf, n. *wife; woman:* ns. 5, 10; 7, 14; gs. wīfes 7, 15; 14, 19; ds. wīfe 108, 1; as. wīf 6, 5; 7, 6; gp. wīfa 108, 3; dp. 20, 1; ap. wīf 21, 17; 67, 3.

wīf-cȳþþ, f., (*home or*) *company of a woman:* ds. -cȳþþe 14, 12.

wīf-hād, m., *woman-hood:* gs. -hādes 177, 16.

wīfian (W. II.), *marry* (intr.): inf. 74, 8; 108, 4; pp. gewīfod 79, 14.

wīg, m. n., *war, battle:* ns. 162, 27; gs. wīges 146, 20; 151, 21; 153, 17; ds. wīge 26, 10; 149, 10; 153, 15.

wīg (wīh, wēg), m., *altar*. as. wēg 145, 11. [cf. Ger. weihen.]

wiga, m., *warrior:* ns. 156, 5; as. wigan 151, 23; np. 153, 13; gp. wigena 153, 22.

wīg-bed (wīh-bed, wēobed, wēofod), n., *altar:* as. wēofod 84, 14; ap. wīgbed 65, 7; 66, 2; wīgbedo 64, 27. [-bed < bēod 'table.']

wīgend, m., *warrior:* np. 159, 5. [Ger. Weigand.]

wīg-haga (wīh-), m. (*war-hedge*), *line of battle, phalanx:* as. wīhagan 152, 19.

wīg-heard, adj., *resolute in battle:* as. -heardne 151, 23.

wīg-plega, m. (*war-play*), *battle:* ds. -plegan 158, 1; is. 159, 19.

wīg-smiđ, m. (*war-smith*), *warrior:* np. -smiđas 148, 16.

wiht (wuht), f. n., *wight, person, creature; whit, thing, anything:* ns. 48, 8; 166, 5; wuht 37, 3; 59, 18; gs. wuhte 60, 19; ds. wuhte 33, 16; as. wihte 165, 19; wuht 31, 26; 60, 17; nænig wuht, adv., *not at all*, 119, 6.

Wiht, f., *Isle of Wight:* ds. 24, 9.

wilde, adj., *wild:* ns. wilda 172, 4; np. wilde 40, 19; wildu 5, 7; ap. wildan 40, 4.

wildor, n., *wild beast or animal:* dp., *reindeer*, 39, 30.

wil-ge-dryht, f., *willing retinue:* ns. 177, 1.

wil-giefa, m., *gracious giver, lord:* ns. 181, 10.

willa, m., *will, determination, purpose, desire, pleasure:* ds. willan 35, 20; 46, 30; 52, 23; 56, 15; 94, 3; is. 7, 21; np. 70, 28.

willan (S. 428), *will, be willing, wish, be about to:* 1 sg. wille 29, 6; 92, 6; 157, 11; 2 sg. wilt 57, 24; 59, 14; wylt 83, 2; 1 pl. willađ 150, 14; 3 pl. wyllađ 43, 10; opt. 2 sg. wille 27, 4; 3 sg. 28, 22; 29, 13; wile 49, 10; pret. 1 sg. wolde 29, 11; 45, 1; 2 sg. woldes 45, 14; 3 sg. wolde 14, 9; 3 pl. woldon 5, 7; pret. opt. 3 sg. wolde 6, 3; 3 pl. wolden 18, 20; woldon 34, 15; 34, 17; woldan 63, 8; — w. neg. see **nyllan** (= ne-willan).

will-sęle, m., *delightful dwelling:* ns. 172, 16.

will-wǫng, m., *plain of delight:* ds. -wǫnge 168, 8.

wilnian (W. II.), *desire, wish* (w. gen. or acc.): ptc. wilnigende 99, 27; 1 sg. wilnige 30, 10; 3 sg. wilnađ 7, 17; 32, 3; 3 pl. wilniađ 31, 8; 46, 22; 55, 10; opt. 3 sg. wilnie 30, 7; pret. 2 sg. wilnadest 62, 15; 3 sg. wilnode 33, 11.

wilnung, f., *wish, desire:* ds. -unga 28, 2.

wil-sum, adj., *desirable, delightful:* dp. -suman 168, 28.

wil-sumnes, f., *willingness:* ds. -nesse 13, 7.

Wil-tūn, m., *Wilton* (Wiltshire): ds -tūne 17, 13.

wīl-węndlīc, see **hwīl-węndlīc**.

wīn, n., *wine:* ns. 74, 10; ds. wīne 74, 13.

Win-burne, f., *Wimborne* (Dorsetshire): ds. -burnan 17, 10.

wind, m., *wind:* gs. windes 4, 2; ds. winde 4, 6; as. wind 41, 13; np. windas 4, 12.

windan, wǫnd wundon wunden (3), **1.** *wind, twist, brandish* (trans.): pret. 3 sg. wand 150, 22; pp. 161, 9. — **2.** *turn, go, fly* (intr.): inf. 159, 25; pret. 3 pl. 104, 21; 152, 23.

windig, adj., *windy:* ns. 167 10.

wine, m., *friend, lord:* ns. 157, 14; ap. winas 156, 23. [wynn.]

Winedas, pl. m., *Wends; country of the Wends:* dp. 41, 25.

wine-dryhten (-drihten), m., *friendly lord:* gs. -dryhtnes 161, 14; as. -drihten 157, 12; 157, 27.

wine-lēas, adj., *friendless:* ns. 161, 22.

wine-mǣg, m., *friendly kinsman:* gp. -mǣga 160, 7; ap. -māgas 159, 9.

winnan, wǫnn wunnon wunnen (3), *fight, strive* (intr.): 1 pl. winnaþ 98, 19; 3 pl. 33, 24; imp. 2 sg. wyn 133, 22; pret. 3 sg. wann 102, 15.

wīn-sæl, n., *wine-hall:* np. -salo 162, 25.

Wintan-ceaster (Winte-), f., *Winchester:* ds. -ceastre 102, 7; Winteceastre 23, 24; 25, 5.

winter, m. (S. 273, n. 3), *winter:* in reckoning time, the equivalent of Mod. *year:* ns. 44, 8; gs. wintres 64, 9; adv. 166, 16; ds. wintra 38, 6; 64, 10; as. winter 21, 16; 22, 13; 23, 8; gp. wintra 14, 8; 25, 15; dp. 156, 5.

winter-cearig, adj., *full of the care of years:* ns. 161, 1.

winter-ge-wǣde, n., *weed, garment or covering of winter:* dp. 173, 23.

winter-ge-weorp, n., *winter storm:* 167, 6.

winter-scūr, m., *winter shower:* ns. 165, 18.

winter-tīd, f., *winter-tide:* ds. -tīde 64, 4.

wiota, see **wita**.

wiotan, see **witan**.

Wīr-hēal, m., *Wirral* (Cheshire): ds. Wīrhēale 21, 29; dp. 21, 19.

wīs, adj., *wise:* ns. 47, 1; ds. wīsan 56, 9; is. wīse 163, 4; np. wīse 33, 24; ap. 28, 9.

wīs-dōm, m., *wisdom, learning:* ns. 61, 2; gs. -dōmes 46, 24; ds. -dōme 26, 11; 33, 4; as. -dōm 26, 14.

wīse, f., *wise, manner, condition, idiom:* as. wīsan, *matter*, 10, 21; 11, 24; 33, 26; 54, 13; 111, 21; np. 177, 18.

wīsian (W. II.), *direct, guide:* pret. 3 sg. wīsode 153, 28.

Wīsle, f., *the Vistula:* ns. 42, 14; 42, 21.

Wīsle-mūða, m., *the mouth of the Vistula:* ns. 42, 22; as. -mūðan 42, 13.

wīslīc, adj., *wise:* ns. 63, 26.

wīs-mǫnn, m., *wise man:* ns. -mǫn 55, 6.

wisnian (W. II.), *wither, waste away:* pret. 3 sg. wisnode 72, 21. [weornian.]

wissian (W. II.), *direct, guide* (w. dat.): inf. 109, 3.

wist, f., *food, provision, feast:* ds. wiste 161, 13; np. wista 70, 24; dp. 80, 6; 84, 18; ap. wiste 173, 18. [wesan.]

wist-fullian (W. II.), *feast* (intr.): opt. 2 sg. -fullige 84, 5.

wit (wyt), see **ic**.

wita (wiota), m., *wise man, councilor:* ns. 63, 29; 162, 12; np. witan 86, 14; wiotan 14, 2; 26, 3; dp. 63, 11; wytum 63, 6; gp. witena 75, 15; wiotona 27, 27. [witan.]

witan (wiotan) (PP.), *know:* inf. 2, 11; 48, 17; 57, 17; ger. witanne 2, 5; 111, 26; wiotonne 28, 14; 1 sg. wāt 45, 2; 46, 23; 2 sg. wāst 59, 16; 84, 18; 3 sg.

wāt 98, 19; 1 pl. witon 118, 19; 3 pl. 53, 27; imp. 2 sg. wite 3, 2; opt. 1 pl. witen 59, 3; 2 pl. wite gē 94, 1; pret. 1 sg. wiste 107, 15; 3 sg. 150, 3; wisse 38, 16; 3 pl. wiston 12, 21; 27, 16; pret. opt. 3 sg. wisse 7, 8; 1 pl. wissen 59, 2; — w. neg., see **nytan** (= ne-witan).

wīte, n., *punishment, torment, injury:* gs. wiites 11, 16; 45, 7; 53, 15; as. wīte 45, 15; 46, 13; np. wītu 7, 3; 27, 7; 56, 7; dp. 56, 3; ap. 67, 20. [Ger. Verweis.]

wīte-dōm, m., *prophecy:* as. 184, 5.

wītega (wītiga, wȳtega, wītga), m., *seer, prophet:* ns. 78, 31; 92, 1; wȳtega 129, 15; wītga 33, 28; as. wītegan 92, 5; wītgan 32, 13; np. wītgan 166, 9; dp. wȳtegum 129, 11. [cf. Mod. wiseacre.]

wītegian (W. II.), *prophesy:* pret. 1 sg. wītegode 129, 20; 3 sg. wītgode 33, 12.

Wīt-land, n., *Witland* (in Prussia, on the Baltic Sea): ns. 42, 15; as. 42, 14.

wītnian (W. II.), *punish, torment, injure:* 3 sg. wītnaþ 45, 3; 3 pl. wītniaþ 45, 3; 54, 5; pret. 3 sg. wītnode 7, 3; 45, 15. [wīte, cf. Mod. twit.]

wītnung, f., *torment, punishment:* ns. 46, 3.

witodlīce, adv., *truly, indeed:* 74, 18; 78, 29.

wiþ, prep. (w. gen., dat., acc.) *with:* **1.** (w. gen.) *toward, to* (motion, direction): 7, 15; 19, 20; 20, 15; 84, 6; 104, 21; 149, 8; 153, 18. — **2.** (w. dat.) *toward, for, against* (direction, exchange, opposition): 150, 10; 150, 14; — prep. adv., 5, 9; 16, 3; 19, 4; 21, 8. — **3.** (w. acc.) *toward, along, with, against* (motion, direction, location, extension): 2, 12; 38, 3; 40, 18; 84, 14; 99, 12; 103, 31; — (association, contrast, opposition); 9, 19; 16, 6; 17, 21; 21, 5; 52, 6; 61, 4; 138, 29; 151, 30; — wiþ ēastan, adv., *to the east*, 40, 19; wiþ upp, *upwards, above*, 40, 20; wiþ ēastan prep. (w. acc.), *east of*, 41, 18.

wiþerian (W. II.), *oppose:* pres. ptc. wiþerigende 90, 16.

wiþer-lēan, n., *requital, reward:* ns. 153, 3. [cf. Mod. guerdon.]

wiþer-sæc, n., *hostility, opposition:* ds. -sæce 99, 33. [sacan.]

wiþer-weardlīce (wyþer-werdlice), adv., *in a hostile manner:* wyþerwerdlīce 136, 27.

wiþer-winna (wyþer-wynna), m., *adversary:* ns. wyþerwynna 131, 19; as. wyþerwynnan 132, 9.

wiþ-hogian (W. II.), *disregard* (w. gen.): pret. 3 sg. -hogode 143, 4.

wiþ-innan, adv., *from within; within:* 96, 23.

wiþ-metan, -mæt mǣton meten (5), *measure or compare with* (trans.): 1 pl. -mete wē (S. 360, 2) 3, 19.

wiþ-metenes, f., *comparison:* ds. -nesse 64, 2.

wiþ-sacan (6), *strive against, renounce* (w. dat.): inf. 65, 3.

wiþ-stǫndan (-standan) (6), *withstand, resist* (w. dat.): inf. 160, 15; -standan 99, 2; wyþstandan 132, 4.

wiþ-ūtan, adv., *from without; without:* 96, 24.

wlanc, see **wlǫnc**.

wlęncu (S. 279), f., *pride:* np. wlęncea 70, 25. [wlǫnc.]

wlītan, w.āt wliton wliten (1), *look* (intr.): 3 pl. wlītaþ 176, 29; pret. 3 sg. 154, 28.

wlite, m., *appearance, countenance, beauty:* ns. 167, 24; as. 176, 20; ds. 71, 15; as. 72, 18; 88, 25. [wlītan; cf. Ger. Antlitz.]

wlitig, adj., *beautiful, fair, pleasing:* ns. 68, 5; 89, 2; 165, 7. — Comp., ns. wlitigra 169, 22.

wlitig-fæst, adj., *of enduring beauty:* ns. 168, 24.

wlitigian (W. II.), *beautify, adorn:* 3 sg. wlitegaþ 52, 13.

wlǫnc (wlanc), adj., *proud:* ns. 162, 27; (w. instr.) 168, 19; ds. wlancan 157, 4; as. wlancne 153, 26; np. wlance 148, 16; 155, 30.

wōd, adj., *mad, raging:* dp. 104, 2. [Mod. obs. wood; Ger. Wut.]

Wōdnes-dæg, m., *Wednesday:* as. 93, 5.

wōdnis, f., *madness:* ds. -nysse [103, 26.

wōh (wōg, wō), adj., *crooked, wrong;* as noun, *wrong, perversion:* ds. tō wōge 112, 19; as. wōh 112, 21; on wōh 34, 12; 52, 26; on wōn 34, 28; 53, 14.

wōh-dǣd, f., *wrong deed:* np. -dǣda 67, 19.

wōhlīc (wōlic), adj., *wrongful:* dp. [wōlīcum 68, 3.

wōhlīce (wōlīce), adv., *wrongly, amiss:* wōlīce 68, 28.

wōhnes (wōnes), f., *wrong, error, wickedness:* np. wōnessa 67, 19; dp. wōnessum 68, 29.

wolcen, n., *cloud:* ns. 125, 30; 167, 10; ds. wolcne 125, 28; np. wolcen 171, 15; dp. 166, 6. [Mod. welkin.]

wōlīc (-līce), see **wōhlīc** (-līce).

wōma, m., *noise, alarm, terror:* ns. 163, 19.

wǫmb (wamb), f., *belly:* ns. 175, 25; as. wambe 78, 29. [Mod. womb.]

wǫmm (wamm), m., *stain, defilement, sin:* dp. 70, 31.

wōnes, see **wōhnes**.

wǫng (wang), m., *plain, field:* ns. 165, 7; gs. wǫnges 170, 10.

wǫnn (wann), adj., *dark:* ns. wǫn 163, 19; 168, 18.

wōp, m., *weeping, lamentation:* ns. 72, 23; ds. wōpe 75, 26; 80, 27; 91, 26; 113, 19. [wēpan.]

word, n., *word:* ns. 2, 12; 81, 24; ds. worde 2, 19; as. word 2, 11; np. word 124, 21; gp. worda 34, 27; dp. 10, 7; ap. 9, 23; 63, 3.

wōrian (W. II.), *move, totter, crumble to pieces:* 3 pl. wōriaþ 162, 25,

worn, m., *large number, multitude:* ns. 177, 2; as. 163, 7.

woruld (worold, weoruld, world), f., **1.** *world:* ns. weorld 34, 25; world 72, 8; gs. worulde 8, 9; worolde 31, 29; 34, 21; ds. worulde 6, 2; 12, 6; weorulde 46, 26; as. woruld 162, 5; weoruld 163, 23. — **2.** *long period of time, cycle, eternity:* ds. tō worulde 106, 8; 141, 25; in worulde 178, 16; as. and gp. on worlda world 73, 4.

woruld-ār (worold-), f., *worldly honor:* as. woroldāre 32, 3.

woruld-caru, f., *worldly care:* ap. -cara 99, 26.

woruld-cund, adj., *worldly, secular:* gp. -cundra 26, 4.

woruld-frēond (world-), m., *worldly friend:* gp. worldfrēonda 71, 6; dp. 70, 18.

woruld-ge-sælig, adj., *worldly prosperous:* ns. 156, 14.

woruld-ge-sælð (weoruld-), f., *worldly fortune:* np. weoruldge-sælða 57, 1; ap. 56, 10.

woruld-ge-strēon, n., *worldly riches:* ap. 174, 1.

woruld-hād (weoruld-), m., *secular life:* ds. weoruldhāde 9, 3; as. -hād 10, 27.

woruldlīc (worold-, world-), adj., *worldly:* ap. woroldlecan 31, 21; gp. -līcra 76, 6; ap. worldlīcu 68, 9.

woruld-rīce (world-), n., *kingdom of the world, world:* ds. world-rīce 69, 6.

woruld-rīce (world-), adj., *having worldly power or riches:* gp. worldrīcra 68, 4; dp. 71, 2.

woruld-ðing (worold-), n., *worldly thing or affair:* gp. -ðinga 27, 4; worold- 35, 18; ap. -ðing 87, 17.

woruld-wela (worold-), m., *worldly weal, prosperity, riches:* gp. woroldwelena 2, 22; ap. -welan 181, 25.

woruld-wīsdōm, m., *worldly wisdom:* as. 76, 7.

wōð-cræft, m., *art of song:* is. -cræfte 169, 17; 184, 5. [wōd.]

wræc-hwīl, f., *period of exile or of distress:* ds. -hwīle 183, 13.

wræc-lāst, m., *track or path of exile, exile:* ns. 161, 9; ap. -lāstas 160, 5.

wræc-sīð, m., *journey of exile or of peril, exile:* ds. -sīðe 75, 12; 75, 19; as. -sīð 75, 8; 90, 7.

wracu, f., *persecution, cruelty, distress:* ns. 166, 30. [wrecan.]

wrǣtlīc, adj., *ornamental, splendid, wondrous:* ns. 175, 25; np. -līce 167, 12. [wrǣtt, 'ornament.']

wrǣtlīce, adv., *splendidly, wondrously:* 167, 24; 175, 12; 177, 26; 173, 8.

wrāð, adj., *wroth, angry, hostile:* gp. wrāþra 160, 7.

wraðu, f., *support, sustenance:* as. wraðe 173, 20.

wrecan, wræc wrǣcon wrecen (5), *banish, persecute; wreak, avenge; punish:* inf. 157, 12; 157, 22; 1 pl. wrecaþ 93, 2; opt. 3 sg. wrece 47, 4; 3 pl. wrecen (w. dat.) 6, 17; pret. 3 sg. 14, 6; 158, 12; pret. opt. 3 sg. wrǣce 157, 21.

wrēgan (W. I.), *accuse:* 3 pl. wrēgað 110, 15; opt. 3 sg. wrēge 46, 19; pret. 3 pl. wrēgdon 141, 5. [wrōht.]

wrenc, m., *wrench, bending, twist, trick, deceit:* gp. wrenca, *modulation*, 169, 23. [Ger. Rank.]

wrīdan (S. 382) (1), *grow:* 3 sg. wrīdeð 173, 10.

wrīdian (W. II.), *grow, flourish:* 3 sg. wrīdað 166, 6.

writ, n., *writ, writing:* np. writu 179, 26.

wrītan, wrāt writon writen (1), *write:* 1 pl. wrītað 109, 6; opt. 3 sg. wrīte 29, 14; pret. 3 pl. wreoton 11, 6; pp. gewryten 139, 29.

wrītere, m., *writer:* ds. wrītere 111, 18; ap. wrīteras 112, 19.

wrīxendlīce, adv., *in turn:* 12, 22.

wrīxlan (W. I.), *change, exchange:* 3 sg. wrīxleð (of the play of

colors) 175, 12. [wrīxl; Ger. Wechsel.]

wrōht, m. f., *persecution, accusation, strife, enmity:* ns. 186, 14; ap. wrōhtas 69, 9. [Goth. wrōhs; Ger. Rüge.]

wucu (wice, weoce), f., *week:* gs. wucan 92, 25; gp. wucena 21, 3; dp. 40, 27.

wudu, m., *wood; forest:* ns. 5, 6; 17, 29; 166, 16; gs. wuda 17, 28; ds. wuda, 5, 13; 77, 20; as. wudu 143, 26; np. wudas (S. 271, n.) 5, 15.

wudu-bēam, m., *tree of the forest or grove:* gp. -bēama 167, 24.

wudu-bearo, m., *forest, grove:* gs. -bearwes 170, 13; ds. -bearwe 170, 30.

wudu-blǣd (blēd), f., *blossom of the grove:* ap. -blēda 171, 25.

wudu-fæsten, n., *forest-fastness, place protected by woods:* ds. -fæstenne 18, 18.

wudu-holt, m. n., *forest, grove:* ns. 166, 13; dp. 177, 21.

wuduwe (widuwe, wydewe), f., *widow:* ns. 79, 14; gs. wydewan 75, 23; as. wydewan 79, 18.

wuht, see **wiht**.

wuldor, n., *glory, honor, dignity:* ns. 85, 18; ds. wuldre 77, 13; 90, 20; as. wuldor 79, 31; 96, 23.

wuldor-cyning, m., *glorious King:* ns. 171, 27; 183, 23.

wuldor-fæder, m., *glorious Father:* gs. 9, 27.

wuldor-fæst, adj., *immutable in glory:* ns. -fæsta 136, 12.

wuldor-full, adj., *glorious:* ns. -fulla 135, 1; 137, 6; ds. -fulre 138, 5.

wuldor-fullīce, adv., *gloriously.* 97, 9.

wuldor-gāst, m., *glorious Spirit:* ns. 144, 22.

wuldor-torht, adj., *gloriously bright:* ns. 143, 14.

wuldor-þrymm, m., *glorious might or excellence:* ap. -þrymmas 70, 6.

wuldrian (W. II.), *glorify:* ptc. wuldrigende 131, 11; imp. 2 pl. wuldriaþ 130, 4.

wulf, m., *wolf:* ns. 162, 29; as. 148, 9; dp. 120, 21.

wund, f., *wound:* as. wunde 153, 26; 158, 4; np. wunda 31, 20; dp. 147, 20; ap. wunda 31, 22.

wund, adj., *wounded:* ns. 152, 30; 153, 31.

wundor, n., *wonder, marvel:* ns. 52, 23; 54, 6; gp. wundra 9, 27; 32, 24; dp. (adv.) 163, 14; 177, 1; ap. wundra 83, 27; 105, 23; 137, 25.

wundorlīc, adj., *wonderful, wondrous:* ns. 135, 18; ds. -līcum 110, 23.

wundorlīce, adv., *wondrously:* Comp., wundorlīcor 169, 17.

wundrian (W. II.), *wonder at a thing* (w. gen.): inf. 53, 25; ptc. wundrigende 95, 14; 3 pl. wundriaþ 53, 26; (w. acc) 176, 19; pret. 1 sg. wundrode 45, 4; -ade 27, 26; 3 sg. -ode 12, 7; 3 pl. -odon 104, 25.

wunian (W. II.), *dwell, remain, continue, live* (intr.): inf. 69, 21; 90, 14; 132, 21; ptc. wunigende 135, 6; 3 sg. wunaþ 48, 9; 103, 2; 168, 1; imp. 2 sg. wuna 127, 13; pret. 3 sg. wunode

14, 4 ; 71, 11 ; 74, 22 ; 121, 17 ; 143, 7 ; -ade 14, 5 ; — (w. local acc.) 3 sg. wunaþ 168, 24 ; 171, 3.

wunung, f., *dwelling, abode, 'living':* as. -unge 95, 1 ; ap. -unga 80, 8.

wurma, m., (*murex ?*), *phenicine, purple red, or crimson :* dp. wurman 175, 12.

wurpan, see **weorpan.**

wurþ, wurþian, see **weorþ, weorþian.**

wurþ-mynt, see **weorþ-mynd.**

wuton (uton), opt. 1 pl. of wītan *go ;* used to introduce an imperative or an adhortative clause, *let us :* 7, 6 ; 13, 2 ; uton 3, 28 ; 68, 17.

wylla (wiella, willa), m., *well, spring, fountain :* as. willan 63, 8 (*baptismal font*) ; np. 167, 12.

wylle-ge-spryng, m. n., *well-spring :* dp. 168, 28.

wylle-strēam, m., *fountain-stream :* gp. -strēama 177, 21 ; ap. -strēamas 168, 24.

wylm (wielm, welm), m. f., *welling, boiling, surging, fervor :* ns. 175, 1 ; ds. wylme 93, 26 ; welme 11, 24 ; as. wylm 171, 22. [weallan.]

wynlīc, adj., *joyful, pleasant :* ns. 166, 13.

wyn-lǫnd, n., *land of joy :* as. 168, 1.

wynn, f., *joy, delight :* ns. wyn 161, 13 ; w. gen., *crowning joy, the best,* wynn 167, 19 ; wyn 165, 12 ; 170, 16 ; 175, 8 ; 177, 7 ; gs. wynne 181, 25 ; gp. wynna 154, 30 ; dp. 161, 6. [Ger. Wonne.]

wyn-sum, adj., *winsome, delightful :* ns. 72, 21 ; np. wynsumu 11, 5 ; gp. -sumra 171, 27 ; ap. -sume 171, 25. — Comp., ns. -sumra 169, 23.

wyn-sumlīc, adj., *winsome :* ns. 68, 6 ; 70, 16 ; 72, 18.

wyn-sumnes, f., *winsomeness :* ds. -nesse 71, 4 ; 72, 14 ; as. 72, 19.

wyrcan (wyrcean) (W. I.), *work, make, perform, do :* inf. 8, 3 ; 84, 25 ; wyrcean 36, 2 ; 3 sg. wyrcð 49, 3 ; wircð 57, 16 ; imp. 2 sg. wyrc 35, 28 ; opt. 3 sg. wyrce 31, 1 ; 49, 12 ; 3 pl. wyrcen 32, 24 ; pret. 3 sg. worhte 18, 8 ; 22, 17 ; 31, 1 ; 3 pl. worhtun 20, 21.

wyrd, f., *weird, fate, destiny :* ns. 48, 16 ; 160, 5 ; gs. wyrde 6, 18 ; ds. wyrde 49, 27 ; 160, 15 ; as. wyrd 49, 20 ; gp. wyrda 163, 23. [weorðan.]

wyrhta, m., *wright, worker, maker :* ns. 70, 1 ; 165, 9 ; 169, 20 ; np. wyrhtan 69, 30.

wyrm, m., *worm, serpent :* ns. 173, 5 ; gs. wyrmes 71, 18 ; gp. wyrma 70, 23.

wyrm-līca, m., *figure of a dragon* (?) ; *serpentine ornamentation* (?): dp. 163, 14.

wyrnan (W. I.), *deny, refuse, withhold* (w. dat. of pers. and gen. of thing): inf. 61, 13 ; pret. 3 sg. wyrnde 153, 5 ; 3 pl. -don 147, 1. [wearn 'refusal'; Mod. warn.]

wyrsa, wyrrest, see **yfel.**

wyrt, f., *wort, root, plant, herb :* np. wyrta 172, 16 ; gp. wyrta 3, 22 ; 171, 27 ; dp. 180, 5 ; ap. 171, 25. [Ger. Wurz.]

wyrt-truma, m., *root :* as. wyrtruman (S. 225, 3) 1. 11 ; 2, 17.

wyrðe, see **weorðe.**

wȳscan (W. I.), *wish* (w. dat. of pers. and gen. of thing): pret. 3 sg. wȳscte 33, 11.

Y.

ȳdel, see **īdel.**

yfel, adj., *evil, bad:* as. yflan 47, 3; np. yfle 34, 9; yflan 53, 2; gp. yflena 55, 15; dp. 56, 6; yflan 31, 2. — Comp., ns. wyrsa 53, 12; np. wyrsan 56, 19. — Supl., dp. wyrrestum 56, 11; ap. weorstan 114, 5; wyrstan 121, 8.

yfel, n., *evil, wickedness, mischief:* ns. 6, 26; 53, 7; gs. yfeles 31, 1; 153, 20; as. 24, 10; ap. yfelu 138, 28; dp. yflum 7, 19; 7, 21.

yfele, adv., *badly, miserably:* 126, 9.

yfelnis, f., *wickedness:* as. -nysse 98, 11.

yfel-willende (ptc.) adj., *willing evil, evil-minded:* ns. 45, 6; 45, 8.

yfel-wyrcende (ptc.) adj., *evil-doing:* ns. 45, 6; 45, 9.

yflian (W. II.), *wrong, injure:* 3 sg. yflaȝ 46, 10; 46, 11; pret. 3 sg. yflode 45, 17.

ylca, see **ilca.**

ylding, f., *tarrying, delay:* ds. yldinge 90, 10; 91, 15. [eald.]

yldo (yldu, yld, ieldu, ield), f., *age:* ns. 167, 1; 186, 16; gs. ylde 9, 4; as. ylde 102, 14; yldu 171, 21. [Mod. eld.]

yldra (ieldra), m., *ancestor, parent:* np. ieldran 27, 19; yldran 180, 13; gp. yldrena 76, 3; ap. yldran 179, 15. [eald.]

ymbe (ymb, embe), prep., w. acc., *around, about,* **1.** (place) 1, 3; 15, 23; 39, 16; 66, 14. — **2.** (time) *about, after:* 16, 4; 16, 10; 16, 22; 21, 26; 22, 15; 23, 9; 104, 3. — **3.** (notional limitation, metaph.) *concerning:* 26, 12; 35, 5; 35, 10; 50, 19; 81, 10; 87, 8; 105, 3; 156, 9. — prep. adv., 17, 24; 18, 2; 136, 9.

ymbe-sprǣc, f., *comment, remark, criticism:* as. -sprǣce 93, 25.

ymb-fōn (R.), *grasp, seize:* 3 sg. -fēhȝ 174, 22.

ymb-hwyrft, m., *circuit:* ns. 34, 21; as. 166, 22.

ymb-hȳdignis (-hygdignis), f., *reflection, anxiety:* ds. -nysse 140, 18.

ymb-sęllan (W. I.), *encompass:* pret. 3 sg. -sealde 126, 1.

ymb-sęttan (W. I.), *surround:* 3 sg. sęteȝ 172, 7; pp. pl. -sętte 65, 8.

ymb-sittan (5), *besiege:* pret. 3 pl. -sāton 19, 17; 19, 19.

ymb-ūtan, adv., *about, around:* 19, 16; 48, 1; 50, 11.

yrfe-numa, m., *heir:* np. yrfe-numan 91, 22.

yrfe-weard, m., *heir:* ns. 178, 6.

yrhðu (-yrhðo), f., *cowardice:* as. yrhðo 149, 6. [earh.]

yrmð, **yrmðo** (iermð, ermð) (S. 255, 3), f., *poverty, care, hardship, misery:* ns. yrmðu 167, 1; 179, 6; 186, 16; ds. yrmðe 2, 21; dp. 56, 18; 56, 24. [earm.]

yrnan (iernan, irnan), arn urnon urnen (3), *run:* inf. irnan 5, 7; ptc. yrnende (of a ship) 42, 5; pret. 3 sg. 122, 25; 3 pl. 6, 20;

75, 19; 122, 19; pp. (of years) 177, 23.

yrre (ierre), n., *anger:* ds. 132, 11; as. 179, 9.

yrre (ierre, eorre), adj., *angry, enraged:* ns. 150, 23; 157, 17.

ys (is), see **bēon**.

ȳsen, see **īsen**.

ȳsle, f., *ashes:* np. ȳslan 172, 27; ap. 174, 17; 175, 4.

ȳst, f., *storm:* ns. 4, 2.

yteren, adj., *of an otter:* as. yterenne 40, 14. [otor.]

ȳtmæst, see **ūtera**.

ȳttra, see **ūtera**.

ȳð, f., *wave:* np. ȳða 117, 23; ap. 4, 3.

ȳðan (W. I.), *lay waste* (trans.): pret. 3 sg. ȳðde 163, 1.

ȳð-faru, f., *wave-course, flood:* ds. -fare 166, 23.

ȳð-męre, m., *ocean of waves:* as. 168, 13.

1

Latin

me
te
se

Nos
Vos
se

Personal pron.

Latin

I
thou
he
she
it

we
you
they

Old Eng.

mē(e)
þē(e)
hīm
hīe
hēo
hīe
hīe
hīe

Mod. Eng. reflex.

myself
yourself
himself
herself
itself

ourselves
yourselves
themselves

self in O.E.

ic, ælmyge ane emphatic
pronoun = Lat. ipse

ic self	we selfe
þu self	ge selfe
he	hie selfe
heo } hit	
hit	

himself { reflexive / emphatic
may be

I myself saw the accident.
emphatic

himself, reflexive.